



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

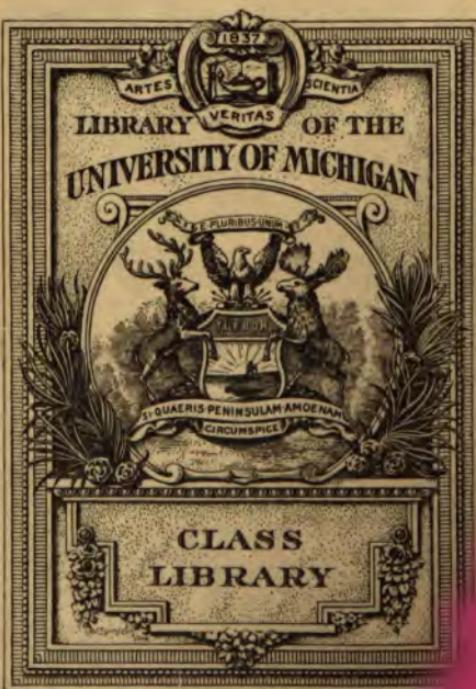
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

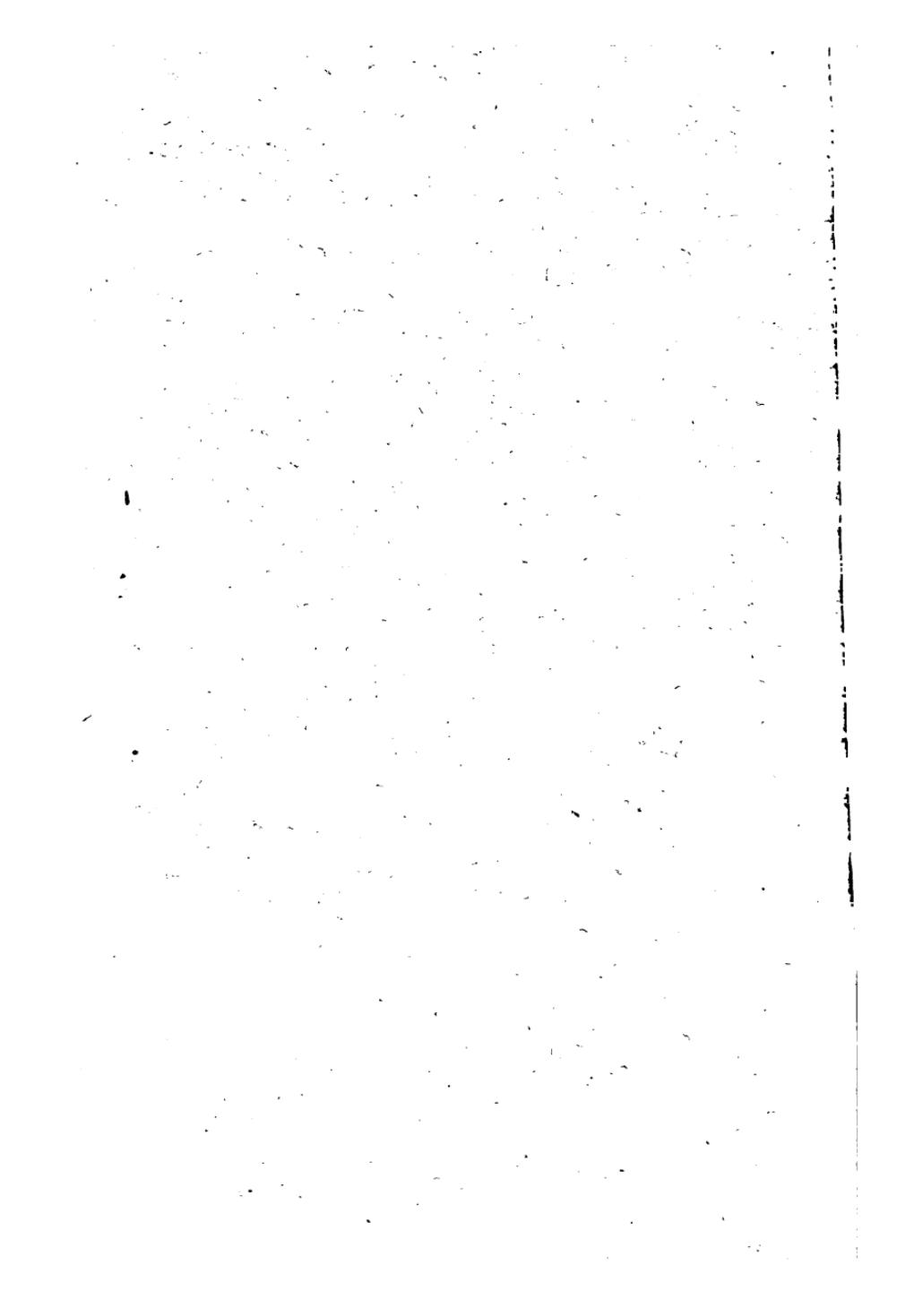
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

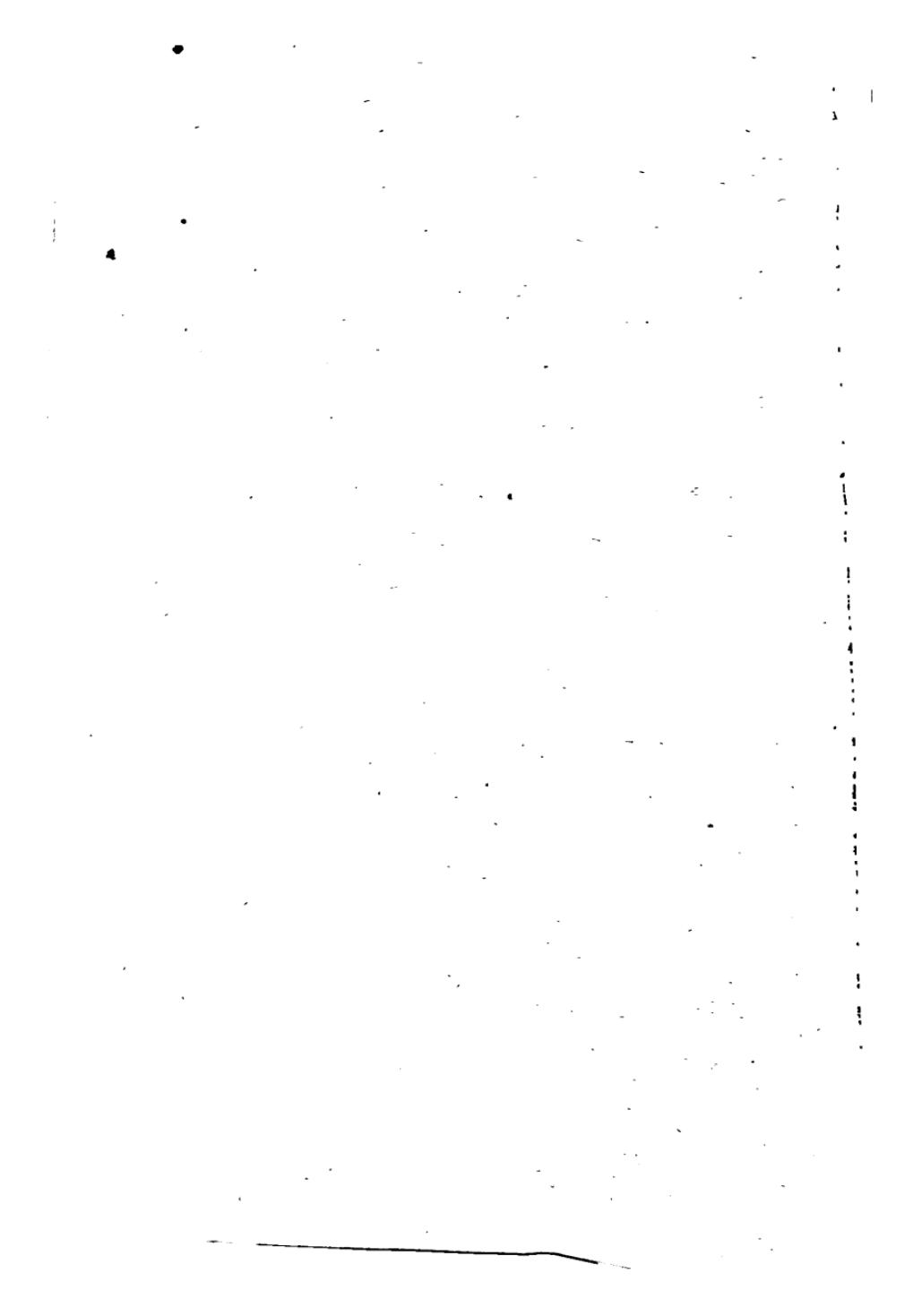


8.20.8
M 8 7
18.87
copy 3









Clarendon Press Series

SPECIMENS

OF

EARLY ENGLISH

PART I

MORRIS.

London
HENRY FROWDE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE
AMEN CORNER, E.C.



New York
MACMILLAN AND CO.
112 FOURTH AVENUE

Clarendon Press Series

SPECIMENS
OF
EARLY ENGLISH

WITH

Introductions, Notes, and Glossarial Index

EDITED BY THE
REV. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D.

PART I

FROM 'OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES' TO 'KING HORN'

A.D. 1150—A.D. 1300

Second Edition, carefully Revised

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

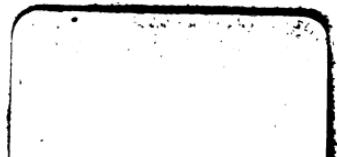
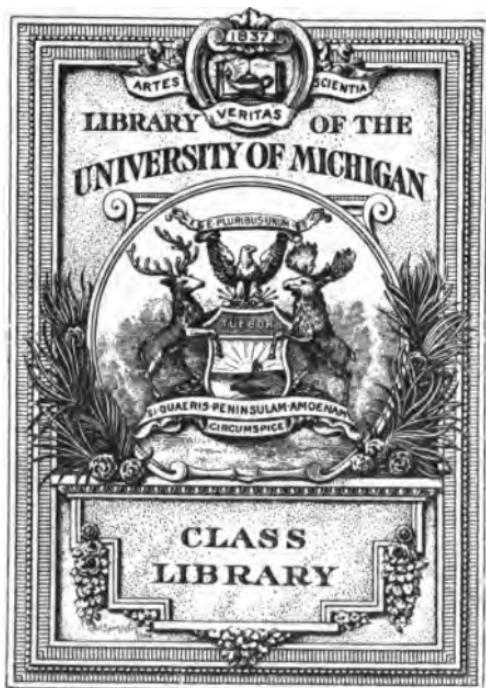
M DCCC LXXXVII

[All rights reserved]

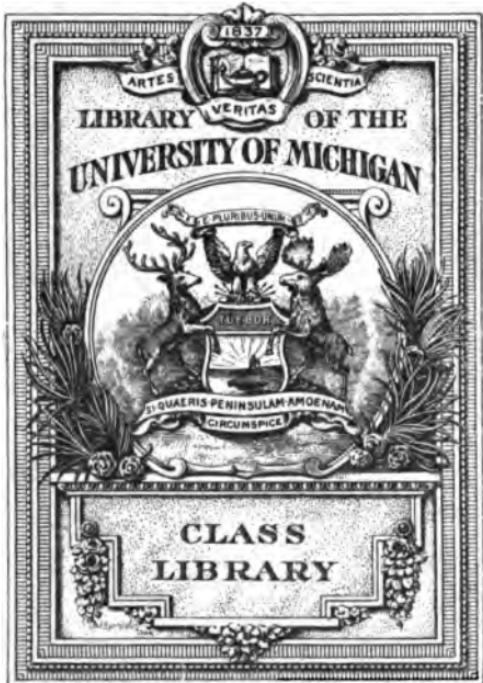


CONTENTS OF PART I.

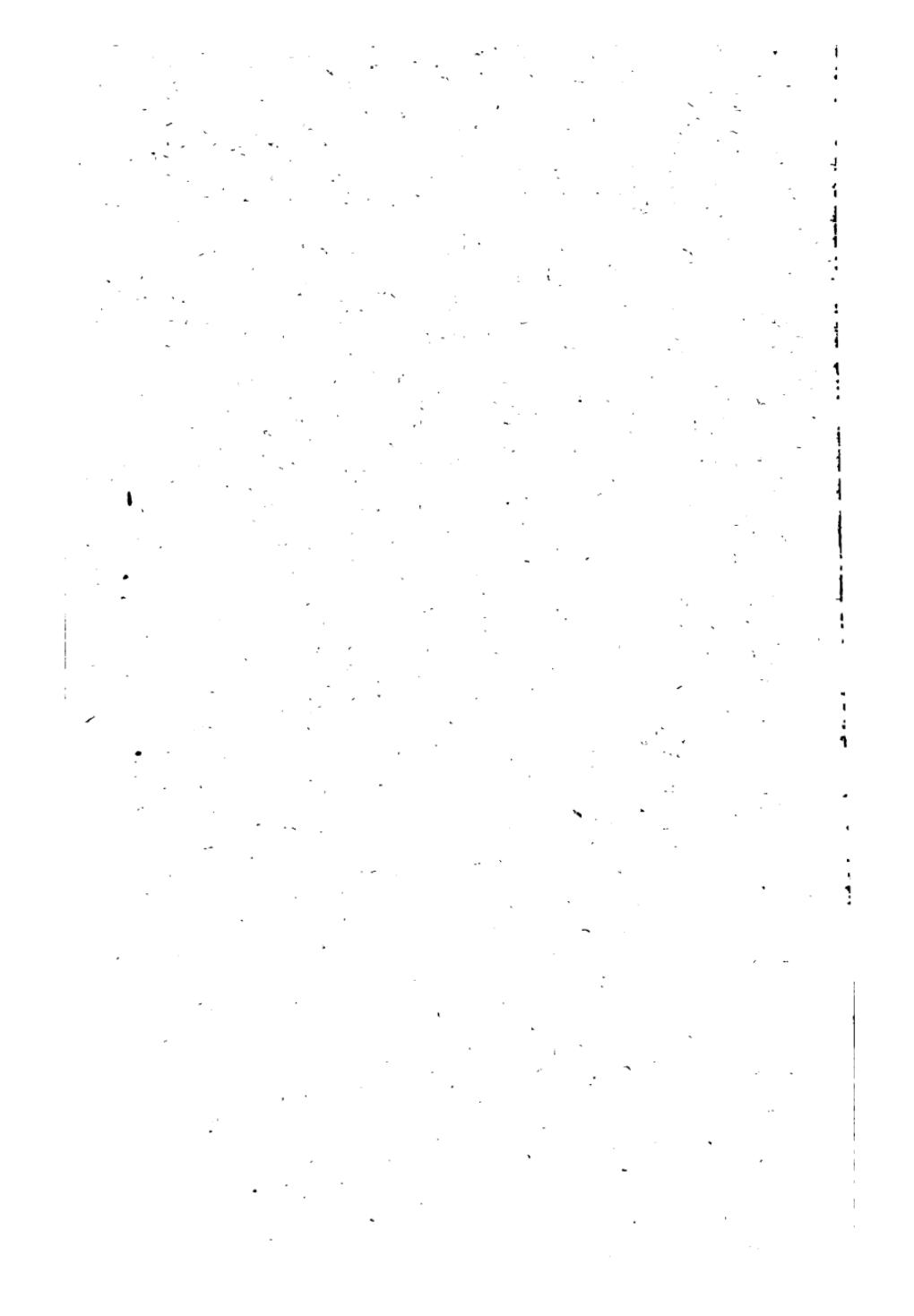
	PAGE
Preface to the First Edition	vii
Preface to the Present Edition	xvi
Introduction	xix
 I. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.	
An Bispel (A Parable)	i
 II. A SAXON CHRONICLE.	
The State of England in Stephen's reign (A. D. 1137-1154)	9
 III. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.	
(A) In Diebus Dominicis : Sunday the Day of Rest	17
(B) Hic dicendum est de Propheta : The Prophet Jeremiah (Jer. xxxviii. 6-12)	21
 IV. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.	
(A) Dominica Palmarum. (Matt. xxi. 1-9)	26
(B) In die Paschæ. (Ps. cxvii [cxviii]. 24)	29
(C) Dominica i. post Pascha. (Luke xxiv. 36)	33
(D) Dominica iv. post Pascha. (James i. 17)	36
 V. THE ORMULUM.	
Jewish and Christian Offerings	39
 VI. LAZAMON'S BRUT.	
Hengest and Horsa	64
 VII. SAWLES WARDE (SOUL'S WARD).	
Sermon on Matt. xxv. 43	87
Description of Heaven	89



8.20.8
M 87
18.87
copy 3



8.20.8
M 87
18.87
copy 3





E

VOL. I.

Clarendon Press Series

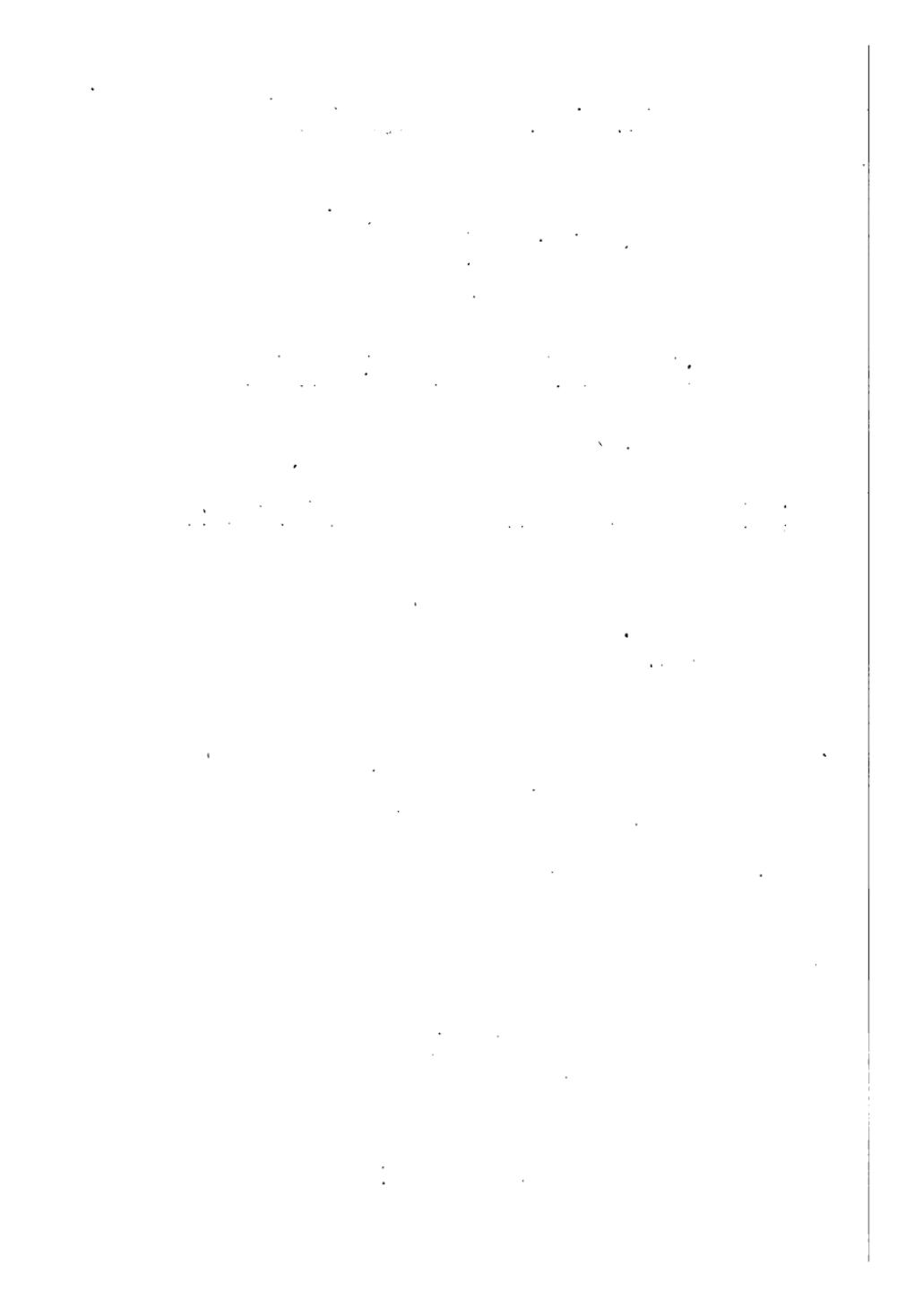
SPECIMENS

OF

EARLY ENGLISH

PART I

MORRIS.



CONTENTS OF PART I.

	PAGE
Preface to the First Edition	vii
Preface to the Present Edition	xvi
Introduction	xix
 I. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.	
An Bispel (A Parable)	i
 II. A SAXON CHRONICLE.	
The State of England in Stephen's reign (A. D. 1137-1154)	9
 III. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.	
(a) In Diebus Dominicis: Sunday the Day of Rest	17
(b) Hic dicendum est de Prophetā: The Prophet Jeremiah (Jer. xxxviii. 6-12)	21
 IV. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.	
(a) Dominica Palmarum. (Matt. xxi. 1-9)	26
(b) In die Paschæ. (Ps. cxvii [cxviii]. 24)	29
(c) Dominica i. post Pascha. (Luke xxiv. 36)	33
(d) Dominica iv. post Pascha. (James i. 17).	36
 V. THE ORMULUM.	
Jewish and Christian Offerings	39
 VI. LAJAMON'S BRUT.	
Hengest and Horsa	64
 VII. SAWLES WARDE (SOUL'S WARD).	
Sermon on Matt. xxv. 43	87
Description of Heaven	89

	PAGE
VIII. THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA. (Two Texts)	96
IX. THE ANCREN RIWLE (RULE OF NUNS).	
The Seven Deadly Sins	110
Directions how a Nun should live	115
X. THE WOOING OF OUR LORD	124
XI. A GOOD ORISON OF OUR LADY	129
XII. A BESTIARY.	
Nature of the Lion	133
Nature of the Eagle	135
Nature of the Ant	138
XIII. OLD KENTISH SERMONS.	
Sermo in die Epiphaniæ. (Matt. ii. 1)	141
Dominica Secunda post Octavam Epiphaniæ. (John ii. 1)	144
XIV. PROVERBS OF ALFRED. (Sections 1, 2, 4, 10, 12, 14, 22, 23)	146
XV. ENGLISH VERSION OF GENESIS AND EXODUS.	
Passages in the Life of Joseph	153
XVI. NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.	
The Owl and the Nightingale	171
XVII. A MORALODE { JESUS MS. TRIN. MS.	194 195
XVIII. STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE.	222
XIX. KING HORN	237
Notes	287
Glossarial Index	365

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

(BY THE REV. PROFESSOR SKEAT.)

A FEW words of explanation are necessary to explain how this volume came to take its present shape, and why this Preface is not written by the author.

In 1867 a volume was published in the Clarendon Press Series with the title—‘Specimens of Early English, selected from the chief English Authors, A.D. 1250—A.D. 1400, with Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary, by R. Morris, Esq.’ This book soon ran out of print, and it was decided, several years ago, *not* to re-issue it in its first form, but to replace it by *two* volumes, or ‘parts,’ which should be still better calculated to meet the wants of the increasing class of students who care to have some accurate knowledge about our early literature and the gradual formation of our language. The weakest point of the work, in its first form, was that the literature of the thirteenth century was but imperfectly represented, whilst that of the twelfth century was not represented at all.

In attempting to carry out the proposed alteration, it was soon found that the preparation of the second part was the

easier of the two, as requiring but little new material. I was asked to assist in preparing it, and, in the end, the greater part of the work of preparation passed through my hands. The edition of 1867 contained 25 extracts, counting both extracts from Robert of Gloucester as one. It was divided very unequally, by taking the beginning of the fourteenth century as the point of division; with the result that the former portion, containing only *four* extracts, was left for Dr. Morris to deal with himself, whilst the latter portion, containing the remaining 21 extracts, all relating to the fourteenth century, was left to me. I made two alterations in the extracts, substituting a passage from Barbour's Bruce for one from Sir Gawayn and the Grene Knight, and Chaucer's Man of Lawes Tale for the Pardoners and Prioress's Tales. I then revised the Notes, and rewrote the Glossary, in order to insert the references, which, in the first edition, were but seldom given. The latter work was rather heavy, but with some efficient aid from Mr. Brock, it was at last completed, and the whole volume was revised by Dr. Morris. It was published in 1872, with the title—‘Specimens of Early English, &c., by the Rev. R. Morris and the Rev. W. W. Skeat. Part II: from Robert of Gloucester to Gower, A.D. 1298—1393.’ My name was added to the title-page in consideration of the part which I had taken in the revision. The volume was so well received that a new edition of it, practically the third, was published in 1873. Previously to the above alterations, I had already written a volume of Specimens of English Literature, from A.D. 1394—1597, by way of supplementing Dr. Morris's work. This appeared in 1871 (second edition,

1879); and may now be considered as forming Part III of the series of Specimens.

Meanwhile, the task of providing the extracts for Part I fell upon Dr. Morris, who had before him the more serious task of first providing his material. This was no easy matter, as, for a good deal of it, he was dependent upon the Early English Text Society's publications, and was only at the beginning of some of the most important part of his work for that Society. He had, in fact, to edit his texts before he could satisfactorily make extracts from them; and the second Series of his Old English Homilies did not appear till 1873. Since that time, the continual preparation of such important texts as the Blickling Homilies and the Cursor Mundi (the latter containing more than 30,000 lines printed four times over from different MSS.), has left him but little leisure. The Glossarial Index, in particular, required a long time for its compilation, as shewn by the fact that it contains nearly 50 pages more than that to Part II. It will readily be understood that the language of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries requires more frequent explanation than that of the fourteenth century, and is at the same time more difficult to explain. It has thus come to pass, that the present part has been in course of preparation for some years, whilst Dr. Morris's opportunities of leisure were few and decreasing, so that the end of 1881 saw the work still unfinished. At that time, I had just completed my Etymological Dictionary, and, being informed of all the circumstances, was asked to assist. When the work came into my hands, I found it in a very forward state. The whole was finally revised as far as the word *Harmes* in the Glossary, and the rest of the Glossary

was mostly in type, with the exception of a small portion which was already written, though not quite ready for press. My portion of the work has been, accordingly, to revise the latter part of the Glossary, and to compile the Grammatical Introduction. I have taken the opportunity of verifying several of the references in the Glossary, including all words beginning with U, V, Y, ȝ, and all such words from *Harpe* to *Pwerri-ut*, or beginning with *W*, as are not of common occurrence, considering these to be the most important.

In compiling the Grammatical Introduction, I have kept before me the original Introduction to the first edition of 1867, from which I have borrowed largely, so that the main part of it is given in the author's own words. I have, however, made various additions and alterations, particularly in the table of the principal parts of the Strong Verbs, which are now numbered and indexed for the convenience of ready reference, a large number of them being still in use in modern English. A few pages are repeated, almost without alteration, from the Introduction to Part II, for the sake of completeness. Section 5, on the Metre, for which I am responsible, is new. I have also inserted a passage on the pronunciation of Early English, copied (by permission) almost verbatim from Ellis's Early English Pronunciation; and an account of the written symbols, copied, with some re-arrangement and slight modifications, from an important paper by Dr. F. H. Stratmann, which appeared in the Philological Society's Transactions for 1867.

In the Preface to the Specimens of English, Part II,

already published, it has been explained that the object of printing these Selections from Early English writers is to render the study of Early English more easy for those who have not the means or the opportunity of consulting the books containing the complete texts.

The remarks made in that Preface have a still stronger significance when applied to the literature of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. It is just for this important transition-period, when a considerable simplification of our grammar was taking place, that the grammars and histories of literature are most meagre and least accurate, so that it is highly desirable that the student should be able to test for himself the statements which they contain. The best guides to the vocabulary of this period are Stratmann's Old English Dictionary and the Old English Dictionary by Mätzner. The latter of these is, unfortunately, still unfinished, only a few parts having appeared. An excellent text-book, for those who are acquainted with German, is Mätzner's 'Altenenglische Sprachproben.'

Many of the texts from which extracts are here given have only recently been printed. The pieces marked I, III, IV, VII, VIII, X-XV inclusive, and XVI*-XVIII [now marked XVII-XIX] inclusive, are all taken from various works published for the Early English Text Society, and of these all but VIII, XVII [now XVIII], and XVIII [now XIX] are from texts edited by Dr. Morris. For the convenience of readers, a list of the Early English Text Society's books quoted in the present volume is here subjoined:—

No. 7. Genesis and Exodus, ed. Morris, 1865. (Extract XV.)

- No. 14. King Horn, &c., ed. Lumby, 1866. (Extract XVIII [now XIX].)¹
- No. 29. Old English Homilies, Series I, Part I; ed. Morris, 1867. (Extract III.)
- No. 34. Old English Homilies, Series I, Part II, 1868. (Extracts I, VII, X, XI.)
- No. 49. An Old English Miscellany, ed. Morris, 1872. (Extracts XII, XIII, XIV, XVI* [now XVII; Jes. Coll. MS.].)
- No. 51. The Life of St. Juliana, ed. Cockayne and Brock, 1872. (Extract VIII.)
- No. 53. Old English Homilies, Series II, 1873. (Extracts IV and XVI* [now XVIII; Trin. Coll. MS.].)
- No. IV (Extra Series.) Havelok the Dane, ed. Skeat, 1868. (Extract XVII [now XVIII].)

Other volumes quoted are these following:—

- Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, ed. Thorpe, 1861; ed. Earle, 1867; and other editions. (Extract II.)
- The Ormulum, ed. White, 1852; of which a new edition, ed. Holt, appeared in 1878. (Extract V.)
- Layamon's Brut, ed. Madden, 1847. (Extract VI.)
- Ancren Riwle, ed. Morton, 1853. (Extract IX.)
- The Owl and the Nightingale, ed. Stevenson, 1838; ed. Wright, 1843; ed. Stratmann, 1868. (Extract XVI.)

Most of these volumes are more fully described in the short headings which precede each extract.

¹ The Extract gives the *whole* of King Horn; but Dr. Lumby's book also contains Floriz and Blanchesflur, and the Assumption of the Virgin.

The ‘Specimens’ are chronologically arranged, and well illustrate the numerous changes whereby the later Anglo-Saxon of the twelfth century gradually gave place to the English of the fourteenth century, as exemplified in Part II. The gradual introduction of Anglo-Norman words into our literature is a most interesting phenomenon of this period, and it is very instructive to observe how slowly these words, now so numerous, found their way into general use at the time when they were first introduced. The whole number of French words occurring in Layamon’s Brut, a poem containing more than 32,000 (short) lines, does not exceed 170, and even of these a few took no root in our speech, and were soon disused¹. Or, to take an instance which the reader may test for himself, the part of the poem entitled On God Ureisun of Ure Lefdi (A Good Orison of Our Lady)², printed at p. 129, contains 99 rather long lines. The only foreign words in it are the proper names *Cristes* (whence *Cristene*), *Marie*, *Gabriel*, *Jhesu*; the words *offrie* (line 4), *deoflene* (15), *deouel* (93), *englene* (16, 46, 70, 71), *engles* (27), *rose*, *lilie* (53), *zim* (55), previously borrowed from Latin during the Anglo-Saxon period; the Bible-words *paradise* (10, 49), *cherubine* (25), and *seraphine* (26); and finally, no more than five Anglo-Norman words, viz. *ciclatune* (51), *trone* (22), *seruise* (50), *i-kruned* (52), and *krune* (52). Of these, the first appears in Chaucer (see the explanation in the Glossary to my edition of the Prioress’s Tale, and in my note on the line in which it occurs), but is now obsolete;

¹ See the list of Anglo-Norman words in Layamon, in Morris’s Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 338.

² I.e. to our Lady; called ‘our Lady’s’ because it could be suitably addressed to her. The whole poem contains 171 lines.

for the costly material which it denoted is no longer in use. But the words *throne*, *service*, *crowned*, and *crown*, as we should now spell them, are still in common use, and it is highly interesting to observe that, even in this early poem, they are introduced as easily and as naturally as if they formed a true part and parcel of the language. The word *krune*, crown, has here a corresponding verb formed on a genuine English model, and is duly furnished with the English pp. suffix *-ed* and prefix *i-* (=A.S. *ge-*) in the true native manner; thus shewing, that the admixture of the languages was one of vocabulary only, the English simply annexing such Anglo-Norman words as seemed likely to prove useful, and treating them grammatically after its own fashion. Students who will observe the manner in which foreign words were thus adopted and treated in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, will gain a much clearer idea of the origin of modern English than can otherwise be obtained.

It is observed in the Preface to Part II that no previous knowledge of oldest English (Anglo-Saxon) is required before commencing the study of the extracts contained in it; but to the present volume the remark hardly applies. A frequent reference to the Grammar in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader will often prove of considerable advantage; and those who are best acquainted with that work will make the quickest progress with the present one. At the same time, the very full Glossarial Index, with its thousands of references, occupying as it does no less than 178 [now 190] pages of the book, when used in conjunction with the Grammatical Introduction, ought to suffice for the comprehension of all the pieces here printed; and Dr. Morris,

by this work of great labour, has laid all students of the subject under considerable obligation. Besides these helps, it will be found that the Notes deal with the principal difficulties of construction, and explain or illustrate most of the rarer words and forms.

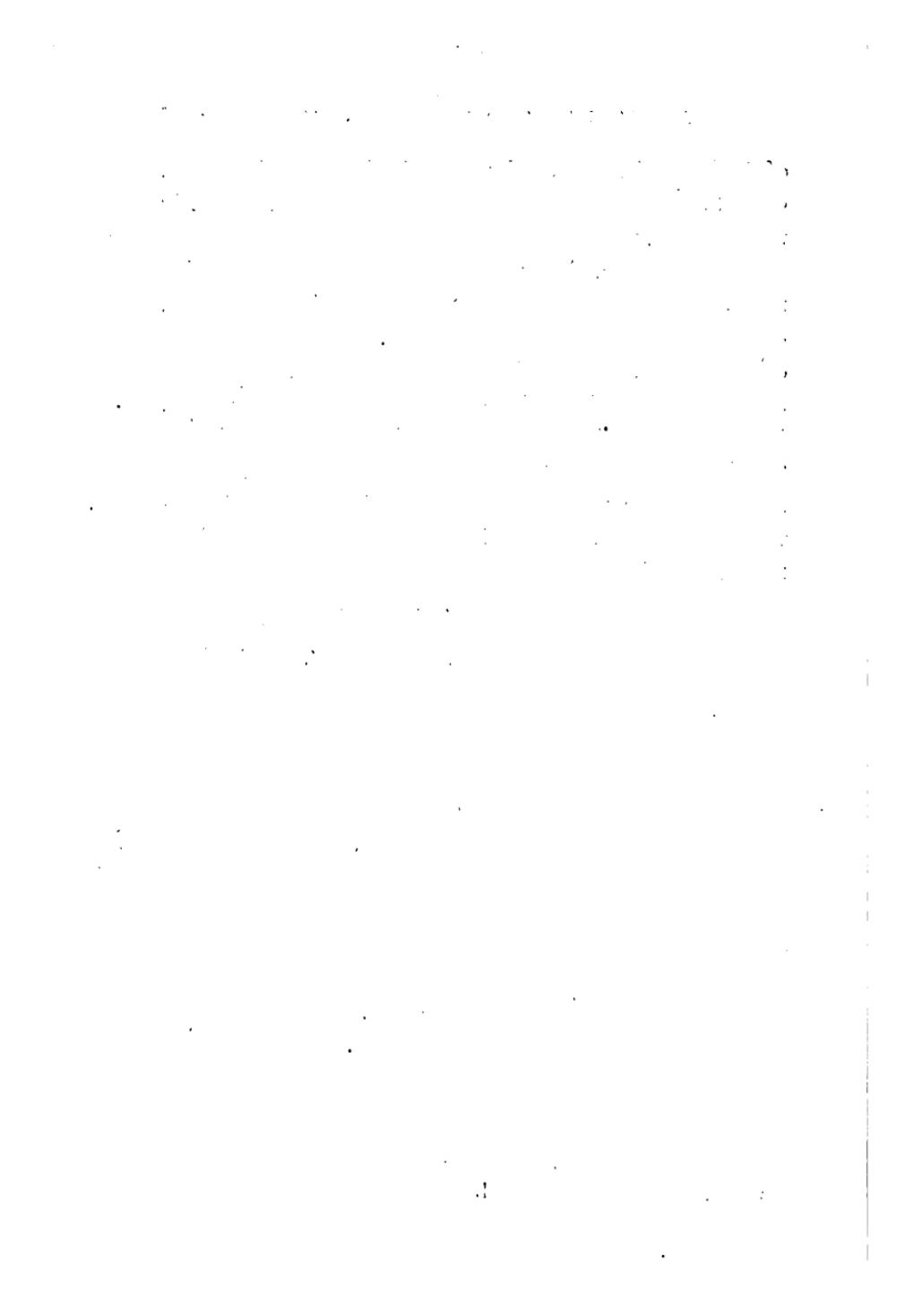
The series of Specimens of English, as exhibited in the three parts now completed (Part I being the last to appear), exhibits Extracts from sixty-six different works, ranging in date from A.D. 1150 to 1579, or from the reign of Stephen to Elizabeth. If to these we add the twenty-six extracts in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, we have specimens of as many as ninety-two different works, each in the spelling of the period to which it belongs or of a few years later, and ranging in date over seven centuries, from *Ælfred* to Spenser; after which we have still a noble and unequalled literature for three centuries more. Perhaps there are many who have never realised that there are but few languages whose records are so ample as to admit of this; and surely every Englishman who wishes to study, step by step, the development of a language and of a literature, and to watch the progress of human thought and expression throughout a whole millennium, had better begin at home, with the study of ENGLISH.

PREFACE TO THE PRESENT EDITION.

In preparing a new Edition of this work, advantage has been taken of the opportunity for making such improvements and corrections as could best be made, under the circumstances. Dr. Morris's engagements leaving him but little opportunity for the work, nearly all the alterations now found in it have been made by Mr. Mayhew and Professor Skeat, the former taking much the larger share in the work. Professor Skeat has supplied a few corrections in the text, added many notes, and revised the Introduction; but Mr. Mayhew has carefully revised the whole work, the most laborious part of his contribution being the Glossarial Index, the whole of which he has recast and rewritten from beginning to end, verifying the references, adding new words, introducing hundreds of cognate forms, and bringing into harmony the explanations in the Notes and Glossary, which in the former edition were, in several instances, at variance, generally because the statements in the Notes had often been afterwards corrected in the Glossary. We hope that the result of this considerable labour will be found to increase considerably the accuracy and usefulness of the work. In a review of the book which appeared in the American Journal

of Philology, iv. 334, and written by Professor James M. Garnett, several inaccuracies were pointed out. A similarly useful review, written by Professor E. Kölbing, appeared in *Englische Studien*, vi. 92; but some of the suggestions there made, recommending considerable alterations in the text, could not conveniently be carried out. Due regard has, in other respects, been paid to the corrections contained in these reviews, and we here record our thanks for them. Professor Garnett's review concluded with the remark that 'teachers will be grateful for the book, hoping that the Second Edition will shew a decided improvement.' To what extent this hope has been realised, we must leave it to readers to judge.

A. L. MAYHEW.
WALTER W. SKEAT.



INTRODUCTION.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

[The reader may compare these with the remarks in the Prefaces to the Second and Third Volumes of Specimens of English. The occasional repetition of the same statements, almost in the same words, is, from the nature of the case, inevitable.]

§ 1. *The Alphabet.* The symbols which require some explanation are the following. The additional symbols not now in use are þ, ð, and ȝ; the capitals of which are Þ, Ð, and ȝ. Both þ and ð are used to represent *th*, with its two sounds, (1) that of *th* in *thin*, and (2) that of *th* in *thine*. Even in A.S. the use of these symbols is uncertain, and in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries no clear distinction can be made between them, though some scribes use them with more or less uniformity. In Section IV, for example, the scribe writes þ at the beginning of words, and ð in the middle or at the end. This is rather a graphic than a phonetic distinction. In Section XVI, only ð is used, and þ does not appear.

The character ȝ (= A.S. ȝ) has various powers. At the beginning of a word it is to be sounded as *y*, so that ȝe is our modern *ye*; in the middle of a word it had a guttural sound now lost, but still represented in our spelling by *gh*, as in *list*.

for *light*; at the end of a word it either had the same sound, or (rarely) stood for *z*. The last use is French, and is hardly to be found before the fourteenth century.

The characters *u* and *v* are frequently interchanged, as noticed in the Glossarial Index. It may, however, be remarked that *v* is almost always written as *u* between two vowels, as in *haue* for *have*, *diuers* for *divers*. In the Southern dialect we find *v* for *f*, as in *vader* father, *vamen* foemen. In some words, the most complete confusion prevails, as in *vuel = uvel*, evil; *uueles = uveles*, evils; *ure* or *vre*, our; *ute* or *vte*, out; &c. We also find *uu* for initial *w*, as in *uuan = wan*; and *vv* for the same, as in *vve = we*. *V* for *u* is most common initially, as in the prefix *vn- = un-*, *vre = ure*, *vte = ute* (let us), &c.

The letter *j* does not occur at all in the pieces here printed, and only a few words (all French) occur, which would now be spelt with that letter¹. We may notice *ioie* joy, *iuglurs* jugglers. In some words initial *i* had the sound of *y*, as in *iæde = yæde*, went; *iaf = yaf*, gave; *ieden = yeden*, went; *iiuen = yiven*, to give; *iunge = yunge*, young. *I* also represents the A.S. prefix *ge-*, in which case it is a short unaccented vowel, as in *ivýnde*, to find, *ivb*, foe.

Besides the above, the symbol *ȝ* was employed, in the twelfth century, to represent *and*, as at p. 10, l. 2; and the symbol *ð* sometimes occurs as an abbreviation for *ðat*, that, as in l. 11 on the same page. So also *þ* for *þat*, as at p. 65, l. 3.

§ 2. Abbreviation. The most usual marks of contraction employed in Early English MSS. are few, and may soon

¹ On p. 11, line 37 begins with *J*, but this is only a way of denoting that the capital *I* extends below the line. In fact, the letter *j* is nothing but a particular form of *i*, which came at last to have a distinct value.

be learnt. The commonest are these following, their 'expansions' being denoted throughout this volume by the use of italic letters.

A stroke over a vowel signifies *m* or *n*; as in *sū*, *hī*, *hōūd*, meaning sum, him, hound.

An upward curl, above the line, signifies *er*; as in *man^o*, *s^oue*, for maner, serue (serve). But if this symbol follows the letter *p*, it means *re*; as in *p^oche* for preche. It arose from a roughly written *e*, the letter *r* being *understood*.

A small undotted *i* above the line means *ri*, the letter *r* being *understood*, as before; hence *p^once*, *c^ost*, for prince, crist (Christ).

A roughly written *a* (.) in like manner stands for *ra*; as in *g^oce*, *p^oy*, for grace, pray.

A curl, of a form which arose from a roughly written *v* (for *u*), signifies *ur*; as in *Ine*, *ō*, for turne, our.

The reason for the upward curl after *p* being used for *re*, arose from the fact that there was already a way of writing *per*, viz. by drawing a stroke through the tail of the *p*: as in *pil*, for peril. Sometimes this sign stood for *par*; as in *p^oy* for party.

A similar stroke, but curling, enabled the scribe to abbreviate *pro*. Thus we have *p^ofit*, *p^oue*, for profit, proue (prove).

At the end of a word, the mark *p* signifies *es* or *is*; and the mark *o* signifies *us*; as in *word^o* for wordes or wordis, and *p^o* for *bus*.

A rare mark of contraction is *o*, for *com* or *con*; as in *o^ofort*, *o-seil*, for comfort, conseil (counsel).

Other examples of contraction are *q* or *qd* for *quod* or *quod*, i. e. quoth; *þt* for *þat*; *þu* for *þou*; *ȝ* for *and*¹; *ð* for *ðat*; and *þ* for *þat*. Also *iñc*, *iñm*, for *iesus*, *iesum* (Jesus,

¹ Sometimes *ant*, according to the dialect.

Jesum), where the *h* came from the Greek Η (long *e*), and the *c* from the Greek Κ (Σ, *s*).

Sometimes a word is merely indicated by its initial letter or by a few letters. Examples may be found on p. 10, where *k* is for *king*, *Steph* for *Stephne*, *b* for *biscop*; and again, on p. 13, *Will*, *Willm*, for *Willelm*, *Willelm*.

On p. 96, the symbol & occurs, which arose out of a peculiar way of writing the Latin word *et*, as may easily be seen in any very early MS., such as the Lindisfarne MS. of the Gospels in the British Museum. This was transplanted into English, to denote *and*, as having the same sense. The original use is preserved to this day in the contraction &c., to be read as *etc. = et cetera*.

The above remarks will enable any one, after a short practice, to read early English in the original MSS.; particularly if the student will at first take care to select a piece of which a printed copy can be obtained, and will compare the MS. with the print. Latin MSS. are far more difficult, and abound in contractions, the words being much abbreviated. Take, for example, the word *fēce* = *facte*, p. 144, l. 87; and the sentence *Qod uobis p. d. p.* for *Quod uobis prestare dignetur per*, in l. 85 on the same page.

Sometimes the scribe omits to mark a contraction, in which case the missing letters are supplied within square brackets. Thus *she[n]de* stands for *shende*, which should have been written *shēde*; but the mark over the *e* is omitted; see p. 116, l. 177. In other cases, letters have been supplied, within square brackets, for grammatical reasons. Thus at p. 182, l. 413, the proper form is *henne*, but the scribe wrote *hen*. It is easy to tell why he did so, viz. because the final *e* is elided in the scansion of the line.

§ 3. Pronunciation. On this difficult subject the student

may consult Mr. Ellis's work on Early English Pronunciation, and Mr. Sweet's History of English Sounds. Owing to the great changes that have taken place in our pronunciation, it is not easy for the reader to gain any clear ideas as to how Early English sounded when spoken, unless he will take some pains to examine the matter for himself, first putting aside all preconceived notions evolved out of his ~~present~~^{present} ignorance. The pronunciation of Anglo-Saxon, as ~~exists~~^{exists}, explained in Mr. Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, is here of great assistance, as the pronunciation of English in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries was very similar to it, with certain modifications, for which see Sweet's Middle English Reader. The best general rule that can be given for approximating to the sounds of Early English vowels, is to give to a, e, i, o, u their present continental values; i.e. to pronounce them as in German or Italian, carefully avoiding being misled by the peculiar sounds which occur in our familiar modern English.

An account of the pronunciation of English at the time of Chaucer, and in the dialect used by him will be found in the Preface to the edition of the poet's 'Kiss of Lam梅 Tale,' printed for the Clarendon Press. In Chapter II. of Early English Pronunciations, by A. J. Ellis, p. 437, we find the following important remarks upon the 'Language in use of the Thirteenth Century and Earlier.'

'In approaching these earlier poems we shall already be upon very secure ground. The values of a, e, aa, ee, i, ie, o, oi, ou as (aa or a, ai, au, ee or e, ei or e, eu or e, oo or o, ui, oou or ou)¹ have every appearance of being

¹ Mr. Ellis denotes sounds by his palæotype characters, ~~the~~^{as} the continental values of the letters, and always writes ~~between~~ⁱⁿ between marks of parenthesis, as here and further on, e, i, o) as having respectively the sounds of a, i, o in Eng. met; the initial e in Eng. even; and ~~long~~^{long} a, aperito). Next (aa, ee, ii, oo, are the same

most ancient possible, and the only doubtful points turn on [certain] fine distinctions. . . . There was no longer a common or recognised superior dialect, for the English language had long ceased to be that of the nobility. From the Anglo-Saxon Charters of the Conqueror down to the memorable [English] proclamation issued by Henry III, and for a century afterwards, the English language was ignored by the authorities, and was only used by or for "lewd men." But there was a certain amount of education among the priests, who were the chief writers, and who saved the dialect from falling into the helplessness of the peasant dialogue.

'The chief points of difficulty are the use of [written] *ou* for (*uu*, *u*), the use of *uu* for (*yy*, *y*) and even (*i*, *e*), and of *eu* for (*yy*)¹. The meaning of *ea*, *eo*, *oa*, practically unused in the fourteenth century, has also to be determined . . . It will be found that *ou* was not used at all for (*uu*, *u*) till near the close of the thirteenth century, when the growing use ~~of~~ *u* for (*yy*) or (*i*, *e*), rendered the meaning of *u* uncertain. But in the pure thirteenth-century writings *u* only is employed for (*uu*), and becomes a test orthography. The combination *eu* or *ew* does not seem to have been used except as (*eu*). The combinations *ea*, *eo*, so frequently rhyme with *e*, and interchange with it orthographically, that

Eng. *father*, *mare*, *eve*, and the former *o* of Ital. *uomo*. (U) has the sound of *ou* in English *Louisa*. The diphthongs (*ai*, *ei*, *au*, *eu*, *ui*, *ou*) are compounded of (*a*) and (*i*), &c., and resemble *ai* in Ger. *hain*; Port. *ei*; *au* in Ger. *haus*; *eu* in Ital. *Europa*; French *oui*; *ou* in Dutch *ou*, not far from Eng. *ou* in *house*, especially as sounded in provincial English.

¹ (U) has been defined, in the last note, as having the sound of *ou* in *Louisa*; (*uu*) is the same sound prolonged. By (*y*) is meant the ordinary German dotted *u*, as in *tücke*; (*yy*) being the same sound prolonged, as in Ger. *gemüth*. By (*i*) is meant the sound of *i* in Eng. *fish* or *river*.

their meaning was probably intentionally (*ea*, *eo*), with the stress on the *first* element, and the second element obscure, so that the result scarcely differed from (*ee'*) or even (*ee*)¹. The combination *oa* was either (*aa*) or (*aa*)². The consonants seem to have been the same as in the fourteenth century, although *ȝ* may possibly have retained more of the (*gh*) than the (*j*) character³.

PHONOLOGY.

The following is a scheme of the *most usual* etymological values of the E. E.⁴ vowels, chiefly according to Dr. Stratmann. The examples are all to be found in the Glossary, which gives both the meaning of the word and at least one reference to some passage where it occurs.

As the relations of the E. E. to the A.S. vowels are somewhat complex, the scheme is given in two forms. The former shews the historical descent from Anglo-Saxon downwards, whilst the latter shews, conversely, how to refer the E. E. vowels to their A.S. originals. Both schemes deal with the *symbols* only, without consideration of pronunciation.

(A) Scheme of the A.S. vowels, with their E. E. equivalents.

Short Vowels. a. The A.S. *a* was commonly retained, especially before a consonant followed by *e*. Before *m* and *n*

¹ By the (') following (*ee*) is meant simple voice, as in the slight sound of *e* in English *open*. The reader may simply pronounce Early English *ea* and *eo* as (*ee*), i.e. as Eng. *a* in *mare*.

² By (*aa*) is meant Ger. *ah* in *mahnēn*; hardly differing from (*aa*), but a little deeper, approaching *a* in *all*.

³ By (*gh*) is meant the guttural *g* in Ger. *wiege*; by (*j*) is meant the sound of *y* in Eng. *yet*.

⁴ E. E. = Early English, is here used to denote the language of the extracts in this volume (A.D. 1150-1300). M. E. = Middle English, conveniently denotes the language from A.D. 1300-1485 (accession of Henry VII). In the Glossary the symbol M. E. is used in a wider sense, so as to include E. E. also.

it was at first retained, but was afterwards frequently (though not universally) changed into *o*. Examples: (1) *name, faren, sake; cam, fram; can, man; samnest; hand, lang*. Also (2) *from; mon; hond, long*.

æ. The A.S. *æ* was at first retained, but after awhile disappeared altogether. In its place we find E. E. *a, e, and ea*, the last of which is hardly ever found in the M. E. period. Examples: (1) *dæi* (from *dæg*), *mæi* (from *mæg*); *mæsse, fæstnen*. (2) *bac, bap, fader, smal*. (3) *et* (at), *fest, gres*. (4) *pear, wear, weater*.

ea. The A.S. *ea* was sometimes retained, but not for long. Most commonly it became *a*, but *æ* and *e* are also found for it. In the M. E. period it appears only as *a* (or *o*) and *e*, the former being much the commoner. Examples: (1) *bearn, eald* (old), *earm*. (2) *barn, cwalm, halden*. (3) *ard, arfeð, bærn*. (4) *eld* (old), *erd, erm*.

eo. The A.S. *eo* was at first retained, or occasionally replaced by *ie*. But its usual representative was *e*, as in M. E. Examples: (1) *eorl, eorðe, heorte*. (2) *hierte*. (3) *erl, erðe, herte*.

e. The A.S. *e* was almost always retained. It was very seldom written *eo*. The usual M. E. symbol was also *e*. Examples: (1) *sende, telle, þenche*. (2) *beoreð* (for *bered*).

i. The A.S. *i* was retained; as *bidde, binde, binne, in*.

u. The A.S. *u* was retained; as (1) *grund, under, wulfes, wund*. In M. E. we usually find *ground, wound*. But *o* also appears, chiefly before liquids; as (2) *comen, onder; wode, note* (nut).

y. The A.S. *y* was changed into *u*. In the M. E. period it was (in general) further changed into *i*, as in modern English. Examples: *cussen, dude, fulde, fulle, verb*.

Long Vowels. **a.** The A.S. *ā* was commonly retained at first, but in M. E. is seldom to be found except in the Northern dialect, in which it is extremely common. It

usually gave place to *o* (long), which in M. E. was frequently written *oo*. The symbols *æ* and *ea* are also found, but were not of long continuance. Examples: (1) *ba, faze, gal, gast, hali*. (2) *fo, sb. pl., foh, gost*; written *oo* in *hoot = hot*, bids, from A.S. *hōtan*; written *oa* in *boa = bo* = A.S. *bā*. (3) *an, gæt, sb. pl., særī*. (4) *heali* (for *hali*).

æ. The A.S. *æ* was at first retained, but soon disappeared. Its usual representatives were *a* and *e*, as in M. E.; but *ea* is also found. Examples: (1) *ær, hæðene, ræd, ræden*. (2) *late, verb, rade, verb and sb., slape*. (3) *del, leren, mel, se*. (4) *heale, leaden, meane, meast*.

ea. The A.S. *ea*¹ was at first retained, though usually replaced by *e* (long), which in M. E. was frequently written *ee*, except in some words (as *heh*). The symbol *æ* is tolerably common in Layamon and the Ormulum. A very curious substitution is *i* (also written *y* in M. E.), which occurs also in modern English. The Kentish has *ia*. Examples: (1) *deade, dream, lean, leas*. (2) *bred, drem, dēð, sb., heh*. (3) *dæð, hæh, læn*. (4) *hiȝ; mod. E. high*. (5) *diath*.

eo. The A.S. *eo*¹ was at first retained, but usually gave way to long *e*, frequently written *ee* in M. E. Occasional varieties are *i* (still found), *ie* and *u*. Examples: (1) *deope, deore, leode, leof*. (2) *dep, der, lef, sek*. (3) *liht, sb., mod. E. light*, from A.S. *lēoht*. (4) *bien, dier, lief; bieue, dat. of bief*. (5) *buð, are*; from A.S. *beoð*.

e. The A.S. *e* was retained. In modern English it commonly appears as *ee*, though the pronunciation has changed. Examples: *demen, grene, grelen, seche*.

i. The A.S. *i* was retained. It still appears as *i* in modern English, though the pronunciation has become diphthongal. Examples: *lif, sb., likien, min, ðin*.

¹ Usually printed *et, eb*, as in the Glossary.

o. The A.S. *ō* was retained. In modern English it is usually written *oo*, though the sound has changed. Examples: *dom, don, god* adj., *mone*.

u. The A.S. *ū* was retained. In M.E. it frequently appears as *ou*, though without a change in the pronunciation. Modern English has commonly retained *ou* (or *ow*), but has changed the sound. Examples: *buhe, bur, toun, out*.

y. The A.S. *ȝ* became *u*; but M.E. and modern English commonly employ the symbol *i* in corresponding words. Examples: *fur, hurede, tuneð*. Occasionally *ui* appears, as in *huide*, to hide.

(B) Scheme of the E. E. vowels, with their A.S. equivalents.

Short Vowels.

a (1) = A.S. *a*; chiefly before final *m* or *n*, or before *m* or *n* followed by another consonant: as *cam, fram, can, man; samnest; hand, lang*. Also before a consonant followed by *e*: as *name, faren, sake*. See also *o* (2).

a (2) = A.S. *æ*; as *bac, bap, fader, smal*.

a (3) = A.S. *ea*; as *barn, cwalm, halden*.

æ (1) = A.S. *æ*; as *dæi* (A.S. *dæg*), *mæi* (A.S. *mæg*), *mæsse, fæstnen*.

æ (2) = A.S. *ea*; as *ærd, ærfeð, bærn*.

e (1) = A.S. *e*; as *sende, telle, þenche*.

e (2) = A.S. *æ*; as *et, at* (A.S. *æt*), *fest, gres*.

e (3) = A.S. *ea*; as *eld, adj., erd, erm*.

e (4) = A.S. *eo*; as *erl, erðe, herte*. See *eo* (1).

ea (1) = A.S. *ea*; as *bearn, eald, adj., earm*.

ea (2) = A.S. *æ*; as *þear, wear, weater*.

eo (1) = A.S. *eo*; as *eorl, eorðe, heorte*.

eo (2) = A.S. *e*; as *beoreð*. Not very common.

i (1) = A.S. *i*; as *bidde, binde, binne, in*.

ie (1) = A.S. *eo*; as *hierte*. Not very common.

o (1) = A.S. *o*; as *bord, for, prep., sorge, word*.

o (2) = A.S. *a* (being put for E. E. *a*); as *from* (in *from-mard*); *mon*; *hond, long*. See *a* (1).

o (3) = A.S. *u*, chiefly before liquids; as in *comen, onder*; also in *wode, note* (nut).

u (1) = A.S. *u*; as *grund¹, under, wulues, wund¹*.

u (2) = A.S. *y*; as *cussen, dude, fulde, fulle* verb.

Long Vowels.

a (4) = A.S. *ā*; as *ba, faze, gal, gast, hali*.

a (5) = A.S. *ē*; as *late, verb, rade, verb and sb., slape*.

æ (3) = A.S. *é*; as *ær, hæðene, ræd, ræden*.

æ (4) = A.S. *ā*; as *æn, gæt* sb. pl., *særi*.

æ (5) = A.S. *ea*, especially in Layamon; as *dæð, hæh, læn*.

e (5) = A.S. *ē*; as *demen, grene, gretlen, seche*.

e (6) = A.S. *é*; as *del, leren, mel, se*.

e (7) = A.S. *ea*; as *bred, drem, deð* sb., *heh*.

e (8) = A.S. *eo*; as *dep, der, lef, sek*.

ea (3) = A.S. *ea*; as *deade, dream, lean, leas*.

ea (4) = A.S. *ā*; as *heali*. Not very common.

ea (5) = A.S. *ē*; as *heale, letaden, meane, meast*.

eo (3) = A.S. *eo*; as *deope, deor, leode, leof*.

i (2) = A.S. *ī*; as *lif* sb., *liken, min, ðin*.

i (3) = A.S. *ea* or *eo*; as *hiȝ* (A.S. *héah*); *liht* sb. (A.S. *kohf*).

ie (2) = A.S. *eo*; as *bien, dier, lief* (A.S. *béon, déor, leoþ*); *þieu*, dat. of *þief* (A.S. *þeof*). So also occasional *ia* = A.S. *ea*; as *diath* (A.S. *deað*).

o (4) = A.S. *ō*; as *dom, don, god* adj., *mone*.

o (5) = A.S. *ā*; as *fo* sb. pl., *foh, gost*. Cf. *oo* in *hoot* = *hot*, bids, from A.S. *hátan*; *oa* in *boa* = *bo* = A.S. *bā*.

u (3) = A.S. *ū*; as *buhe, bur, tun, ut*. At a later period, *ou* is more usual, as in *bour, toun, out*.

¹ At a later period written *ground, wound*

u (4) = A.S. *y*; as *fur*, *hurede*, *tuneð*. Also written *ui*; as in *huide*, to hide.

u (5) = A.S. *eo*; as *bud*, are (A.S. *beoð*).

Some scribes affect peculiar modes of spelling, so that each piece is, in some degree, spelt in a way of its own; but the above values are the most usual. As instances of variation we may note *braed* for *bræd*, broad; *ærل* for *earl*, earl; *aeten* for *eten*, to eat. The vowel *i* is also used in place of *ȝ*, as in *dæi* = *dæȝ*, A.S. *dæg*; and the vowel *u* in place of *w*, as in *duelle*, to dwell, *suor*, swore.

As regards the consonants, we may briefly remark that the A.S. *f* is written as *u* (= *v*) in E. E. in the middle of a word, between two vowels; as *leuen*, to believe, A.S. *leófan*, &c.

The A.S. *c* becomes *ch* before *e* and *i*; as *chald*, *chapmen*, *cheas*, *choose*; *chid*, *child*, *chirm*, *riche*. We even find *lich* from A.S. *lic*.

The A.S. *g* becomes *y*, *ȝ*, *ȝh*, *i*, *h*, *w*, in certain positions; as *yeme*, *ȝemen*, *berrȝhen*, *dæi*, *folhin*, *sorewe*. Hence such varieties as *folewen*, *folgen*, *folhin*, *folȝhen*, *folȝen*; *sorewe*, *soreȝe*, *sorge*, *sorize*. The A.S. *h* at the end of a word or before *t* passes into a guttural sound represented by a similar variety of spellings; as *heye*, *heȝe*, *heh*, *hei* (high); *hiȝte*, *poȝte*, *pouht*, &c.

Some scribes, especially the one who wrote out the piece whence Section XV is taken, use *g* for *ȝ* initially; as *get*, *ger* for *ȝet*, *ȝer*.

In Section I we find *wrð* for *wurd*, *wrlđ* for *wurld*; it is not unlikely that the scribe, in pronunciation, really dropped the initial *w*, and put *w* for *u* to mark this. The habit is very common, as in Shropshire, where *wood*, *wool*, and *woman*, are *'ood*, *'ool*, *'ooman*. So also *wrst*, 17 (Jes.) 217; *wrþ*, id. 355. Note also that, after *w*, the A.S. *i* may become *o* or *u*, as in *wole*, *wule*, for A.S. *wile*; *wuste* for A.S. *wiste*.

It will be observed, from the above list, that the short

and long vowels are not distinguished in writing. Almost the only general rule for discriminating them is that a vowel followed by a doubled consonant or by two consonants is short, as in *hand*, *telle*, *under*, &c. Modern English is of some assistance here; thus *ful* = full, has the *u* short, but *ful* = foul, has the *u* long. But modern English occasionally shortens a vowel; thus A.S. *rēad* is now *red*, and the words *bread*, *dead*, in which the spelling intimates that the vowel was originally long, as was the case, are now pronounced like *bred* and *ded*.

The following etymological table of equivalent vowels in Anglo-Saxon, Old Saxon, Icelandic, Gothic, and Old High German may prove useful:—

A. S.	O. S.	Icel.	Goth.	O. H. G.
a, æ, ea	a	a	a	a
e, eo	e	e, ja	a, i, ai	e
i, eo	i	i	i	i
o	o	o	u, au	o, u
u, y	u	u, y	u, au	u, o
á (æ)	é	á, é, ei	ai	é, ei
æ	á	á, æ	e	á
é	ö, á	æ, ey, á	o, e, au	uo, ou, á, ó
í	í	í	ei	i
ó	ó	ó	ó	uo
ú, y	ú	ú, y	u	ú
éa		au	au	ou, ó
éo.	io	jo, ju	iu	io, ie

In treating of the consonants, we may range A.S., O.S., Icel. and Goth. all under one category, which we may call Low-German; and the table is as follows:—

Low. G.	b	p	f	g	k or c	d	t	(th)	h	s
O. H. G.	p, b	ph, f	b ¹	g	ch, c	t	z	d	h	s

¹ At the end of a word, or in the middle; not initially.

One example of the use of the above table may suffice. The mod. E. long *o* answers to A.S. *á*; so that a *stone* is A.S. *stán*. For A.S. *stán* we find O. Saxon *stén*, Icel. *steinn*, Gothic *stains*, O.H. German *stein*, in accordance with the table. The interchange of vowels in the older forms of these languages is far more regular than might be supposed.

§ 4. Punctuation. Marks of punctuation occur in some of the MSS., but are much less exact in value than those in present use. The punctuation of the MSS. is adhered to in sections I-IV, VI-XI, XIII, XIV, and XVII. In the poetical pieces this punctuation commonly has a *metrical*, not a *grammatical* value, so that the punctuation of the prose and poetical pieces must be considered separately.

Prose. In the prose MSS. a dot (·) is very common, and is used with variable value, but usually marks some break in the sense, such as would now be represented by a comma, semi-colon, or full stop. The beginning of a new sentence is usually denoted by the employment of a capital letter, but not invariably. Sometimes we must insert a stop where the MS. has none, and neglect the stop in the MS. Thus, at p. 7, l. 177, ‘þan seieð ham god þe gelty mannen ȝe seneȝeden · an ȝeur écenesse’ means ‘then saith God to them, viz. to the guilty men, Ye sinned in your eternity.’

Besides the dot, the scribes also employ a mark resembling an inverted semi-colon (⸮). See p. 18, l. 25. This is usually a somewhat long pause, answering to a semi-colon or full stop. Sometimes it answers to a note of interrogation; see p. 19, l. 67. At p. 18, l. 13, the dot between square brackets is inserted by the editor to mark a pause. A comma never occurs; the comma in l. 14 (B), p. 21, should have been printed as a full stop. The commas in Section IX are inserted to assist the reader.

Poetry. In the Ormulum (Sect. V), the punctuation is the editor's, on the modern system; so also in sections XII, XVIII, and XIX. In section VI, the stops (·) and (!) are purely metrical, the latter usually denoting the lighter pause at the end of a 'section' or half-time, and the former the longer pause, at the end of a completed line. In section XI, there is a metrical stop (·) at the end of every line, but the end of the half-line is rarely marked; see, however, lines 28, 36, 37, 38, 39, 56, 76. In Section XIV, there is a stop (with few exceptions) at the end of each 'half-line,' and the lines, as printed, are to be read by pairs. In Section XV, the punctuation is the editor's, but there are a few exceptions in this instance. The MS. has, in fact, a few dots occurring in the middle of a line, which is shewn by retaining them within marks of parenthesis; see l. 2429. These dots mark the cæsural pause. In the Owl and the Nightingale, the punctuation is the editor's; but in the Moral Ode, the stops are those of the MS., and have a metrical value, as explained above.

§ 5. Metre. It is remarkable that the favourite Anglo-Saxon alliterative metre, examples of which may be seen in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, is not exactly represented by any piece in the present selection. Those which most nearly approach it are the extracts from Layamon, the Bestiary, and the Proverbs of Alfred (Sections VI, XII, and XIV). In these poems, examples of alliteration are common, as in the following¹:

And leofliche him *heren*,
and *hælden* hine for *hærre*; (vi. 25.)
Welle *heg* is tat *hil*
tat is *heuen-riche*; (xii. 27.)

¹ Observe that a *pair* of short lines is here taken to form one complete line of alliterative verse.

He is one *monne*
mildest mayster; (xiv. 51.)

If we examine the metre of Anglo-Saxon poetry, or of the alliterative poetry of the fourteenth century (such as William of Palerne and Piers Plowman), we shall observe that the alliteration generally falls in such a way that *two* of the rime-letters (as they are called) come in the *former* half of the verse, and *one* in the latter; whereas, in the above examples, this arrangement is precisely reversed, as is very commonly the case. On the other hand, the old arrangement occurs in such lines as the following:

Ich *hatte Hengist*
Hors is mi broðer; (vi. 63.)
 He ou *wolde wyssye*
wisliche Jinges; (xiv. 29.)
Mildeliche ich munye
Myne leoue freond; (xiv. 37.)

In general, the poets of this period were quite satisfied with obtaining only *two* rime-letters.

Ut of þan *leode*
to uncuðe londe; (vi. 79.)
 þat *beoð an us feole*,
þat we færen scolden; (vi. 89.)

But the most remarkable point is the frequent introduction of rimes, so that the whole line is cut up into a pair of sections of variable length, each containing sometimes *four*, but most commonly *three* accented syllables. In the following examples, the accented syllables are marked by an accent over the vowel-sound in each. The rimes are commonly *double*, as in *father, rather*, and are denoted by italics. In some cases we have both rime and alliteration, the alliteration being likewise denoted by italic initial letters:

þat óuer *sé weðren iclmen*
swiðe sélcuðe gúmen; (vi. 3.)

þreó scípen góðe
cómen míð þan flóðe; (vi. 7.)
3if heo gríð wóhten,
and óf his freónd-scope róhten; (vi. 19.)

Many of the rimes are imperfect, being mere assonances, i.e. only alike in the vowel-sound. Such as these:

Biláuen scúllen þa fíue
þa séxte scál forð lífðe; (vi. 77.)
þér wes móni cniht stróng
heo dróȝen heore scípen vppé je lond; (vi. 185.)

Owing to the variable lengths of the sections or half-lines, which are sometimes treated (as shewn above) as if they were complete lines, duly furnished with rimes, the metre of Layamon's Brut admits of many variations, which it is not necessary here further to particularise. Sometimes the number of accents in the section of a poem of this character is reduced to *two*, and the number of accents in the complete line (or couplet) to *four*, of which there are several examples in the Bestiary and in the Proverbs of Alfred. A good example of a rimed couplet, with four accents, is the following:

lúde and stille
his ówene wille; (xiv. 439.)

Or the couplet may contain *five* accents:

Bétere je wére
ibóren ját he ntre; (xiv. 447.)

This variation of the number of accents in a line shews that the laws of metre were but imperfectly understood, as it introduces an irregularity which would now hardly be tolerated.

There are two forms of the section or half-line that deserve particular notice. These are (1) the regular section of three accents, with an accent on the penultimate syllable;

and (2) the regular section of four accents, with an accent on the ultimate syllable. Examples are these:

- (1) And seíden ját heo wálden; (vi. 23.)
De léun stánt on hílle; (xii. 1.)
Ne gábbe jú ne schótte; (xiv. 411.)
- (2) Ah hit ilómp an óßer já; (vi. 244.)
ðe súnne swídeð ál his flígt; (xii. 70.)
For ófte túnge brékeþ bón; (xiv. 425.)

If we prefix a section of the *latter* form to one of the *former*, we have the metre of the *Ornulum* (Section V):

And nú icc wile shéwenn ȝúw
summ-dél wiþþ Gódess héllpe; (v. 962.)

The great peculiarity of this poem is its remarkable regularity, to which the poet adheres throughout with the utmost care, so that we are able to gather from it many valuable hints as to accent and pronunciation. The long line thus obtained is good and forcible, but in a poem of so great a length is felt to be almost mercilessly monotonous. The author does not allow his lines to rime, but the addition of a rime gives us an excellent form of metre, of which several examples occur in the Bestiary, though the first unaccented syllable of the section is often dropped, as in the fourth below:

His hópe is ál to gódewárd
And óf his lúue he léreð;
ðat ís te súnne síkerlike,
— ðús his sigte he beteð; (xii. 104.)

A reference to p. 137 will shew that *lereð* and *beteð* are considered as forming a rime, though it is really but an assonance. At pp. 136, 137, we see the variations that can easily be introduced into this form of metre. Thus we may drop the initial unaccented syllables of each section, and introduce rimes at the end of *every* section; with a very pleasing result:

Ál is mán so is tis *trn*
 wúlde gé nu *listen*
 Old in hisé sínnes *dérn*
 or hé bicúmeð *cristen*.

Excellent examples of Orm's line, but with the addition of rhyme, may be found in Praed's poems:

Twelve years ago I made a mock
 Of filthy trades and traffics;
 I wondered what they meant by stock;
 I wrote delightful sapphics.

The metre of the Moral Ode (pp. 194-221) is practically just the same, the difference being one to the *eye* only. The two sections are, in fact, united in one long line, a perfect example being seen in l. 40, p. 196:

þe móñ þat wílē sýker beó
 to hábbe góðes blysse.

Many of the lines are, however, more or less imperfect, owing to the frequent dropping of an unaccented syllable, especially at the beginning of a line. One thing the student should, however, particularly remark, viz. that the *last* accent in every line is invariably¹ on the penultimate syllable, so that we obtain from it many important data for determining the use of the final -*e* in Chaucer. The only endings that occur throughout are the unaccented syllables -*e*, -*eb*, -*en*, -*ene*, -*ye*, -*er*, -*es*, the first of these being by far the most common. Whoever, having a good ear, will ponder upon this matter, will be led to see clearly, for himself, that the full sounding of the final -*e*, on which it is so necessary for a teacher of Early English to dwell, is a real thing, and not a mere fiction of grammarians. The same conclusion may be drawn from the metre of the Ormulum.

Reverting once more to the section marked (1) on p. xxxvi.,

¹ In l. 125 (p. 202), the form *ilom* is, of course, an error of the scribe for *ilome*; see l. 90, p. 200, and l. 323, p. 216.

we may observe that, with the addition of rime, it is the favourite metre of the author of King Horn, as in these examples :

þat fólc hi gúnné qu^{ll}e
And chúrchen fór to f^llle; (xix. 61.)
To schúpē schúlle þe f^lnde,
And sínké tó þe grnde; (xix. 103.)

But the poet constantly drops the initial unaccented syllable, as in

Ínto schúpēs brde
Át þe fúrsté wrde; (xix. 113.)

He also allows himself numerous licenses, frequently dropping unaccented syllables in various parts of the line, altering the number of accents, and putting single rimes for double ones. The general effect is good, and the lines vigorous, but modern metre would not approve of the bringing of two *accented* syllables into close juxtaposition. Examples are :

Bí je sé-síde; (xix. 135; cf. 203.)
Bí þe sé-brínke; (141.)
Ánd þí fair-nésse; (213.)
Ne nóst ín þe hálle; (255.)
þe kíng séde sóne; (483.)
þát his blód hátte; (608.)

Lastly, the section marked (2) on p. xxxvi., with the addition of rime, occurs both in King Horn and in Havelok ; as in the examples :

Al Dénémárk, and ál mi f^z
Til thátt mi són' of héldé b^f; (xviii. 386.)
þe stúard wás in hérté w^z,
— Fór he nústé whát to d^z; (xix. 275.)
And láddé wiþ him Aþelbr^zts,
þe góðé stúard of his h^zs; (xix. 1539.)

It is not particularly common, because both authors greatly preferred the double rime. The chief difference between

these poems is in the normal length of the sections; in Horn the accents are commonly *shree*, but in Havelok commonly *four*. The use of four accents, with the embellishment of a *double rime*, gives us section (2) with the addition of an unaccented syllable; which is the normal line in Havelok:

And léuë thát it míghtë wónë
In héuene-ríche with gódes sónë; (xviii. 406.)

When the rime is only single, we have the familiar metre so common in Scott's 'Marmion,' as well as in the fourteenth century. Poems in a similar metre are Barbour's 'Bruce,' the 'Cursor Mundi,' Hampole's 'Pricke of Conscience,' Chaucer's 'House of Fame,' &c.

The loss of final *e* reduced the double rimes of such poems as the Moral Ode to single rimes; this gave us the familiar hymn-metre known as the common measure. Cowper's John Gilpin is also a good example of it. Both in Havelok and Horn some of the double rimes are imperfect. Examples in the former are: *bothe, rode, blode*, unless a line riming with *bothe* has been lost (430); *harde, crakede*¹ (567); *rede, bethe*² (694); *alle* repeated (745). Examples in the latter are much commoner, such as *biveste, laste* (5); *sones, gomes* (21); *beste, wersle* (27); *gripe, smile* (51); *more, zere* (95); *adrenche, of-binche* (105); *zonge, tibinge* (127); *Suddene, kenne* (143); *Westernesse, blisse* (157); *gumes, i-cume* (161); &c., &c.

For further remarks upon Metre, see Specimens, Part II, p. xvi, and the Introductions to the Selections from Chaucer in the Clarendon Press Series; also Dr. Guest's History

¹ Dr. Morris ingeniously corrects these lines thus:

And caste the knaue so harde adoun[e]
That he crakede ther hisc croune.

² Unless we read *bede*, i.e. bid, which makes good sense.

of English Rhythms, and Dr. Schipper's *Englische Metrik*, which is the latest work upon this subject.

§ 6. EARLY ENGLISH DIALECTS.

From historical testimony, and an examination of the literary records of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, we learn that the English speech was represented by three principal dialects.¹

1. The Northern dialect, spoken throughout the Lowlands of Scotland, Northumberland, Durham, and nearly the whole of Yorkshire. Roughly speaking, the Humber and Ouse formed the southern boundary of this area, while the Pennine Chain determined its limits to the west.

2. The Midland dialect, spoken in the counties to the west of the Pennine Chain, in the East-Anglian counties, and in the whole of the Midland district. The Thames formed the southern boundary of this region.

3. The Southern dialect, spoken in all the counties south of the Thames; in Somersetshire, Gloucestershire, and portions of Herefordshire and Worcestershire.

There is no doubt that the Midland dialect exercised an influence upon the Southern dialect wherever it happened to be geographically connected with it, just as the Northumbrian acted upon the adjacent Midland dialects; and this enables us to understand that admixture of grammatical forms which is to be found in some of our early English manuscripts.

§ 7. These dialects² are distinguished from each other by the *uniform* employment of certain grammatical inflexions.

¹ See Higden's account of these dialects; *Specimens*, part ii, p. 240.

² The Northern, Midland, and Southern dialects are sometimes designated as Northumbrian, Mercian, and West-Saxon.

A convenient test is to be found in the inflexion of the plural number, *present tense, indicative mood*.

The Northern dialect commonly employs *-es* (dropped when *we*, *ye*, or *thai* actually precedes), the Midland *-en*, and the Southern *-eth*, as the inflexion for all persons of the plural present indicative.¹

	NORTHERN.	MIDLAND.	SOUTHERN.
1st pers.	hop- <i>es</i> , ²	hop- <i>en</i> , ³	hop- <i>eth</i> , we hope.
2nd „	hop- <i>es</i> ,	hop- <i>en</i> ,	hop- <i>eth</i> , ye hope.
3rd „	hop- <i>es</i> ,	hop- <i>en</i> ,	hop- <i>eth</i> , they hope.

The inflexions of the singular number, though no absolute test of dialect, are of value in enabling us to separate the West-Midland from the East-Midland.

The West-Midland conjugated its verb in the singular number and present tense almost like the Northern dialect.

WEST-MIDLAND.	NORTHERN.
1st pers. hop- <i>e</i> ,	hop- <i>es</i> .
2nd „ hop- <i>es</i> ,	hop- <i>es</i> .
3rd „ hop- <i>es</i> ,	hop- <i>es</i> .

The West-Midland of Shropshire seems to have employed the Southern inflexion *-est* and *-eth*, as well as *-es*, in the 2nd and 3rd persons singular indicative.

The East-Midland dialect,⁴ like the Southern, conjugated its verb in the sing. pres. indic. as follows:—

1st pers. hop- <i>e</i> ,
2nd „ hop- <i>est</i> ,
3rd „ hop- <i>eth</i> .

Some of the East-Midland dialects geographically connected with the Northern seem to have occasionally employed

¹ Observe the double use; (1) *we hope*, (2) *we that hopes*.

² This *-es* occurs also in the 2nd pl. imperative instead of *-eth*.

³ The *-n* is frequently dropped in all persons.

⁴ For its two chief subdivisions and their characteristics, see Prefaces to 'Genesis and Exodus,' and 'An Old English Miscellany.'

the inflexion *-es* in the 2nd and 3rd pers. as well as *-est* and *-eth*. It is mostly found in poetical writers, who used it for the sake of obtaining an extra syllable riming with nouns pl. and adverbs in *-es*.

The West-Midland is further distinguished from the East-Midland dialect in employing the inflexion *-es* for *-est* in the 2nd pers. sing. preterite of weak verbs. We also find, in the West-Midland, the terminations *-us*, *-ud*, in place of *-es*, *-ed*.

§ 8. The following differences between the *Northern* and *Southern* dialects are worth noticing.

GRAMMATICAL DIFFERENCES.

NORTHERN.

1. *-es* in all persons of the pl. pres. indic.¹ and
2. *-es* in all persons of the sing. pres. indic.²
3. No inflexion of *person* in the sing. or pl. of the preterite indic. of regular verbs *-ed*; as 1st *loved*, 2nd *loved*, 3rd *loved* (sing. and plural).
4. Dropping of final *e* in the pt. t. 2nd person of strong verbs, as *spak*, *spakest*; *segh*, *sawest*.
5. Infinitives drop the final *-en* (*-e*), as *sing*, to *sing*.

SOUTHERN.

- eth* in the same.
- e*, *-est*, *-eth* (*-th*) in the same.
- Retention of the inflexions
-ede, *-edest*, *-ede*, sing.; as 1st *lovede*, 2nd *lovedest*, 3rd *lovede*; *-en* (pl.), as 1st, 2nd, 3rd *loveden*.
- 2nd person, pt. t., of strong verbs ends in *-e*, as *spek-e*, *spakest*; *seʒ-e*, *sawest*.
- Infinitives retain the final *-en* or *-e*, as *sing-en*, *sing-e*, to *sing*.

¹ The *-es* is dropped when the pronoun *we*, *ye*, or *thai* immediately precedes.

² Dropped when *I* or *he* immediately precedes.

NORTHERN.

6. *At* for *to*, as sign of the infinitive, e. g. *at fight*, to fight.
7. *Sal, suld*, shall, should.
8. Present or imperfect participles end in *-and* (or *-ande*).
9. Omission of the prefix *y-* or *i-* in past participles, e. g. *broken*.
10. The final *-en* in past participles is never dropped.
11. No infinitives in *-i*, *-ie*, *-y*, or *-ye*.
12. No plurals in *-en*, *-n*, except *eghen*, *hosen*, *oxen*, *schoon*, *fan* (foes).
13. The plurals *brether*, *chil-der*, *kuy* (*ky*, cows), *hend* (hands).
14. The genitive of nouns feminine ends in *-es*.
15. No genitive plural in *-ene*.
16. Adjectives drop all inflexions of number and case, except *aller*, *alther*, *alder*, of all; *bather*, of both.
17. Definite article unin-

SOUTHERN.

- At* as a sign of the infinitive is wholly unknown in this dialect.
- Schal, scholde (schulde)*.
- Present or imperfect participles end in *-inde* (-ing).
- Retention of *y-* or *i-* in past participles, e. g. *y-broke*, *y-broken* (*i-broke*, *i-broken*).
- The final *-en* is often represented by *-e*, e. g. *y-broke* = *y-broken*; *i-fare* = *i-faren* (gone).
- Numerous infinitives in *-i*, *-ie*, *-y*, or *-ye*, as *hatie*, *lovie*, *ponky*, &c.
- A large number of nouns form their plurals in *-en*.
- The plurals *children*, *brethren* (*brothren*), *ken* (*kun*), *honden* (*honde*).
- The genitive of nouns feminine ends in *-e*.
- Genitive plural in *-ene* retained as late as A.D. 1387.
- Adjectives retain many inflexions of number and case.
- Definite article inflected: *þat*

NORTHERN.

flected: *þat* a demonstrative adjective.

18. *þer, þir* (these).

19. *Ic, ik, I* (I).

20. *Sco, sho* (she).

21. *Thai, thair (thar), thaim (tham)* = they, their, them.

22. *Urs, ȝoures (yhoures), hirs, thairs* = ours, yours, hers, theirs.

23. Absence of the pronouns *ha* or *a* = he; *hine* = him (acc.); *wan* = whom, which (acc.); *his(hise, is)* = them; *his (is)* = her, it.

24. Use of *hethen* = hence; *thethen* = thence; *whethen* = whence.

25. *Sum* = as.

26. *At* = to; *fra* = from; *til* = to.

27. Conj. *at* = that.

SOUTHERN.

(*þet*) the neuter of the definite article, and not a demonstrative adjective.

bise, bes.

Ich (uch).

Heo (hi, hue, ho).

Hii (hi, heo, hue), here (hire, heore), hem (heom, huem).

Ure, eowere (ȝoure, ore, or), hire, here (heore).

Use of the pronouns *ha (a), hine, wan, his (is), his (is).*

Unknown in Southern dialect.

Unknown in Southern dialect.

Unknown in Southern dialect
(but *til* is in Chaucer).

Unknown in Southern dialect.

§ 9. ORTHOGRAPHICAL DIFFERENCES.

NORTHERN.

1. *ā*; as in *ban* (bone), *laf* (*loaf*).

2. *i*; as in *kin, hil* (hill), *pit*.

3. *k*; as in *bink*; so also *clore* (clutch).

SOUTHERN.

ō; as in *bon, lof, loof*.

u; as in *kun,¹ hul, put*.

ch; as in *bench*; so also *clouche*.

¹ Here *u* = A. S. *y*, pronounced as German *ü*. The Kentish dialect substitutes *e* for *u*, as *ken* (kin), *hel* (hill), *pet* (pit).

NORTHERN.	SOUTHERN.
<i>kirke</i> (church).	<i>chirche.</i>
<i>croke</i> (cross).	<i>crouche.</i>
<i>rike</i> (kingdom).	<i>riche.</i>
<i>skrike</i> (screech, shriek).	<i>schriche</i> (<i>schirche</i>).
<i>sek</i> (sack).	<i>zech</i> (<i>sech</i>).
<i>sk</i> ; as in <i>askē</i> (to ask).	<i>ss</i> ; as in <i>esse</i> (to ask).
4. Absence of compound vowels.	Use of the compound vowels <i>ea, eo</i> (<i>ie, ue</i>). ¹
5. <i>qu</i> (<i>qw, quh</i>); as in <i>quat</i> (what).	<i>hw</i> (<i>wh</i>); as in <i>hwal</i> .
6. <i>f</i> ; as in <i>fel</i> (fell), <i>fa</i> <i>v</i> ; as in <i>vel, vo</i> . ² (foe).	

See also chap. iv of Morris's Historical Outlines of English Accidence.

OUTLINES OF EARLY ENGLISH GRAMMAR.³

§ 10. SUBSTANTIVES.

Gender. The genders of Old English nouns are three,— Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter, agreeing in general with the Anglo-Saxon or oldest English forms.

- | | |
|---|---|
| Neut. <i>wyf, child.</i> | A. S. <i>wif, cild</i> , woman, child. |
| Fem. <i>soul, sawel, heorte</i> (<i>herfe</i>). | A. S. <i>sáwol, heorte</i> , soul, heart. |
| Masc. <i>drem.</i> | A. S. <i>dréam</i> , song. |

¹ The Southern dialect of Kent seems to have pronounced *ea* as *y*, as we find *east, eald* (old), written *yeast, yeald*.

² The Kentish dialect of the fourteenth century, like the modern provincial dialects of the South of England, has *s* for *s*, as *zinge*, to sing; *say, say; zede, said*.

³ These Outlines are based upon the Southern dialect.

After A.D. 1350 we find a tendency to limit the use of the neuter gender, as in the modern stage of the language.

'The gender (says Mr. Sweet) is partly natural, partly grammatical. By the natural gender names of men are masculine, of women feminine. Names of things have a grammatical gender, which is not determined by meaning, but by form. By the natural gender, children and the young of animals are regarded as neuter, because undeveloped. On the same principle diminutives are neuter, such as *þæt mægden* (maiden). The word *wif* (woman) is neuter.'

Declension. Substantives are of two kinds, strong and weak. Weak substantives are those which form the plural in *-en*, originally in *-an*; these will be considered last.¹ All other substantives are strong.

Strong substantives may be considered under three divisions, according as they were (originally) masculine, feminine, or neuter.

STRONG DECLENSION: MASCULINES.

Class I (*es*-plurals). Substantives (originally masculine) ending in a consonant, and forming the plural in *-es* (A.S. *-as*).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(a) <i>Nom. Acc.</i> ston (<i>stone</i>). <i>Nom. Acc.</i> ston-es.	
<i>Gen.</i> ston-es.	<i>Gen.</i> ston-ene.
<i>Dat.</i> ston-e.	<i>Dat.</i> ston-es.

So also are declined *day*, *del* (deal, part), *engel* (angel), *feld* (field), *muth* (mouth), *king*, *wey* (way).

Fader (father) drops the *-es* in the genitive case; see Sweet, A.S. Grammar (Masculines, Class V). *Winter* has

¹ The arrangement closely follows that in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, which should be carefully compared with the declensions here given. Much fuller details of the declensions, &c. will be found in the Introduction to Old English Homilies, ed. Morris, First Series.

the pl. *winter* and *winters*. *Brother*, *moder*, *doȝter*, *suster* are indeclinable in the singular, but make the plural in *-en*, as *brothr-en* (also *brether-en*), *modr-en*, *doȝtr-en*, *sustr-en*; in which respect they resemble the substantives in Class III below. *Moder*, *doȝter*, *suster* are, of course, feminine.

Fend (fiend, enemy), *frend*, *freond* (friend), are also used as plurals; see Sweet (Masculines, Class VI).

Class II (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Acc.</i> fot (<i>foot</i>).	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Acc.</i> fet.
<i>Gen.</i>	fot-es.	<i>Gen.</i>	fot-e.
<i>Dat.</i>	fot-e.	<i>Dat.</i>	fot-e (<i>fet-e</i>).

So also *toð*, pl. *teð*; *man*, pl. *men*, which also has the dat. sing. *men*, formed by vowel-change, as in A. S., and the gen. and dat. pl. *menne* as well as *manne*. *Got*, *gayt* (goat), makes the pl. *geet*, Northern *gayt*; cf. Icel. *geit* (goat), pl. *geitr*.

Class III (*u*-nouns). Substantives (originally masculine) ending in a vowel, and forming the plural in *-en* (originally in *-a*).

SINGULAR.	
<i>Nom.</i> and <i>Acc.</i>	son-e, sun-e (<i>son</i>).
<i>Gen.</i>	son-e, sun-e, sun-es.
<i>Dat.</i>	son-e, sun-e.

PLURAL.	
<i>Nom.</i>	{ son-en, sun-en, sun-e, sun-es.
<i>Gen.</i>	son-ene, sun-ene.
<i>Dat.</i>	son-en, sun-en.
<i>Acc.</i>	{ son-e, sun-e, sun-es.

In this case, the gen. sing. *sun-es*, nom. and acc. pl. *sun-es*, are due to making the declension conform to Class I above. The proper forms are gen. sing. *sun-e* (A. S. *sun-a*), nom. and acc. pl. *sun-e* (A. S. *sun-a*); the nom. pl. form *sun-en* being due to confusion with the weak declension. So also *wude, wode* (wood); but the words of this class are very rare.

Dialectal varieties. The Northumbrian dialect employs *brether, brethere* (brethren), and the West-Midland has the curious pl. *dezter* (daughters). The Northumb. *gayt* (goats) has already been noticed. The plural ending *-es* is often employed, in the Northern dialects, for substantives belonging to nearly all other declensions, as well as for strong masculines; it is also written *-is* or *-ys*.

The suffix *-us* is a West-Midland variety of *-es*.

Words of Romance origin form their plurals in *-es, -s* (or *-z*); as if belonging to the same declension as *ston*.

STRONG DECLENSION : FEMININES.

Class I (*e*-genitives). Substantives (originally feminine) ending in a *consonant* and forming the plural in *-en* (originally in *-a*). Here belong the substantives in Sweet, A. S. Grammar, Class I (*b*) and (*c*).

Moreover, substantives ending in a *vowel* may be considered as belonging to the same class, as the only difference of declension is in the nominative case singular. Here belong the substantives in Sweet, Class I (*a*), and Class V.

SINGULAR.

Nom. sawel (*soul*) ; dor-e (*door*).

Gen. sowl-e ; dor-e.

Dat. Acc. sowl-e ; dor-e.

PLURAL.

Nom. sowl-en; dor-en.

Gen. sowl-ene; dor-ene.

Dat. Acc. sowl-en; dor-en.

Like *sawel* are declined *ben* (prayer), pl. *ben-en*; *edder* (adder), pl. *eddr-en*; *syn* (sin), pl. *synn-en*, *sunn-en*; *tide* (A. S. *tid*), pl. *tid-en*. Also all nouns ending in *-ing*, *-ung*, and *-ness*.

Like *dore* are declined *denne* (den), *gife* (gift), *laze* (law). *World* often forms the gen. sing. in *-es*. *Hand*, *syn*, form the pl. also in *-e*, as *honde* (hands), *synne* (sins).

Niȝt (night), *wiȝt* (wight), remain unchanged in the plural; see Sweet, fem. sbs., Class III. Compare the compounds *se'ennight*, *fortnight*. For *moder* (mother), &c., see p. xlvii.

It may be observed, further, that the final *n* of the plural inflexion sometimes drops off, as in *ben-e* = *ben-en* (prayers).

Class II (mutation-plurals). Some substantives which form the plural by vowel-change are of the feminine gender; see Masculines, Class II. An example is *mous*, a mouse, pl. *mys*, mice; dat. pl. *mus-e*. So also *gos*, *goos* (goose), pl. *ges*, *gees*. To this declension belonged originally *cu*, *cou*, a cow, pl. *kun*, *ken*, kine. The Northern dialect prefers the pl. *ky*, *kye* (A. S. *cý*).

Genitive of Feminine Nouns. It thus appears that the gen. sing. of fem. nouns is denoted by the vowel *-e*, not by *-es*. Chaucer has *herte blod*, heart's blood; *widewe sone*, widow's son; *The Prioresse Tale*, the Tale of the Prioress; *The Nonne Prestes Tale*, The Tale of the Nun's Priest. This rule is well illustrated in the modern terms *Lord's day* and *Lady day*, the day of our Lady, the Virgin Mary.¹

¹ Yet this is really the result of confusion. The word *lefdaye* or *lady* is a *weak* substantive, and the genitive form properly answers to A. S.

Dialectal Varieties. As early as the latter part of the twelfth century we find a tendency in Northern writers to adopt *-es* as the genitive inflexion of feminine as well as of masculine nouns. See p. xlviii.

Plurals in *-en*. We often find the same words forming their plurals in *-es* and *-en* (or *-e*), even in Southern writers.¹

STRONG DECLENSION: NEUTERS.

Class I (*en*-plurals). These answer to the A. S. *u*-plurals, i. e. Class I of Neuter Nouns in Sweet, A. S. Reader.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>schip (ship)</i> .	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>schip-en</i> .
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>schip-es.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>schip-ene.</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>schip-e.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>schip-en.</i>

So also *treo* (tree), of which the pl. *treow-en* also occurs in the contracted form *treon, tren*; *deouel* (devil); *fat* (vat); *heued, heaued* (head); *lim* (limb); *riche* (kingdom); *token*; *wonder*.

Calf, child, ey (egg), *lamb*, form their plurals in *-ren*, originally *-ru*; see Sweet, A. S. Reader, Class II (*ru*-plurals). Hence the forms *caluren, children* or *childern, eyren, lambren* (A. S. *cealfru, cildru, agru, lambru*).

Dialectal varieties. The Northern dialect avoids the use of these plurals in *-ren*; all except *child* (pl. *childer*) form their plurals in *-es*, as *calues, egges, lambes*.

Class II (plural unchanged). See Neuters, Class III, in Sweet.

hlefdigan, which became *lefdyen, ladye, lady*. It was then naturally referred to the feminine declension of *strong* substantives, which opposed the addition of final *-es*.

¹ See Preface to 'O. Eng. Homilies,' 2nd Series.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>hors</i>	<i>Nom. Acc.</i>	<i>hors</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>hors-es</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>hors-e</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>hors-e</i>	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>hors-e.</i>

So also *barn*, *bern* (child); *der* (deer); *folk*; *hus* (house); *pund* (pound); *schep* (sheep); *þing*; *wif* (wife, woman); *weorc* (work); *word*; *zer* (year). Hence *wilde der*, wild animals; *horse knaues*, horse-servants, grooms. In modern English, *deer*, *sheep*, *swine*, have a collective sense, and remain unchanged in the plural. Cf. also the expressions *five-pound-note*, *two-year-old*. Shakespeare has ‘the neighs of *horse*’; Ant. and Cleop. iii. 6. 45.

WEAK DECLENSION.

In the singular, the A. S. endings *-a*, *-e*, and *-an* are all represented by final *-e* in Early English, so that the substantives *sterr-e* (star), masculine, *tung-e* (tongue), feminine, and *eȝ-e* (eye), neuter, are all declined alike throughout, after the following scheme:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>N. G. D. A.</i> <i>sterr-e.</i>	<i>N. D. A.</i> <i>sterr-en.</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>sterr-ene.</i>

In like manner are declined *bee*, pl. *been*; *chirch-e*, pl. *chirchen*; *ear-e*, *er-e* (ear), pl. *ear-en*, *er-en*; *flo* (arrow), pl. *flo-n*; *fo* (foe), pl. *fo-n*; *gom-e*, *gum-e* (man), pl. *gom-en*, *gum-en*; *to* (toe), pl. *to-n*, *too-n*; *wis-e* (wise, manner), pl. *wis-en*; *wok-e*, *wuk-e* (week), pl. *wok-en*, *wuk-en*. The final *n* of the plural sometimes drops off, as in *myl-e* = *myl-en*, miles. *Lefdy-e* (lady), *wright-e*, wright, workman, *tim-e*, time, *eorþ-e*, earth—although belonging to this declension—generally form the plural in *-es*. It may be noticed that, with the exception of monosyllabic words ending in a long vowel, weak sub-

stantives consist of two syllables at least, owing to the use of final *-e* in the nominative case.

General Remarks on the Declensions.

Casé-endings.—*a.* The dative singular of all the declensions is denoted by a final *-e*.

b. In the Northern dialect the genitive *-es* is often omitted, as *man sone* (son of man); *hefd haire* (hair of the head).

c. No trace of the genitive plural *-ene* or *-en* is to be found in the Northern dialects. The genitive in *-ene* (*-en*, *-yn*), in the other dialects, is often superseded by the dative with the preposition *of*.

d. The A. S. dative pl. *-um*, in some few cases, is denoted by *-e*; in the majority of instances it is the same as the nominative.

Plurals in *-en*.—*a.* The plurals *son-en* (sons), *dor-en* (doors), *schip-en* (ships), show a tendency to change the A. S. suffixes *-a*, *-u*, first to *-e*, and afterwards to *-en*.

b. The Northern dialect seems to avoid the use of this inflexion, and the only instances that occur are *eghen* (eyes), *oxen*, *hosen*, *shoon* (shoes), and *fan* (foes).

c. *Brether* (brothers), *childer* (children), *hend* (hands), *hern* (brains), *ky* (cows) are properly Northern plurals, but are occasionally found in Midland dialects having Northern tendencies.

§ II. ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have a Definite (or Weak) and an Indefinite (or Strong) form; the former is used when the adjective is preceded by the definite article, a demonstrative or a possessive pronoun; the latter in all other cases.

Examples: *þe god-e* (the good); *god* (good).

I. DEFINITE DECLENSION.

SINGULAR.

Nom. god-e (of all genders).

G. D. { god-en (of all genders).
 { god-e (later form).

Acc. { god-en (masculine only).
 { god-e (of all genders).

PLURAL.

Nom. Dat. { god-en (of all genders).

Acc. { god-e (later form).

Gen. { god-ene (till A.D. 1200).
 { god-e (later form).

II. INDEFINITE DECLENSION.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	All genders.
-------	------	-------	--------------

Nom. god, god, god. god-e.

Gen. god-es, god-re, god-es. god-re.

Dat. god-e, god-re, god-e. god-e.

Acc. god-ne, god-e, god. god-e.

Remarks on the Declension of the Adjective.

a. The vocative of adjectives takes the definite inflexion of the strong declension, and terminates in *-e*; as, ‘O *stronge god*,’ ‘O *ȝonge* (young) *Hughe*.’

b. The genitive singular of the indefinite declension is more often expressed by the *dative* form with the preposition *of* than by the inflexion *-es*.

Such forms as *alleskynnes* (of every kind), *noskynnes* (of no kind), are instances of the genitives *alles* (of all) and *nos-nones* (of none).

The Northern dialect frequently employs the contracted forms *alkin*, *nankin* or *nakin*, *ilkin* (of each kind), *sumkin*, *whatkin*.

c. The genitive plural *-re* is retained in but few cases; *beye* (both) makes gen. pl. *bei-re* (Northern *bather*); the latest example is *al-re* (of all), later *all-er*, *ald-er*, *alth-er*.

d. Adjectives of Romance origin form their plural in *-es* or *-s*, as *wateres principales* (chief rivers); *thinges espirituuelles* (spiritual things); *lettres capitales* (capital letters).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

The comparative and superlative of adjectives are regularly formed by adding *-ere*, *-re*, *-er*, and *-este*, *est* to the indefinite form. The Southern dialect often employs *-ore*, *-or*, and *-osle*, *-ost*; and the Northern *-are*, *-ar*, and *-aste*, *-ast*, instead of *-ere* and *-este*.

Adjectives and adverbs ending in *-lich*, *-liche*, have *-laker* or *-loker* in the comparative, and *-lakest* or *-lokest* in the superlative; which became *-lyer*, *-lyest* in the fourteenth century. Adjectives and adverbs in the Northern dialect end in *-lic*, *-like*, or *-ly*, instead of *-lich*, *-liche*.

IRREGULAR COMPARISONS.

The following adjectives are irregularly compared:—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
ald, old (<i>old</i>).	aldre, eldre.	eldest.
bad.	badder.	werst.
{ ille (<i>ill</i>). uvel (<i>evil</i>).	{ wers, wors. werre, warre, ¹ war. ¹	worst.
{ er, ere, ar, or (<i>early</i>).	erur.	erst, arst, orest.

¹ *Warre*, *war*, are not found in the Southern dialect.

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
fer (<i>far</i>). god (<i>good</i>). heh, heʒ (<i>high</i>). lang, long (<i>long</i>). lyte (<i>little</i>). mikel, michel, muchel, { miche, moche, muche. neh, neʒ (<i>nigh</i>). sare, sore (<i>sore</i>). strang, strong.	ferre, fer. betre, bet. herre, hirre. lenger, leng, lengre. lasse, lesse, les. mor, mo. nerre, ner. sarre, sorre. strengre, strenger.	ferrest. best. [hest. heʒest, hext, lengest. lest. most, mest. [nest. neʒest, next, sarrest, sorest. strengest.

Eldre, lengre, strengre have vowel-change as well as the inflexion of comparison; later forms are *older, longer, stronger*.

Corresponding with the above comparative forms, we have the adverbial forms *wers* or *wurs* (worse); *fer*, sometimes *ferre* (farther); *bet* (better); *leng* (longer); *les* (less); *mo* (more); *ner*, *neor* (nearer). The usual adverbial comparative suffix is *-er*. The superlative forms can be declined both as definite and indefinite; as *þe eldest-e* (the eldest), *eldest* (eldest). The adverbial form ends in *-est*. Comparative forms in A. S. follow the definite declension only, to which they properly belong.

NUMERALS.

NUMERALS.	ORDINALS.
on, oon.	þe forme, þe fyrste.
twa, tweie.	þe oþer, þat oþer.
þreo, þri.	þe (or þat) þridde.
foure, fower.	þe ferþe.
fif, fise.	þe fifte.
sexe, sixe.	þe sexte, sixte.
seue.	þe seueþe, seofseþe.

NUMERALS.	ORDINALS.
ehte, eihte.	þe eijteþe.
nízen.	þe nieþe, niþe.
ten, tene.	þe teoþe, teþe, tiþe.

The forms *þe ton*, *þe toþer*, stand for *þet on*, *þet oþer*, where *þet* is a weakened form of *þat*. The E. E. *oþer* went out of use as an ordinal, its place being supplied by the French word *second*. The E. E. *tibē* (tenth) gives us Mod. E. *tiþe*.

Dialectal Varieties. *Twin* (two), *thrín* (three), are Northern forms. Cf. Northern *fóne*, few¹.

The Southern numerals answering to *seventh*, *eighth*, &c. end in *-þe*, *-the*; the corresponding Northern numerals end in *-end* (or *-and*), as *sevend*, *aghtend* (or *achtand*), *neghend*, *tend*, and are due to Norse influence. The Kentish dialect prefers *-ende* to *-þe*, agreeing with the Old Frisian forms in *-nd*. Many Midland works have examples of forms in *-nþe*.

§ 12. PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The personal pronouns are *ich*, I; *þu*, thou; *he*, he; *heo*, she; *hit*, it. There are also some traces of *dual* forms, as *unk*, us two; *unker*, of us two; *inc*, you two: see the Glossary.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom.</i>	ich, uch.	we.
	(Northern <i>ik</i> , <i>ic</i> , I).	
<i>Gen.</i>	min.	ure, ur, our.
<i>Dat. Acc.</i>	me.	us, ous.

¹ The forms *twin* and *thrín* were originally distributive. The form *fóne* (or *fóne*) however, as shewn by the Northern texts of the Cursor Mundi, is a variant of *quon* or *quone*=*hwon*, produced by Celtic influence (cf. the use of *ff* for *wh* in Aberdeen); A.S. *hwóna*, *hwáne*, a little.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.	
Nom. þu, þou.	þe, þe, ge, ye.	
Gen. þin.	eower, þure.	
Dat. Acc. þe.	eow, ow, ou, þou, yow.	
Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom. he, ha, a,	heo, hi, hue, ho, he, ge, (Northern scho, sco, Midl. sche.)	hit, it.
Gen. his,	hire, hir,	his, hit.
Dat. him,	hire, hir,	him, hit.
Acc. hine, him,	hi, hire; hes, his, es, is,	hit, it.
	Plural.	
Nom. hi, heo, hue; Northern þai; Midland þei.		
Gen. hire, here, heore, hare, hir.		
Dat. heom, huem, ham, hem, hom; þaim, þam, þeim.		
Acc. hi, heo, hue; also as dat.; also hes, his, is.		

Min, þin, his, are sometimes used as genitives, but in most instances they are merely possessive pronouns. *Ure, eower, hire* are genitives when used with an indefinite pronoun; as *ure non*, none of us. The personal pronouns are often used reflexively, as *ich me reste*, I rest myself.

Dialectal varieties. *Ich, uch*, are Southern forms; *uch*, Midland; *ik, ic, I*, Northern. *I* is used in the Southern dialect before *n*, as *I nere = I ne were*, I were not.

Ha, a, he, is peculiar to the Southern dialect.

His (is) – them, her (sometimes it), occurs in *Southern* writers, but is unknown to the Northern dialect. *Es (is)* – them, &c., is found in *Genesis and Exodus* (East-Midland), where it coalesces with verbs and pronouns; as *caldes = calde is*, called them; *dedis = dede is*, did (placed) them; *hes = he + is*, he them; *wes = we + is*, we them. In the *Moral Ode*, *hes = he + is*, he it; see the Glossarial Index.

Hit or it similarly coalesces with verbs and pronouns in

the same dialect ; as *sagt* = *sag it*, saw it ; *wast* = *was it*, it was ; *get* = *ge + it*, she it.

Hine, him, is not found in the Northern dialect.

Scho, *sco*, she ; *þai*, they ; *þaim*, *þam*, them, are Northern forms only ; *sche*, *þei*, are Midland varieties.

Ho, *hit* (gen.) are West-Midland forms.

The above list of variant forms must not be considered as an exhaustive one.

The pronouns are often agglutinated to verbs ; as *ichot* = *ich wot*, I know ; *icham*, I am ; *icholle* = *ich wolle*, I will. *Nuly* = *ne wule y*, I will not. *Mosti* = *moste i*, I must.

REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

The reflexive use of the personal pronouns has been noticed above ; p. lvii. *Self* is added to the personal pronouns (1) in the nominative, as *ich self*, *bou self*; (2) in the dative, as *ich me self*, *bou be self*, *he him self*. But the genitive often replaces the dative ; as *I mi self*, *we ure self*, &c.

Self, when used as a demonstrative, signifies 'same,' or 'very.'

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

The possessive pronouns were originally identical in form with the gen. case of the personal pronouns, as *min*, *þin*, *his*, *hire*, *his* (its), *ure*, *zure*, *hire*. *Min*, *þin* are commonly shortened to *mi* and *þi*; the rest appear in several varieties of form. *Hise* appears as the plural of *his*. The Northern forms for our, your, their, are *urs*, *zoures*, *thairs*; in some Midland dialects we find *ouren*, *zouren*, *heren*.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

The definite article *þe*, originally a demonstrative pronoun, was at first fully declined.

Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Plural.
<i>Nom.</i> þe,	þa, þeo, þo,	þat, þet,	þa, þo.
<i>Gen.</i> þes,	þare, þere,	þes,	þare, þere.
<i>Dat.</i> þan,	þare(þar), þere, þan,		þan.
<i>Acc.</i> { þane, þan, þene, þen,	þo, þe,	þat, þet,	þan.

The following is the declension of þis, this.

<i>Nom.</i> þis, þes,	þeos, þues,	þis,	{ þeos, þues, þes, þos, þise, þis.
<i>Gen.</i> þises,	þisse,	þises,	þisse, þise.
<i>Dat.</i> þisen, þise,	þisse,	þise,	þisen, þise.
<i>Acc.</i> þisne,	þos, þas, þise,	þis,	as nom.

Dialectal Varieties. In the Northern dialect the def. article is indeclinable in the singular number. The plural is *þas*.

In the Southern dialect *þat* (*þet*) is the neut. article; in the Northern it is used as a demonstrative pronoun, with the pl. *þas* = those.

þisser (see Glossary) occurs as the dat. fem. sing. in the Kentish dialect.

þir, these, *swilc* (*slike, sic*), such, *ilka*, each, are Northern forms; *þulli*, *þilke*, are Southern.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

Masc. and Fem.	Neut.
<i>Nom.</i> hua, huo,	huat, huet, wat.
<i>Gen.</i> huas, huos, wos,	same as masc.
<i>Dat.</i> huam, hwom, wom,	same as masc.
<i>Acc.</i> huan, wan, huam,	huat, huet, wat.

Dialectal varieties. The Northern forms are *wha*, *qua*, *quha*, who; gen. *quas*, *quhas*; dat. *quam*, *quham*; acc. *quam*, *quham*, *quhat*.

Wheþer=which of two ; Northern *quhether*.

Whilc, which, wicħ = which ; Northern *quhilk*.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

The ordinary relatives are *ðe*, *ðat*, indeclinable. The genitive, dative, and accusative of *who* are used as relatives, but not the nominative.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

1. *Sum, som, some*; *sum—sum*, the one—the other; pl. *sume, some*.

2. *Ouht, ouct, oȝt*, aught ; *nouht, nouȝt, nouct, nowt, naht*, naught, nought.

3. *Man, men*, usually shortened to *me* = one, used with a singular verb; as *me seiȝh*, one says. See *Me* in the Glos-sarial Index.

4. *Wha, one, any one*; *wha-so*, whosoever ; *eiðer*, either ; *naðer, noðer*, neither.

5. *Ech, uche, ulche*, each ; *euerech, euerich, euerilc*, every, each.

§ 13. VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs, strong and weak. The conjugation of strong verbs is effected by vowel-gradation ; the past tense of weak verbs is formed by adding *-ede* (*-de, -te*) to the root-syllable, the passive participle being formed by adding *-ed* (*-d, -t*). Some weak verbs exhibit vowel-change, but they must be carefully distinguished from strong verbs. Thus the mod. E. *hold*, pt. t. *held*, is a strong verb ; but the mod. E. *tell*, pt. t. *tol-d*, is a weak one, as shewn at once by the added *-d*. Some verbs which are now weak, were once strong ; and the verb to *wear*, now strong, was formerly weak.

Moods. There are four moods ; Indicative, Subjunctive,

Imperative, and Infinitive. The infinitive ends in *-en* or *-ien*. There is also a gerund, used with *to* or *for to*, and expressive of purpose; but the distinction between the infinitive and gerund is not always observed.

Tenses. Only two tenses are formed by inflexion, the Present and the Past. The Present is often used as a Future.

Participles. The present participle ends in *-inde* (also *-inge*, Northern *-and*). The past participle often has the prefix *i-* or *y-*, as *i-seid*, said; except in the Northern dialect. The same prefix *i-* (A. S. *ge-*) appears also occasionally (as in A. S.) in *any* part of the verb; as *i-scilde*, may shield; *i-seh*, saw; *i-seon*, to see; *i-sihð*, he sees.

I. WEAK VERBS.

Weak verbs may be divided into three classes, of which *love*, *hear*, and *tell* may be taken as the types.

(a) 'Love'-class (-ien verbs).

The original ending of the infinitive mood was *-ien* (A. S. *-ian*), also appearing as *-ie*, *-en*, *-e*.

INFINITIVE. lov-ien,¹ lov-ie, lov-en, lov-e.

GERUND. to lov-ienne, to lov-ene.

PRES. PART. lov-inde (*Northern luf-and*).

PAST PART. i-lov-ed, y-lov-ed.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

Plural.

- | | |
|----------------------|---|
| 1. lov-ie ; lov-e. | lov-ieth, lov-eth ; lov-en ; lov-es. ² |
| 2. lov-est ; lov-es. | lov-ieth, lov-eth ; lov-en ; lov-es. |
| 3. lov-eth ; lov-es. | lov-ieth, lov-eth ; lov-en ; lov-es. |

¹ Almost always written *louien*, with *u*, not *v*; but *v* is used, for clearness, throughout this account of the verbs.

² Also *lov-e* (with *we*, *ye*, *tha*i**). See remarks on the Dialects; p. xli.

PAST TENSE.

Singular.

- | | |
|-----------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. lov-edē; lov-ed. | lov-eden; lov-edē; lov-ed. |
| 2. lov-edest; lov-ed. | lov-eden; lov-edē; lov-ed. |
| 3. lov-edē; lov-ed. | lov-eden; lov-edē; lov-ed. |

Plural.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

- Sing.* lov-ie ; lov-e. *Plural.* lov-iēn ; lov-en.

PAST TENSE.

- Sing.* lov-edē. *Plural.* lov-eden.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

- Sing.* lov-e.

- Plural.* { a. lov-iep ; lov-ep.
b. lov-ie ; lov-e (when followed by the pronoun).

So also *clep-iēn*, to call ; *her-iēn*, to praise ; *hop-iēn*, to hope ; *mak-iēn*, to make ; *schun-iēn*, to shun ; *hol-iēn*, to suffer. The *i* is often dropped.

(b) 'Hear'-class (-en verbs).

- INFINITIVE. her-en ; her-e.

- GERUND. to her-enne, to her-en.

- PRES. PART. her-inde.

- PAST PART. i-her-d, y-her-d.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

(For various dialectal forms compare *lov-iēn* above.)

- Sing.* her-e, her-est (her-st), her-eth (her-th). *Plural.* her-eth.

PAST TENSE.

- Sing.* her-de, herd-est, her-de. *Plural.* her-den, her-de.

SUBJUNCTIVE.	<i>Pres. Sing.</i> her-e.	<i>Plural.</i> her-en.
	<i>Past Sing.</i> her-de.	<i>Plural.</i> her-den.
IMPERATIVE.	<i>Sing.</i> her.	<i>Plural.</i> { a. her-eth. b. her-e.

The third person singular of the present tense is frequently contracted to a monosyllabic form. Ex.: *gret* for *gred-eð* (cries); *hit* = hideð (hides); *let* = letteð (hinders); *let* = ledeð (leads); *sent* = send-eð (sends); *went* = wendeð (wends, turns).

(c) ‘Tell’-class (with vowel-change).

INFINITIVE. tell-en, tell-e.

GERUND. to tell-enne, to tell-en.

PRES. PART.	tell-inde.	PAST PART.	{ i-teal-d, i-tol-d.
-------------	------------	------------	-------------------------

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

(For various dialectal forms, compare *lov-ięn* above.)

Sing. tell-e, tell-est (tel-st), tell-eth (tel-th). *Plur.* tell-eth.

PAST TENSE.

Sing.	{ teal-de, teal-dest, teal-de. tol-de, tol-dest, tol-de.	Plur.	{ teal-den. tol-den.
-------	---	-------	-------------------------

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. Sing. tell-e. *Plur.* tell-en.

Past Sing. { teal-de.
tol-de. *Plur.* { teal-den.
tol-den.

IMPERATIVE.

Sing. tell-e. *Plur.* tell-eth.

If the base of the verb ends in a double consonant, the

2nd pers. sing. imperative ends in *-e*, as *sull-en*, to sell, imp. *sull-e*. Otherwise, the final *-e* is here dropped.

To this class belong the following verbs.

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
begg-en, bigg-en (buy),	boʒ-te,	i-boʒ-t.
bring-en (bring),	broʒ-te,	i-broʒ-t.
rech-en (reck),	roʒ-te,	i-roʒ-t.
sech-en, (seek),	soʒ-te,	i-soʒ-t.
sull-en, sell-en (sell),	{ seal-de, sol-de,	i-seal-d. i-sol-d.
þench-en (think),	þoʒ-te,	i-þoʒ-t.
þinch-en (seem),	þuh-te,	i-þuh-t.
werch-en, worch-en (work),	wroʒ-te,	i-wroʒ-t.

Seggen, *seien* (say), makes the 2nd and 3rd pers. sing. indic. *sei-st*, *sei-ð*; pt. t. *sei-de*. *Leggen* (lay), makes the pt. t. *lei-de*. *Will-en* (will), makes the pres. tense *will-e* (*wil-e*, *wol-e*, *wul-e*); 2 p. *will-t* (*wol-t*, *wul-t*); 3 p. *will-e* (*wil-e*, *wol-e*, *wul-e*); pl. *will-eð* (*woll-eð*, *wull-eð*). Past tense *wol-de*, *wul-de*. Pres. subj. *wil-e*, pl. *will-en*. Similarly *nyll-en* (will not, Lat. *nolle*); pt. t. *nol-de*.

On the Formation of the Past Tense of Weak Verbs. Properly speaking, the preterite is formed only by the suffix *-de*, *e* in *-e-de* being due to a suffix (often causal) added to the base. The pp. suffix is *-d*.

1. In verbs with a long radical vowel or base ending in a double consonant this *-e-* disappears, and *-de* only is added to the base. Moreover, *-de* becomes *-te* after a ‘voiceless’ consonant, or (frequently) after *l*. Examples are the following.

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
a. call-en (call),	cal-de,	i-cal-d.
dem-en (judge),	dem-de,	i-dem-d.
gred-en (cry),	gred-de,	i-gred.

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
hid-en, hud-en (<i>hide</i>),	hid-de, hud-de,	i-hud.
ler-en (<i>teach</i>),	ler-de,	i-ler-d.
met-en (<i>meet</i>),	met-te,	i-met.
schrud-en (<i>clothe</i>),	schrud-de,	i-schrud.
δ. dipp-en (<i>dip</i>),	dip-te,	i-dip-t.
kep-en (<i>keep</i>),	kep-te,	i-kep-t.

2. When the base ends in *ld*, *nd*, *rt*, *st*, *ht*, *tt*, &c., then *-de* or *-te* stands for *d-de* or *t-te*, as in the following :

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
c. buld-en (<i>build</i>),	bul-de,	i-buld.
lend-en (<i>lend</i>),	len-de,	i-lend, i-lent.
lett-en (<i>hinder</i>),	let-te,	i-let.
send-en (<i>send</i>),	sen-de,	i-send, i-sent.
rest-en (<i>rest</i>),	res-te,	i-rest.

In *kyth-en* (*shew*), the pt. t. *kyth-de* becomes *kyd-de* (also *kud-de*), pp. *i-kyd*, *i-kid*, *i-kud*. Some few verbs have double forms in the pt. t. and pp., *a* being put for *e*, as *del-en* (*deal*), pt. t. *del-te*, *dal-te*, pp. *del-t*, *dal-t*. So also *led-en* (*lead*) ; *leu-en* (*leave*, pt. t. *lef-te*, *laf-te*) ; *red-en* (*advise*) ; *spred-en* (*spread*) ; *swelt-en* (*die*) ; *swett-en* (*sweat*) ; *thrett-en* (*threat*). *Clothen*, *clethen* (*clothe*), has pt. t. *cled-de*, *clad-de*.

Cacch-en (*catch*), *lacch-en* (*seize*), *tech-en* (*teach*) have the past tenses *caz-te*, *laʒ-te*, *taʒ-te*, also spelt *cauz-te*, *lauz-te*, *tauz-te*.

Drench-en (*make drink*), has the past tense *dreyn-te*.

Meng-en (*mingle*) has the past tense *meyn-te*.

Habb-en (*have*) is thus conjugated—

Indic. Pres. Sing. habb-e (*hav-e*), haf-st (*ha-st*), haf-th
(*hav-eth*, *ha-th*). *Plur.* habb-eth (*hav-eth*).

Indic. Past. Sing. haf-de (*hav-edē*, *had-de*) ; &c.

II. STRONG VERBS.

Strong verbs make the pt. t. by vowel-change, without the addition of the suffix *-de* (*-te*). This distinguishes them from verbs such as *tell*, discussed in the conjugation last given. The characteristic ending of the pp. is *-en*, sometimes shortened to *-e*. The tense-endings will be sufficiently clear from the following paradigm of the verb *bind-en*, to bind.

INFINITIVE. bind-en, bind-e,

GERUND. to bind-*enne*, to bind-*en*.

PRES. PART. bind-inde. PAST PART. i-bund-en.

INDICATIVE Mood.

PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. bind-e, bind-est, bint (bind-eð); *Plur.* bind-eð.

PAST TENSE.

Sing. band (bond); bund-e (bond-e); band (bond).

Plur. **bund-en.**

SUBJUNCTIVE. *Pres. Sing.* bind-e. *Plur.* bind-en.

Past Sing. bund-e. *Plur.* bund-en.

IMPERATIVE. *Sing.* bind. *Plur.* { bind-eth
bind-e.

Observe that, in this verb, the characteristic vowel of the past tense plural appears also in the 2nd pers. sing. of the same tense, and in the whole of the pt. t. subjunctive; and that this rule is invariable. The vowel of the pp. happens, in this verb, to be the same, but in many verbs is different; and again, some words preserve the *same* vowel throughout the past tenses indicative and subjunctive. In order to conjugate a strong verb, we must know the characteristic vowels (1) of the infinitive, (2) of the 1st and 3rd person of the past tense singular, (3) of the past tense plural (including also

the 2nd person singular), and (4) of the pp. Strong verbs (if we follow the arrangement in Sweet's A. S. Grammar¹) may be divided into *seven* conjugations according to their characteristic vowels. As exemplifying the various conjugations, the following verbs may be chosen, viz. *fall, shake, bear, give, drink, drive, choose*.²

In the following list, the forms given are the most regular, generally the earliest forms; they should be compared with the A. S. forms throughout. Owing to occasional confusion, and from other causes (chiefly phonetic), the regular forms are sometimes supplanted by others. In some cases dots are used to signify that there is no authority, in Early English, for the form to be used; but it can generally be inferred.

Strong verbs can be divided into two sets; those which, like *fall* and *shake*, keep the *same* vowel throughout the past tense, and those which, like the other five verbs, have a *different* vowel in the 2nd pers. sing. and in the plural.

The following paradigm exhibits the vowel-changes in these conjugations.

- 1. *fall*. Present: *a* (or *e*, or *o*). Past: *e*. Past part.: *a* (or *e*, or *o*).
- 2. *shake*. Present: *a*. Past: *ə*.³ Past part.: *a*.
- 3. *bear*. Present: *e* (or *i*). Past sing.: *a*; pl. *ɛ* (or *o*). Past part.: *o* (or *u*).

¹ Except in the mere *order* of the conjugations, which are somewhat shifted for convenience, as explained below.

² These may be remembered by help of the following doggerel couplet—

If e'er thou *fall*, the *shake* with patience *bear*;
Give; seldom *drink*; *drive* slowly; *choose* with care.

The order of weak verbs, viz. *love, hear, tell*, may be similarly remembered by the lines—

Of *Love's* soft spell
Hear poets *tell*.

³ The mark over the *o* denotes that the vowel is essentially *long*.

4. *give*. Present: *i* (or *e*). Past sing.: *a*; pl. *ē*. Past part.: *i* (or *e*).
5. *drink*. Present: *i* (or *e*). Past sing.: *a*; pl. *u*. Past part.: *u* (or *o*).
6. *drive*. Present: *i*. Past: *ā* (or *ō*); pl. *i*. Past part.: *i*.
7. *choose*. Present: *eo = ē* (or *u*). Past: *ea = ē*; pl. *u*. Past part.: *o*.

Many of the above vowel-changes may be remembered by help of modern English. The following notes will be of use in this respect.

1. *fall, fell, fallen*. The pt. t. vowel is *e*; the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.
2. *shake, shook, shaken*. The pt. t. vowel is *ō* (= *oo*); the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.
3. *bear, bare, borne*. The pt. t. vowel is *a* [plural *ē*]; the pp. vowel is commonly *o*.
4. *give, gave, given*. The pt. t. vowel is *a* [plural *ē*, as in 3]; the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.

Here belongs *get, gat, gotten*; where the pt. t. vowel is *a* [plural *ē*, as before]; and the pp. vowel is, properly, that of the infinitive, the E. E. pp. being *gelen*.

5. *drink, drank, drunk*. Vowels *i*, *a*, *u*; but the *u*-vowel is used in the pt. t. plural as well as in the pp. Here belongs the E. E. *delven*, pt. t. *dalf*, pl. *dulven*, pp. *dolven*; see p. lxxvi.

6. *drive, drove, driven*. The long *o* represents an original *ā*, later *ō*. The short *i* of the pp. is used also in the pt. t. plural. Cf. conj. 5.

7. *choose, chose, chosen*. E. E. *cheosen* (= *chēsen*); pt. t. *cheas* (= *chēs*), pl. *curon*; pp. *coren*.

The following is a list of the principal strong verbs occurring in Early English.

I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

(a.)

	INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE, SING. & PL.	PAST PART.
1.	behald-en, behold-en <i>(behold)</i>	beheld, beheold	behald-en, behold-en ¹
2.	fald-en, fold-en (<i>fold</i>)	.....	fold-en
3.	fall-en (<i>fall</i>)	fel, feol, (fil, vil, ful)	fall-en
4.	fang-en, fong-en <i>(take); contracted form fon.</i>	feng (veng)	fang-en, fong-en
5.	hald-en, hold-en <i>(hold)</i>	held, heold	hald-en, hold-en
6.	hang-en, hong-en <i>(hang)</i>	heng (hing)	hong-en
7.	wald-en, wold-en, weld-en (<i>wield</i>)	weld (wield),	wold-en
8.	walk-en (<i>walk</i>)	welk	walk-en
9.	wall-en (<i>well, boil</i>)	wel, weol	.....

(e.)

10.	bet-en (<i>beat</i>)	bet, beot (beet)	bet-en
11.	gret-en (<i>weep</i>)	gret	gret-en
12.	hew-en (<i>hew</i>)	hew, heow (heu)	hew-en
13.	let-en (<i>let, cause</i>)	let (leet)	let-en
14.	slep-en (<i>sleep</i>)	slep (sleep)	slep-en

(o.)

15.	bihot-en (<i>promise</i>)	bihet;	bihot-en
16.	blow-en (<i>blow, as the wind</i>), blaw-en	blew (bleu)	blow-en, blaw-en
17.	blow-en (<i>blow, as a flower</i>)	bleou	blow-en
18.	crow-en (<i>crow</i>)	crew, creu	crow-en

¹ The prefix *i-* or *y-* is omitted in this list throughout, though in common use in the Southern dialect, especially in the pp.

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE, SING. & PL.	PAST PART.
19. flow-en (<i>flow</i>)	flew, fleaw	flow-en
20. grow-en (<i>grow</i>)	grew	grow-en
21. hot-en (<i>command</i>)	het (heet)	hot-en, hat-en
22. know-en, knew-en (<i>know</i>),	knew (kneow)	know-en, knew-en
23. mow-en (<i>mow</i>)	mew	mow-en
24. row-en (<i>row</i>)	rew (reu)	.....
25. sow-en, saw-en (<i>sow</i>)	sew (seow),	sow-en, saw-en
26. swop-en (<i>sweep</i>)	swep	swop-en
27. þrow-en, þraw-en (<i>throw</i>)	þrew (þreu)	þrow-en

In the two verbs following, the pp. has no longer the same vowel as the present tense, as was the case in the earliest period.

28. lep-en (<i>leap</i>)	lep (leep, leop)	lop-en
29. wep-en (<i>weep</i>)	wep (weep, weop)	wop-en

To the same class belongs *gan* or *gangen*, to go, the pt. t. of which is borrowed from another root.

30. gang-en, gong-en (<i>go</i>); contracted forms gan, gon	[eode, ȝede]	gan, gon
---	--------------	----------

The verb *laken*, to sacrifice, originally strong, is weak in E. E. and M. E.

II. 'Shake'-conjugation.

31. ak-en (<i>ache</i>)	ok (ook)	.....
32. awak-en (<i>awake</i>)	awok	awak-en
33. bak-en (<i>bake</i>)	bok (book)	bak-en
34. draȝ-en, draw-en (<i>draw</i>)	droh, droȝ (drouȝ,	draw-en
	dreuȝ, drew)	

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE, SING. & PL.	PAST PART.
35. far-en (<i>fare, go</i>)	for	far-en
36. forsak-en (<i>forsake</i>)	forsok	forsak-en
37. gnaw-en (<i>gnaw</i>)	gnow (gnew)	gnaw-en
38. grav-en (<i>bury</i>)	grof	grav-en
39. lad-en (<i>lade</i>)	lod	lad-en
40. lagh-en (<i>laugh</i>),	loh, logh	lagh-en (laugh-en)
41. schak-en (<i>shake</i>)	schock, schook	schak-en
42. schav-en (<i>shave</i>)	schof, schoof	schav-en
43. stand-en (<i>stand</i>)	stod, stood	stand-en
44. stap-en ¹ (<i>step, go</i>)	stop	stap-en
45. tak-en (<i>take</i>)	tok, took	tak-en
46. wad-en (<i>wade</i>)	wod	.....
47. wak-en (<i>wake</i>)	wok	wak-en
48. wasch-en (<i>wash</i>)	wosch (wesch)	wasch-en
49. wax-en, wexen (<i>wax, grow</i>)	weox ² (wex)	wax-en

Some verbs belonging to this conjugation have a *weak* form for the infinitive; thus *hebben*, to heave, stands for an original *haf-ian**; base *haf-*; *scheppen*, to shape, create, stands for *schap-ian**; *swerien*, to swear, is from the base *swar-*. *Slen*, *sleen*, *sle*, to slay, is a contracted form from a base *slah-* or *slag-*. Thus we may add to the above the following.

50. hebb-en (<i>heave</i>)	hof, heof (haf)	hov-en ³
51. schepp-en (<i>create</i>)	schop, schoop	schap-en
52. sleep, slien (<i>slay</i>)	sloh (slou)	slaw-en, slaz-en
53. swer-iен (<i>swear</i>)	swor, swoor	swor-en ⁴

¹ The weak form *steppan* is more common.

² Originally *wōx*, which became *wēox* even in A.S.

³ A.S. *haf-en*.

⁴ Put for *swar-en*, by the influence of the preceding *w*.

III. ‘Bear’-conjugation.

(e.)

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
54. ber-en (<i>bear</i>)	bar (ber)	ber-en ¹	bor-en
55. brek-en (<i>break</i>)	brak (brek)	brek-en	brok-en
56. cwel-en (<i>die</i>)	• • •	cwel-en	• • •
57. hel-en (<i>hide</i>)	hal	hel-en	hol-en
58. scher-en (<i>shear</i>)	schar	scher-en	schor-en
59. stel-en (<i>steal</i>)	stal	stel-en	stol-en
60. ter-en (<i>tear</i>)	tar	ter-en	tor-en

To this conjugation belongs *nim-en*, to take, with a similar pt. t. singular; thus:—

(i.)

61. nim-en (<i>take</i>)	nam	nom-en	num-en (nom-en)
-------------------------------	-----	--------	--------------------

So also *cum-en*, to come, of which the original form was *cwim-an*; as thus:—

(i.)

62. cum-en (<i>come</i>)	cam (com)	com-en	cum-en
-------------------------------	-----------	--------	--------

Spek-en, to speak, at first made the pp. *spek-en*, for which *spok-en* was afterwards substituted, by analogy with verbs of this conjugation. See *spek-en* in Conjugation IV. The same remark applies to *tred-en* (tread), *wew-en* (weave).

¹ The vowel was not originally the same as that of the infinitive mood, being essentially long. *Ber-en* (infin.) = A.S. *ber-an*; but *ber-en*, pt. t. pl. = A.S. *bera-on*. The compound *forberen* is similarly conjugated.

IV. 'Give'-conjugation.

(i.)

	INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
63.	ʒiv-en (gev-en, <i>give</i>)	ʒaf	ʒev-en	ʒiv-en (ʒev-en, ʒov-en)

In other verbs the infinitive has *e*, including *get-en* (to get), of which the A. S. form was *gitan*; so also *forgeten*.

(e.)

64.	drep-en (kill)	drap	drep-en (drap-en)	drep-en (drop-en)
65.	et-en (<i>eat</i>)	at (et)	et-en ¹	et-en
66.	forget-en (<i>forget</i>)	forgat	forget-en	forget-en
67.	fret-en (<i>devour</i>)	frat (fret)	fret-en	fret-en
68.	get-en (<i>get</i>)	gat	get-en	get-en
69.	kned-en (<i>knead</i>)	.....	.....	kned-en
70.	met-en (<i>mete</i>)	mat	met-en	met-en
71.	queð-en (<i>speak</i>)	quað (quoð)	queð-en	queð-en
72.	spek-en (<i>speak</i>)	spak	spek-en	spek-en (spok-en) ²
73.	stek-en (<i>stick, pierce</i>)	stak	steken	stek-en (stok-en)
74.	tred-en (<i>tread</i>)	trad	tred-en	tred-en (trod-en)
75.	wev-en (<i>weave</i>)	waf	wev-en	wev-en (wov-en)

¹ The vowel was not originally the same as that of the infinitive mood, being essentially long. *Et-en* (infin.) = A.S. *et-an*: but *et-en*, pt. pl. = A.S. *æton*.

² Most commonly *spok-en*; see remark upon the preceding conjugation. So also *troden, woven*.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
76. weʒ-en (weigh)	way (wey)	.....	wey-en
77. wrek-en (wreak)	wrak	wrek-en	wrek-en (wrok-en)

The following verbs have a weak form in the present tense. Otherwise, they agree with the verbs above.

78. bidd-en (pray)	bad (bed)	bed-en	bed-en
79. ligg-en (lie (down)	ai (lei)	leʒ-en	leʒ-en (lein)
80. sitt-en (sit)	sat	set-en	set-en

The infinitive *seen, sen* (to see), is a contracted form, from an original *sehw-an*. The verb belongs to this conjugation.

81. seen, sen (see)	{ sah, sag, seʒ-en sau, seiʒ, sei, seʒ	seʒ-en, sei-en, sein, sen.
------------------------	--	----------------------------------

V. ‘Drink’-conjugation.

(i.)

82. biginn-en (begin)	{ bigan bigon	bigunn-en bigonn-en	bigunn-en bigonn-en ¹
83. bind-en (bind)	{ band bond	bund-en bond-en	bund-en bond-en
84. climb-en (climb)	{ clamb clomb	clumb-en clomb-en	clumb-en clomb-en
85. cling-en (cling)	clang	clung-en	clung-en
86. ding-en (strike)	{ dang dong	dung-en dong-en	dung-en dong-en

¹ Both *a* and *u* frequently become *o* before a following *n*. Hence the forms *bigan*, *bigunnen* frequently appear as *bigon*, *bigonnenn*.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
87. drink-en <i>(drink)</i>	{drank {dronk	drunk-en dronk-en	drunk-en dronk-en
88. find-en <i>(find)</i>	{sand {sond	fund-en fond-en	fund-en fond-en
89. ginn-en <i>(begin)</i>	{gan ¹ {gon	gunn-en gonn-en	gunn-en gonn-en
90. grind-en <i>(grind)</i>	grond	grund-en	grund-en (ground-en)
91. limp-en <i>(happen)</i>	{lamp {lomp	.....	.....
92. linn-en <i>(cease)</i>	lan	.....	.....
93. ring-en <i>(ring)</i>	rang	{rung-en {rong-en	rung-en
94. rinn-en <i>(run)</i>	ran	runn-en	runn-en
irn-en }	orn	urn-en	ronn-en
95. schrink-en <i>(shrink)</i>	schrank	.....	schrunk-en
96. sing-en <i>(sing)</i>	{sang {song	sung-en song-en	sung-en
97. sink-en <i>(sink)</i>	{sank {sonk	sunk-en sonk-en	sunk-en sonk-en
98. sling-en <i>(sling)</i>	{slang {slong	slung-en slong-en	slung-en slong-en
99. spinn-en <i>(spin)</i>	span	sponn-en	sponn-en
100. spring-en <i>(spring)</i>	{sprang {sprong	sprung-en spong-en	sprung-en spong-en
101. sting-en <i>(sting)</i>	{stang {stong	stung-en stong-en	stung-en stong-en
102. stink-en <i>(stink)</i>	{stank {stonk	stunk-en stonk-en	stunk-en stonk-un

¹ *Gan*, pl. *gunnen*, is often used as an auxiliary verb, like mod. E. *did*.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
103. swimm-en <i>(swim)</i>	swam	{swummm-en swomm-en	.....
104. swing-en <i>(swing)</i>	{swang swong	swung-en swong-en	swung-en swong-en
105. swink-en <i>(toil)</i>	{swank swonk	swunk-en swonk-en	swunk-en swonk-en
106. þring-en <i>(press)</i>	{þrang þrong	þrungr-en þrong-en	þprung-en þrong-en
107. wind-en <i>(wind)</i>	{wand wond	wund-en wond-en	wund-en wond-en
108. winn-en <i>(win)</i>	{wan won	wunn-en wonn-en	wunn-en wonn-en
109. wring-en <i>(wring)</i>	{wrang wrong	wrung-en wrong-en	wrung-en wrong-en

(e.)

110. bern-en <i>(burn)</i>	{barn born	burn-en	.....
111. berst-en <i>(burst)</i>	{brast barst	burst-en brost-en	brost-en
112. berʒ-en <i>(protect)</i>	{barh barg	burg-en	borg-en
113. breid-en <i>(draw)</i>	braid	broʒ-en	broid-en
114. delv-en (<i>dig</i>)	dalf	{dulv-en dolv-en	dolv-en
115. feht-en <i>(fight)</i> fihrt-en	{faht fauʒt	fuht-en	fɔʒt-en
116. help-en <i>(help)</i>	halp (help)	{hulp-en holp-en	holp-en
117. kerv-en <i>(carve)</i>	karf (kerf)	{kurv-en korv-en	korv-en
118. melt-en <i>(melt)</i>	malt	.....	molt-en

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
119. sterv-en (die)	starf (sterf)	{sturv-en storp-en	storp-en
120. swell-en (swell)	swal	.....	swoll-en
121. swelt-en (die)	swalt	swult-en	.....
122. swelʒ-en (swallow)	swalh	.....	swolg-en
123. þresch-en (thrash)	.....	.....	þrosch-en
124. werp-en (throw)	warp (werp)	wurp-en	worp-en
125. wurð-en ¹ (become) word-en	warð (werð)	wurð-en	worð-en
126. ȝeld-en (yield)	{ȝald ȝeald	{ȝuld-en ȝold-en	ȝold-en
127. ȝell-en (yell)	ȝal	{ȝull-en ȝoll-en	.....

VI. ‘Drive’-conjugation.

(i.)

128. abid-en ² (abide)	{abad, abod ³	abid-en ²	abid-en ²
129. aris-en (arise)	{aras, aros	aris-en	aris-en
130. bid-en (wait)	bad, bod	bid-en	bid-en

¹ Put for *werð-en* = A.S. *worðan*, *e* turning into *u* or *o* by the influence of the preceding *w*.

² In the pt. pl. and pp. the vowel *i* is short, but in the infinitive it is long; see next note.

³ In *abad*, *abod*, both *a* and *o* are long, so that we also find *abood*. Comparing the note above, we see that the verb is *abid-en*, pt. s. *abád*, *abbd*, pt. pl. and pp. *abid-en* (*abld-en*); compare mod. E. *drive*, *drove*, *driven*; *ride*, *rode*, *ridden*, &c.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
131. biliv-en <i>(remain)</i>	bilaf <i>(bilef)</i>	.....	.....
132. biswik-en <i>(deceive)</i>	{biswak, biswok	.....	biswik-en
133. bit-en (<i>bite</i>)	bat, bot	bit-en	bit-en
134. driv-en <i>(drive)</i>	draf, drof	driv-en	driv-en
135. flit-en <i>(dispute)</i>	flot	flit-en	flit-en
136. glid-en <i>(glide)</i>	glad, glod	glid-en	g ^l id-en
137. grip-en <i>(grip)</i>	{grap, grop	grip-en	grip-en
138. lið-en <i>(travel)</i>	lað	.....	lið-en
139. rid-en (<i>ride</i>)	rad, rod	rid-en	rid-en
140. rin-en <i>(touch)</i>	ran	.....	.....
141. ris-en (<i>rise</i>)	ras, ros	ris-en	ris-en
142. riv-en (<i>rive</i>)	raf, rof	riv-en	riv-en
143. schin-en <i>(shine)</i>	{schan, schon	schin-en	schin-en
144. schriv-en <i>(shrive)</i>	{schraf, schrof	schriv-en	schriv-en
145. sih-en <i>(trickle)</i>	seh	.....	.....
146. siʒ-en (<i>fall</i>)	sah	sih-en	.....
147. slid-en <i>(slide)</i>	slad, slod	slid-en	slid-en
148. slit-en (<i>slit</i>)	slat	.....	slit-en
149. smit-en <i>(smite)</i>	{smat, smot	smit-en <i>(smet-en)</i>	smit-en
150. snið-en (<i>cut</i>)	snað	.....	.....
151. stiʒ-en <i>(mount)</i>	stah, steʒ	stiʒ-en	stig-en

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
152. strid-en (<i>stride</i>)	{strad, strod	.....	.....
153. strik-en (<i>strike</i>)	{strak, strok	strik-en	strik-en
154. swik-en (<i>deceive</i>)	swak	.....	swic-en
155. þriv-en (<i>thrive</i>)	þraf, þprof	.....	þpriv-en
156. wrih-en ¹ (<i>cover</i>)	.....	wriȝ-en	wriȝ-en
157. writ-en (<i>write</i>)	wrat, wrot	writ-en	writ-en
158. wrið-en (<i>writhe</i>)	{wræð, wroð	wrið-en	wrið-en (wreð-en)

In Chaucer we find *strof* as the pt. t. of *striv-en*, to strive; but the verb was originally weak, pt. t. *striv-edē*.

In Sect. I. l. 196, we find the pt. pl. *repēn*, as if from an infinitive *ripen* (A. S. *rīpan*), to reap; cf. p. 197, l. 22.

VII. 'Choose'-conjugation.

(eo, é.)

159. beod-en (<i>offer</i>)	{ bead	bud-en	bod-en
bed-en		bed	
160. breow-en (<i>brew</i>)	{ brew	brow-en ²	brow-en
brew-en			
161. cheos-en (<i>choose</i>)	{ cheas	cur-en ³	cor-en ³
ches-en		ches	chos-en

¹ Another form is *wreon*; see Conj. VII.

² *Brow-en* is for *bruw-en*, by the influence of the *w*.

³ The A. S. forms are *cur-on*, *cor-en*, with *r* for *s*.

	INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
162.	cleov-en (<i>cleave, slit</i>) clev-en	clef cleef)	.....	clov-en
163.	creop-en (<i>creep</i>) crep-en	creap	crup-en	crop-en
164.	dreoʒ-en (<i>endure</i>) dreʒ-en	dreʒ	druh-en	drog-en
165.	fleo-n (<i>flee</i>) fle-n	fleh flew	fluw-en flow-en	flog-en ¹
166.	fleot-en (<i>swim</i>) flet-en	flæt flet	flut-en flot-en	flot-en
167.	fleoʒ-en (<i>fly</i>) fleʒ-en fleen	fleh fleʒ	fluw-en flow-en	flow-en ¹
168.	freos-en (<i>freeze</i>) fres-en	fres (frees)	.....	fror-en ²
169.	leos-en (<i>lose</i>) les-en	leas les (lees)	lur-en ³ lor-en	lor-en ³
170.	leoʒ-en (<i>lie</i>) leʒ-en	læh leh	luʒ-en low-en	low-en
171.	reos-en (<i>fall down</i>)	reas res (rees)	rur-on ⁴	.....
172.	reow-en (<i>rue</i>) rew-en	ræw rew	.....	.....

¹ These two verbs are hardly distinguishable; see Stratmann, s. v. *fleozen*, *fleon*, and *flebgan*, *fleghan* in Sweet, Conj. VII.

² A.S. *froren*; Milton has *frore*; cf. Prov. E. *frorn*.

³ A.S. *luron*, *loren*, in the compound verb *for-lebsan*; with *r* for *s*. Hence Mod. E. *forlorn*. The M. E. *forleosen* is conjugated like *leosen*.

⁴ A.S. *hruron*, pt. pl. of *hrebsan*; with *r* for *s*.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
173. scheot-en <i>(shoot)</i> schet-en	scheat schet	schut-en schot-en	schot-en
174. seoð-en <i>(seethe)</i> seð-en	seð (seeð)	sud-en sod-en	sod-en
175. teon ¹ (<i>draw</i>)	teah, teh	tuȝ-en	tog-en
176. ðeon ² <i>(flourish)</i> ðen	ðeaȝ ðeg	..... ðog-en	ðow-en
177. wreon ³ <i>(cover)</i> (u.)	wreih	wrug-en	wroȝ-en
178. buȝ-en (<i>bow</i>)	beah, beh	buȝ-en	boȝ-en
179. duiv-en (<i>dive</i>)	deæf, def	.....	.....
180. luk-en (<i>lock</i>)	{ leac leak	luk-en lok-en	lok-en
181. lut-en (<i>bow down</i>)	leat	lut-en	.....
182. schuv-en <i>(shove)</i>	{ schef schof	schuv-en schov-en	schov-en
183. suk-en (<i>suck</i>)	sek (sok)	sok-en	sok-en

The past tense and past participle of *bruken* (A. S. *brūcan*), to use, enjoy, nowhere occur in E. E. or M. E.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE LIST OF STRONG VERBS.

[In the case of uncontracted verbs, the final *-en* is denoted by a hyphen only. The numbers refer to the list above.]

abid-, 128.	awak-, 32.	beod-, 159.	berst-, 111.
ak-, 31.	bak-, 33.	ber-, 54.	berȝ-, 112.
aris-, 129.	behald-, 1.	bern-, 110.	bet-, 10.

¹ A. S. *tebn*, contracted form from *tibhan*.

² A. S. *ðeȝn*, contracted form from *ðibhan*.

³ A. S. *wreȝn*, contracted form from *wrihan*; see *wrihen* above, in Conj. VI, no. 156.

bid-, 130.	forleos-, 169.	rid-, 139.	strik-, 153.
bidd-, 78.	forsak-, 36.	rin-, 140.	suk-, 183.
biginn-, 82.	freos-, 168.	ring-, 93.	swell-, 120.
bihot-, 15.	fret-, 67.	rinn-, 94.	swelt-, 121.
biliv-, 131.	gang-, 30.	ris-, 141.	swelȝ-, 122.
bind-, 83.	get-, 68.	riv-, 142.	swer-, 53.
biswik-, 132.	ginn-, 89.	row-, 24.	swik-, 154.
bit-, 133.	glid-, 136.	schak-, 41.	swimm-, 103.
blow-, 16, 17.	gnaw-, 37.	schav-, 42.	swing-, 104.
breid-, 113.	grav-, 38.	scheot-, 173.	swink-, 105.
brek-, 55.	gret-, 11.	schepp-, 51.	swop-, 26.
breow-, 160.	grind-, 90.	scher-, 58.	tak-, 45.
buȝ-, 178.	grip-, 137.	schin-, 143.	teon, 175.
cheos-, 161.	grow-, 20.	schrink-, 95.	ter-, 60.
cleov-, 162.	hald-, 5.	schriv-, 144.	tered-, 74.
climb-, 84.	hang-, 6.	schuv-, 182.	ðeon, 176.
cling-, 85.	hebb-, 50.	seen, 81.	þresch-, 123.
creop-, 163.	hel-, 57.	seoð-, 174.	þring-, 106
crow-, 18.	help-, 116.	sih-, 145.	þpriv-, 155.
cum-, 62.	hew-, 12.	sing-, 96.	þrow-, 27.
cwel-, 56.	hot-, 21.	sink-, 97.	wad-, 46.
delv-, 114.	kerv-, 117.	sitt-, 80.	wak-, 47.
ding-, 86.	kned-, 69.	siȝ-, 146.	wald-, 7.
draȝ-, 34.	know-, 22.	sleen, 52.	walk-, 8.
dreoȝ-, 164.	lad-, 39.	slep-, 14.	wall-, 9.
drep-, 64.	lagh-, 40.	slid-, 147.	wasch-, 48.
drink-, 87.	leos-, 169.	sling-, 98.	wax-, 49.
driv-, 134.	leoȝ-, 170.	slit-, 148.	wep-, 29.
duv-, 179.	lep-, 28.	smit-, 149.	werp-, 124.
et-, 65.	let-, 13.	smið-, 150.	wew-, 75.
fald-, 2.	ligg-, 79.	sow-, 24.	weȝ-, 76.
fall-, 3.	limp-, 91.	spek-, 72.	wind-, 107.
fang-, 4.	linn-, 92.	spinn-, 99.	winn-, 108.
far-, 35.	lið-, 138.	spring-, 100.	wrek-, 77.
feht-, 115.	luk-, 180.	stand-, 43.	wreon, 177.
find-, 88.	lut-, 181.	stap-, 44.	wrih-, 156.
fleon-, 165.	melt-, 118.	stek-, 73.	wring-, 109.
fleot-, 166.	met-, 70.	stel-, 59.	writ-, 157.
fleoȝ-, 167.	mow-, 23.	sterv-, 119.	wrið-, 158.
flit-, 135.	nim-, 61.	sting-, 101.	wurð-, 125.
flow-, 19.	queð-, 71.	stink-, 102.	ȝeld-, 126.
forber-, 54.	reos-, 171.	stiȝ-, 151.	ȝell-, 127.
forget-, 66.	reow-, 172.	strid-, 152.	ȝiv-, 63.

General Remarks on the Strong Conjugations.

1. If the base of a verb ends in *-e* or *-eo*, the *-e* or *-eo* is the *-e* of the inflexions in the present indicative and imperative, as *flep* = flees; *seb* = sees.
2. Verbs having *-d* or *-t* as the final letter of the root-syllable, take *-t* instead of *-deð* or *-teð* as the inflexion of the 3 pers. pres. sing., as *bint* = bindeth, binds; *et* = eateth, eats; *grint* = grindeth, grinds; *halt* = holdeth, holds; *rit* = rideth, rides; *stont, stent* = standeth, stands.
3. The 2nd and 3rd pers. are frequently contracted thus: *est* = eatest; *binst* = bindest; *drinkþ* = drinks; *driþþ* = drives.
4. Verbs whose base originally terminated in *g* often retain it under the form *ȝ* in the 2nd and 3rd pers. sing. indic.: as *drawen*, to draw, *draȝst*, drawest, *draȝth*, draws; *fleon*, to fly, *flizȝst*, fliest, *flizȝþ*, flies; *wrien*, to cover, *wriȝþ*, covers.
5. In some verbs the vowel is changed in the 3rd sing. pres. indic., as *holen*, to command, *hat*, commands; *standen*, to stand, *stent*, stands.

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

Some verbs originally strong sometimes follow the weak conjugation:

<i>leten</i> , to let,	pt. t. <i>lette</i>	(for <i>let</i>).
<i>gripen</i> , to seize,	"	<i>grapte</i> (for <i>grap</i> or <i>grop</i>).
<i>slepen</i> , to sleep,	"	<i>slepte</i> (for <i>slep</i>).
<i>treden</i> , to tread,	"	<i>trodde</i> (for <i>trad</i>).

1. *Aȝen, awen, oȝen, owen*, to own; 1st and 3rd sing. pres. indic. *ah* (*agh, auh, awh, aȝ*, *ouh, og, ow*); 2nd, *awe* (*owe*); pl. *aȝen* (*oȝen, oȝen, owen, owe*); pt. t. *ahte* (*aghte, auhȝte, aȝte, ogte, ouȝhte*).

2. *Am* is the 1st pers. sing. of the old infinitive *wesan*, to be. The other persons are as follows:—2nd pers. pres. indic. *ert, art*; 3rd, *is*; pt. t. 1st, *was, wes*; 2nd, *were*; pl. *weren, were*.¹

For *an*, see *unnen*, to grant; no. 13, p. lxxxv.

3. *Beon, ben*, to be; ger. *beonne, byenne*. 1st pers. pres. indic. *be, bi, beo*; 2nd, *bist, best*; 3rd, *bith, beth, beelh, beolh, buth*; 1st, 2nd and 3rd pers. pl. *beth, beoth, buth*; imp. pl. *beth, buth*.

4. *Cunnen*, to be able, to know; 1st sing. pres. indic. *can, con*; 2nd, *cunne, const, canst*; 3rd, *can, con*; pl. *cunnen, connen*; pt. t. *culhe, couthe, coude* (Eng. could); pp. *culh, couth*, known.

5. *Dar*, I dare. 1st sing. pres. indic. *dar, der*; 2nd *darst, ders*; 3rd, *dar*; pl. *durren, dorren, dorre*; pt. t. *dorsle, dursle*.

6. *Don*, to do; ger. *donne, doenne, done*. 1st. sing. pres. indic. *do*; 2nd, *dest, dost*; 3rd, *deth*; pl. *doth*; pt. t. *dude, dide, dede*; imp. pl. *doth*.

7. *Duzen, dowen, dowe*, to be good, to be worth; 1st and 3rd pres. *dow*; pl. *dowen, dowe*. *Deih* (properly a present) is sometimes used for *dohle, doughte* (pt. tense).

8. *Gon*, to go; ger. *gonne, gone*. 1st sing. pres. indic. *go*; 2nd, *gest, gost*; 3rd, *geli*; pl. *goth*; pt. t. *eode, zeode, zede, yode*; imp. pl. *goth*; pp. *igon*.

9. *Mugen, mogen, mozen, mowen*, to be able, may; 1st sing. pres. indic. *may, mai, mey*; 2nd, *miȝt, migl*; 3rd, *may, mai*; pl. *mawen, mowen, mouen*; pt. t. *miȝte, mighte, moghte, moughte*.

10. *Mot*. 1st sing. pres. indic. *mot*², may, must; 2nd, *most*; 3rd, *mot, mut*; pl. *moten*; pt. t. *mosle, muste*².

¹ *Sind or sinden* (are) occasionally occurs, but is not used after 1250.

² Cp. Ger. *muss, musste*.

11. *Schal.* 1st sing. pres. indic. *schal* (*ssel*), shall; 2nd *schalt* (*ssel*); 3rd, *schal* (*ssel*); pl. *schulen* (*ssollen*, *ssolle*, *ssule*, *sule*); pt. t. *schulde*, *scholde* (*ssolde*).

12. *Parf.* 1st and 3rd sing. pres. indic. *parf* (*therf*, *par*, *ther*), need; 2nd, *thurfe*; pl. *thurfen*; pt. t. *purſie*, *therſie* (*thurſe*).¹

13. *Unnen*, to grant. 1st sing. *an*, *on*; pl. *unnen*. We also find 1st sing. *unne*; pt. t. *uſſe*; pp. *unnen*.

14. *Witen*, to know. 1st sing. pres. indic. *wat* (*woot*, *wot*); 2nd, *wost*; 3rd, *wat* (*woot*, *wot*); pl. *witeth* (*witen*); pt. t. *wiste*, *wuste*; imp. sing. *wite*, pl. *wileth*.

15. *Willen*, to wish. 1st sing. pres. indic. *wille* (*wolle*, *wulle*, *wile*, *wole*, *wule*); 2nd, *wilt*, *wolt*, *wult*; 3rd, *wille*, *wile*, *wole*, *wule*; pl. *willesh*, *wolleth*, *wulleth*. Pt. t. *wolde*, *wulde*. See p. lxiv.

Negative Forms. *Am*, *have*, *wille*, *wilen* (know), take negative forms, as *nam* (= *ne am*), am not; *nis*, is not; *nas*, was not; *nadde*, had not; *nile*, will not; *not* (= *ne wot*), knows not; *nuste*, knew not.

Dialectal Varieties.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

WEAK VERBS.

a. *Present Tense.* (1) For the inflexions of the Northern and Midland dialects in the indic. pres. tense, see § 7, p. xli. (2) The East-Midland dialect has a tendency to omit *-ſ* in the 2nd pers. sing., as *findes* = *findest*.

b. *Past Tense.* (1) The Northern dialect drops all the inflexions of persons in the sing. and pl. of weak (and strong) verbs, as 1st, 2nd, 3rd sing. *loved*, *spak*; 1st, 2nd,

¹ *Thurſte* is sometimes written for *durſte*, taking the signification belonging to *purſie*.

3rd pl. *loved, spak.* (2) The West-Midland dialect has *-es* (also *-eȝ = -es*) as the inflexion of the 2nd pers. pt. tense of weak verbs, as *lovedes* = lovedest.

The Southern and Midland dialects frequently drop the *-n* in all persons of the plural, as *lovede* = *loveden*, loved.

The Northern dialect prefers the forms *ledde, leſte, redde,* to *ladde, laſte, radde* (see p. lxv).

Strong Verbs.

1. The Northern dialect employs the past tenses *bar, brak, gaf, spak*, instead of *ber, brek, gef (ȝef), spek*.

2. The Northern dialect retains the *a* in the pt. t. of verbs conjugated like *drink* and *drive*.

NORTHERN.	SOUTHERN.	NORTHERN.	SOUTHERN.
band,	bond.	glad,	glod.
fand,	fond.	ras,	ros (roos).
stang,	stong.	smat,	smot (smoot).

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

The Northern and West-Midland dialects (and occasionally the East-Midland) employ *-es* instead of *-eth* in the 2nd pers. pl. imperative of weak and strong verbs, e.g. *loves, love ye.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

1. The Northern dialect drops the infinitive ending *-en* or *-e*, as well as the gerundial *-enne*¹.

2. The Southern dialect abounds in infinitives in *-ie*²

¹ The gerundial inflection is often corrupted by Southern and Midland writers into *-inge*, as *to sellinge* = *to sellenne*, to sell. As early as the twelfth century we find such forms as *to doende* = *to docenne*, to do; *to delende* = *to delenne*, to divide.

² The dialects of the Southern counties still retain some of these infinitives, as *sowy*, to sow; *milky*, to milk.

(-ye, -y), remnants of older forms in -ian, as *hatie*, to hate (A.S. *hat-i-an*; *herye*, to praise (A.S. *her-i-an*); *makie*, to make (A.S. *mac-i-an*). These forms are never employed by any Northern writers.

PARTICIPLES.

a. The pres. participle in the Southern dialect ends in -inde, in the Northern in -and, and in the Midland in -ende (-end)¹.

b. The passive participle of strong verbs ends in -en, but the *n* is often dropped in the Southern and Midland dialects (never in the Northern), as *ibroke* = *ibroken*; *icorve* = *icorven* (cut).

The Northern dialect always omits the prefix *i-* (-y-), as *bunden* for *ibunden*, *corven* for *icorven*.

Anomalous Verbs.

The Northern dialect has the following peculiar forms:—

1. *Sal* (= Southern *schal*, *ssal*), shall, takes no inflexion of person in the indic. mood, e. g. present tense, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, sing. *sal*, pl. *sal*; past tense, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, sing. *suld*, *sulde* (= Southern *schulde*, *scholde*, *ssolde*), should.
2. *Wil* (pt. t. *wald*, *walde*) = will, follows the same rule.
3. The verb *to be* is thus conjugated:—1st sing. pres. indic. *is*, *es*; 2nd, *is* (occasionally *erf*); 3rd, *is*, *es*; pl. 1st, 2nd, 3rd, *ar*, *er* (occasionally *es*); pt. t. sing. 1st, 2nd, 3rd, *was* (occasionally *war*); pl. *ware* (*war*).
4. The following contracted forms are of frequent occurrence:—*bus* = behaves; *bud* = behoved; *ha* = to have; *ma* = to make; *mas*, *mase* = makes; *ta* = to take; *tas*, *tase* = takes; *tan* = taken; *slan* = slain.
5. *Mur*, *mon*, shall, never occurs in any Southern dialect.

¹ Present participles in -inge (-ing) are not uncommon in the Southern dialect, and the corruption commenced before A.D. 1300.

II. The West-Midland dialect contracts *schullen* or *schuln* (the pl. of *schal*) into *schin* (*schyn*) or *schun*, e.g. *þay schin knawe* = they shall know.

§ 14. ADVERBS.

COMPARISON.

Adverbs are compared by the affixes *-er* (positive) and *-est* (superlative). Adverbs ending in *-liche* often form the comparative in *-luker* (*-loker*), and the superlative in *-lukest* (*-lokest*).

See also the table of Irregular Comparison of Adjectives.

PREFIXES.

Some adverbs have the prefix *an* (= *an*, *on*, prep. on), written *a-* (before a consonant), *an-* (before a vowel); as *ažen*, again; *anihte*, by night; *ažer*, yearly; *anende*, lastly; *anunder*, under.

Occasionally we find *of* instead of *a*, as *of-buve*, above; *of-newe*, newly; *adown* = *of dune*, downwards (lit. off the hill).

The prepositions *bi*, *be* (by), *for*, *in*, *on*, *to*, *umbe* (about), also occur as adverbial prefixes.

TERMINATIONS.

1. Adverbs that now end in *-ly* formerly ended in *-liche*. (The adjectival affix sing. is *-lich*.)

2. Adverbs are formed from adjectives by adding a final *-e*. Thus *soth*, *sooth*, true; *sothe*, *soothe*, truly.¹

3. Other adverbial suffixes are: *-es* (genitive). Hence *all-es*, altogether, of necessity, needs; *ažen-es*, against; *amidd-es*, amidst; *among-es*, amongst; *bisid-es*, besides;

¹ The loss of the final *-e* explains the modern use of *adjectives* for adverbs, as *right* = rightly; *long* = long (time).

death-es, at death, dead; *daz-es*, by day; *liv-es*, alive; *ned-es*, of necessity; *new-es*, anew; *nizt-es*, by night; *togeder-es*, together. *En-es*, *on-es*, once, *henn-es*, hence, *neod-es*, needs, *twi-es*, twice, *thri-es*, thrice,—are later forms for *en-e*, *henn-e* (*henn-en*, *heon-an*), *neod-e*, *twi-e* (A.S. *twiwa*), *thri-e* (A.S. *brywa*).

4. *-en* (-e); as *about-en*, about; *befor-en*, *befor-n*, before; *buv-en*, *buv-e*, above; *binn-en*, *binn-e*, within; *with-out-en*, without.

5. *-linge*; as *all-inge*, altogether; *hed-linge*, headlong; *grov-linge*, on the face, prone; *trif-linge*, playfully. Cf. Mod. E. *dark-ling*, in the dark.

6. *-der*, motion to; as *hi-der*, *thi-der*, *whi-der*, hither, thither, whither.

7. *-en* (-e), motion from; as *henn-en*, *henn-e*, hence; *thenn-en*, *thenn-e*, thence; *whenn-en*, *whenn-e*, whence, which gave rise to later forms with genitive affix *-es*, as *henn-es*, *thenn-es*, *whenn-es* (Mod. E. *hence*, *thence*, *whence*).

8. *-um*, *-om* (dat. pl.); as *whil-om*, *seld-um*.

Dialectal Varieties. The Scandinavian forms *hethen*, hence, *quethen* (*whethen*), whence, *thethen*, thence, *sum*, as,—are not used in the Southern dialect.

The Northern dialect prefers the prefix *on-* (o-) to *a-*; as *on-slepe*, asleep; *o-bak*, aback; *on-rounde*, around.

In the West-Midland dialect we find *in-* as an adverbial prefix, as *in-blande*, together, mixedly; *in-lyche*, alike; *in-mydde*, amidst; *in-monge*, amongst.¹ Chaucer uses *in-fere*, together.

The Southern suffix *-linge* becomes *-lings* (Sc. *-lins*) in the Northern dialect; as *grove-linges*, on the face, prone; *hand-linges*, hand to hand; *hed-linges*, headlong.

¹ *Alike*, *along* (on account of), *among*. are corruptions of A.S. *gelice*, *gelong*, *gemang*. Cp. *enough* = A.S. *genōh*.

The Northern dialect employs *-gate* or *-gat* (way) as a suffix ; as *al-gate*, always ; *how-gate*, how-so ; *thus-gate*, thus-wise ; *swa-gate*, so-wise, in such a manner.

In-with, within, *ut-with*, without, *forwit*, before — are peculiar to the Northern dialect.

§ 15. PREPOSITIONS.

The Northern dialect employs *fra* for the Southern *fram* (*vram*), Midland *fro*, from ; *at*, *til*, for the Southern *to* ; *amel*, *emel*, for the Southern *amiddes*, amid. *Mide*, *mid*, with, *toppe*, above (= *at oppe* = *at uppe*, lit. at up), are unknown to the Northern dialect.

§ 16. CONJUNCTIONS.

If takes a negative form in the West-Midland dialect, as *nif* = if not.

No-but occurs in the Midland dialect for *only*.

Warn, *warne* = unless, *thofquether* = nevertheless, are unknown in the Southern dialect.

Ac, but, is not found in the Northern dialect.

§ 17. INTERJECTIONS.

Quine, *quin* (= *whi-ne*, why not) occurs in the Northern dialect for *O that!*

SELECTED EXAMPLES.

1. Plurals in *-e* (for *-en*) ; *-en* ; *-es* (for *-en*).

þar were abute blosme i-noȝe ; 16. 16.

þeȝ crouȝe bi-gredē him bi þe mershe ; 16. 304.

Horn let [sone] wurche .

Chapeles and *chirche* ; 19. 1408.

Pat folc hi gunne quelle,

And *churchen* for to felle ; 19. 62.

þah we hit nusten, heo weren vre i-fere ; 17 (Jes.) 102.

(Here the Trinity MS. has *iferen*).

Twelf *feren* he hadde ; 19. 19.

And bad him nimen him *feres* mide ; 15. 2478.

2 (a). Genitives feminine in *-e*; strong declension.

þu ert mire soule liht ; 11. 5.

Ne brekeþ nouht Crist eft helle dure ; 17 (Jes.) 180.

Ah *helle* kyng is oreles ; 17 (Jes.) 216.

þe word bigan to springe

Of *Rymenhilde* weddinge ; 19. 1029.

2 (b). Genitives in *-e*; weak declension (usually feminine).

Al min *heorie* blod to ðe ich offrie ; 11. 4.

And nime ȝeme of *chirche* stevene ; 16. 727.

Pereuore ich ðe bidde holi *heouene* kwene ; 11. 83.

3. Genitives plural in *-ene* (*-en*) ; *-e* ; *-es*.

In *Ænglene* londe ; 6. 524.

Cnihtene alre fæirest ; 6. 110.

Cnihten alre hendest ; 6. 154.

Vor ȝu ham hauest alesed of *deoflene* honde ; 11. 15.

To *englene* londe; 11. 16; in *englene* reste; 11. 70.

De him bar to *manne* frame; 12. 39.

De moyses, ðurg godes red,

Wrot for lefful *soules* ned; 15. 2523.

4. Neuters plural: (a) unchanged; (b) in *-en*; (c) in *-es*.
 Þo heo hadde þeos *word* i-cwede; 16. 1653.

Vmbe fistene *ȝer*; 6. 71.

Heo droȝen heore *scipen* uppe þe lond; 6. 186.

Alle þine *wordes* beop i-sliker; 16. 841.

5. Various cases of the definite article.

Comen to þan kinge; 6. 208.

And Hengest swiðe fæire

Herede þane king; 6. 277.

Summe bi þa honden; summe bi þe tunge;

... summe bi þer heorte; 3 a. 16.

þe forme was snaw, þat oðer is, þet þridde fur; 3 a. 28.

Biforen þam ilke stude; 3 a. 46.

God ȝescop þa niht; 1. 62.

þa engles of heofene; 3 a. 5.

We eow wulleð seggen of þa fredome; 3 a. 2.

þe ancre þene ilke gult ne upbreide hire; 9. 276.

Hit was þare ule earding-stowe; 16. 28.

A þas hælf þere Hambre; 6. 234.

Si sterre yede to-for hem; 13. 11.

6. Adjectives: (a) definite; (b) indefinite.

Þis weoren þa færreste men; 6. 13.

Swa þe deor *wilde*; 6. 86.

Hire *fleschliche* feder; 8 a. 2.

To luuijen þene *luuiende* lauerd; 8 a. 6.

Mine *leoue* sustren; 9. 1.

Helped mid ower *owune* swinke; 9. 201.

To sechen lond and *godne* lauerd; 6. 98.

Cnihtene *alre feirest*; 6. 178.

An *rice* king wes, *strang* and *mihti*; 1. 1.

He wolde *ȝearceon* anæ *grate* laðienge; 1. 6.

And itt bitacneþþ *clene* lif

And *alle clene þawess*; 5. 1592.

Seofe leies [seven flames] of *seolcuðre* heowe, þe *alle*
weren *eatelihe* to bihaldene and muchele *strengre*
þen eani þing to þolien; 3 a. 19.

7. Pronouns: personal, possessive, relative, indefinite.

Eouwer wille ich wulle drizzen; 6. 49.

He heom wes leof

Æfne al swa *heore* lif; 6. 139.

Heh *heo* is and hali,

Hired-men *heo* ltuieð for-pi; 6. 131.

ȝeo his i-hote Frea;

Heredmen *hire* louieð; 6. 133 (later text).

Ah war mihte *we hine* finde? 16. 1749.

þer-efter arerde god þas lage, . . . and wrate *his him-self* in stanene wax-bredene; 1. 91.

þeþe godes milche secð, iwis *he* mai *hes* [it] finden;
17 (Tr.) 219.

Se þe aihte wile holde wel þe hwile *hes* muȝe wealden,
ȝieue *hes* for Godes luue, þanne doð *hes* wel ihealden;¹
17 (Tr.) 55.

¹ *Hes* = it; also *hes* = *he hes*, he it. ‘He who desires to keep his property well whilst *he* may use *it*, let him give *it* away for the love of God, then doth *he* well keep *it*.’ So also *is* = them; 15. 2130, 2404.

- Ah *hit* was *unker* voreward; 16. 1689
Unk schal i-tide harm and schonde; 16. 1733.
 Ne *zeue ich* for *inc* nowðer, þat *ze me* mahan harmen;
 8 a. 113.
 Ærndraces of *pisser* lage were Abel, Seth, Enoc,
 Noe; 1. 85.
þu ert *mire* soule liht, and *mine* heorte blisse; 11. 5.
 Of *ælchen* vfel he wæs wær; 6. 156.
 Nu *we* sculen *eow* sceawen *hwilc hit* is *heom* for to
 heren and nawiht for to ethalden [i. e. to retain
 or remember them]; 3 b. 22.
 þat *ha* leare *ham* mete [moderation], *þat me* measure
 hat; 7. 50. (*Me hat* = one calls, is called.)
 Wostu *to wan* man was i-bore? 16. 716.
Hwel is *he þes* were þat *tu* art to iweddet, *þat tu* hauest
 wið-uten *me þine* luue ilenet, for *hwam þu* letest
 lutel of *þat tu* schuldest iuuen? 8 a. 81.
 De corn *ðat ge* to caue bereð,
 Al *get* bit otwinne; 12. 268.
 (*Ge* = she; *get* = *ge it*, she it; *bit*, biteth.)

8. Weak verbs.

(a) Like *love*.

- *þu makedest* me fleme; 19. 1291.
 Alle þat pouerte wilfulliche *þolien*; 10. 22.
 Ich *hopie* þet hit schal beon ou swuðe biheue; 9. 350.

(b) Like *hear*.

- Nouhwuder elles ne go heo, bute þider ase me *sent*
 hire; 9. 243. (Pres. s. indic.)
 Hi *ledden* him to Roucestre; 2. 133.

Panne is mi þralhod
Iwent in-to kniþhod; 19. 439.

(c) Like *tell*.

Cloðes warme and wel *i-wrouhte*; 9. 153.

Ne *roȝte* he (he would not reck); 16. 427.

He wel trowede þat he *seyde*,
 And on Godard handes *leyde*; 18. 382.

9. Strong verbs.

(a) Like *fall*.

He *feng* on to tellen him; 8 a. 44.

Ic am . . . *holden* in bond; 15. 2076.

Here lif hi *lete* þere; 19. 1262.

Heo tweien eoden . . . into helle, alswa heom drihten
het; 3 a. 9.

All men sulle ripen þat hie ar *sewen*; 17 (Tr.) 22.

(b) Like *shake*.

Bulted bræd
 þatt *bakenn* wass inn ofne; 5. 992.

To him his swerd he *droȝ*; 19. 882.

He wit and wald alle þing, and *schoþ* alle schafte;
 17 (Jes.) 83.

(c) Like *bear*.

Al schal beon þer þeonne ikud, þat er [*here*] men
 lowen and *stelen*; 17 (Jes.) 165.

Hi *nomen* conseil betuene hem; 13. 8.

(d) Like *give*.

Ðe lene hauen ðe fette *frelen*; 15. 2101.

Al þis þat tu hauest *ispeken* of; 7. 194.

He *sag* hise breðere misfareñ; 15. 1911.

Ich wille *speke* toward þe
Also þu *speke* toward me; 16. 553.

(e) Like *drink*.

Hi *gonne* me assaile; 19. 637.

Heo *swunken* sore; 17 (Jes.) 354; he *swanc* sore;
17 (Tr.) 362.

Wilde der

Hauen min sune *swolgen* her; 15. 1975.

Elewsius *warð* wod ut of his witte; 8 a. 127.

(f) Like *drive*.

Hi *strike* (pt. pl.) *seil* and *maste*; 19. 1025.

I *smot* hem alle to grunde; 19. 639.

þe sarazins he *smat* [miswritten *smatte*]; 19. 607.

(g) Like *choose*.

Ic þe bidde . . for þine *icorene*; 3 a. 77.

Scæ [she] *flech* and *forles* þar micel; 2. 122.

Al schal beon þer þeonne ikud, þat er men *lowen* and
stelen; 17 (Jes.) 165.

Prest [priest] with *loken* kope; 18. 429.

10. Anomalous Verbs.

þus *ah* mon *te* þenchen; 7. 222.

He binam him al ðat he *ahle* to hauen; 2. 112.

Cristus him *unne* gode endinge; 2. 204.

He iaf him al ðat he *cuthe* axen him; 2. 109.

Vor nis of ow non so kene

þat *durre* abide mine onsen; 16. 1705.

Nabbe þe no swuch þing þet ou ne *deih* forto habben;
9. 189.

He *mot* mid me holde mid riȝte; 16. 1680.

þer ne þarf he beon adred of sure ne of þeue; 17
 (Jes.) 44.

Whi neltu fleon into þe bare? 16. 150.

II. Adverbs.

He haþ giled þe twie; 19. 1488.

Do hit [let her do it] allunge ut of hire heorte; 9.
 278.

For further examples of the use of adverbs, see, in the Glossary, *aer*, *among*, *ayen*, *est*, *elles*, *faste*, *henne*, *heonene*, *hwer*, *hwí*, *hwu*, *hwylem*, *ichwer*, *iliche*, *ilome*, *inow*, *twis*, *ma*, *mid-wisse*, *misliche*, *muchel*, *na*, *nafre*, *nede*, *ofte*, *oðerluker*, *seld*, *sone*, *summesweis*, *swiðe*, *þankes*, *þar*, *þarsore*, *þarin*, *þaron*, *barto*, *þaruore*, *þarwið*, *þenne*, *þer-on*, *þeruppe*, *þider*, *unþances*, *wíane*, *whanene*, *whar*, *willes*, &c.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

	DATE
ACCESSION OF STEPHEN (Dec. 26)	1135
Stephen passes over to Normandy	1137
Battle of the Standard (Aug. 22)	1138
Stephen taken prisoner at Lincoln (Feb. 2)	1141
The Empress Maud escapes from Oxford (Dec. 20)	1142
History of British Kings; by Geoffrey of Monmouth	1147
I. <i>Old English Homilies</i> (MS. Cotton, Vesp. A. 22) . . before 1150	
The Earl of Chester is imprisoned	1151
Henry, son of Maud, lands in England	1152
DEATH OF STEPHEN (Oct. 25); ACCESSION OF HENRY II . . 1154	
II. <i>A Saxon Chronicle</i> (1137—1154)	after 1154
The Brut (in French); by Wace	1155
Romance of the Holy Graal; by Robert de Borron . . . about 1170	
Romance of Merlin; by Robert de Borron	about 1170
ACCESSION OF RICHARD I	1189
Romances of Lancelot, Quest of the Holy Graal, and Mort Artus; by Walter Map	before 1196
ACCESSION OF JOHN . . . . .	.. 1199
III. <i>Old English Homilies</i> (MS. Lambeth 487) . . . before 1200	
XVII. <i>A Moral Ode</i> (earlier version)	before 1200
IV. <i>Old English Homilies</i> (MS. Trin. Coll. Cam.) . . before 1200	
V. <i>The Ormulum</i>	about 1200
VI. <i>Layamon's translation of Wace's Brut</i>	about 1205
VII. <i>Soul's Ward</i>	about 1210
VIII. <i>Life of Saint Julian</i>	about 1210
IX. <i>The Ancren Riwle</i>	about 1210
X. <i>Wooing of our Lord</i>	about 1210
XI. <i>An Orison of our Lady</i>	about 1210
Life of St. Margaret (ed. Cockayne)	about 1210
Life of St. Katharine (ed. Morton)	about 1210
ACCESSION OF HENRY III	1216
Cuckoo Song (ed. Ellis)	before 1240
XII. <i>A Bestiary</i>	before 1250
Miscellaneous Poems in Jesus Coll. MS., Oxford (in Old Eng. Miscellany, ed. Morris)	before 1250

	DATE
XIII. <i>Old Kentish Sermons</i>	before 1250
XIV. <i>Proverbs of Alfred</i>	1246-1250
XV. <i>English Version of Genesis and Exodus</i>	about 1250
XVI. <i>The Owl and the Nightingale</i>	1246-1250
XVII. <i>A Moral Ode</i> (Jesus Coll. MS.)	about 1250
Chastel d'Amour; by Robert Grosseteste	before 1253
Only English Proclamation of Henry III (Oct. 18) . . . . .	. . . 1258
Song against the King of Almaine . . . . .	. . . 1264
Birth of Dante . . . . .	. . . 1265
ACCESSION OF EDWARD I . . . . .	. . . 1272
Prisoner's Prayer (ed. Ellis)	before 1274
Debate of the Body and the Soul, Land of Cockayne, and other pieces	before 1300
XVIII. <i>Havelok the Dane</i>	before 1300
XIX. <i>King Horn</i>	before 1300
DEATH OF EDWARD I . . . . .	. . . 1307



I.

OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

BEFORE A.D. 1150.

THE following extract, in one of the dialects of the south-east of England, is taken from the Cotton MS. Vespasian, A 22, which contains also a twelfth-century transcript of Ælfric's Homily entitled 'Sermo de Initio Creaturae, ad populum, quando volueris,' together with a fragment of another of Ælfric's discourses by an unknown transcriber. These pieces are printed in 'Old English Homilies and Homiletic Treatises' (pp. 216-245), edited by Dr. Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1867-1868.

An Bispel (or Parable).

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, pp. 230-241.]

[H]ir ȝelamp þat an rice king wes. strang and mihti. his land gēlest wide and side. his folc was swiðe ærfed-telle. his under-þeoden ȝēwer on his cyne-rice wunedēn. þa be-fel hit swa þat him a þance befell to underȝeite wā an alle his cyne-rice him were frend oðer fend. hold oðer fā. and he nam him tō rede þat heom wolde ȝearceon anæ grate laȝienge. and ƿider ȝeclepien all his underþeod. þat hi bi éne fēce to his curt [berie] come sceolde and sette ænne dēzie¹. þat hi alle be þe lātst to þa dēzie¹. þer were. Ac þis ȝesceod he hadde isétt bi-tweone frend and fend. þat þan hi come to

¹ Read 'dēze' or 'deie.'

mistlice to berie. *ȝef he frend wére. me hine sceolde dere-*
w[u]r[ȝ]lice forð-clepien. and do hine wasse. and ȝíefe him his
formemete. þat him to lang ne þuhte to abiden oð se¹ lasford
to þe none inn-come. Gief he send wére. me sceolden ánon
15 eter gat ȝemete mid gode repples and stiarne swépen. and
stiarne hine besiē. and binde him hand and fett. and do hine
into ȝiesternesse. and þer abide oð² all[e] his ȝeferen were
ȝegadered. þat hi alle clene³. smle belócen were. Þa sende
se king his ærndraches of fif ceðen to alle his underþeoden. to
20 ȝelaðie þis folc. hwet bute [fece] icome sum cōfer sum láter sum
frend sum fend. and was idon bi ham al swá ær cweðe [we]
þat isett was. Þa hit þer-to com. þat se hlaford into þar halle
come. mid his dierewurð⁴ ȝeferede. mid ærlen and aldrén.
mid cnihten mid þeinen. þa cweð se hlafor[d] to his. Æér
25 ȝanwe we mid ure friéden toðe mete gó. sciewie⁵ we þes
uncoðe mæn ur ȝefó. þa hi to-for him cóme. þa wénte he hin
to ham and þus cweð. Unwraste man wat macede⁶ ȝeu an
alle mire rice þat ȝie hatrede and widerwardnesse áȝenes me
ȝe-win[ne] sceolde. and to mine fā ȝebugon. Swá ibrúce ic
30 mine rice ne scule ȝie mine mete ibite. ac scule þa þe hit mid
mire lufe ȝearnede. Þa þis was iségd. þa were cose abruden into
ȝiesternesse. þe hi sturfe hungre. and se hlaford nam hit him
to [h]is freunden and et and dranc and macede hine wel bliðe
mid his and þer hi hadden brad and win. and vii. sandon.
35 [N]u gode menn understandeð þis bispel. Þes king is ure
hlaford almihti god þe is king ofer alle kingen. and hlaford
of er alle hlaforden. S[t]rang he is⁷ and michti. for he
ȝesceop alle þing of nahte. and na þing ne máȝi⁸ áȝenes his
wille. ne him wiðstande. for-þan him seigd se wítige. Qui
40 celorum contines tronus et cetera. þat is. hlaford of mihte þe

¹ MS. 'of fe.'² MS. 'of.'³ MS. 'clone.'⁴ MS. 'dierewurd.'⁵ MS. 'scepie.'⁶ MS. 'facede.'⁷ MS. 'his.'⁸ Read 'maiȝ' or 'mai.'

halst¹ hesenen þrimsettles. *and* thó² neowelnesse þe under eorþe is be-locést. þe dunan³ þu awiðhst mid⁴ þina hand; he is iwiss mihti for-þan þe non mihte nis buton fram him. His land is all þes middenard. for he alle ȝesceop. *and* all[e] dihte wið-ute swince. He us is. king. *and* sceppend. 45 *and* fader. *and* hlaford. King for he mid rihtwisnesse diht man *and* engel god *and* euel. sceppende. for he us machede lichame *and* sawle ableow. feder for he us fett *and* scred. *and* forðteh al-se [h]is cyldren. hlaford for-þan þe [h]is ȝéie⁵ *and* drednesse is ofer us⁶. *and* [vel as] áh to bienne. He is ure⁷ 50 fader. he lenð us his eorþe tó tolie. his⁸ corn to sáwe. his eorþe us werpð corn *and* westm. níatt. *and* dierchin. his loht leóem *and* lif. his wáter drench *and* fiscýnn. his fér manifeald þeninge. his sónne. mone. sterren. rien. dáw. wind. wude. unitaíd fultume al þat we habbeð of þese feder we habbeð. 55 of wam we alle *and* us sielse⁹ habbeð. Múze we ahct clepeien hine moder wene we. ȝie muze we. hwat deð si moder hire bearn. formes[t] hi hit chereð¹⁰ *and* blissið be þe lichte. *and* seþe hi dieð under hire árme oðer his hafed heleð to don him slepe. *and* reste. Þis deð all ȝiure drihte. he 60 blisseð us¹¹ mid ȝjéies licht. h[e] sweueð us¹² mid piestre nicht. Gíet for an oðre þing god ȝescop þa niht. He wat wel þat maníze men bieð sa ful of ȝescung. mihti efre iši Ná ȝewold ham selfe. to bigeten w[u]rldic échte. þer-for god hafð¹³ ȝesccepe ham reste. súme wile hares unþances. ȝefet he 65 cweð a wunder worden¹⁴ to þar sawle bi þa witie ysiam. *Numquid potest mulier obliuisci infantem suum ut non misereatur filii uteri sui.* þat is la lief mayse wiman forgeten his oge cild. þat hi ne milsi. hire bárн of hire ogen innoð.

¹ MS. 'alste.'² MS. 'tō.'³ MS. has 'inpon þe dunan.'⁴ MS. 'eorþe belucst mid.'⁵ Read 'eȝe' or 'eie.'⁶ MS. 'hus.'⁷ MS. 'hure.'⁸ MS. 'he.'⁹ MS. 'sielþe.'¹⁰ MS. 'cheteð.'¹¹ MS. 'hafð.'¹² MS. 'worder.'

70 and ȝief hi forȝiet þah-hwēðer nell ic forȝete þe cweð drihten:
 be þam þe he fader is and lafórd he him self cweð¹ be þe
 wítig. Si ego pater ubi est honor meus. si dominus ubi est timor
 meus. þat is. gif ic fader am². wer is³ mi manscipe. ȝif ici
 hlaford wer is³ mine aȝeie? þer-fore. G. m. ure king. we oȝeð
 75 w[u]r[t]hmint. hur sceappend al þat we bieð. ure fader soðe
 lufe. ur hlaford drednesse. And þis is sē⁴ king þe wile wite
 an alle his underþeode wā hine lufeð and hwa hine hateð. hwā
 him is frend oðer fend. And þer-for he hað ȝelaðed alle
 fol[c]. to ane dȝeie. þat is domes dȝeie. þat hi alle þer beon
 80 be þe latst. wē⁵ seden ærst þat þes ærndraces wer isent of fif
 cheðen. swa ibeoð. þas fif cheðen beoð fif lágan. for-þan þe
 god is þurh þesen ȝecnówē. Si forme lage þat is si ȝécende
 lágé. þe god sett formest an þes mannes heorte. þat is þat
 non man ne don oðere. buton þat þe he wolde þat me ded[e]
 85 him. Wið-ute þeser lágé nis man þe ȝescod habbe. Ærndraces of þisser lágé wer[en] abel. Seth. enoc. Nôe. and swice
 gode man. Seðe þes middenard was ȝestapeled fram þa
 forme man to þa latst þe w[u]rð ét þes w[u]rldes ende. nas
 tid ne týme ne ne w[u]rð. þat god ne send gode mænn his
 90 folc forte ȝelaðie to his rice. Ac si lágé sóné adiligde. þurh
 unwreaste leahtrum and manifold sénne. Þer-efter arerde god
 þas lage þurh moýsen þe heretoche of his folce þe he þa ȝecás.
 and wráte his him self in stanene wax bredene. and si ȝeleste
 sume wile. and þer-of were larþawes and ȝelaðieres Moises
 95 and aaron. and samuel. and fele oðre. Swa lange þat si alswa
 swið[e] abreað. and adiliȝede. þurh unhersamnesse. wat hit
 com to þa time þe god sende þe halie wítige. and hi þa arérd-
 on mid hare wríte þurh þes halie gastes gífe þa god lage.
 and rihtleceden þat folc swa se hi mihten. and bodeden ures
 100 hlafordes to-cýme þes⁶ helendes ihesu cristes. þe sceolde his

¹ MS. 'selþ cwed.'² MS. 'ham.'³ MS. 'his.'⁴ MS. 'sēo.'⁵ MS. 'hwē.'⁶ MS. 'ses.'

azén wille. þurh his gastes ȝife in ure-heorte write. *and* don
 ús mid his mihte. þat stef-creft ne mihte. *and* an pesser lāze
 of þe witȝin. wer laȝieres móche. Eft bine fece *and* þes lare
and lage swiȝe acolede þurh manifea[1]d sénne¹. *and* hur *and*
 hur þurh false góðes þe ælc ȝiode ham selfe mācede. sume of 105
 golde. sūm of silure. of treowe. of stane. *and* awente godes lof
and w[u]r[t]hminte fram þe sceappende to þare ȝesceaſte. swa
 þat þa ure halende wes accenned of þam unwemmede mede
 sante Marie. al se middennard was. mid senne begripe. *and*
 al folc ȝede in-to þes dieſles muðe. buton wel feáwe of wam 110
 his lefe moder wes istriened. he þa arerd alle godnisse. *and*
 sette his halie lāge. *and* þat þe móre is. ȝiaſ miht *and*
 strenȝe þurh² þe gief of his gaste his hesne to fulforðie. þat
 non oðre lāze ne mihte. *and* understandeð hƿu. Priampres
 were an mancyn ær his to-cyme. Ure acenneng wes ful. 115
 ur³ lif unwreast. ur deað grislic. he com *and* brochte þri þin[g]
 þer-azén. he wes aȝende of þe clene mede. þe efer þurh-lefedē
 mede. his lif was haliz. his deað ful of milce. his clene
 acennende clēnséde ure fule acennende. his hali lif rihtlecedē
 ure unwreaste lif. his admoded deað ofer-com. *and* fordede 120
 ure soriz̄e *and* ȝelice deað. þis is si fierȝe lāge. An þisser were
 ærndraces *and* ȝelaȝieres þa apostles *and* þe leorninch[n]ihtes.
 þer-ester ures helendes upstiz̄e to heuene. [comen] þa apostles
and hare iunglenges þe[r] efter come halie men *and* þe hafed-
 men. þe nu beoð in halie cyrce. *and* w[u]rðeð oð⁴ domes dēȝe. 125
 þurh þes hali gastes ȝife. *and* al-swa ure helende ham leórde
 [and] maniȝe þing [t]lehten þa folce to freme. *and* þis is si fiste
 lage. An þisser beoð bedeles *and* laȝieres to berie archebi-
 scopes. *and* biscopes. prestes. *and* hare ȝegeng. Ac þah we fif
 næmmie. alle hit [is] on godes wille. *and* élc of ham ȝestrenð 130
and fulsellþ oðre. Of þeses fif cejen *and* of hare bedeles we

¹ MS. 'manifead fínne.'² MS. 'þurh.'³ MS. 'un.'⁴ MS. 'of.'

habbeð ȝeu ȝesēd. Of þe folce we siggeð þat hit cump fastlice, fram middenardes anginn also fele also deade beoð also fele beoð to berie icōme. wat frend. wat fā. *and* elce
 135 dezie þicce þringeð. Ac ȝief ȝē habbeð understande þat we ȝiu er sēde. eter gate me his scýft. *and* þer me hi to ȝesceodeð. Si gate þat is elces mannes endedeie. þat he stepð ut of þese life into þan oþre. Ac we sede ȝew¹. þat ȝief he frend were me sceolde ȝief him his mōrȝe mete þat he þe bet mihte abide
 140 þane more mete. Swa hit is here. þat se gode man þe godes lufe hað ȝefolged to [h]is ende cump. witerlice² wið-ut uuantruce³ þer cumeð þe hali engles him tō. *and* ȝēf [he] hað ahte uniwasse oþer hit w[u]rð ȝewasse iþer pine of þe deaȝe þe he her þaleð. oþer ester mid eðelice lette. *and* þan lat me þa sawle
 145 to merchestowē. þat is⁴ se morȝemete si blisse þe he hað an þar sawle. þat wite ȝe wel. nan halege nað his fulle blisse er he underfō adomes deie his licame. þat w[u]rð se. fulle mete. þan se mann mid sawle *and* mid licame underfangð sicer-nesse of écer blisse. *And* wat belimpð hit ȝief he fend is⁴ þe
 150 to þare gate cump? God þurh his mucele milce ne letes us nefer fandie. Ac naþeles ȝief he fend is⁴ an unwreast mann þer beoð anū ȝerédie. þe weregede gastes þe hine uniredlice undersangeð mid stiarne swupen. Alsose fele unþeawes also [he] hade upe him *and* sennenn. al swa fendas he þer ȝemet. hīne
 155 to undersfō. *and* to don hīne into ȝiesternesse. oð⁵ a domes dȝei alle godes fend simle fram his ȝesecðe abroden bienn *and* hi [habbeð] to hare lean ham þe lange scel ȝeleste. Þus hit hað ibi *and* is. *and* w[u]rð oð⁵ domesdei. Ac þanne hit þer-to cump þat se hlaford á þe mucele deie. cumþ fortē isi *and*
 160 frend *and* fend. þann cump all his underþiede him tō-fore. þer he sit mid his derew[u]rje ȝefered mid niȝen anglene had.

¹ MS. 'ȝehw.' ² MS. 'witetlice.' ³ Looks at first like 'miantruce' in MS.

⁴ MS. 'his.'

⁵ MS. 'ost.'

mid þer unwēmmēd meide his moder. mid his aposſlen. mid þa hāgefaderen. and þo halīe wītien. mid martiren. mi[d] hali confessoren mid halie meiden. mid al þan þe þer midenarde for his lufe werpeð abēc. and lagelice her him þenið. wic 163
 ȝei. wic drednesse wurð þer. þan þat fer to-for him abernð
 þat middenard. þan si eorðe alle cwāced¹ þan þe sterren falleð,
 si sunne and se mone aþestreð for godes b̄rctnesse. þe
 w[o]lcne to gað. and si hali rode tacne mid þe spere and mid
 þe neiles þurh angles beoð forð ibrocht. þanne þe angles cwa- 170
 ciað. and t[h]ó richtwīse ham adredeð. wat sceol se sensulle
 don. þe isecgð þer his richtwīse deme. þe non nc maie bechece.
 non beswice. he is² him self³ witnisse and deme. Wat sceol
 se wrecce don. þe bufon isējð his hlaford þe he ȝegremed
 [h]afeð. under him helle muð open. abuuten him all folc. him 175
 selfe bi s[c]andlice senne beswapen. þer ne māi non frend
 oþre helpe. ælc had innōh to donne an him selfe. Þan seieð⁴
 ham god þe geltý mannen ȝe seneȝeden. an zeur écenesse. and
 ȝe scule birne an mire écenisse. ȝe seneȝeden also lange also
 ȝe lefede and ȝe scule birne also longe as ic lefie. Witeð 180
 into éece fer. þe is ȝearced mine fō and his ȝegen[g] Son[e] hi
 w[u]rðeð abroden of his ȝesecþe. And þan sone geð se hlaford
 mid his frenden to his mete. þat his to [h]is esten. þe seið an
 þan hali write *Delicie mēe sunt esse cum filiis hominum.* þat
 is. Mine esten beoð wunian mid mannen bearnen. Ac we 185
 [habbeð ȝe-] sed ȝiu litl her þat hi sceolden [h]abben god brad
 and uiuin⁵. and vii. sonden. hi sculen habe þat brad þe seið
 iþe godspel. *Ego sum panis uiuus qui de celo descendit.* Pet is.
 Ic ám cwuce bread þe astah fram hefene. seȝð ure helende.
 Se þe of þese brad ett. ne sterfeð he nefer. Þis bread was 190
 imaced of ane hwete corne. al-swa se he cweð iðe⁶ god-

¹ MS. 'cwāced.'⁴ MS. 'seied.'² MS. 'his.'⁵ MS. 'uin.'³ MS. 'self.'⁶ MS. 'ȝeðe.'

spelle. *Nisi granum frumenti*. et cetera. þis corn was
 gesawen þurh þes ængles muð into þes meidenes ære Marie.
 in þare burh of nazareth. þis corn com ferst inne bethleem.
 195 þat cweð us of breade. hit wex *and* bleowu¹. in iudea. hit
 rípede in ierusalem. Iudas *and* þat leoðre folc hit répén. *and*
 deden hit an þar rode alswa else betweenen melstanent.
 Seðe² hit was idon into þer berien. alswa into ófne³. þanen
 hit was ibroht up into heofene to þes hahes hlafordes borde.
 200 þer hit fet. *and* engles. *and* mancinn in écenisse. *and* þis is
 hare bread. hwer scule we win finden? Al swa se he cweð.
Ego sum uitis uera. et cetera.

¹ Read 'bleôuw.'

² MS. 'Sede.'

³ MS. 'hâfne.'

II.

A SAXON CHRONICLE.

A.D. 1137-1154.

THE Old English Chronicle, sometimes called the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, contains the history of Britain from the time of Cæsar's invasion to the reign of Henry II, 1154. Some suppose, without much probability, that the establishment of this early national record is due to Alfred the Great. There are several MSS. of the Chronicle; the earliest of which ends with the year 891, and is in the handwriting of the ninth century. It was first edited, with a Latin translation, by Abraham Wheloc, and published at Cambridge in 1644. It was next edited in 1692, at Oxford, by Edmund Gibson, with a new Latin translation. In 1823 it was edited by the Rev. James Ingram, with an English translation. An edition containing the texts of all the MSS. was edited, with an English translation, in 1861, by Benjamin Thorpe, in the series 'Rerum Britannicarum Medii Aevi Scriptores, or Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland during the Middle Ages,' published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls. A further edition was published in 1867 by Mr. Earle, the Professor of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford, accompanied by a very full Glossary, but without a translation. An edition of the Chronicle, down to the Norman Conquest, with an English translation by Mr. Richard Price, was published in 1848 among the 'Monumenta Historica Britannica.'

The following extract from the Chronicle illustrates the changes that took place in our language during the first half of the twelfth century. It has some Midland peculiarities of dialect, and is supposed to have been written in the neighbourhood of Peterborough.

The State of England in Stephen's Reign.

[Mr. Earle's edition, pp. 261-266; Thorpe's, pp. 382-385.]

1137. Dis gære for þe king Stephne ofer sxe to Normandi ȝ ther wes under-fangen for-þi ȝ hi uuenden¹ ȝ he sculde ben alsuic also the eom wes. ȝ for he hadde get his tresor. ac he to-deld it ȝ scattered sotlice. Micel hadde 5 Henri king gadered gold ȝ syluer. ȝ na god ne dide me for his saule thar-of.

þa þe king Stephne to Engleland com þa macod he his gadering æt Oxeneford. ȝ þar he nam þe biscoþ Roger of Sereberi ȝ Alex. biscoþ of Lincol ȝ te Canceler Roger hise 10 neues. ȝ dide ælle in prisun. til hi iafen up here castles. þa the suikes under-gæton ȝ he milde man was ȝ softe ȝ god. ȝ na justise ne dide. þa dide[n] hi alle wunder. Hi hadde[n] him manred maked ȝ athes suoren. ac hi nan treuthe ne heolden. alle he wæron for-sworen and here treothes 15 for-loren. for æuric rice man his castles makede ȝ agænes him heolden. ȝ fylden þe land ful of castles. Hi suencnen suyðe þe uurecce men of þe land mid castel weordes. þa þe castles uuaren maked þa fylden hi mid deoules ȝ yuele men. þa namen hi þa men þe hi wenden ȝ ani god hefden. 20 bathe be nihtes ȝ be dæies. carl-men and wimmen. ȝ diden heom in prisun ester gold ȝ syluer. ȝ pined heom untellend-lice pining. for ne uuæren næure nan martyrs swa pined also hi wæron. Me henged up bi the fet ȝ smoked heom mid ful smoke. Me henged bi the þumbes. other bi the hefed. 25 ȝ hengen brynges on [her] fet. Me dide cnotted strenges abuton here hæued. ȝ uurythen to ȝ it gæde to þe hærnes.

¹ ȝ = ȝæt = that.

² In this and other words uu=w.

Hi dyden heom in quarterne þar nadres ȝ snakes ȝ pades
wæron inne. ȝ drapen heom swa. Sume hi diden in crucet-
hus ȝ is in an cæste þat was scort ȝ nareu. ȝ un-dep. ȝ dide
scærpe stanes þer-inne. ȝ þrengde þe man þær-inne. ȝ him ȝo
bræcon alle þe limes. In mani of þe castles wæron lof ȝ
grin ȝ wæron rachenteges ȝ twa oþer thre men hadden
onoh to bæron onne. þat was sua maced. ȝ is fæstned to an
beom. ȝ diden an scærp iren abuton þa mannes throte and
his hals. ȝ he ne myhte nowiderwardes. ne sitten ne lien 35
ne slepen. oc bæron al ȝ iren. Mani þusen[de] hi drapen
mid hungær.

J ne can ne i ne mai tellen alle þe wunder ne alle þe
pines ȝ hi diden wrecce men on þis land. ȝ ȝ lastede þa xix
wintre wile Stephne was king ȝ æure it was uuerse ȝ uuerse. 40
Hi læiden gældes o[n] the tunes æure umwile ȝ clepeden it
tenserie. þa þe uurecce men ne hadden naȝ more to gyuen.
þa ræueden hi ȝ brendon alle the tunes. ȝ wel þu myhtes
fare all a dæis fare sculdest thu neure finden man in tune
sittende. ne land tiled. þa was corn dære. ȝ fle[s]c ȝ cæse ȝ 45
butere. for nan ne wæs o þe land. Wrecce men sturuuen of
hungær. sume ieden on ælmes þe waren sum wile rice men.
sume flugen ut of lande.

Wes næure gæt mare wrecce-hed on land. ne næure
hethen men wære ne diden þan hi diden. for ouer¹ sithon 50
ne for-baren [hi] nouther circe ne cyrce-iærd. oc namen al
þe god ȝ þar-inne was. ȝ brenden sythen þe cyrce ȝ al te
gædere. Ne hi ne for-baren *biscopes* land ne abbotes ne
preostes. ac ræueden munekes ȝ clerekkes. ȝ æuric man other
þe ouer¹ myhte. Gif twa men oþer iii coman ridend to an 55
tun. al þe tunscipe flugæn for heom. wenden ȝ hi wæron
ræueres. þe *biscopes* and lered men heom cursede æure.

¹ ? ouuer = owher.

oc was heom naht þar-of. for hi uuerón al for-cursæd þ for-suoren þ for-loren.

60 War-sæ me tilede. þe erthe ne bar nan corn. for þe land
was al for-don. mid suilce dædes. þ hi sæden openlice *Christ* slep. þ his halechen. Suilc þ mare þanne we cunnen
sæin. we þolenden xix wintre for ure sinnes.

On al þis yuele time heold Martin abbot his abbot-rice
65 xx wintre þ half gær þ viii dæis. mid micel suinc. þ fand þe
munekes þ te gestes al þat heom be-houed þ heold mycel carited
in the hus. þ þoþ-wethere wrohte on þe circe þ sette þar-to
landes þ rentes. þ goded it suythe þ læt it refen þ brohte
heom into þe neuuaë mynstre on S' PETRES mæsse dæi mid
70 micel wurtscipe. *ð* was anno ab incarnatione Dom. M^cxl. a
combustione loci xxiii. And he for to Rome. þ þær wæs wæl
under-fangen fram þe pape Eugenie. and be-gæt thare priuilegies.
an of alle þe landes of þabbott-rice. þ an oþer of þe
landes þe lien to þe circe-wican. þ gif he leng moste liuen
75 also he mint to-don of þe horder-wycan. And he begæt in
landes þat rice men hefden mid strengthe. of Willelm Mal-
duit þe heold Rogingham þæ castel. he wan Cotingham þ
Estun. and of Hugo of Walteuile he uuan Hyrtlingburch.
and Stanewig. þ lx sol. of Aldewingle [ælc gær]. And he
80 makede manie munekes þ plantede winiærd. þ makede mani
weorkes. þ wende þe tun betere þan it ær wæs. þ wæs
god munec þ god man. þ forþi him luueden God þ gode
men.

Nu we willen sægen sum-del wat belamp on Stephnes kinges
85 time. On his time þe Judeus of Noruuic bohton an *Christen*
cild beforen Estren þ pineden him alle þe ilce pining *ð* ure
Drihten was pined. þ on lang fridæi him on rode hengen for
ure Drihtines luue. þ sythen byrieden him. Wenden *ð* it sculde
ben for-holen. oc ure Dryhtin atywede *ð* he was hali *martyr*. þ
90 t[h]o munekes him namen. and bebyried[en] him heglice in

þe minstre. and he maket þur[h] ure Drihtin wunderlice 1
manfældlice miracles. 1 hatte he *Sanct Willelm.*

1138. On þis gær com David king of Scotland mid ormete
færd to pis land. wolde winnan pis lande. and him com to
gænnes Willelm eorl of Albamar 1 þe king [h]adde beteht 95
Euorwic 1 to other æuez men mid fæu men and fuhten wid
heom. 1 flunden þe king æt te Standard. 1 sloghen suithe
micel of his genge.

1140. On þis gær wolde þe king Stephen tæcen Rodbert
eorl of Gloucestre þe kinges sune Henries. ac he ne myhte 100
for he wart it war.

Per-ester in þe lengten þestredre þe sumne 1 te dæi. abuton
non tid dæies. þa men eten. 1 me lihtede candles to æten bi.
and þat was xiii kalend April. wæron men suythe of-wundred.
✓ Per-ester fordfeorde Willelm ærcebiscop of Cantwarburch. 105
1 te king makede Teobald ærcebiscop þe was abbot in
the Bec.

✓ Per-ester waex suythe micel uuerre betuyx þe king 1 Randolph
eorl of Cæstre noht for-þi 1 he ne iaf him al 1 he cuthe axen
him. also he dide alle othre. oc æfre þe mare he iaf heom. 110
wærse hi wæron him. 1 he eorl heold Lincol agænes þe king.
1 benam him al 1 he ahete to hauen. 1 te king for þider 1 be-
sætte him 1 his brother Willelm de R[om]jare in þe castel.
1 te æorl stæl ut 1 ferde efter Rodbert eorl of Gloucestre.
1 brohte him þider mid micel ferd. 1 fuhten suythe on 115
Candel masse dæi agenes heore lauerd. 1 namen him for
his men him suyken 1 flugæn. 1 læd him to Bristowe 1 diden
þar in prisun. 1 [in se]teres. 1 þa was al Engleland styred
mar þan ær wæs. 1 al yuel wæs in lande.

Per-ester com þe kinges dohter Henries þe hefde ben Em- 120
perice in Alamanie. 1 nu wæs countesse in Angou. 1 com to
Lundene 1 te Lundenissce folc hire wolde tæcen. 1 scæ fleh
1 forles þar micel. ✓

þer-efter þe biscop of Wincestre Henri þe kinges brothet
 125 Stephnes spac wid Rodbert eorl ȝ wyd þemperice ȝ suor heom
 . athas ȝ he neure ma mid te king his brother wolde halden.
 . ȝ cursed alle þe men þe mid him heoldon. ȝ sæde heom ȝ he
 uuolde fñuen heom up Wincestre. ȝ dide heom cumen þider.
 þa hi þær-inne waren. þa com þe kinges cuen [mid al] hire
 130 strengthe. ȝ besæt heom. ȝ þer wæs inne micel hungær. þa
 hi ne leng ne muhten þolen þa stal[en]¹ hi ut ȝ flugen. ȝ hi
 wurthen war widuten ȝ solecheden heom. ȝ namen Rodbert
 eorl of Gloucestre. ȝ ledden him to Rouecestre. ȝ diden him
 þare in prisun. ȝ te emperice fleh into an minstre. þa feorden
 135 þe wise men be-twyx þe kinges freond ȝ te eorles freond. ȝ
 sahtlede sua ȝ me sculde leten ut þe king of prisun for þe
 eorl. ȝ te eorl for þe king. ȝ sua diden.

Sithen þer-efter sahtleden þe king ȝ Randolph eorl at Stan-
 ford. ȝ athes suoren ȝ treuthes fæston ȝ her nouþer sculde
 140 be-suiken other. ȝ it ne for-stod naht. for þe king him sithen
 nam in Hamtun. þurch wicce² ræd. ȝ dide him in prisun. ȝ
 ef[t] sones he let him ut þurch³ wærse red. to ȝ forewarde ȝ
 145 he suor on halidom ȝ gysles fand. þat he alle his/ castles
 sculde fñuen up. Sume he iaf up ȝ sume ne iaf he noht.
 ȝ dide þanne wærse þanne he hær sculde.

þa was Engle land suythe to-deled. sume helden mid te
 king. ȝ sume mid þemperice. for þa þe king was in prisun þa
 wenden þe eorles ȝ te rice men þat he neure mare sculde
 cumen ut. ȝ sahtleden wyd þemperice. ȝ brohten hire into
 150 Oxen-ford. ȝ iauen hire þe burch. þa þe king was ute þa
 herde ȝ sægen. ȝ toc his feord ȝ be-sæt hire in þe tur.
 ȝ me læt hire dun on niht of þe tur mid rapes. ȝ stal ut.
 ȝ scæ fleh ȝ iæde on fote to Walingford.

þær-efter scæ ferde ouer sæ. ȝ hi of Normandi wenden alle

¹ MS. 'stali.'

² MS. 'þurhc wicci.'

³ MS. 'þurhc.'

fra þe king. to þe eorl of Angæu. sume here þankes ȝ sume 155
here un-þankes. for he be-sæt heom til hi a-iauen up here
castles. ȝ hi nan helpe ne hæfden of þe kinge.

Þa ferde Eustace þe king's sune to France ȝ nam þe king's
suster of France to wife. wende to bigæton Normandi þær-
þurh. oc he spedde litel. ȝ be gode rihte for he was an yuel 160
man. for ware-se he [com he] dide mare yuel þanne god.
he reuede þe landes ȝ læide mic[ele gilde]s on. he brohte
his wif to Engleland. ȝ dide hire in þe caste[1 of].
teb. . . . god wimman scæ wæs. oc scæ hedde litel blisse mid
him. ȝ Christ ne wolde ȝ he sculde lange rixan. ȝ wærd ded 165
ȝ his moder beiien.

ȝ te eorl of Angæu wærd ded. ȝ his sune Henri toc to
þe rice. ȝ te cuen of France to-dælde fra þe king. ȝ scæ com
to þe iunge eorl Henri. ȝ he toc hire to wiue. ȝ al Peitou
mid hire. . Þa ferde he mid micel færd into Engleland. ȝ 170
wan castles. ȝ te king ferde agenes him mid micel mare ferd.
ȝ þowwæthere suftten hi noht. oc ferden þe ærcebiscop ȝ te
wise me[n] betwux heom. ȝ makede ȝ sahte ȝ te king sculde
ben lauerd ȝ king wile he liuede. ȝ æfter his dæi ware Henri
king. ȝ he helde him for fader ȝ he him for sune. ȝ sib ȝ sæhte 175
sculde ben betwyx heom. ȝ on al Engleland. Þis ȝ te othre
foruardes þet hi makeden. suoren to halden þe king ȝ te
eorl ȝ te bishopes & te eorles ȝ rice men alle. Þa was þe
eorl under-fangen æt Wincestre ȝ æt Lundene mid micel
wurtscipe. ȝ alle diden him man-red. ȝ suoren þe pais to 180
halden. ȝ hit ward sone suythe god pais. sua ȝ neure was
here. Þa was þe king strengere þanne he æuert[e] her was.
ȝ te eorl ferde ouer sæ. ȝ al folc him luuede for he dide god
iustise ȝ makede pais.

1154. On þis gær wærd þe king Stephen ded ȝ bebyried 185
þer his wif ȝ his sune wæron bebyried æt Fauresfeld. þæt
minstre hi makeden. Þa þe king was ded. Þa was þe eorl

beionde sæ. ¶ ne dūrste nan man don oþer bute god for þe
 micel eie of him. ¶ ha he to Engle land com. þa was he under-
 190 fangen mid micel wurtscipe. and to king bletcæd in Lun-
 dene on þe Sunnen dæi be-foren midwinter dæi. and held þær
 micel curt.

¶at ilce dæi þat Martin abbot of Burch sculde þider faren.
 þa sæclede he ¶ ward ded iv non. Jañ. ¶ te munekes innen
 195 dæis cugen oþer of heom sælf. Willelm de Walteuile is geha-
 ten. god cleric ¶ god man. ¶ wæl luued of þe kinge ¶ of alle
 gode men. and o[n cyric]en byrieden þabbot hehlice. ¶ sone
 þe cosan abbot ferde ¶ te muneces [mid him to] Oxen ford to
 þe king [and he] iaf him þat abbot-rice. ¶ he ferde him sone
 200 [to Linc]ol ¶ was þær bletcæd to abbot ær he ham come.
 ¶ sithen was under fangen mid micel wurtscipe at Burch. mid
 micel processiun. ¶ sua he was alsua at Ramesæie. ¶ at
 Torney. ¶ at ... ¶ Spallding ¶ at S. I. bares. ¶ ... ¶ [he]
 nu is abbot. ¶ faire haued begunnon. Christus him unne
 205 [gode endinge].

III.

OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

BEFORE A.D. 1200.

THE two Homilies entitled 'In Diebus Dominicis' and 'Hic dicendum est de Propheta' are part of an incomplete series of discourses for the Christian year, contained in the Lambeth MS. 487. They have all been edited by Dr. Morris in 'Old English Homilies' (pp. 1-182). The compiler of this collection is unknown; he was probably the author of the first six discourses in the series, and translated and modernised the remainder from older English Homilies of the eleventh century. Those numbered nine and ten in Dr. Morris's edition were written by Ælfric, and bear the titles he gave them. The dialect is that of the south of England, in which many provincial elements now make their first appearance in the written language.

(A) *In Diebus Dominicis.*

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, First Series, pp. 40-53.]

[L]EOFEMEN þef þe lusten wuleð. and þe willeliche hit understanden we eow wulleð suteliche seggen of þa fredome þe limpeð to þan deie þe is iclepeð sunedei. Sunedei is ihaten þes lauerdes dei and ec þe dei of blisse and of lisse and of alle irest. On þon deie þa engles of heofene ham 5 iblissieð. forði þe þa erming saulen habbeð rest of heore pine. Gif hwa wule witen hwa erest bi-won reste þam wrecche saule to-soþe ic eow segge. þet wes sancte paul þe apostel and mihhal þe archangel heo tweien eoden et sume time in-to helle alswa heom drihten het for to lokien 10

hu hit þer ferde. Mihhal eode bi-foren *and* paul com ester
and þa scawede mihhal to *sanc*te paul þa wrecche sunfulle þe
 þer were wuniende[.] þer-ester he him sceawede heze treon
 eisliche beorninde et-foren helle ȝete. and uppon þan treon
 15 he him sceawede þe wrecche saulen a-honge. Summe bi þa
 fet. summe bi þa honden. summe bi þe tunge. summe bi þe
 eȝen. summe bi þe hefede. summe bi þer heorte. Seodȝan
 he him sceauðe an ouen on berninde fure he warp ut of him
 seofe leies uwil[c]an of seolcuðre heowe þe alle weren eateliche
 20 to bihaldene *and* muchele strengre þen eani þing¹ to þolien.
and þer wið-innen weren swiðe feole saule a-honge. ȝette he
 him sceawede ane welle of fure *and* alle hire stremes urnen
 fur berninde. *and* þa welle bi-wisten .xii. meister deoflen
 swilc ha weren kinges to pinen þer-wið-innen þa earning
 25 saulen þe for-gult weren: *and* heore aȝene pine neure nere
 þe lesse þah heo meistres weren. Efter þon he him sceaw-
 ede þe sea of helle *and* innan þan sea weren .vii. bittere
 uþe. þe forme was snaw². þat oðer is. þet þridde fur. þet
 feorðe blod. þe fifte neddren. þe siste smorðer. the seofeþe
 30 ful stunch. heo wes wûrse to þolien þenne efreni of alle þa
 oðre pine. Innan þan ilke sea weren un-anemned deor
 summe feðer-foted³. Summe al bute fet, *and* heore eȝen
 weren al swilc swa fur. *and* heore eþem scean swa deð þe
 leit a-monge þunre. þas ilke nefre ne swiken ne dei ne niht
 35 to brekene þa ermung lico me of þa ilca men þe on þisse liuc
 her hare scrisf enden nalden. Summe of þan monne sare
 wepeð. Summe swa deor lude remeð. summe þer graninde
 sikeð, summe þer reowlische gneȝeð his aȝene tunge. Summe
 þer wepeð. *and* alle heore teres beoð berninde gleden gli-
 40 dende ouer heore aȝene nebbe. *and* swiðe reowlische ilome
 zeiȝeð *and* ȝeorne bisceheð þat me ham ibureȝe. from þam

¹ MS. ‘þurg.’² MS. ‘swnan.’³ MS. ‘fotetd.’

uele pinan[.] of þas pinan speked dawid þe halie witeȝe. and þus seið. *Miserere nostri domine quia penas inferni sustinere non possumus.* Lauerd haue merci of us forðon þa pinen of helle we ham ne maȝen iðoliȝen. Seoð-þan he him sceawede 45 ane¹ stude izne-midde-warðe² helle. and bi-foren þam ilke stude weren seofen clusterlokan þar neh ne mihte nan liuende mon gan for þan usele breðe and þer wið-inna he him sceawede gan on ald mon þet .iiii. deoflen ledden abuten. þa escade paul to mihhal hwet þe alde mon were. þa cweð mih- 50 hal heh-engel he wes an bisp̄ on oðre³ liue þe nefre nalde eristes laȝen lokien ne halden. ofter he walde anuppon his underlinges mid wohe motien and longe dringan þenne he walde salmes singen oðer eani oðer god don. Herefter iseh paul hwer .iii. deoflen ledden an meiden swiðe unbisorȝe- 55 liche: ȝeorne escade to mihhal hwi me heo swa ledde. þa cweð mihhal. heo wes an meiden on oðer liue þet wel wiste hire licome in alle clenesse. ah heo nalde nefre nan oðer god don. Elmesȝorn nes heo nefre. ah prud heo wes swiðe and modi. and liȝere and swikel. and wreðful and ontful. and 60 forði heo bið wuniende inne þisse pine. Nu bi-gon paul to wepen wunderliche. and mihhal heh-engel þer weop forð mid him. þa com ure drihten of heueneriche to heom on þunres⁴ liche and þus cweð. A hwi wepest þu paul. paul him onswerde. Lauerd⁵ ic biwepe þas monifolde pine ðe ic her 65 in helle iseo. þa cweð ure lauerd. A hwi nalden heo witen mine laȝe þe hwile heo weren on⁶ eorðe: þa seide paul him mildeliche to-ȝeines. Louerd nu ic bidde þe ȝef þin wille is þet þu heom ȝefe rest la hwure þen suzne-dei a þet cume domes-dei. þa cweð drihten to him. paul wel ic wat hwer ic 70 sceal milcien. Ic heom wulle milcien þe weren afterward

¹ MS. ‘and.’² MS. ‘-warðe.’³ MS. ‘eoðre.’⁴ MS. ‘wunres.’⁵ MS. ‘Lauerð.’⁶ MS. ‘en.’

mine milce þa hwile heo on liue weren. þa wes sancte paul: swiðe wa. *and* abeh him redliche to his lauerdes fet *and* on-halsien hine gon mid þas ilke weord þe ȝe maȝen iheren.

75 Lauerd he cweð þa. Nu ic þe bidde for þine kinedome *and* for þine engles. *and* for þine muchele milce. *and* for alle þine weorkes. *and* for alle þine halegen. *and* ec þine icorene. þat þu heom milcie þes þe redþer. *þet* ic to heom com *and* reste ȝese þen sunne-dei a *þet* cume þin heh domes dei. þa on-
80 swerede him drihten mildere steuene. Aris nu paul aris. Ic ham ȝeue reste alswa þu ibeden hauest from non on saterdei a þa[t] cume monedeis lihting. *þet* [bið] efre forð to domes dei. Nu leofe breðre ȝe habbed iherd¹ hwa erest biwon reste þam forgulte saule. Nu bi-cumeð hit þefore to
85 uwilche cristene monne mucheles þe mare to halizien *and* to wurðien þenne dei þe is icleped sunne-dei. for of þam deie ure lauerd seolf seið. *Dies dominicus est dies leticie & requieci.* Sunne-dei is dei of blisse *and* of alle ireste. *Non facietur in ea aliquid nisi deum orare manducare & bibere cum pace et leticia.* Ne beo in hire naþing iwra[h]t bute chirche bisocnie *and* beode to criste *and* eoten *and* drinken mid griðe *and* mid gledscape. *Sicut dicitur. pax in terra. pax in celo. pax inter homines.* for swa is iset. grið on eorðe. *and* grið on hefene. *and* grið bitwernen uwilc cristene monne. est ure lauerd seolf
95 seit. *Maledictus homo qui non custodit sabbatum.* Amansed beo þe mon þe sunne-dei nulle iloken. And for-þi leofemen uwilc sunne-dei is to locan alswa ester-dei for heo is muneȝing of his halie ariste from deðe to liue. *and* muneȝing of þam hali gast þe he sende in his apostles on þon dei þe is
100 icleped wit-sunne-dei. ec we understandeð *þet* on sunne-dei drihten cumeð to demene al mon-cun; we aȝen þene sunne-dei swiðeliche wel to wurþien. *and* on alle clenesse to locan.

¹ MS. 'iherð.'

for heo hafð mid hire þeo wurdliche mihte þe ȝe iheren
 maȝen. Þet forme mihte is þet heo on eorðe ȝeueð reste
 to alle eorðe þrelles wepmen and wismen of heore þrel-¹⁰⁵
 weorkes. þet oðer mihte is on heouene. for-þi þa engles heom
 resteð¹ mare þenn on sum oðer dei. þet þridde mihte is þet þa
 ȝerming saule habbeð ireste inne helle of heore muchele pine.
 Hwa efre þenne ilokie wel þene sunne-dei. oðer þa oðre halie
 dæzes þe mon beot in chirche to lokien swa þe sunne-dei.¹¹⁰
 beo heo dal-neominde of heofene riches blisse! mid þan
 feder². and mid þan sunne. and mid þan halie gast abuten
 ende. amen. *Quod ipse prestare dignetur qui uinit & regnat*
deus. per omnia secula seculorum. Amen.

(B) *Hic dicendum est de Propheta.*

[M]issus est ieremias in puleum et stetit ibi usque ad os. Qui
 cum aliquandiu ibi stetisset: debilitatum est corpus eius. & tan-
 dem dimissis funibus subtractus est. Et cum eorum duriciam.
 quia debilis erat sustinere non posset. allati sunt panni de domo
 regia et circumpositi sunt funibus ne [e]orum duricia ledetur.⁵
 Leofemen we uindeð in halie boc. þet ieremie þe prophete
 stod in ane putte. and þet in þe uenne up to his muðe and
 þa he hefede þer ane hwile istonde. þa bi-com his licome
 swiðe feble. and me nom rapes and caste in to him for³ to
 draȝen hine ut of pissem putte. Ah his licome wes se swiðe¹⁰
 feble: þet he ne mihte noht ipolie þe herdnesse of þe rapes.
 þa sende me clæðes ut of þes kinges huse for to bi-winden þe
 rapes. þet his licome þe feble wes ne sceolde noht wursien.
 Leofemen þeos ilke weord þe ic habbe her iseid⁴, habbeð
 muchele bi-tacnunge and god ha beoð to heren and muchele¹⁵
 betere to et-halden. Is hit god for to hiheren godes weordes

¹ MS. 'hem heom rested.'² MS. 'ferde.'³ MS. 'fro.'⁴ MS. 'iseit.'

and heom athalden : þe fuliwis. for ure lauerd godalmihtin seið in þan halie godspelle. *Becati qui audiunt uerbum & custodiunt illud.* Ædie and blessed beon alle þeo þe ihered
 20 godes weordes and heom athaldeð. Nu þe habbeð iherd wulc hit is for to iheren godes weordes and heom ethalden. Nu we sculen eow¹ sceawen hwilc hit is heom for to heren and nawiht for to ethalden. for seint gregori seið. *Melius est uiam ueritatis non agnoscere: quam post agnitam retroire.*
 25 Betre hit is þet mon ne iknawe noht þe wei to godalmihtin þe he hine icnawe and seodðe hine for-hozie ; and on oðer stude he seið. *Qui obturat aures suas ne audiat legem dei: oratio eius erit execrabilis.* Þe mon þe tuneð his eren in halie chirche toȝeines godes laȝe and nule noht iheren þe weordes
 30 þe of him beoð. his beoden beoð aweriede and unwurðe gode. *Puteus est peccati profunditas. quia quam diu stas in luto: tam diu iaces in mortali peccato.* Þes put bitacneð deopnesse of sunne. for alse longe alse we liggeð in heued² sunnen : al þa hwile we sto[n]deð in the putte. and þet in þe
 35 uenne up to þe muðe alse þeos men doð þe liggeð inne eubruche and ine glutenerie and ine manaðas. and ine prude. and ine oðre fule sunnen. and þet beoð riche men alremest þe habbeð þes muchele prude in þis worlde. þe habbeð feire huses. and feire hames. feire wifes. and feire children. feire
 40 hors and feire clæpes. heaukes and hundes. castles and tunes. her-uppon heo þencheð muchele mare þen uppon godalmihtin þe al þis heom haueð isend þa þe liggeðinne swilc sunne. and ne þencheð noht for to arisen : heo delueð deihwamliche heore put deoppere and deoppere. *vnde propheta.*
 45 *Non claudit super te puteus os tuum nisi claueris os tuum.* þe prophete seið. þet þe put ne tuneð noht lihtliche his muð ouer us bute we tunen ure muð. ah ȝif we tuneð ure muð : þenne

¹ MS. 'heow.'² MS. 'heued.'

do we¹ also þe mon þe delueð ene put feower dæges oþer fiue
and þenne he haueð hine alra lengest idoluen : þenne ualleð he
 þer-inne. þet him brekeð þe sweore. þet. is þet he ualleð in to 50
 helle pine þer neuer eft ne cumeð of bote. Ah leofemen
 godalmihtin haueð isceawed² us wel muchele grace. þenne
 he haueð geuen us to beon muð³ freo. þet we mæzen mid ure
 muðe bringen us ut of þisse putte : þe bitacneð þeo deop-
 nesse of sunne. *and* þet þurh þeo herde weies þe þus beoð 55
 ihaten. *Cordis contricione.* *Oris confessione.* *Operis satis-*
factione. þurð heorte bireusunge⁴. þurh muðes openunge.
 þurh dede wel endinge. *Cordis contritione moritur peccatum.*
oris confessione defertur ad tumulum. *operis satisfactione tumu-*
latur in perpetuum. þe[nne] we beoð sari in ure heorte þet we 60
 isuneged habbeð þenne slage we ure sunne : þene we to sun-
 bote cumeð. þenne do we bi ure sunne al swa me deað bi þe
 deade. for efter þan þet þe mon bið dead me leið þene licome
 in þere þruh. Al swa þu leist þine sunne in þare þruh :
 hwenne þu script underuongest of þe sunnen þe þu idon 65
 hauest to-geines godes wille. þenne þu hauest þine sunnen
 ibet : efter þines scriptes wissunge. þenne buriest þu þine
 sunnen *and* bringest heom ut of þine on-walde. *Per iere-*
miam notatur quilibet peccator qui in suo peccato moram facit.
 Bi ieremie þe propheſe we aȝen to understanden ulcne mon 70
 sunfulle. þet lið in heuie sunne *and* þurh soðe scriptis his sun-
 bendes nule slakien. *funiculi amaritudines penitencie signifi-*
cant. Þe rapes þe weren icast to him : bitacneð þe herdnesse
 of scripte. for nis nan of us se strong þe hefde idon þre hef[ed]
 sunnen þet his licome nere swiðe feble er he hefde idrezen 75
 þet script þe þer to bilimpeð. *panni circumpositi funibus :* *ecclesie*
sacramenta significant quibus penitencie duricia mitigatur. þas

¹ MS. 'þe.'² MS. 'isceawed.'³ MS. 'mud.'⁴ MS. 'bireusunke.'

kinges hus bitacneð hali chirch[e. þa] claðes þet weren isende
 ut of þ[es kinges huse] for to binden þe rapes mid¹ bitacnet
 80 þe halie ureisuns þe me singeð in halie chirche. *and* þe halie
 sacramens þe me sacreð in alesnesse of alla sunfull. Leofes-
 men nu ȝe habbeð iherd¹ of þis putte þe bitacninge þe ic
 habbe embe ispeken. *and* þe bitacninge of þe prophete. *and*
 þet þe rapes bitacneð. *and* hwat þa claðes bi-tacneð þe þe
 85 rapes weren mide biwunden. Ihereð nuðe whulche pinges
 wunieð in þisse putte. þer wunieð fower cunnes wurmes
 inne. þet fordoð nuðe al þeos midelerd. þer wunieð in-ne
 faze neddrēn. *and* beoreð atter under heore tunge. Blake
 tadden *and* habbeð atter uppon heore heorte. ȝeluwe frog-
 90 gen. *and* crabben. Crabbe is an manere of fissce in þere
 sea. þis fis is of swulc cunde. þet euer se he mare strengðeð²
 him to sw[i]lmminde mid þe watere³ se he mare swimmēð
 abac. *and* þe alte crabbe seide to þe ȝunge. hwi ne swimmest
 þu forðward⁴ in þere sea also oðer fisses doð. *and* heo seide.
 95 Leofe moder swim þu foren me *and* tech me hu ic scal
 swimmen forðward *and* [heo] bi-gon to swimmen forðward
 mid þe streme. *and* swam hire þer-ažen. þas faze neddre
 bitacneð þis faze folc þe wuneð in þisse weorle. þe speket
 also feire bi-foren heore euencristene also heo heom walde
 100 in to heore bosme puten. *and* swa sone se hi beoð iturnd
 awey from heom⁵ heom to-twiccheð *and* to-draȝeð mid usfele
 weordes. *Hii eciam sunt doctores & falsi christiani.* þos
 men þe þus to-draȝeð⁴ heore euencristene bi-hinden heo hab-
 beð þe nome of cristene ah þah heo beoð cristes unwines
 105 *and* beoð monslæzen for heo slazeð heore aȝene saule. *and*
 bringeð heom⁵ in to þare eche pine of helle. þos blaca tadden
 þet habbeð þet atter uppon heore heorte. bi-tacneð þes riche

¹ MS. 'iherð.'² MS. 'strengðeð.'³ MS. 'forðward.'⁴ MS. 'draȝed.'⁵ MS. 'heon.'

men þe habbeð þes muchelis weorlodes ehte *and* na maȝen
 noht itimien þar-of to eten ne to drinken ne na god don per-
 of for þe luue of godalmihtin þe haued hit heom al geuen. ah ¹¹⁰
 ligged þer-uppon also þe tadde deð in þere eorðe þet neure
 ne mei itimien to eten hire fulle: swa heo is afered leste þeo
 eorðe hire trukie. þeos ilke ehte þe þeos þus ouerligged heom
 turneð to swart atter for heo falleð þer-þurh in to þer stronge
 pine þet na mon ne mei tellen. Þeos ȝolewe clæþes. [bi-
 tacneð þo þet feireð heom seoluen.] for þe ȝolewe clæð is ¹¹⁵
 þes deofles helster¹. þeos wimmen þe þus liuied² beoð þes
 deofles musestoch iclepede. for þenne þe mon wule tilden
 his musestoch he binded uppon þa swike chese *and* bret
 hine for þon þet he scolde swote smelle. and þurh þe ¹²⁰
 sweote smel of þe chese: he bicherred monie mus to þe
 stoke. Alswa doð monie of þas wimmen heo smuried
 heom mid blanchet þet is þes deofles sape *and* clæð heom
 mid ȝoluwe clæþe þet is þes deofles helster¹. *and* seodðan
 heo lokieð in þe scawere. þet is þes deofles hindene. þus
 heo doð for to feiren heom seoluen. *and* to draȝen lechurs ¹²⁵
 to ham. ah heo fuleð heom soluen þer-mide. Nu leofemen
 for godes lufe witeð eow³ wið þes deofles musestoch *and*
 witeð eow þet ȝe ne beo noht þe foaze neddre. ne þe blake
 tadde. ne þe ȝolewe frogge. þe feder. *and* þe sune. *and* þe
 halie gast. iscilde us þer-wið. *and* wið alle sunnen a buten
 ende. *per omnia secula seculorum.* Amen.

¹ So in MS.² MS. 'luuied.'³ MS. 'how.'

IV.

OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

BEFORE A.D. 1200.

THE following Homilies are from a tolerably complete collection by an unknown compiler, contained in the Trinity College Cambridge MS. marked B 14. 52. None of them, as far as I have been able to ascertain, appear to be later transcripts of Ælfric's Homilies. Four discourses are copies of older English versions, and others are probably free¹ translations from Latin originals. The whole of this series has been edited by Dr. Morris for the Early English Text Society, under the title 'Old English Homilies, Second Series.' The dialect in which they are written is Southern, with an East-Midland element closely resembling that found in the 'Story of Genesis and Exodus.' To the *locality* where these Homilies were written, and not to their *date*, must be ascribed the remarkable simplicity of their grammatical forms and syntactical structure.

(A) *Dominica Palmarum.*

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, Second Series, pp. 89-109.]

*Turbe que precedebant dominum. et que sequebantur clama-
bant dicentes. osanna filio dauid: benedictus qui uenit in nomine
domini. It is custume þat ech chirchsocne goð þis dai a
procession. and þis wune haueð þe biginni[n]gge of þe holie*

¹ Some of the Homilies in this collection contain a play upon native words that could scarcely be suggested by the Latin Homilies.

procession þe ure helende makede to-ward te stede þer he 5
 wolde deð þolen. *Et cum uenisset bethfage ad montem oliuarum. Mittens [duos] de discipulis iussit adduci asinam et sedit super eam.* Þo þe com to bethfage Swo hatte þe þrop þe preste one wunien. bi-sides ierusalem on þe fot of þe dune þe men clepen munt oliuete. þo sende tweien of hise diciples 10
 into þe bureh of ierusalem. and bed hem bringen á wig one te rideñ. nōðer stede. ne palefrei. ne fair mule. ac þeh he [were]
 alre louerdes louerd. and alre kingene ki[n]g. naþeles he
 sende after þe alre unwurþeste wig one to rideñ. and þat is
 asse. and gaf us forbisne of admodnesse on his dede. also 15
 he doð on oðre stede on his speche þus queðinde. *Discite a me: quia mitis sum et humiliis corde.* lerneð of me for þat
 ich am milde and admod on herte. and þo tweien sanderbodes
 ferden and cudden in þe bureh. þat þe helende was piderward.
 and funden an asse mid fole. and ledden hit to-genes him. and 20
 þe holie apostles leiden here cloþes þeruppe and ure helende
 rod þerone: into þe holie burh. and þat burh folc hihten þe
 hege strete and bihengen it mid palmes. and mid oðre riche
 wedes. þer he wolde þurh-faren to þe holi temple. and wen-
 den ut togenes him. and beren on here honde blostme sum 25
 palm twig. and sum boh of oлиue also þe holie boc seið.
Occurrunt turbe cum floribus et palmis redemptori o[b]uiam. et cetera. Det folc com togenes him. mid blostmen. and mid
 palmes. and understanden. him mid procession. swo me
 ki[n]g shal. and þo þe ferden biforen him. and ȝo þe after 30
 him comen. remden lude stefne þus queðinde. *[O]sanna filio dauid benedictus qui uenit in nomine domini.* Silof dauides
 bern blesced bie he þe cumeð a godes name. and þo children
 þe weren biforen diden also þe godspel seið. *Pueri hebreorum viam pro el cetera.* Þe children briggeden þe wei bi- 35
 foren ure drihten. sume mid here cloðes. and sume mid
 boges þe hie breken of þe treweð and swo him 'brohten into

þe holie temple. alse in his eorðliche¹ heg settle. þus makede ure helende his holie procession. fro betfage to
 40 ierusalem. and elhc cristene man makeþ ðis dai procession fro chirche to chirche. and eft agen. and bitocneð þe holie procession þe he makede þis dai. and þat mai ech man understanden. þe wot wat bitocneð þese tweie names. betfage. and ierusalem. *Betfage interpretatur domus bucce. uel buccarum*
 45 *sive maxillarum. et significat ecclesiam in qua bucce funguntur officio suo peccata confitendo ueniam postulando. deum laudando. Carnem christi manducando. et sanguinem eius bibendo. gratias agendo.* Betfage is cleped on englisze muðene hus. and bitocneð holie chirche. þat men noten inne here muðes' wike.
 50 þanne hie seien here sinnes. and forgiuenesse bidden. and ure louerd ihesu christ herien. and bruken his fles and his blod. þat is² þe holi husel. and him þanken. *Ierusalem interpretatur uisio pacis et item significat ecclesiam in qua pax uera uidetur dum passio christi recolitur. et pacis osculum*
 55 *datur.* Ierusalem is cleped soð of sahtnesse. and bitocneð holie chirche þer bileffulle men inne beð sehte. þenne prest cristes þroeweinge minegeð. and of þe calice understandeð tocne of sehtnesse. þat is messe cos. and þe folc sent. and þermide bitocneð þat ure drihten is þureh þe holie loc wið
 60 bileffulle men maked sehte. and þerfore chirche haueð þe tocninge of bethphage þenne þe procession ut goð of ierusalem. and eft þenne it in cumed. Nime we þenne geme gif ure procession bi maked after ure helendes procession. On his procession ferde sume biforen him and makede his weie
 65 toward ierusalem. and sume briggeden þe asse mid here cloðes. and sume mid boges þe hie breken of þe trewes. Do þe þe weie makeden biforen him. bien folkes lorþeawes. bisshopes and prestes. þe mid here wise lore·rideð. and

¹ MS. 'heorðliche.'

² MS. 'his.'

makeð¹ godes weie in to mannes heorte. Do þe briggeden
 þe asse mid here cloþes. ben þo þe wisseð þe folc mid faire 70
 forbisne of here weldede. Do þe briggeden þe asse mid þe
 brokene boges. ben þo þe leren þe folc to understanden god
 noht mid weldede. ac mid wise speche. þo þe after him
 comen ben þo þe here lif [leden] also here lorðeawes hem
 lereð. þo þe bisides weren on his riht half. ben þo þe clene 75
 lif ledan to quemende gode² noht for hereworde. þo þe on
 his lift hond comen ben þo þe clenliche liuen noht forto
 quemende gode² ac for hereword to hauen. De asse þe ure
 helende uppe set. ben þo forsinegede þe hauen al here þonc
 uppen eorðliche richejse. and sinne hem is loð to leten. and 80c
 unwill[i]che to bete. for hem þincheð þat godes hese heuie-
 liche semeð. and naþeles gif hie ful don hie shulen on
 heuene endelesse mede son. Ure louerd ihesu christ þe
 makede into ierusalem þis dai his holie procession. þe ech
 chirche to-dai minegeð. wisse and fulste us swo to folgen his 85
 holi eor[þ]liche procession þat we mo ben on þe holie pro-
 cession þe he wile maken a domes dai mid hise chosene³
 fro þe dome in to heuene. Quod nobis prestet qui secula per
 omnia regnat.

(B) In Die Pasche.

Hec est dies quam fecit dominus exultemus et letemur in ea.
 Þis dai haueð ure drihten maked to gladien. and to blissen
 us þonked wurdë him. and giarked þat holie gestninge. þe he
 offe speck⁴ þus queðinde. Ecce prandium meum paratum.
 Mi bord is maked. and us biddeð⁵ alle þerto þus seggende. 5
 Venite prandium Cumeð to borde and understandeð bred. ac
 er þenne we⁶ holie bord bugen. and þat bred understande do

¹ MS. 'maked.'² MS. 'bidded.'³ MS. 'þe.'

we also þe apostel bad. seiende þus. *Probet autem se ipsum homo. et sic de pane illo edat et de calice bibat.* Proue ech man
 10 him seluen. and gif he feleð þat he is wurðe þer-to : þenne understande he þat husel. and drinke of þe calice. þe man hit understandeð wurðliche þe cumeð þerto on bicumeliche wise. and mid bicumeliche wede. and on bicumeliche time.
 On bicumeliche wise cumeð þe man þe Erest sheweð preste
 15 his sinnes and forleteð and bimurneð and nimeð þero god wissinge. and oðer siðe þe holie acxen uppen his heued. and þe six pinen þe þerto bilien. *scilicet vigilias. labores. saccum. inedia. silitum.* þat is wecche and swinch. harde cloðes. smerte dintes. selde eten and lesse drinken. Pridde siðe palm
 20 sunedeies procession. feorðe siðes shereðuresdaies absolu-
 cione[n] þe liðe þe sinne bendes. þe fifte siðe crepe to cruche on lange fridai sixte siðe on ester euen gon abuten þe fant-
 ston. þe bitocneð þe holie sepulcre. and þe seueðe siðe þat holie bord bugen and þat bred bruken. bicumeliche wede
 25 ben tweire kinne. lichamliche and gostliche. þe lichamliche wedes ben manie kinnes. ac of hem ne speke ich noht ac do of þe gostliche. þe ben ec fele kinnes. and alle hie bien faire him þe þe husel underfoð. ac two þeroFFE ben swiche þat no man ne mai underfo. him seluen to hele bute he haue here
 30 oðer on him. þe ben þus clepede. *Vestis innocencie. Vestis misericordie.* an is loðlesnesse oðer sinbote. *Vestis innocencie restituuntur in baptismo dicente sacerdote Accipe uestem candidam et inmaculatam.* loðlesnesse understandeð þe man at his folcninge. and þat bitocneð þe crisme cloð. þe þe prest
 35 biwindeð þat child mide. and þus seið. Underfo shrud wit and clene. þis shrud haueð ech man on him after his fulcninge. alle þe wile þe he him beregeð þat he ne do ne ne queðe. ne ne ȝenche no þing for þat he bie unwurðere gode : ne loðere men : þe iuele is soule : Þis wede is wel bicume-
 40 liche and biheue ech man to hauen þenne he husel underfoð.

Det oðer gostliche shrud ich embe spece : is mildhertnesse.
 þe is nemed ec armhertnesse : armheorted is þe man. þe
 swiðere reoweð his sinne. *and he hem forlet and bet. and*
milce bit. also ure drihten bad seien þus. Miserere anime
tue placens deo. haue reoðe of þin ogen sovle. þenne likeste 45
 gode. Mildheorted beð þe man þe reouð his nehgebures
 unselðe. *and likeð here alre selðe and ofþin[c]ð sore wrecche*
mannes wanrede. and freureð hem mid his weldede. No
man þe sineged haueð ne mai wiðuten þese¹ wedes holi husel
underfon : bute to eche harme his soule and lichame and 50
ech man þe hit underfoð wiðuten eiðer þese wedes shal ben
shameliche driuen ut of þis holi gestninge. and bunden toge-
dere his honden. and his fet. and worpen in to þe ateliche
pit of helle bi ure drihtenes word þe seið to swiche men.
Amice quomodo huc intrasti non habens uestem nupcialē et 55
celera hwu come þu [h]ider in mid unbicumliche weden. þis
dai is bicumelich time husel to underfon. Quia hec dies quam
fecit dominus. non quod magis hanc quam alias. sed quia
maiora quam in aliis à morte resurgendo. et nos à morte resus-
citando. for þat þis makede ure drihten þe makede alle oðre. 60
ac he kidde oðerluker his mihte. and mankin more milce
dide on þis dai : þanne on ani oðre. Do he aros of deaðe
[and] rerde us mid him. Vnde exultemus et letemur in ea, he
us fette ut of helle wowe. and permide us gledede. and gif we
him folgieð he gifð us heuene wele and permide us blisseð to 65
dai þonked. wurðe him. forþi þis dai is cleped estrene dai.
þat is aristes dai. for þat þe he þis dai aros of deaðe. and we
alle don : þanne we holi husel undernimmen. gif we ben þe[r]
togenes on clene liflode. and on rihte leue. and wið alle men
sehte. Ure louerd þe us bit to þis gestninge. and bringe us 70
to his holi fleis and to his holi blod and leue us hem to

¹ MS. 'þus.'

bruken. *and þus queⁿinde.* *Accipite et commedite ex hoc omnes hic est e. c. s. m. n. et cetera.* Understondeð þis and brukeð it alle. for it is mi lichame þe giu shal alle lesen. he bet us
 75 ec his holi blod þe shal ben shad giu to lesende *and seið þat þese two þing bien ure bileue.* *Caro mea uere est cibus et sanguis meus uere est potus.* Mi fleis is wis mete. *and mi blod iwis drinke and after þat he seið.* *Nisi manduaueritis carnem filii hominis et biberitis eius sanguinem non habebitis 80 uitam in uobis.* Ne muge hauen no lif on giu bute ge liuen bi mi fleis *and bi mi blod.* *þat husel þe ge understandon:* is bis holi fleis *and his blod.* Erest it beð ouelete *and win.* *and þureh þe holi word þe ure helende him self seide mid his holi muð:* *and ester him prest hem seið atte swimesse turneð þe 85 bred to fleis and þe win to blod.* *Set in carne remanet forma color et sapor.* ac on þe holi fleis bileueð þe shap *and hiu.* *and smul of ouelete.* *and on þe holi blod hēw and smul of win.* More mihte doð ure helende þenne þe holi word þe he þurh his muð spec. þanne he giueth mannes cunde¹
 90 [his flesc and blod] *and Napeles þanne man eteð and drinkeð þureh þe lichames cunde þat bred wurð to fleis.* *and þe drinke to blod.* for-þi mai godes word turnen þe ouelete to fleis. *and þat win to blod.* *and swo doð.* *and þat is þe felefolde heste.* þe is alre hestene heste *þat alle 95 cristene men agen to dai to noten.* for *þat þis dai is cleped estre dai þat is estene da[i].* *and te este is husel.* *and no man ne mai seien husel:* wu god it is. *Quia est precium mundi.* for it is wurð al þe wereld. *and betere þene al þe wereld.* þis is þe holi manné þe ure drihten sende also snow
 100 sleðrende also þe prophete seið. *Pluit ille manna ad manducandum et panem celi dedit eis.* *Panem angelorum manducauit homo.* he let hem reine manné to bi-liue. *and gef hem*

¹ MS; ‘cuindē.’

bred of heuene. and men eten englene [bred]. *Manna interpretatur. quid est hoc?* Manné bitocneð wat is tis? and þo ure drihten sende þis mete fro heuene þe israelisse folke: 105 it warð on eches muð wat mete se he mest luuede. and bitocneð holi husel: þe ech cristeman understandont nuðe. þe is þe manne hegeste sweteste este þe is of sinne clensed. oðer bigunne to clensinge. and alre biterē biterest echē mannes soule þe ne haueð alle michele sinnes forleten. and 110 bet. oðer bigunnen also þe¹ apostel seið. *Qui manducat corpus domini et bibit et cetera.* Ech þe understandeð þat holi husel unwurðliche he understandant him seluen eche pine. and endelesse wowe. Nime we nu geme ure ech agen him seluen. gif we bien cumen on bicumeliche wise. þat is to soð shrifte. 115 to holi axen a palm sunedai: to procession. a shereðursdai to absoluiciun. a langefridai to holi cruche. an ester euen to procession [abuten þe fanstone]. and gif we ben cumene mid bicumeliche wede. of lodlesnesse þat is clensinge. swo þat we hauen ure sinnes forleten. and bi shriftes wißenge 120 bet. oðer bigunnen to beten. and milce bidden. þanne mugē we bicumeliche to godes bord: bugen. and his bode wurðliche bruken. and þureh þe holi este cumen to ariste. *Quod nobis prestet qui hodie surrexit et uiuit cum deo patre in unitate spiritus sancti.*

(C) [Dominica i. post Pascha.]

Stetit ihesus in medio discipulorum suorum & dixit eis. pax uobis. legitur in ewangelio quod dominus ante passionem sedit dum discipulos docuit inter passionem et resurrectionem iacuit et quieuit. post passionem uero stetit. pacem eis opt[er]auit. we reden on þe holi godspel boc. þat ure helende þrowede on 5 þe holi rode. and deað polede. and mid his eðeliche deaðe

¹ MS. 'þa.'

lesde us of eche deaðe. *and* on þe þridde dai aros of deaðe.
and arerde us mid him. *and* bilhet us eche lif on blisse. gif
 we lede ure lif nu swo he us wisseð. We nime geme of
 10 þre þing on þis tale. on is þat biforen his þroweunge he sat
 oste. *and* tahte wisdom þan þe him folgeden. oðer is þat
 bitwenen his þrowenge *and* his ariste he lai on his sepulcre
and swiede. *and* for þat ben þe þre dage biforen estre cleped
 swidages. Ðe þridde is þat he stod among hise diciples.
 15 *and* bed hem frið alse seint lucas seið on his godspelle þus
 queðinde¹. [S]tetit ihesus et cetera. Ure louerd stod among
 his diciples: *and* bed hem frið. *and* sehtnesse. Frið: for
 þat he hadde maked hem fre: of þe deules þralsipe. þe hie
 20 hadden *and* al ofsprí[n]g one wuned. fro þe time þe adam
 ure forme fader gilte forte þat ure helende mid his deaðe
 hem alesde. Sehtnesse: for þat þe he makede sehte þe
 heuenliche fader wið ma[n]kin. *and* opene[de] togenes hem
 þe giate of paradis. þe þurh eue gilte wið hem was er tined.
 His tribus. modis ponimur in huius exiliis miseria quod. alii
 25 sedent. alii iacent. alii stant. On þese þre wise we wunedon
 on þis wréche wereld. sume sitteð. *and* sume ligeð. *and* sume
 we stondeð. Ðanne we hauen ure sinnes forleten. *and*
 bireused. *and* bet. *and* ben huseled. we ben hege. ac also wat
 se we sinegen. we ben fro hege to loge. *and* þeh us ure
 30 sinnes rewe. *and* imint hauen þat we hem wile forleten.
 naðeles we sitteð forð þat we hem forleten. *and* beten alse
 ure drihten us minegeð bi þe prophete þus queðinde.
 Surgite postquam sedistis q. m. p. d. Ariseð þanne ge hauen
 seten. ac we ne mugen þat don: wiðuten his [h]elpe. seie we
 35 þanne to him. Domine tu cognouisti sessionem meam et resur-
 rectionem meam. louerd þu wost wu ich habbe seten. *and* þat
 ich ne mai wið-uten þin [h]elp risen. Exurge domine adiuua
 me. id est fac me exurgere. aris louerd: *and* [h]elp me up. Ðus

¹ MS. 'quedinde.'

sit man on his sinne swo ich seid haue. *and þus lið swo ich nu seie wile.* Danne man sinegeð gretliche. *and him þincheð þe 40 sinne swete.* *and ne wile noht forleten hit.* for þat it him on sume wise likeð. *and þeh þe hem forlete ne wile noht bi shrifstes wissinge bete.* he beð neðer þanne he er was. also fro sete to leire *and demd to deaðe.* *and þerto bunden.* swo is þe maan þe halt faste his sinne. he is demd fro heuene 45 to helle. fro ure louerd ihesu *christ* to alle deules. fro eche liue: to eche pine. bute¹ he þe' bendes breke. *and berege him mid bote.* *and alle þe wile þe he þus lið on his sinne:* þe rihte bileue *and þe soðe luue.* þe he ah² to hauen to gode: ben leirede. *and slaine on his heorte and þerþurh* 50 *he swike to undernimende alle holsumi lore.* *Et sic ihesus iacet in sepulcro cordis illius. et quiescit apud illum a doctrina usque in diem tertium scilicet mentis illuminacionem.* *Primus enim dies est lux boni operis. Secundus clarificacio sermonis.* *Tercius illuminacio mentis.* *and on þat wise lið ure helende on 55 his heorte.* also on sepulcre. *and swigeð of holsumnesse* lore togene him: forte þat on þen þridde dai: þat [h]is heorte be liht for þeh he do edie dede. þe is nemned to oðer dai. boðe him helped litel oðer noht. bute he haue god þonk þe is euened to þe þridde dai. ac also wat swo þe þridde dageð. 60 *þat beð þanne his heorte understandant þe liht of rihte bileue.* *and of soðe luue.* þenne riseð ure helend on his heorte. *and techeð him holsumi lore.* *and þus seið.* *Cur iaces pronus in terra: Surge.* Wi list þu turnd on þe eorðe: aris. þat is to seien hwi luuest þu þine fulle sunnes. forlet hem. *and 65 bireuse hem.* *and bet hem.* *and bide milce:* þeroft *and gif he þis lora understandeð:* he arist *and stant.* *and ure helende stant on [h]is heorte.* *and bedeð him þanne frið.* *and sehtnesse and þus queð.* *Pax uobis.* frið: for þat he ben þanne fried of þe deueles þralshippe: also ich er seide. Sehtnesse: for 70

¹ MS. 'bote.'² MS. 'hah.'

*þat hie ben þenne sahtnede wið þe heuenliche fader. and is
þe giate of paradis opened to-genes hem. Per quam nos
introducat. Qui viuit et regnat per omnia secula seculorum
amen.*

(D) [Dominica iv. post Pascha.]

*Omne datum optimum et omne donum perfectum desursum
est: descendens a patre luminum. Seint iacob þe holie
apostel. þe ure drihten sette to lorþeawe. þe folc of ierusalem.
he nam geme of þe wune: þe weren þo: and get bien mid
5 mannen: fewe gode: and fele iuele. and bigan to turnen þe
iuele to gode. mid his wise wordes. þe he wið hem spec muð
wið muðe. þe hwile he wunede lichamliche among hem. and
agen þe time þe ure drihten wolde him fechen fro þis wreche
woreld to his blisfulle riche: þo sette he on write þe wise
10 word þe he spec. and þat wrat sende into chirchen. and hit is
cumen into þis holi minstre to dai. and biforen giu rad þeh
ge it ne understanden. ac we wilien bi godes wissinge and bi
his helpe. þeroft cujen giu þese lit word. *Omne datum
optimum et cetera.* Ech god giue and ful giue cumeð of
15 heuene dunward. and ech idel. and unnit. and iuel: neðen
uppard. þeh þe unbileffulle swo ne lete. ac¹ þanne he
haueð sineged. on þonke oðer on speche. oðer on dede.
Werpeð þat gilt uppen ure drihten. and seið. gif god hit
ne wolde: swo hit ne were. and oðer while werpeð it uppen
20 sheppendes þe none ben. bute god self þe alle þing shop:
and seið. ne was me no bet shapen. and oðer hwile uppen
hwate. and seið. nahte ich no betere wate. and wile uppe þe
deuel: and seið. he me drof þerto þe ne sholde. and ligeð
eches wordes. for þeh þe deuel muge man bi-charre: he ne*

¹ MS. 'ac lat.'

mai no man neden. *and on þis wise werpeð þe unbileffulle* 25
man his agen gilt uppe þe giltlese. Omnis autem prava
cogitacio in corde ascendit, tam innata quam illata vnde dicitur
in ewangeliō. Ut quid ascendunt cogitationes in cordibus uestris.
*ech unnut speche *and* þonc astighð *in* þe mannes heorte.*
be swo it beo. also þis wrīt seið. Unus quisque tra[h]itur 30
concupiscencia sua. abstractus. et illectus. ech man beoð [fortuht]
bi sleht of his agene lichames luste also þe boc seið.
[D]iabolus per suggestionem inmittet homini malam cogitationem.
þe deuel mid his for-tihting¹ bringeð unnut þonc on mannes
*heorte. *and* teð him swo to iuele speche *and* to wersh dede.* 35
*and on þis wis cumeð ech iuel þonc. *and* speche. *and* dede.*
neðen uppard. sam it haue angun of þe mannes lichames wille
*sam it haue þe beginning of the deules fortuhting. *and* for to*
bileande þat no man werpe þe gilt of his sinne anuppen god:
and þefore seið² saint iacob þos word. Omne datum optimum 40
*et cetera. ech god giue: *and* ful giue: cumeð of heuene send*
of lemene fader. Datum aliud est bonum ut quod fouet corpus
Aliud est melius ut quod ornat cor. Aliud est optimum ut quod
*sanctificat hominem. þat godes giue is god þe fet, *and* shrut*
*þe lichame also þe blostme þe cumeð of coren of eorðe. *and** 45
*of treuwe. þe ben cleped werldes winne. *and* þat godes giue*
is betere. þe alimeð þe man of fiffolde mihte. his egen to sen
his earen to listen his nose to smellen. his muð to runien.
*and his lichame al mid to friðende *and* þat godes giue is*
*best. þe clenseð þe man. of alle sinnes. *and* leseð of helle:* 50
*and to-genes him openeð heuene *and* þat is fulcning erest*
and siðen husel. Bonum autem aliud incoatum ut fides. Aliud
proiectum ut spes. Aliud perfectum ut caritas. Eft-sone sum
*godes giue is bigunnen also rihte leue. *and* furðreð also*
*trust. *and* longenge to godes bihese *and* sum mid alle ful* 55

¹ MS. 'tihtingt.'² MS. 'seid.'

also soð luue to gode *and to mannen. and swiche ben þe* seuenē. *þe ben cleped Carismatum dona. scilicet sapiencie et intellectus et cetera. Item remissio peccatorum que datur in baptismo est datum optimum. Bonum uite eterne est donum* 60 *perfectum.* Eftstone þe giuenesse of sinne is *þe beste giue. and þie giue he giueð ech man in þe fulluht. þe giue of eche [lif] on blisse. is te fulle giue. and þeo giue he giueð mid þe holi husel. þanne man it understandeð rihtliche. and holsumliche.* Swiche giues. *and none iuele sendeð lemene* 65 *fader mankin.* Leomene fader we clepeð ure drihten for þan *þe he sunne atend þe steores of hire leome. and te mone of hire leome. and al þis middelerd¹ alemeð. and ure ihesu christi alemeð þe selue sunne² þe alle oðre þing aleomeð. and ec *þe man. Lumine intellectus et fidei alemeð** 70 *of understandi[ng]nesse. and of rihte bileue. Angelorum autem et omnium mortalium and brin[neð] on englen and on mannen *þe hete of soðe lufe to him seluen. He send us* *þe gode giue *þe alle sinnes forgifð. and þe fulle giue *þe* giueð ech lif on blisse. Qui viuit et regnat per omnia [secula* 75 *seculorum].***

¹ MS. 'middelherd.'

V.

ORMULUM.

ABOUT A.D. 1200.



THE Ormulum consists of an imperfect series of Homilies, in alternate verses of eight and seven syllables, or in iambic verse of fifteen syllables, with a metrical point in the MS. after the eighth. It is wanting in alliteration and rhyme, and was probably written in imitation of some mediæval Latin poems with which the writer was acquainted. The author was Orm, or Ormin, a canon regular of the Order of St. Augustine, and he called the poem after his own name, as he himself tells us in the opening—

‘Piss boc iss nemmnedd Orrmulum,
Forþbi þatt Orrm itt wrohhte.’

Orm was a purist in orthography, and for the right pronunciation of his vowels he adopts a method of his own, and directs his readers to observe that the consonant is always *doubled* after a *short vowel*, and there only. In some few cases a semicircular mark over the vowel denotes its quantity. Other marks are used to denote contraction.

The date of the Ormulum is not quite fixed. By most writers it is ascribed to a later date than Laȝamon's Brut. From the absence of Norman-French words, it seems to be much earlier. The simplicity of its language, almost as flexionless as Chaucer's, is due to its locality, being probably written in the neighbourhood of Lincoln, where the East-Midland dialect was spoken, with a tolerably strong infusion of the Danish element.

The Ormulum was edited in 1852 by Dr. White, from the original MS. (Junius 1) in the Bodleian Library. The extract here given is from this edition, corrected by the manuscript.

Jewish and Christian Offerings.

[White's edition, pp. 31-57.]

- ¶ nu icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
summ-del wiþþ Godess hellpe
Off þatt Judisskenn folkess lac
þatt Drihtin wass full cweme, 965
- ¶ mikell hellpe to þe follc,
to læredd ¶ to læwedd,
Biforenn þatt te Laferrd Crist
was borenn her to manne.
- Acc nu ne geþneþþ itt hemm nohht
to winnenn eche blisse 970
- þohh þatt teþþ standenn daþþ ¶ nihht
to þeowwtenn Godd ¶ lakenn;
Forr all itt iss onnȝæness Godd
þohh þatt teþþ swa ne wenenn, 975
- Forrji þatt teþþ ne kepenn nohht
noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr.
¶ tohh-swa-þehh nu wile icc ȝuw
off þeþþre lakess awwnenn,
- Hu mikell god teþþ tacnenn uss
off ure sawle nede; 980
- Forr all þatt lac wass sett þurh Godd,
forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn
Hu Cristess þeoww birrþ lakenn Crist
gastlike i gode þæwess, 985
- Wiþþ all þatt tatt bitacnedd wass
þurh alle þeþþre lakess.
- Þatt follkes lac wass shep, ¶ gāt,
¶ oxe, ¶ culfre, and turrtle,
¶ teþþre lac wass bulle, ¶ lamb, 990
¶ buckess twa togeddr,

- J recles smec, j bulltedd bræd
 þatt bakenn wass inn ofne,
 J smeredd wel wiþþ elesæw
 J makedd fatt J nesshe; - 995
 J operr stund tatt lac wass bræd
 all þeorrif wiþþutenn berrme;
 J operr stund itt bakenn wass
 full harrd J starrc inn ofne;
 J operr stund tatt lac wass brennd
 J turnedd all till asskess. 1000
 J aʒʒ wass salt wiþþ iwhillc lac
 biforenn Drihhtin offredd;
 J tatt wass don, þatt witt tu wel,
 forr mikell þing to tacnenn. 1005
 All þeʒʒre lac wass swilc J swilc,
 forr operr þing to tacnenn,
 þatt uss iss swiþe mikell ned
 to follhenn J to trowwenn;
 Forr uss birrþ nu biforenn Godd
 offrenn þa lakess alle 1010
 Rihht o þatt wise þatt uss iss
 bitacnedd þurh þa lakess;
 J witt tu þatt an waʒherift
 wass spredd fra wah to waʒhe, 1015
 Biforenn an allterr þatt wass
 innresst i þeʒʒre minnstre.
 Þatt waʒherift wass henngedd tær
 forr þatt itt hidenn shollde
 All þatt tatt tær wiþþinnenn wass
 fra læredd follc J læwedd,
 Wiþþutenn þatt te bisscopp sellf
 wiþþ blod J ec wiþþ reckless
 Þær shollde cumenn o þe ʒer 1020

- ann siþe, þ all himim áne. 1025
 J enngless comenn offte þær
 J wiþ þe bisscopp spækenn
 O Godess hallfe off maniȝ-whatt,
 himm J hiss follc to frofrenn.
 J bi þatt aliterr stodenn aȝ3
 þatt folkess haliȝdomess, 1030
 Þatt wærenn inn an arrke þær
 wel J wurrþlike ȝemmde.
 J tær oferr þatt arrke wass
 an oferrwerrc wel timmbredd, 1035
 Þatt wass Propitiatorium
 O Latin spæche nemmnedd,
 Off þatt word tatt o Latin iss
 nemmnedd Propitiari,
 Þatt maȝ3 onn Ennglissh nemmnedd ben 1040
 millcenn, J shæwenn are,
 Forr whase doþ hiss are o þe
 tibi propitiatur,
 Afsterr þatt itt maȝ3 wel inoh
 ben seȝ3d o Latin spæche. 1045
 J tær uppo þatt oferrwerrc¹
 þeȝ3 haffdenn licness metedd
 Off Cherubyn, J haffdenn itt
 o tweȝenn stokess metedd.
 All enngleþeoð to-dæledd iss 1050
 o niȝhenn kinne þeode;
 J Cherubyn J Seraphyn
 sinndenn þa tweȝenn þeode
 Þatt sinndenn Drihtin allre nest
 J hehȝesst upp inn heoffne. 1055
 J off þatt an, off Cherubyn
 þeȝ3 haffdenn licness metedd

¹ MS. 'offerrwerrc.'

- Uppo þatt oferrwerre þatt wass
abufenni þarrke timmbredd. 1060
- þ att te minnstre-dure wass
an allterr þær wiþ-utenn;
- þ bi þatt allterr wass þe lac
o fele wise ȝarrkedd
- þurh preostess, alls uss seʒþ soþ boc,
off Aaroneß childre. 1065
- þ o þatt allterr haffdenn þeʒʒ
glowennde gledess ȝarrkedd.
- þ off þatt errfe þatt tær wass
Drihtin to lake ȝarrkedd,
- Himm toc þe bisscopp off þe blod, 1070
swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.
- þ gledess inn hiss reclefatt
he toc þær o þatt allterr,
- þ dide reckless inn inoh
Drihtin þærwiþþ to þeow[w]tenn, 1075
- Aʒʒ whann he sholde ganngenn inn
upp to þatt operr allterr,
- þatt wass aʒʒ æness o þe ȝer,
þ aʒʒ himm sellf himm ane,
- Forr mikell þing to tacnenn uss 1080
þatt uss birrþ alle trowwenn.
- He toc þe reckless þ te blod
þ ȝede upp to þatt allterr
- þatt wass wiþpinnenn waȝheriff,
swa summ icc habbe shæweddl, 1085
- þ tanne brennde he reckless þær,
to þeowwtenn Godd tocweme,
- Swa-þatt tær wass swa mikell smec
off reckless att tatt allterr
- þatt all he wass himm-self þær hidd 1090



- J lokenn þær-wiþpinnenn;
 J toc himm þa þatt illke blod
 þatt he þær haffde greþþedd,
 Þatt blod tatt he þær haffde brohht,
 J warrp itt tær wiþp strenncless,
 Eþþwhær uppo þatt hallþe bord,
 J eþþwhær o þatt allterr.
 J siþpenn ȝede he þeþenn út
 to strenkenn i þe kirke
 Wiþþutenn þeþre waþherifft,
 swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.
 J siþpenn comm he till þe follc
 J wessh himm hise clæfess,
 Acc þohh-swa-þehh he wass all daþþ
 unnclene anan till efenn.
 Nu habbe icc shæwedd ȝuw summ-del
 off þa Judisskenn lakess
 Þatt Drihhtin toc full ædmodlið
 biforenn Cristess cōme,
 J off þatt preost tatt tanne wass,
 J off þatt bisscopp baþe.
 J ec icc habbe shæwedd ȝuw
 summ del off þeþre wikenn.
 J nu icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
 all þatt whatt itt bitacneþþ,
 J hu itt maþþ ȝuw turrnenn all
 till ȝure sawless hellpe,
 J hu ȝe muþhenn lakenn Godd
 gastlike i gode þæwess
 Wiþp all þatt Judewisse lac
 þatt icc ȝuw habbe shæwedd;
 Forr ȝuw birþ nu biforenn Godd
 offrenn þa lakess alle,

1095

1100

1105

1110

1115

1120

All o þatt wise þatt ȝuw iss
bitacnedd þurh þa lakess. 1125

þa lakess mihtenn clennsenn hemm
off sakess ȝ off sinness,
ȝ gladenn Godd, ȝiff þatt he wass
hemm wræf forr heore gillte.

ȝ witt tu wel þatt Latin boc 1130
full witerlike uss kipeþþ
Whillc lac wass offredd forr þe preost,
whillc forr þe bisscopp offredd,
ȝ whillc wass offredd forr þe follc,
to clennsenn hemm off sinne. 1135

þe ramm wass offredd forr þe preost
to clennsenn himm off sinne,
ȝ forr þe bisscopp wass þe callf
offredd o þeȝre wise,
ȝ forr þe follc wass offredd bucc, 1140
Drihhtin to lose ȝ wurrþe,

þatt he þeȝm þurh hiss mildherrtleȝc
forrȝæfe þeȝre gilltess.
Her habbe icc shewedd þrinne lac
forr þrinne kinne leode, 1145

Forr bisscopp ȝ forr unnderrpreost,
ȝ forr þe folkess nede.

ȝ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
badd hise bedess þriȝess,
Biforenn þatt he takenn wass 1150

ȝ naȝzledd uppo rode.
ȝ tær he badd forr alle þa
þatt onn himm sholdenn lesenn,

Forr bisscopp ȝ forr unnderrpreost,
ȝ ec forr læwedd leode; 1155

- J mare wass hiss bede wurrþ
þann alle þeȝȝre lakess,
To lesenn J to clennsenn menn
off alle kinne gillte,
J tohh-swa-þehh wass þeȝȝre lac 1160
-biforen Cristess come
Drihtin full cweome inn alle þa
þatt Godess laȝhess heldenn.
J nu icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
wiþþ min Drihtiness hellpe 1165
All hu ȝe muȝhenn lakenn Godd
gastlike i gode þæwess
Wiþþ all þatt Judewisshe lac
þatt ȝuw her uppe iss shæwedd;
Jiff þatt tu follȝhesst soþ meocleȝȝc 1170
J soþ unnskaþiȝnesse¹,
þa lakesst tu Drihtin wiþþ shep
gastlike i þine þæwess,
Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
to winnenn Godess are; 1175
Forr shep iss all unnskaþefull
J stille der J liþe,
J makeþþ itt nan mikell bracc
jiff mann itt wile bindenn,
Ne forrhenn þær mann cwelleþþ itt 1180
ne wiþþreþþ itt nohht swiþe.
J forrhji seȝȝþ þatt Latin boc,
þatt þwerrt-út nohht ne leþeþþ,
þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
inn ure mennisscnesse 1185
Toc ȝildiliȝ wiþþutenn bracc
þatt mann himm band wiþþ woȝhe,
Riht all swa summ þe shep onnsoþ

¹ MS. ‘unnshaþiȝnesse.’

- Meocliȝ þatt mann itt clippeþþ;·
 J ȝiff þu cwennkesst i þe sellf, ✓ 1190
 J læresst me to cwennkenn
 Inn me galnessess fule stinnch
 J hire fule lusstess,
 J follȝhesst aȝȝ clænnessess sloþ,
 J læresst me to follȝhenn, 1195
 þa lakesst tu Drihhtin wiþþ gât
 gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa-þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
 to winnenn Godess are;
 Forr gât iss, þatt witt tu full wcl,
 gal deor, J stinnkeþþ fule 1200
 J forrþi tacneþþ itt full wel
 galnessess hâte stinnchess. ✓
 J forrþi sinndenn alle þa
 þatt shulenn inntill helle 1205
 Effnedd wiþþ gæt J nemmnedd gæt,
 o Godspellbokess lare,
 Forrþi þatt sinness fule stinnch
 shall shædenn hemm fra Criste.
 J ȝiff þu follȝhesst skill J shæd
 J witt i gode þæwess, 1210
 J hafesst gêt, tohh þu be ȝung,
 elldernemanness lâte,
 J haȝȝherlike ledesst te
 J dafftelike J faȝȝre, 1215
 J ummbeþennkesst aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
 hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn,
 J lufenn himm J dredenn himm
 J hise laȝȝhess haldenn,
 Wiþþ oxe lakesst tu Drihhtin
 gastlike i þine þæwess, 1220

Swa-þatt itt maʒʒ wel hellpenn þe
to winnenn Godess are.

Forr oxe gaþ o clofenn fót

 þ shædeþþ hise clawwess,

1225

þurh whatt he tacneþþ skill þ shæd
 þ witt i gode þæwess.

þ oxe ganngēþþ haʒheliȝ

 þ aldelike láteþþ,

þ ȝifeþþ bisne off þatt te birrþ
 all haʒhelike þ faʒʒre

1230

þ dafftelike ledenn þe,
wiþputenn bracc þ braþþe,

þ shæwenn ȝēt, tohh þu be ȝung,
elldernemanness late.

1235

þ oxe chewweþþ þær he gaþ
hiss cüde, þ tær he stanndeþþ,
þ chewweþþ forrþenn þær he liþ,
forr þe to ȝifenn bisne,

þatt te birrþ ummbeþennkenn aʒʒ

1240

 þ chewwenn i þin heorrté

Hu þu miht cwemenn þin Drihhtin,
 þ winnenn eche blisse.

Þuss þu miht lakenn Drihhtin Godd
wiþþ oxe i gode þæwess,

1245

ȝiff þu þe ledesst all wiþþ skill,
 þ haʒhelike þ faʒʒre,

þ ummbeþennkesst nihton þ daʒʒ
hu þu miht Drihhtin cwemenn.

þ ȝiff þu firrþresst fremmde menn
aʒʒ affterr þine fere,

1250

þ arrt te sellf aʒʒ milde þ meoc,
 þ all wiþputenn galle,

Wiþþ cullfre lakesst tu Drihhtin

- gastlike i þine þæwess, 1255
 Swa þatt itt maʒʒ wel hellpenn þe
 to winnenn Godess are.
 Forr cullfre iss milde, ȝ meoc, ȝ swēt,
 ȝ all wiþbutenn galle,
 ȝ fedebþ oþerr cullfress bridd 1260
 all aþls itt wære hire aȝhenn.
 ȝ ȝiff þu ledesst clene lif,
 ȝ murrnesst i þin heorrte
 Þatt tu swa lannge dwellesst her
 swa ferr fra Godess riche,
 ȝ ȝeornesst tatt tu mote skēt 1265
 uppcumenn inntill heoffne,
 Upp till þi Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 to lofenn himm ȝ lutenn,
 Wiþþ turrtle lakesst tu þin Godd
 gastlike i þine þæwess, 1270
 Swa þatt itt maʒʒ wel hellpenn þe
 to winnenn Godess are.
 Forr turrtle ledebþ chariz lif,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Forr fra þatt hire make iss dæd
 ne kepeþþ ȝho nan oþerr,
 Acc serrȝheþþ aȝȝ forrpí þatt ȝho
 ne maȝȝ himm nowwhar findenn.
 ȝ ȝiff þatt tu forrlangedd arrt 1275
 to cumenn upp till Criste,
 ȝ nohht ne chesesst oþerr Godd
 to follȝhenn ne to þeowwtenn,
 Wiþþutenn Crist tatt wass ȝ iss
 þin Drihhtin ȝ tin hæfedd,
 þa lakesst tu gastlike Godd
 wiþþ turrtle i þine þæwess. 1285

- J ȝiff þu cwennkesst i þe sellf
 all þwerrt-ūt modiñesse,
 J lærest oþre all-swa to don 1290
 þurh lare j ec þurh bisne,
 Wiþ bule lakesst tu þin Godd
 gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa þatt itt maȝȝ well hellpenn þe
 to winnenn Godess are. 1295
- Forr bule láteþþ modiliȝ,
 j bereþþ upp hiss hæfedd,
 J drifeþþ oþre nowwt himm fra
 j hällt himm all forr laferd.
 J ȝiff þu cnawesst riht tin Godd 1300
 j herrcnesst hise spelless,
 J leȝȝesst all þin herrte onn himm,
 j follȝhesst himm j buȝhesst,
 J forr þe lufe off himm forrsest
 hæjene Goddess alle, 1305
- J arrt te sellf aȝȝ milde j meoc,
 j soffte, j stille, j liþe,
 Wiþ lamb þu lakesst tin Drihhtin
 gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
 to winnenn Godess are. 1310
- Forr lamb is soffte j stille deor,
 j meoc, j milde, j liþe,
 J itt cann cnawenn swiþe wel
 hiss moderr þær ȝho blæteþþ 1315
 Bitwenenn an þusennde shep,
 þohh þatt teȝȝ blætenn alle.
 J all swa birrþ þe cnawenn wel
 þin Godd j all hiss lare,
 j all forrwerrpenn hæjenndom 1320

þ oþre Goddess alle,
 Swa summ þe lamb fletþ oþre shep,
 þ follȝheþþ aȝȝ hiss moderr. ~~þ~~

Pe Judewisshe folkess boc
 hemm seȝȝde, þatt hemm birde 1325
 Twa bukkess samenn to þe preost
 att kirkedure brinngenn;
 þ teȝȝ þa didenn bliþeliȝ,
 swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte,
 þ brohhtenn tweȝȝenn bukkess þær 1330
 Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn.
 þ att te kirkedure toc
 þe preost ta tweȝȝenn bukkess,
 þ o þatt an he leȝȝde þær
 all þeȝȝre sake þ sinne, 1335
 þ lét itt eornenn forþwiþþ all
 út inn till wilde wesste;
 þ toc þ snaþ þatt oþerr bucc
 Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn.
 All þiss wass don forr here ned, 1340
 þ ec forr ure nede;
 Forr hemm itt halp bisorenn Godd
 to clennseñn hemm off sinne,
 þ all swa maȝȝ itt hellpenn þe,
 ȝiff þatt tu willt [itt] follȝhenn. 1345
 ȝiff þatt tu willt full innwardliȝ
 wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
 All þatt tatt wass bitacnedd tær,
 to lefenn þ to trowwenn.
 Þa maȝȝ þatt trowwþe furþrenn¹ þe. 1350

¹ MS. 'frirþrenn.'

✓ to winnenn Godess are.

þa tweȝenn bukkess tacnenn uss
an Godd off twinne kinde,
þatt iss þe Laferrd Jesu Crist,
þatt iss off twinne kinde.

1355

Forr Jesu Crist iss ful iwiss
soþ Godd i Goddcunndnesse,
þ he iss ec to fulle soþ
soþ mann i mennisscnesse¹;

1360

Forr Crist iss baþe Godd þ mann,
an had off twinne kinde,
þ tiss birrþ trowwenn iwhillc mann
þatt ȝorneþþ Godess are.

An bucc rann þær aweȝȝ all cwicc
wiþþ all þe folkess sinne,

1365

þ Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass
all cwicc þ all unnpinedd
þær Crist wass uppo rodetreo
naȝȝledd forr ure nede.

þ Cristess Goddcunndnesse all cwicc
þ all wiþþutenn pine

1370

Barr ure sinnes þær aweȝȝ
þær Cristess mennisscnesse
Drannc dæþess drinnc o rodetre
forr ure woȝhe dedess.

1375

þ all swa summ þatt oþerr bucc
toc þær wiþþ dæþess pine,

To wurrbenn þær Drihhtin to lac
forr all þe folkess sinne,
All swa toc Cristess menniscleȝȝc
wiþþ dæþess pine o rode,

1380

ⁿ 1 MS. 'men-nisscnesse.'

- Forr þatt he wollde wurrþenn þær
offredd Drihtin to lake,
Forr uss to clennsenn þurh hiss dæþ
off sinness unnclænnesse. 1385
- þ all swa summ þatt cwike bucc
comm inntill wilde wesste,
All swa comm Cristess Goddcunndleȝȝc
all cwicc upp inntill heoffne
þatt wass bisorenn Cristess dæþ
swa summ itt wesste wäre, 1390
- Forrþi þatt baþe enngless ȝ menn
itt haffdenn ær fortwortpenn.
- Forr enngless haffdenn heoffness ærd
forrlorenn all wiþþ rihhte; 1395
- Forr þatt teȝȝ wolldenn effnenn hemm
ȝæn Godd þurh modiȝnesse;
- Forr whatt teȝȝ fellenn sone dun
off heoffne ȝ intill helle
- Till eche wa, forrþi þatt teȝȝ
forwurrpenn eche blisse. 1400
- þ alle þa þatt fellenn swa
þeȝȝ sinndenn laþe deofless,
- þ stanndenn inn þurh hëte ȝ niþ
to scrennkenn menness sawless. 1405
- Acc þu mihiht werenn þe fra þeȝȝm
þurh rihhte læfe o Criste,
- þurh þatt weorrc þatt tær toliþ
wiþþ Jesu Cristess hellpe.
- þ ure tweȝȝenn forrme menn
þatt Drihtin shop off eorþe
Forrlurenn ec forr heore gillt
wiþþ riht dom heoffness blisse,
þurh þatt teȝȝ forr þe deofless raþ 1410

- Drihhtiness rāþ forrwurppenn ; 1415
 J all forrþi wass heoffness ærd
 swa summ itt wesste wäre,
 Forrþi þatt baþe enngless j menn
 itt haffdenn ær forrworppenn.
 J Cristess Goddcunndnesse comm 1420
 cwicc inntill heoffness wesste
 Wiþþ ure sinne i þatt tatt Crist
 toc dæþ forr ure sinne,
 All all swa summ þatt bucc attrann
 üt inntill wilde wesste 1425
 All cwicc, j barr aweȝȝ wiþþ himm
 þe folkess sake j sinne.
 J ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
 Þatt Crist iss baþe Godd j mann, 1430
 an had off twinne kinde;
 J ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
 Þatt Cristess Goddcunndnese wass
 all cwicc j all unspinedd 1435
 Þær Crist wass dæd o rodetre
 forr all mankinne nede;
 J ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
 Þatt Crist, tær he wass o þe treo 1440
 naȝȝledd forr ure nede,
 Drah harrd j hefiȝ pine inoh
 þurh fise grimme wundess,
 Þa miht tu lakenn þin Drihhtin
 gastlike i soþfasst læfe, 1445
 Wiþþ all þatt te to trowwenn wass
 þurh þa twa bukkess tacnedd.

¶ ȝiff þu cwemesst tin Drihhtin
bi daȝess, ¶ bi nihhtess,

Wiþ fasstinng, ¶ wiþ bedesang,

wiþ cnelinng, ¶ wiþ wecche,

þa lakesst tu wiþ recless swa

þin Godd i þine þæwess,

Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
to winnenn Godess are.

Forr all all swa summ recless smec
iss swēt biforenn manne,

All all se iss swēt biforenn Godd
þe gode manness bene.

¶ ȝiff þin herre iss arefull,
¶ milde, ¶ soffte, ¶ nesshe,

Swa þatt tu mihht wel árenn himm
þatt iss ȝæn þe forrgiltedd,

¶ all forrȝifenn himm full neh
þe rihhte domess wræche,

Aȝȝ whannse þu forrȝifest tuss
þin wræbbe ¶ ec þin wræche,

Aȝȝ þanne lakesst tu þin Godd
gastlike i þine þæwess,

Wiþ laf þatt iss wiþ elesæw
all smeredd wel ¶ nesshedd.

þe rihhte dom iss starrc ¶ harrd
¶ all þe rihhte wræche,

Swa summ itt wære scorcnedd laf
þatt iss wiþputenn crummess.

¶ are ¶ millce ¶ mildherrieȝȝc
¶ riht forrȝifenesse,

þatt iss þatt laf þatt smeredd iss
wiþ elesæw ¶ nesshedd.

¶ ȝiff þatt tu willt makenn laf,

1450

1455

1460

1465

1470

1475

1480

- þu þresshesst tine shæfess,
 J siþenn winndwesst tu þin corn,
 J fra þe chaff itt shædesst,
 J gaddresst swa þe clene corn,
 all fra þe chaff togeddre, 1483
 J grindesst itt, J cnedesst itt,
 J harrdnessst itt wiþþ hæte;
 J tanne mahht tu þin Drihhtin
 lakenn þærwiþþ tocweme,
 Jiff þatt tu ledesst haliz lif 1490
 I þohht, i word, i dede.
 J tu mihht ec gastlike laf
 onn oþerr wise ȝarrkenn,
 J lakenn þin Drihhtin þærwiþþ
 well swiþe wel tocweme. 1495
 Jiff þatt iss þatt tu þurh þin spell
 till rihhte læfe turunesst
 Þatt flocc þatt wass toskeȝredd ær
 þurh fele kinne dwilde,
 Þa þresshesst tu þin corn wiþþ fleȝsl, 1500
 I þatt tatt tu þeȝm shæwesst
 Hu sinnfull lif þeȝ ledenn ær,
 J hu þeȝ cwemmdenn deofell,
 J hu þeȝ haffdenn addledd wel
 to dreȝhenn eche pine, 1505
 J hu þeȝm haffde Drihhtin all
 forr heore woh forrworppenn;
 Wiþþ swillc þu þresshesst wel þe follc,
 Jiff þatt tu þuss hemm tælesst;
 Forr Jiff þu shæwesst me min woh
 J tælesst mine weorrkess, 1510
 J seggesst swillc J swillc wass þu,
 þu þresshesst me wiþþ wordess.

þ iſſ þu shæwesſt hemm off Godd

þ off hiss æddmodnesſe,

1515

Hu wel he takeþ aʒʒ wiþ þa

þatt sekenn Godess are,

þ iſſ þu shæwesſt hemm whatt læn

iss ȝarrkedd hemm inn heoffne,

þiſſ þatt teʒʒ takenn Crisstenndom

1520

þ Cristess laȝhess haldenn,

þ spedesſt wiþ þin spell swa wel

þatt teʒʒ itt unnderrfanngenn,

þ turrnenn till þe Crisstenndom

þ till þe rihhte læſe,

1525

þ shædenn fra þatt hæþenn follc

þatt Godd iss all unncweme,

Forr þatt itt iss þatt illke chaff

þatt helle fir shall bærnenn,

þa winndwesſt tu þin þrosshenn corn,

1530

þ fra þe chaff itt shædesſt,

þ gaddresſt swa þe clene corn

all fra þe chaff togeddre.

Forr þurh þatt tatt tu læresſt hemm

to ben sammtale þ sahhte

1535

To þeowwtenn an Allmahhtiȝ Godd

wiþþ anſald rihhte laſe,

þ aʒʒ to ben ummbenn þatt an

to winnenn eche bliſſe,

Þurh þatt tu sammnesſt hemm i Godd,

1540

þu gaddresſt corn togeddre.

Annd þurh þatt tu primmseʒʒnesſt hemm,

þ spellesſt hemm, þ læresſt

All to forrwærppenn modiȝleʒʒc,

þ harrd þ grammcund herrte,

1545

þ aʒʒ to follȝhenn soþ meocleʒʒc

wiþþ luffsumm æddmodnesse,
 Þær þurh þatt tu brekesst wel þin corn,
 þ grindesst itt þ nesshesst.
 J þurh þatt tatt tu fullhtnesst hemm 1550
 þ unnderr waterr dippesst,
 þu sammnesst all þin mele inn an
 þ cnedesst itt togeddre,
 Swa þatt teȝȝ shulenn alle ben
 an bodiȝ þ an sawle. 1555
 J Jesu Crist himm self shall ben
 uppo þatt bodiȝ hæfedd,
 To fedenn þ to fosstrenn hemm,
 to steorenn þ to berrȝhenn.
 J þurh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm 1560
 to þolenn illc unnsellþe
 Wiþþ innwarrd heorrte þ soþfasst þild,
 all forr þe lufe off Criste,
 All forr þatt lufe þatt iss hât
 I Cristess þeowwess heorrte,
 Þær þurh þatt tu bakesst Godess laf 1565
 þ harrdnesst itt þurh hæte,
 Purrh þatt tu harrdnesst hemm wiþþ spell
 to þolenn illc unnsellþe
 Wiþþ soþfasst þild, all forr þatt fir 1570
 þatt soþfasst lufe follȝheþþ.
 Forr soþfasst lufe bærneþþ aȝȝ,
 loc ȝiff þüt mihht ohht findenn,
 J whærssitt iss itt harrdneþþ all
 þe gode manness heorrte, 1575
 To þolenn wiþþ fullfremedd þild
 all þatt tatt iss unnsellþe.
 J sone summ þin laf beþ wel
 all greþþedd tuss þ zarrkedd,

- | | |
|---|------|
| þa mahht tu lakenn Godd wiþþ all
gastlike wel tocweme. | 1580 |
| Forr Drihhtin takeþþ ædmodliȝ
Wiþþ þa þatt till himm turrnenn. | |
| þ ȝiff þu ledesst clene lif
onn alle kinne wise, | 1585 |
| þa lakesest tu ȝin Drihhtin swa
gastlike i þine þæwess, | |
| Wiþþ þerrflinng ¹ bræd swa þatt tu mihht
Drihhtiness are winnenn. | |
| Forr þerrflinng bræd iss clene bræd,
Forr þatt itt iss unnberrmedd, | 1590 |
| þ itt bitacneþþ clene lif,
þ alle clene þæwess, | |
| þ clene þohht, þ clene word,
þ alle clene dedess. | 1595 |
| þ ȝiff þin heorrté iss harrd þ starrc,
þ stedefasst o Criste | |
| To þolenn forr þe lufe off himm
all þatt tatt is to dreȝhenn, | |
| þa lakesest tu þin Drihhtin swa
gastlike i þine þæwess, | 1600 |
| Wiþþ fasst þ findiȝ laf þ harrd
wiþþinnenn þ wiþþutenn, | |
| Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
to winnenn Godess are. | 1605 |
| þ ȝiff þu mihht forrwerrpenn her
þi faderr, þi ti moderr, | |
| þ wif, þ child, þ hus, þ ham,
þ freond, þ land, þ ahhte, | |
| þ all forrwerrpenn her þwerrt-ūt | 1610 |

^{r n}
¹ MS. ‘ þerrfling.’

bitwenenn menn to biggenn,
 J ledenn harrd j haliȝ lif
 all ane i wilde wesste,
 J pinenn þær þi bodiȝ a
 wiþþ chèle j þrisst j hunngerr, 1615
 Wiþþ fasstinng, j wiþþ swinnc j swāt,
 wiþþ bedess, j wiþþ wecchess,
 Pa miht tu lakenn swa þin Godd
 gastlike i þine þæwess
 Wiþþ lac, þatt all þwerrt-út beoþ brennd 1620
 Drihhtin to löfe j wurrþe,
 Swa þatt itt beoþ þe riht inoh
 to winnenn Godess are.
 Forr þu ne miht nohht ledenn her
 na bettre lif onn eorþe 1625
 þann iss þatt tu þweorrt-út forrse
 j all þwerrt-út forrwerrpe
 All weorelldlike lif j lusst,
 j fle fra menn till wesste,
 J tær wiþþ harrd j haliȝ lif 1630
 beo ȝeorrnfull Crist to cwemenn.
 Forr swillc lif iss all þwerrt-út dæd
 Fra weorelldshipess lusstess,
 J itt iss turnedd all þurh fir
 off soþfasst lufe o Criste 1635
 Till dusst, forrþi þatt swillke menn
 soþfasst meocnesse follȝhenn.
 J aȝȝ wass salt wiþþ iwhilc lac,
 Forr þatt itt shollede tacnenn
 þatt all þatt tu willt offrenn Godd,
 ȝiff þatt itt shall himm cwemenn,
 All birrþ itt offredd ben wiþþ skill,
 j all wiþþ luffsumm heorrté,

- Swa þatt itt be clennlike don,
off riht-bjætenn ahhte, 1645
 Swa þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
swétilke itt unnderrfanngē.
 Þiss wass bitacnedd þurh þe sallt
þatt ure mæte swéteþþ,
 3iff þatt iss þatt mann wile itt don 1650
wiþþ witt þ skill þærinne.
 Forr witt þ skill iss wel inoh
þurh saltess smacc bitacnedd,
 þ tatt forrþi þatt witt þ skill
iss god inn alle þinge, 1655
 All swa summ sallt iss swiþe god
þær þær itt tobilimmpetþ;
 þ all forrþi wass æfre sallt
wiþþ alle lakess offredd,
 Forrþi þatt nohht ne maȝȝ ben don 1660
allmahhtiȝ Godd tocweme,
 Büt iff itt be wiþþ witt þ skill
þ luffsummlike forþedd.
 All þuss þu mahht nu lakenn Godd
gastlike i þine þæwess, 1665
 Wiþþ all þatt lac þatt offredd wass
biforenn Cristess come.
- Icc seȝȝde guw nu littlær her
biforenn o þiss lare
 Summ del off—þatt an waȝherift
was spredd fra wah to waȝhe,
 Biforenn an allterr þatt wass
innresst i þeȝȝre minnstre,
 Amang þe Judewisshe folc,
biforenn Cristess come; 1675

- J ec icc seʒʒde þatt itt wass
 þær hengedd i þatt hírne,
 Forr þatt itt hidenn sholde þær
 all þatt tær wass wiþpinnenn
 Fra læredd j fra læwedd follc,
 annd all fra þeʒʒre sihhþe,
 Wiþputenn þatt te bisscopp sellf
 wiþþ blod j ec wiþþ recless
 þær sholde þeowwtenn o þe ȝer
 ann siþe j all himm āne; 1680
 J ec icc seʒʒde littlær her
 biforenn o þiss lare,
 þatt bi þatt allterr stodenn a
 þatt folkess halidomess,
 þatt værenn inn an arrke þær
 wel j wurrlike ȝemedd; 1690
 J tatt tær wass an oferrwerrc
 oferr þatt arrke timmbredd;
 J tatt teʒʒ ec abufenn þatt
 hemm haffdenn licness metedd
 Off Cherubyn j Seraphyn,
 off tweȝȝenn enngleþeode; 1695
 J tatt te bisscopp o þe ȝer
 ann siþe j all himm ane
 Comm þiderr inn to þeowwtenn Godd
 wiþþ blod j ec wiþþ recless;
 J tatt he brennde recless þær
 swa mikell att tatt allterr,
 þatt all he wass hidd wiþþ þe smec,
 forr mikell þing to tacnenn; 1700
 J tatt he warrp sibþenn þe blod
 wiþþ strenncless o þatt allterr,
 J o þatt bord; j sibþenn þær 1705

wiþþutenn iþe minnstre;
 ¶ tatt he comm himm siþjenn út
 ¶ wessh himm hise clæpess;
 ¶ tatt he wass unclene þohh
 þatt daʒʒ anan till efenn;
 All þiss icc seʒʒde ȝuw littlær
 her uferr mar a litell;
 ¶ tiss me birrþ nu shæwenn ȝuw
 whatt itt ȝuw maʒʒ bitacnenn,
 ¶ whærwiþþ itt maʒʒ fesstnenn ȝuw
 inn ȝure rihhte læfe.

1710

1715

VI.

LAŽAMON'S BRUT.

ABOUT A.D. 1205.

THE 'Brut' is a versified chronicle of the legendary history of Britain. It begins with the destruction of Troy and the flight of Æneas, from whom came Brut, or Brutus, who laid the foundation of the British monarchy, and goes down to the reign of Athelstan.

The author of this Chronicle is Lažamon, or Lawēman, a priest residing at Ernely (now called Areley), on the Severn, near Redstone in Worcestershire. His authorities, as he himself tells us, were three:—‘The English book that St. Bede made’ (that is, Bede’s Ecclesiastical History); a Latin work by St. Albin and Austin, of whose historical writings nothing is known; and a ‘book that a Frence clerk hight Wace made.’

Wace’s Brut is in Norman-French, and was translated in 1155 from Geoffrey of Monmouth’s Latin History of the Britons. It contains 15,300 lines, which Lažamon has expanded into 32,250.

The Englishman’s additions are, says Mr. Marsh, ‘the finest parts of the work, almost the only parts, in fact, which can be held to possess any poetical merit.’

Lažamon preserves the old unrhymed alliterative versification, falling occasionally into the use of rhyme, which is, of course, due to Norman-French influence.

There are two manuscripts of Lažamon’s Brut, the one written early in the thirteenth century, the other about half a century later. The earlier version is in the *Southern* dialect, while the later has many *Midland* peculiarities. Both texts were edited by Sir Frederick Madden in 1847, from the Cottonian MSS., for the Society of Antiquaries, under the title of ‘Lažamons

Brut, or Chronicle of Britain; a Poetical Semi-Saxon Paraphrase
of the Brut of Wace.'

The following extract from this edition has been collated with
the MSS., and all contractions have been expanded.

Hengest and Horsa.

[Verses 13,785 to 14,387.]

TEXT A.

MS. Cott. Calig. A. ix.

TEXT B.

MS. Otho, C. xiii.

Vnder þan comen tiðende.
to Vortiger þan kinge.
þ ouer sæ weoren icumen:
swiðe selcuðe gumen.
5 inne þere Temese:
to londe heo weoren icummen.
þreo scipen gode:
comen mid þan flode.
þreo hundred cnihten:
ic also hit weoren kinges.
wið-uten þan scipen-mozzen:
þe weoren þer wið-innen.
þis weoren þa færeste men:
þat auere her comen.
15 ah heo weore hæðene:
þ wes hærm þa mare.
Uortiger heom sende to:
and axede hu heo weoren
idon.
ȝif heo grið sohten:
20 & of his freond-scipe rohten.
Heo wiſliche andswerden:
swa heo wel euðen.
& seiden þ heo walden:
speken wið þan kinge.

Vnder þan com tydinge.
to Vortiger þan kinge.
þat ouer séé weren icome:
swiþe selliche gomes.
þreo sipes gode:
i-come were mid þan flode.
þar-on þreo hundred cnihtes
also hit were kempes.
þes weren þe faireste men:
þat euere come here.
ac hii weren heþene:
þat was har[m] þe more.

- 25 & leofliche him heren!
 & hælden hine for hærre.
 and swa heo gunnen wenden!
 forð to þan kinge.
 þa wes Uortigerne þa kinge!
 30 in Cantuarie-buri.
 þer he mid his hirede:
 hæhliche spiledes.
 þer þas cnihtes comen:
 bi-foren þan folc-kinge.
- 35 Sone swa heo hine imetten! Þeos comen to þan kinge:
 fære heo hine igrætten.
 & seiden þat heo him wolden:
 hæren i þisse londe.
 3if he heom wolde:
 40 mid rihten at-halden.
 þa andswerede Vortiger:
 of elchen vuele he wes war.
 An alle mine lifue:
 þe ich iluuued habbe.
 45 bi dæie no bi nihtes:
 ne säh ich nauere ær swulche
 cnihtes.
 for eouwer cumen ich æm
 bliðe:
 & mid me ȝe scullen bilæfу-
 en.
 & eouwer wille ich wulle
 driȝen!
 50 bi mine quicke liuen.
 Ah of eou ich wulle iwiten!
 þurh soðen eouwer wurð-
 scipen.
- and faire hine grette.
 and seide þat hii wolde:
 him sarui in his londe.
 ȝif vs þou wolle:
 mid rihte at-holde.
 ȝo answerede Vortiger:
 þat of eche vuele he was war.
 In al mine lifue:
 þat ich ileued habbe:
 bi dai no bi nihte:
 ne seh ich soche cnihtes.
 for ȝou ich am bliðe:
 and mid me ȝe solle bilefue.
 Ac forst ich wolle wite:
 for ȝoure mochele worsipe.

whæt¹ cnihten ȝe seon :
& whænnenen ȝe icumen
beon.

55 & whar ȝe wullen beon treowe!
alde & aec neowe.

þa answerede þe oðer :
þat wes þe aldeste broðer.
Lust me nu lauerd king :

60 & ich þe wullen cuðen.
what cnihtes we beoð :
& whanene we icumen seoð.

Ich hatte Henges[t] :
Hors is mi broðer.

65 we beoð of Alemaïne :
aðelest alre londe.

of þat ilken ænde :
þe Angles is ihaten.

Beoð in ure londe :

70 selcuðe tiðende.

vmbe fistene ȝer :
þat folc is² isomned.

al ure iledene folc :

& heore loten werpeð.

75 vppen ȝan þe hit falleð³ :
he scal uaren of londe.

bilæuen scullen þa füe :
þa sexte scal forð liðe.

ut of ȝan leode :

80 to u[n]cuðe londe.

ne beo he na swa leof mon :
uorð he scal liðen.

wat cnihtes beo ȝeo :
and wanene ȝeo i-comen
beo.

þo answerede þe oþer :
þat was þe elder broðer.

Ich hatte Hengeft :
Hors hatte min broðer.
we beoþ of Alemaïne :
of one riche londe.
of ȝan ilke hende :
þat Englis his ihote.
Beoþ in vre londe :
wonder þenges gonde.
bi eche fistene ȝer ;
þat folk his i-somned.
and werpeþ þare hire lotes :
fo[r] to londes seche :
vp⁴ wan þat lot falleþ :
he mot neod wende.

ne beo he noht so riche :
he mot lond seche.

¹ MS. 'whahæt.'

² MS. 'him.'

³ MS. 'faled.'

⁴ MS. 'vt.'

- For þer is folc swiðe muchel!
mære þene heo walden.
- 85 þa wif fareð mid childe :
swa þe deor wilde.
æueralche ȝere :
heo bereð child þere,
þ þeoð an us feole :)
- 90 þat we faren scolden.
ne mihte we bilæue :
for liue ne for dæðe.
ne for nauer nane þinge :
for þan folc-kinge.
- 95 þus we uerden þere :
& for-þi beoð nu here.
to sechen vnder luste¹ :
lond and godne lauerd.
Nu þu hæfuest iherd lauerd
ki[n]g :
- 100 soð of us þurh alle þi[n]g.
þa answærerde Vortiger :
of alc an vfele he wes war.
Ich ileue þe cniht :
þ þu me sugge soð-riht.
- 105 & wulche beoð æoure i-
leuen :
þ ze on ileueð.
& eoure leofue godð :
þe ze to luteð².
- þa andswarede Hænges[t] :
110 cnihtene alre fæirest.
nis in al þis kine-lond :
- Forþe wifues goþ þare mid
also þe deor wilde. [childe :
bi euereche ȝere :
hii goþ mid childe þere.
þat lot on vs ful ;
þat we faren solde.
ne moste we bi-lefue :
for life ne for deaþe.
- þus hit fareþ þere :
þar-fore we beoþ nou here.
- Nou þou hauest ihord louerd
king :
soþ of vs and no lesing.
þo saide Vortiger :
þat was wis and swiþe war.
- And woche beoþ ȝoure bi-
léue :
þat ȝeo an bi-léseþ.

¹ MS. 'luste.'² MS. 'luted.'

cniht swa muchel ne swa
strong.

We habbeð godes gode;
þe we luvieð an ure mode.
115 þa we habbeð hope to:
& heoreð heom mid¹ mihte.

þe an hæhte Phebus:
þe oðer Saturnus.
þe þridde hæhte Woden:
120 þ is an weoli god.
þe feorðe hæh[te] Jupiter:
of alle þinge he is war².
þe fifti hæhte Mercurius:

þat is³ þe hæhste ouer us.
125 þa sæxte hæhte Appollin:
þ is a godd wel idon.
þe seoueðe⁴ hatte Teruagant:
an hæh godd in ure lon[d].

þet we habbeð anne læuedi:
130 þe hæh is & mæhti.

heh heo is & hali:
hired-men heo luvieð for-þi.
heo is i hate Fræa:

wel heo heom dihteð.
135 Ah for alle ure goden deore:
þa we scullen hæren.

Woden hehde þa hæhste laȝe:
an ure ælderne dæzen.
he heom wes leof:

140 æfnæ al swa heore lif.
he wes heore walden:

We habbeþ godes gode:
þat we louieð in mode.

þe on hatte Phebus:
þe oþer Saturnus.
þe þri[d]de hatte Woden:
þat was a mihti þing.
þe feorþe hatte Jubiter:
of alle þinges he his war.
þe fifþe hatte Mercurius:
þat his þe hehest ouer vs.
þe sixte hatte Appolin:
þat his a god of gret win.
þe soueþe hatte Teruagant:
an heh god in vre lond.
þet we habbeþ an leafdi:
þat heh his and mihti.

þeo his i-hote Frea:
heredmen hire louieþ.
To alle þeos godes;
we worsipe wercheþ.
and for hire loue:
þeos dæzes we heom ȝefue.
Mone we ȝefue moneday:
Týdea we ȝefue tisdei.
Woden we ȝefue wendesdei:

¹ MS. 'mid mid.'

² MS. 'whar.'

³ MS. 'us.'

⁴ MS. 'seoueðe.'

and heom wurðscipe duden. Þane þonre we ȝefue þorisdai.
 þene feorðe dæi i þere wike : Frea þane fridaȳ :
 heo ȝifuen him to wurðscipe. Saturnus þan sateresdai.

145 Þa ȝunre heo ȝiuen þunres
 dæi :

for-þi þat heo heom helpen
 mæi.

Freon heore læfdi :
 heo ȝiuen hire fridaei.
 Saturnus heo ȝiuen sætter-
 dæi :

150 ȝene Sunne heo ȝiuen sone-
 dæi.

Monenen heo ȝifuenen mo-
 nedæi :

Tidea heo ȝeuen tisdæi.
 Ȑus seide Hæ[n]gest :
 cnihten alre hendest.

155 Þa answerede Vortiger :
 of ælchen vfel he wæs wær.
 Cnihtes ȝe beoð me leofue :
 ah þas tiðende me beoð
 laðe.

eouwer ileuen beoð vnwraste :
 160 ȝe ne ileoueð noht an criste¹.
 ah ȝe ileoueð a ȝene wurse :
 þe godd seolf awariede.
 eoure godes ne beoð nohtes :
 in helle heo niðer liggeð.

165 Ah neoðeles ich wulle eou. Ac ich wolle ou at-holde :
 at-hælde :

V

¹ MS. 'cristre.'

an mine anwalde. in min anwolde.
 for norð beoð þa Peohtes : for norþ beoþ þe Peutes :
 swiðe ohte cnihtes. swiþe ohte cnihtes.
 þe ofte ledeð in mine londe :
 170 ferde swiðe stronge.
 & ofte doð¹ me muchele þat ofte doþ me same :
 scome : and þar-vore ich habbe grame.
 & þerfore ich habbe grome. And ȝef ȝe wolleþ me wreke :
 & ȝif ȝe me wulleð wræken : of [hire] wiþere dedes.
 & heore hæfden me biȝeten.
 175 ich eou wullen ȝeuен lond : ich ȝou wolle ȝeuē :
 muchel seoluer & gold. ȝestes swiþe deore.
 þa andswerede Hængest : þo saide Hengest :
 cnihtene alre feirest.
 ȝif hit wulle Saturnus :
 180 al hit scal iwr̄e þus. al hit sal iworþe þus.
 & Woden ure lauerd :
 þe we on bi-liueð.
 Hengest nom læue : Hengest nam lefue :
 & to scipen gon liðe. and to sipe gan wende.
 185 þer wes moni cniht strong : and al hire godes :
 heo droȝen heore scipen hii beore to londe.
 uppe þe lond.
 Forð wenden dringches ; Forþ hii wende alle :
 to Vortigerne þan kenge. to Vortiger his halle.
 biuoren wende Hengest :
 190 & Hors him alre hændest.
 seoððen þa Alemainisce men :
 þa aȝele weoren an deden.
 & seoððen heo senden him
 to :

¹ MS. 'dod.'

- heore Sæxisce cnihtes wel
idon.
- 195 Hengestes cunnesmen :
of his aldene cudðen.
Heo comen in to halle :
hændeliche alle.
bet¹ weoren iscrudde : bet² weren i-scrud :
200 & bet³ weoren iuædde. and bet weren ived.
Hængest swaine : Hengestes sweines :
þene Vortigernes þeines. þane Vortiger his cnihtes.
þa wes Vortigernes hired :
for hehne ihalden.
- 205 Bruttes weoren særí : Bruttes weren sori :
for swulchere isihðe. for þan ilke sihte.
Nes hit nawiht longe : Nas noht longe :
þat ne comen to þan kinge. þat ne come tydinge.
cnihtes sunen uiue :
- 210 þa ifaren hafden bilue.
heo sæiden to þan kinge :
neowe tiðenden.
Nu forð-rihtes : þat þo forþ-rihtes :
icumen beoð þa Peohtes. icomen were þe Peutes.
- 215 þurh þi lond heo ærneð : Oueral þin lond hii erneþ :
& hærȝieð & berneð. and sleaþ þin folk and bearneþ.
& al þene norð ænde : and alle þane norþ ende :
iuæld to þan grunde. hii falleþ to þan grunde.
her-of þu most ræden : her-of þou most reade :
220 oðer alle we beoð dæden. oðer alle we beoþ deade.
þe king hine bi-þohte : þe king sende his sonde :
whæt he don mihte. to þeos cnihtes inne³.
he sende to þan innen : þat hii swiþe sone :

¹ MS. 'bett.'² MS. 'bed.'³ MS. 'hinne.'

after al his monnen.

225 þer com Hengest þer com
Hors :

þer com mani¹ mon ful oht.
þer comen þa Saxisce men :
Hengestes cunnes-men.
& þa Alemainisce cnihtes :

230 þe beoð gode to fihte.

þis isæh þe king Vortiger :
blīðe wes he þa² þer.

þa Peothes duden heore
iwune;

a þas hælf þere Humbre
heo weoren icume.

235 & þe king Vortiger :
of heore cume wes ful war.
to-gadere heo comen :
& feole þer of-sloȝen.
þer wes feht swiðe³ strong :

240 comp swiðe sturne.
þe Peothes weoren ofte
iwuned :

Vortigerne to ouer-cumen.
& þa heo þohten a[l]swa :

ah hit ilomp an oðer þa.
245 for hit wes heom al helé :

þat Hængest wes þere.

& þa cnihtes stronge :
þe comen of Saxelonde.

& þa ohte Alemainisce :
250 þe þider comen mid Horse.

to him seolue come.

þar com Hengest and his
broþer :
and manian oþer.

þat þe king Vortiger :
blīðe was þo þer.

þe Peutes dude hire wone :

a þis half Vmbre hii were
icome.

And þe king Vortiger :
of hire come was war.
to-gadere hii comen :
and manie þar of-sloȝen.

þe Peutes weren ofte i-
woned :

Vortiger to ouercome.
and þo iþohten al so :
ac hit bi-ful oþerweies þo.
for hii hadde mochel care :
for Hengest was þare.

¹ MS. 'mini.'

² MS. 'þa þa.'

³ MS. 'swide.'

swiðe monie Peohtes :
heo složen i þan fehte.
feondliche heo fuhten :
seollen þa fæie.

255 þa þe non wes icumen ;
þa weoren Peohtes ouer-
cumen.

& swuðe heo awæi fložen :
an ælche halue¹ heo forð
flužen.

& alle dai heo flužen :

260 monie & vnnifože.

þe king Vortigerne :
wende to herberwe.
& æuere him weoren on-
uast :

Hors & Hængest.

265 Hængest wes þan kinge
leof :

- & him Lindesaze ȝef.
and he ȝæf Horse :
madmes inože.
& alle heore cnihtes :

270 he swiðe wel dihte.

& hit gode stunde :
stod a þan ilke.

Ne durste nauere Peohtes² :
cumen i þan londes.

275 no ræueres no utlažen :
þ heo neoren sone of-slæžen.
& Hængest swiðe fæire :

for swiðe manie Peutes :
hii složen in þan fihte.

þo þat non was icome :
þo were Peutes ouer-come.

and swiðe hii awei flože :
on euereche side.

And Vortiger þe king :
wende ažen to his hin.

and to Hengest an[d] his
cnihtes :

he ȝæf riche ȝestes.

Ne dorste neuere Peutes :
come in þisse londe.

þat hii nere sone of-slæžen :
and idon of lifdažen.
and Hengestswiðe hendelicheſe

¹ MS. 'helue.'

² MS. 'Peohtestes.'

herede þane king.	cwemde þan kinge.
þa ilomp hit in ane time :	þo hit bi-ful in on time :
280 þe king wes swiðe bliðe . an ane hæze dæie : imong his duȝeðe monnen.	þat þe king was swiðe bliðe.
Hengest hine bi-þohte : what he don mihte.	
285 for he wolde wið þan kinge : holden runinge.	Hengest wolde wið þan kinge : holde rou[n]ing.
þan kinge he eode to-foren : & fæire hine gon greten.	þane kinge he come bi-vore : and faire hine grette.
þe king sone up stod : 290 & sætte hine bi him seoluen.	
heo drunken heo dremden : blisse wes among heom.	þo saide Hengest to þan kinge :
þa queð Hengest to þan kinge : Lauerd hærcne tiȝende.	Louerd hercne týdinge.
295 & ich þe wulle ræcchen : deorne runen.	and ich þe wolle telle : of deorne rouninges.
ȝif þu mine lare : wel wult lusten.	ȝef þou mine lore : wel wolt i-hure.
& noht halden to wraðe : 300 þat ich wel leare.	and noht holde to wrappe : ȝef ich þe wel leore.
þe king answarede : swa Henges[t] hit wolde.	And þe king answerede : alse Hengest hit wolde.
þa sæide Hængest : cnihten alre fæirest.	
305 Lauerd ich habbe moni a dæi : þine monscipe ihæzed.	
& þin holde mon ibeon : i richen þine hirede.	

- & in ælche fæhte :
 310 hæfst of þine cnihten.
 & ich habbe ofte ihærd :
 hohfulle ronenen.
 imong þine hired-monnen :
 heo hatieð þe swiðe.
 315 in to þan bare dæðe :
 ȝif heo hit dursten cuðe.
 Ofste heo stilleliche¹ spækeð :
 & spilieð mid runen.
 of twam ȝunge monnen :
 320 þat feor wunieð hennen.
 þe an hæhte Vther :
 þe oðer Ambrosie.
 þe ȝridde hæhte Co[n]stance :
 þes wes king i þisse lond.
 325 & he her wes of-slaȝen :
 þurh swicfulla laȝen. *Tant.*
 Nu wulleð come þa oðere :
 & wræken heore broðer.
 al forbærnen ȝi lond :
 330 & slæn þine leoden.
 þe seoluen & þine duȝeðen :
 driuen ut of londe.
 & þus suggeð þine men :
 þer heo somned sitteð.
 335 for þa twene broðere :
 beoð beyne kine-borne.
 of Androeinnes kunne :
 þas aðele Bruttes.
 & þus þine duȝeðe :
- Louerd ofte ich habbe ihord :
 among þine cnihtes.
 þat hii þe hatieþ swiþe :
 into þare bare deathe.
 Ofste hii stille spekeþ.
 of two ȝonge cheldren.
 þe on hatte Vther :
 þe oþer Aurelie.
 þe ȝridde hehte Constance :
 þat þou dedest to deaþe.
 Nou wolleþ come þe oþer :
 and wreken hire broðer.
 al for-bearne ȝi lond :
 and slean þine leode.
 and þus seggeþ þine men :
 stille bi-twine heom.

¹ MS. 'stilledliche.'

340 stille þe fordemeð¹.

Ah ich þe wulle ræde!
of muohele þire neode.
þ þu biȝite cnihtes²:
þa gode beoð to fihte.

345 & bi-tache me ænne castel:
oðer ane kineliche burh.

þat ich mai inne ligge:
þa while þa ich libbe.

Ic am uor þe iuaid:

350 þær-fore ic wene beon dæd.
fare þer ic auer fare:
næm ich næuere bute care.
buten ich ligge faste:
bichlussedinne castle.

355 ȝif þu þis me wult don:
ich hit wulle mid luue a-fon.
& ich wulle biliue;
senden after mine wiue.

þat is a Sexisc wimmon:

360 of wisdome wel idon.

& after Rouwezne: mire
dohter:
þe me is swiðe deore.
Penne ich habbe mi wif:
& mine wine-maies.

365 & ich beo i þine londe:
fulliche at-stonde.
þa bet ich wullen hiren þe:
ȝif þu þis ȝettest me.
þa answerede Vortiger:

Ac ich þe wolle reade:
of mochele þine neode.
þat þou bi-ȝete cnihtes:
þat gode beon to fihte:
and bi-tak me one castel:

þat ich mai on wonie.

For ich ham for þe i-veiped:
þat ich wene beo dead.
þare ware ich euere vare:
nam ich neuere boute care.
bote ihc ligge faste:
bi-clused in on castle.

ȝef þou þis woldes don:

mi wif solde come sone.

and mi dohter Rowenne:

and moche of mine cunne.

Wan we þos beoþ in londe:
folliche at-stonde.
þe bet we wolleþ cweme þe:
ȝef þou þis wolt granti me.
þo answerede Vortiger:

¹ MS. 'fordemed.'

² MS. 'cnihtest.'

- 370 of ælchen vuele he wes war.
Nim cnihtes biliue!
& send æfter þine wiue.
& æfter þine children:
þan ȝunȝen & þan olden.
- 375 & æfter þine cunnen:
& afeoh heom mid wunne.
þenne heo to þe cumeð:
þu sca[1]t habben gærsume.
hæhliche heom to ueden!
- 380 & wurðliche scruden.
Ah nulle ich castel na burh:
nanne þe bi-techen.
for men me wolden scenden:
i mine kine-lond¹.
- 385 for ȝe haldeð þa hæȝene
laze:
þat stod on eoure ælderen
dæȝe.
& we haldeð cristes laze:
& wulleð auere an ure dæȝe.
þa ȝet spæc Hængest!
- 390 cnihten alre hendest.
Lauerd ich wulle þin iwil:
drizzen her & ouer-al.
& don al mine dæde:
æfter þine ræde.
- 395 Nu ic wulle biliue!
sende after mine wiue.
& æfter mire dohter:
þe me is swa deore.
- þat of ech vuele was war.
Nim cnihtes swipe!
and send after þine wifue.
and after þine children:
þe ȝong and þe heoldre:
and after þine cunne: [ne.
and onderfang heom mid win-
wane hii to þe comeð:
þou salt habbe garisome.
hehliche heom to fede:
and worþliche to scrude.
Ac nelle ich castel ne borh:
nanne þe bi-take.
for men me wolde sende:
in mine kinelonde.
ȝef ich heȝene men:
- londes bi-toke.
- þe ȝet spac Hengest:
cniht alre hendest.
Louerd nou ich wolle:
don al þine wille.
- Nou ich wolle blive:
sende after mine wifue.

V

¹ MS. 'kinc kine-lond.'

- & æfter ohte monnen :
 400 þa bezste of mine cunne.
 and þu ȝif me swa muchel
 lond :
 to stonden a mire aȝere
 hond.
 swa wule anes bule hude :
 aelches weies ouer-spræden.
 405 feor from aelche castle :
 amidden ane ualde.
 Þenne ne mai þe atwite :
 þe hæne ne þe riche.
 þu aei hæhne burhȝe :
 410 haȝene monne habbe bi-
 tæht.
 Þe king him iȝette :
 swa Hengest ȝirnde.
 Hengest nom læue :
 & forð he gon liðe.
 415 & æfter his wiue sende
 sonde :
 to his aȝene londe.
 & he seolf wende ȝeond þis
 lond :
 to sechen ænne bræ[d]ne
 fæld.
 þer he mihte wel spræde :
 420 on his feire hude.
 He com æn enne ende :
 in enne fæire uelde.
 he hafde ane hude :
 biȝite to his neode.
 425 o ane wilde bule :
- and þou ȝef me so mochel
 lond :
 to stonde on min owe hond.
 ase wole a bole hude : {
 in grene ouer-sprede,
 for fram eche castle :
 a-midde one felde.
 Þanne ne mai þe atwite : ..
 þe pore no þe riche.
 þat þou eni heh borh :
 hejene man bi-takest.
 And þe king him ȝaf :
 þat lutel þat he ȝornde.
 Hengest nam lefue :
 and forþ he gan wende.
 and after his wifue he sende
 sonde :
 to his owene londe.
 and him seolf wende :
 oueral to bi-holde.
 ware he mihte wel sprede :
 his bole hude.

þe wes wunder ane strong.

He hæsden ænne wisne
mon!

þe wel cuðe a craften.

þe nom þas hude!

430 & a bord leide.

and whætte his særēs!

also he schæren wolde.

Of þere hude he kærē enne
þwong:

swiðe smal¹ & swiðe long.

435 nes þe þwong noht swiðe
bræd:

buten swulc a twines þræd.

þa al islit wes þe þong:

he wes wunder ane long.

a-buten he bilæde!

440 muche del of londe.

He bigon to deluen:

dic swiðe muchele.

þer-uppe stenene wal:

þe wes strong ouer al.

445 ane burh he arerde:

muchele & mare.

þa þe burh wes² al ȝare:

þa scop he hire nome.

he hæhte heo ful iwis:

450 Kaer-Carrai an Bruttisc.

& Ænglisce cnihtes:

heo cleopeden þwong-Chas-
tre.

Hengest hadde one wisne
man!

þat wel cuðe of crafte.

he nam þeos bole hude:

and a borde laide.

þar-of he makede ane þwang:

swiðe smal and swiðe lang.

nas þe þwang noht brod:

bote ase hit were a twined
[þred.

þ-boute þar-mid he leide:

moche deal of londe.

He lette þo delue:

on euerech halue.

þar vppe stonene wal:

swiðe strong oueral.

ane castel he arerde:

fair to bi-holde.

þo þe borh was al ȝaru:

þo sette he hire name.

he hehte hire foliwiſ:

Caýr-Karri in Brutesse.

and Englisse cnihtes:

þwangchestre.

¹ MS. 'swal.'

² MS. 'wel.'

- nu and auere mare! — nou and euere more! —
 þe nome sto[n]deð þere. — þe name stondeþ þare.
 455 & for nan oðere¹ gome! —
 næueden þæt burh þene nome.
 a þet come Densce men: forte þat Den[s]ce men:
 and driuen ut þa Bruttes. driuen vt þe cnihtes.
 þene þridde nome heo þer þane þridde name þar sette:
 sætte! [ede.]
 460 & Lane-castel hine hæften. and Leane-castel hine cleop-
 & for swulche gomen! —
 þæt tun hafde þas þeo no-
 men.
 Vnder þan com liðen hider: Vnder þan com līþe hider:
 Hengestes wif mid hire scipen. Hengestes wif mid hire sipes.
 465 heo hæfde to iueren: —
 fistene hundred² rider[e]n. — ȝeo hadde to ivere:
 mid hire comen to iwiten: fistene hundred ridercs.
 muchele æhtene scipen.
 þer comen inne!
 470 muchel of Hengestes cunne.
 & Rouwen his dohter: and Rowen his dohter:
 þe him wes swiðe³ deore. þat was him swiþe deore.
 Hit wes umbe-while; Hit was bi on wile:
 þ com þe ilke time. þat com þe ilke time.
 475 þ iżarked wes þa burh: þat iżarked was þe borh:
 mid þan alre bezste. mid þan alre beste. [kinge:
 Hengest com to þan kinge: and Hengest wende to þan
 & bad him gistninge. and bad hine to gystninge.
 & seide þe he hafde an in: and seide þat he hadde on in:
 480 iżarked to-ȝenes him. hi-makede to-ȝenes him.
 & bad þat he come þer-to:

¹ MS. 'odere.'² MS. 'hunðed.'³ MS. 'swide.'

& he scolde beon fæire
under-fon.

& þe king him ȝette :
swa Hengest hit wolde.

485 Hit com to þan time :
þ þe king gon forð liȝe.
mid þan deoreste monnen :
of alle his duȝeȝe.
forð he gon buȝen :

490 þ he to burh com.
he bi-heold þene wal :
up and dun ouer-al.
al him wel likede :
þ he on lokede.

495 He wende in to halle :
& his heleȝes mid him alle.
bemen heo bleowen :
gomen men gunnen cleopien.
bord heo hetten breden :

500 cnihtes setten þer to.
heo æten heo drunken :
dræm wes i burhȝen.
þa þe duȝeȝe hafde ȝeten :
þa wes heom þa bet iloten.

505 Hængest eode in to þan
inne :
þer wunedē Rouwenne.
he heo lette scruden :
mid vnimete prude.
al þ scrud þe heo hafde on :

510 heo weoren swiȝe wel ibon.

And þe king him grantede :
alse Hengest wolde.

Forþ hii gonne wende :
þat hii come to þan ende.
þe king bi-heold þane wal :
vp and dun oueral.
al him wel likede :
þat he on lokede.

He wende in to halle :
and his cnihtes mid him alle.

bordes hii lette spredc :
cnihtes þar to sete.
hii eotan hii drongken :
blisse was a-mang heom.

Hengest wende to þe inne :

þar Røwenne was inne¹.
he hire lette scrude :
mid onimete prude.

¹ MS. ‘hinne.’

- heo weoren mid þan bezste:
ibrusted mid golde.
Heo bar an hire honde:
ane guldene bolle.
515 i-uuled mid wine:
þe wes wunder ane god.
Hæze iborennē men:
heo lædden to hallen.
biuoren þan kinge:
520 fairest¹ alre þinge.
Reowen sæt a cneowe:
& cleopede to þan kinge.
& þus ærest sāide:
in Ænglene londe.
525 Lauerd king wæs hæil:
for þine kime ich æm uæin.
þe king þis ihærde:
& nuste what heo seide.
þe king Vortigerne:
530 fræinede his cnihtes sone.
what weoren þat speche:
þe þ maide spiledē.
þa andswerede Keredic:
a cniht swiðe sellic.
535 he wes þe bezste latimer:
þat ær com her.
Lust me nu lauerd king:
& ich þe wulle cuðen.
whæt seið Rouwenne:
540 fæirest wimmonnen.
Hit beoð tiðende:
- þeo bar in hire hond:
ane goldene bolle.
hi-fulled mid wine:
ne mihte non be richere.
Hehze ibore men:
hire ladde in to halle.
bi-vore þan kinge:
fairest alle þing.
Rowenne sat a cnouwe:
and seide to þan kinge.
þus erest ȝeo spac:
in Englene lond.
Louerd king wassayl:
for þine comes me-beoþ hait.
þe king hit ihorde:
and nuste wat ȝeo saide.
þe king Vortigerne:
haxede his cnihtes.
wat were þe speche:
þat þe maide speke.
þo answereðe Keþereh:
cniht mid þe wisest.
he was þe beste latimer:
þat euere wone[de] her.
Lust nou mi louerd king:
and ich þe wolle cuðen.
wat seiþ Rowenne:
fairest of al wommanne.
Hit is² þe wone:

¹ MS. 'farrest.'² MS. 'his.'

- inne Saxe-londe.
whær swa æi duȝeðe?
gladieð of drenche.
545 þat freond sæiðe to freonde:
mid fæire loten hende.
Leofue freond wæs hail:
þe oðer sæið drinc hail.
þe ilke þat halt þene nap:
550 he hine drinkeð up.
oðer³ uul me þider fareð:
& bi-techēð⁴ his iueren.
þenne þat uul beoð icumen:
þenne cusseoð heo þreoen.
555 Þis beoð sele lažen:
inne Saxe-londe.
& inne Alemaine:
heo beoð ihalden aðele.
Þis iherde Uortiger:
560 of alchen⁵ ueele he wes war.
& seide hit an Bruttisc:
ne cuðe he nan Ænglisc.
Maiden Rouwenne:
drinc bluðeliche þenne.
565 þat maide dronc up þat win:
& lette don oðer þer-in.
& bi-tæhten þan kinge:
& þrien hine custe.
& þurh þa ilke leoden:
570 þa lažen comen to þissen
londe.
- inne Saxe-londe.
þat freond saiþ to his freond:
wane he sal drinke¹.
Leofue freond wassail:
þe oþer saiþ dringhaiil.
þe ilke þat halt þane nap:
þane drinke drinkþ² vp.
and aȝeo me hine fulþ:
and takeþ his ivere.
- Þis beoþ þe lawes:
inne Saxlonde.
- Þis ihorde Vortiger:
of eche vuule he was war.
and saide hit on Bruttesse:
ne couðe he noht on Englisse.
Mayde Rowenne:
dring bloðeliche þanne.
þat maide dronk⁶ vt þat win:
and lette don oþer þar-in.
and bi-tahte þan kinge:
and he hit vp swipte.
And þorh þisne ilke game:
þe lawe come to londe.

¹ MS. 'dringe.'⁴ MS. 'bi-thecheð.'² MS. 'dringe dringb.'⁵ MS. 'alchel.'³ MS. 'oder.'⁶ MS. 'drong.'

wæs-hail & drinc-hæil :

moni mon þer-of is fain.

Rouwenne þe hende :

sat bi þan kinge.

575 þe king heo ȝeorne biheold :

heo was him an heorte leof.

ofte he heo custe :

ofte he heo clupte.

al his mod & his main :

580 halde to þan mæidene.

þe worse wes þer ful neh :

þe in ælche gomene is ful
ræh.

þe worse ne dude næuere
god :

he mæingde þas kinges
mod.

585 he murnede ful swiðe :

to habben þat mæiden to
wiue.

þat wes swiðe² ladlic þing :

þat þe cristine king.

luuede þat haðene maide :

590 leoden to hærme.

þ maidan wes þan kinge
leof :

æfne alse his aȝene lif.

he bad Hengest his dring :

ȝiuen him þat maide-child.

595 Hengest funde an his ræd :
to don þe king him bed ;

wassayl and drink¹-hayl :

þat mani men lofuię.

þe faire Rowenne :

sat bi þan kinge.

þe king hire ȝeorne bi-heold :

ȝeo was him leof on heorte.

ofte he hire custe :

and ofte he hire clupte.

þe worse was þare wel neh :

þat to soche game his wel
sleh.

þe worse þat neuere ne doþ
god :

he meýnde þare þes kinges
mod.

þe king mornede swiþe :

for habbe hire to wifue.

þat was swiþe loþlich þing :

þat þe cristene king.

luuede þat maide heaþene :

folk to harme.

To Hengest bad þe king :

þat he þat maide ȝefue him.

Hengest funde on his reade :
don þat þe king him beade.

¹ MS. 'dring-hayl.'

² MS. 'swide.'

he ȝef him Rouwenne : he ȝef him Rowenne :
wimmon swiðe hende. womman swiðe hende.
þan kinge hit was [icweme] : þane king hit was icweme :
600 he makede heo to quene. he makede hire to cwene.
al after þan laȝen : al after þe lawes :
þe stoden an hæðe[ne] dæȝen. þat stode in heaþene daiȝe.

VII.

SOUL'S WARD.

ABOUT 1210.

'SAWLES WARDE' is the title of a Homiletic treatise contained in several MSS. (Bodleian 34; Royal 17 A 27; Titus D. 18). It has been ascribed to the author of the 'Ancren Riwle,' 'Hali Meidenhad' (Bodleian MS. 34; Cott. MS. Titus D. 18), 'þe Wohunge of Ure Lauerd' (Cott. MS. Titus D. 18); and the Lives of St. Julianæ, St. Marharete, and St. Katherine (Bodl. MS. 34; Royal MS. 17 A 27).

The author of all these productions, which belong to a period not much later than Laȝamon's Brut, is unknown. The dialect is Southern, with a slight admixture of Midland forms.

For a fourteenth-century version of this piece by Dan Michel of Canterbury, see 'Specimens of Early English,' Part II. p. 98.

The following extract is taken from 'Old English Homilies,' First Series, pp. 245 to 249, l. 3; and p. 259, l. 2, to p. 267.

HER BIGINED SAWLES WARDE.

*Si sciret paterfamilias qua hora fur uenturus esset! vigilaret
utique et non sineret perfodi domum suam. Ure lauerd i þe
godspel teacheð us þurh abisne. hu we ahen wearliche to
biwiten us seoluen wið þe unwiht of helle. ant wið his
wrenches¹. ȝef þes lauerd² wiste he seið hwenne ant hwuch 5
time. þe þeof walde come to his hus: he walde wakien. ne
nalde he nawt þolien þe þeof forte brooken hire. Þis hus þe*

¹ MS. 'wernches.'

² Royal and T. 'þe husebonde.'

ure lauerd¹ spekeð of: is seolf þe mon inwið þe monnes wit.
 I þis hus. is þe huse lauerd. ant te fulitohe wif: mei beon wil
 10 ihaten. þat ga þe hus ester hire: ha diht hit al to wundre.
 bute wit ase lauerd chasti hire þe betere. *ant* bi-neome hire
 muchel of² þat ha walde. ant tah walde al hire hird folhin.
 hire ouer-al: gef wit ne forbude ham. for alle hit³ beoð
 untohene. *ant* rechelese hinen: bute ȝef he ham rihte. Ant
 15 hwucche beoð þeos hinen; Summe beoð wið-vten. *ant*
 summe wið-in-nen. þeo⁴ wið-vten beoð. þe monnes fif wittes.
 Sihðe. *ant* herunge. smechunge. *ant* smeallunge. *ant* euch
 limes felunge. þeos beoð hinen vnder wit. as under huse
 lauerd. *ant* hwer-se he is ȝemeles: nis hare nan þe ne feareð
 20 ofte untoheliche. *ant* gulteð ilome. oðer ifol semblant: oðer⁵
 in vuel dede. In-wið beoð his hinen. in se moni mislich
 þonc to cwemen wel þe husewif: ȝeain godes wille. *ant*
 swerieð somet reaðliche. þat ester hire hit schal gan. þah we
 hit ne here nawt: we mahen ifelen hare nurhð. *ant* hare
 25 untohe bere. a-þet⁶ hit cume forð. *ant* ba wið eie. *ant* wið
 luue tuhte ham þe betere. Ne bið neauer his hus for þeos
 hinen wel iwist. for hwon þat he slepe. oðer ohwider [fare]⁷
 from hame. þat is hwen mon forȝet his wit. *ant* let ham
 iwurðen. ah ne bihoueð hit nawt. þat tis hus beo irobbet. for
 30 þer is inne þe tre[sur] þat godd ȝef him seolf fore. þat is
 monnes sawle. forte broke þis hus ester þis tresor. þat godd
 bohte mid his deað. *ant* lette lif o rode: is moni þeof a-buten
 ba bi dei *ant* bi niht. vnseheliche gasttes wið alle unwreaste
 þeawes. *ant* ȝeain euch god þeaw. þe biwiteð ipis hus godes
 35 deore castel⁸. vnder wittes wissunge þat is huse lauerd. is
 eauer hire unþeaw forte sechen in-ȝong abute þe wahes to a-
 murðrin hire ȝrinne. þat heaued ȝprof is þe feont. þe meistreð

¹ MS. 'lauerð.'² R. 'ofte of.'³ R. 'ha.'⁴ R. 'þeos.'⁵ MS. 'oder.'⁶ Titus 'til þat.'⁷ From R. and T.⁸ R. 'chate.'

ham alle aȝeines him *ant* his keis. þe husebonde þat is wit.
 warneð his hus þus. vre lauerd haueð ileanett him fowre¹
 of his dehtren. þat beoð to vnderstonden þe four heaued 40
 þeawes. þe earste is warschipe iclopet. *ant* te oþer is ihaten
 gastelich strengðe. *ant* te þridde is meað. rihtwisnesse þe feorðe.
 Wit þe husbonde godes cunestable cleopeð war-schipe forð.
ant makið hire durewart. þe warliche loki hwam ha leote in
ant ut. *ant* of feor bihalde alle þe cuminde. hwuch beo wurðe 45
 inȝong to habben! oðer beon bisteken þrute. Strengðe
 stont nest hire. þat ȝef ei wule in: warschipes vn-þonkes.
 warni strengðe fore. þat is hire suster! *ant* heo hit ut warpe.
 þe þridde suster þat is meað. hire he makeð meistre ouer
 his willesfule hirde² þat we ear of speken. þat ha leare ham 50
 mete. þat me measure hat. þe middel of twa ueles³. for þat
 is þeaw in euc studi *ant* tuht forte halden. *ant* hateð ham
 alle þat nan of ham aȝein hire! nohwer wið vnmeoð: ne ga
 ouer mete. þe feorðe suster rihtwisnesse. sit hom nest⁴ as
 deme. *ant* beateð þeo þe aȝulteð. *ant* cruneð þeo þe wel doð. 55
ant demeð euchan his dom ester his rihte. for dred⁵ of hire
 nimeð þis⁶ hirde⁷ euch ester þat he is warde to witene. þe
 ehnen hare. þe muð his. þe earen hare. þe hondon hare. *ant*
 euch alswa of þe oþre wit[es]⁸ þat onont him ne schal nan
 un-þeaw cumen in. 60

Description of Heaven.

Hercnið nu þenne he seið. *ant* ȝeornliche understandeð.
 [I]ch am murðes sonde. *ant* munegunge of eche lif. *ant*
 liues luue i-haten *ant* cume riht from heouene þat ich habbe
 isehen nu ant ofte ear þe blisse þat na monnes tunge ne mei

¹ MS. 'froure.'

² MS. 'hirð.'

³ R. 'þing.'

⁴ MS. 'on hest'; T. 'hom nest.'

⁵ MS. 'dret.'

⁶ MS. 'his'; R. 'þis.'

⁷ MS. 'hirð.'

⁸ MS. 'wit'; T. 'wites'; R. 'wið þat wit.'

65 of tellen. þe iblescede godd iseh ow offruhte. *ant* sumdel
 drupnin¹ of þat fearlac talde of deað. *ant* of helle. *ant* sende
 me to gleadien ow. nawt for-þi þat hit ne beo al soð þat he
 seide. *ant* þat schulen alle ueele fondin. *ant* ifinden. Ah ȝe
 wið þe fulst of godd ne þurue na þing dreden for he sit on
 70 heh þat is ow on helpe. *ant* is al-wealdent þat haueð ow to
 witene. A seið warschipe welcume liues. luue. *ant* for þe
 luue of godd seolf ȝef þu eauer sehe him² tele us sumhwet
 of him. *ant* of his eche blisse. ȝe iseoð quod liues luue:
 Murðdes³ sonde. Ich habbe isehen him ofte nawt tah alswa
 75 as he is: for aȝein þe brihtnesse *ant* te liht of his leor. þe
 sunne gleam is dosc. *ant* þuncheð a schadewe. *ant* for-þi ne
 mahte ich nawt aȝein þe leome of his wlite lokin ne bihalden:
 bute þurh a schene schwere⁴ bituhhe me *ant* him þat schilde
 mine ehnen. Swa ich habbe ofte isehen þe hali þrunnesse.
 80 feader *ant* sune. *ant* hali gast. þeo an[t] unto-dealet. ah lutle
 hwile ich mahte þolie þe leome. ah summes weis ich mahte
 bihalden ure lauerd ihesu crist godes sune þat bohte us o
 rode. Hu he sit blisful on his feader riht half þat is al-
 wealdent rixleð i þat eche lif bute linnunge. se unimete
 85 feier: þat te engles ne beoð neauer ful on him to bihalden.
ant ȝet ich iseh etscene⁵ þe studen of his wunden. *ant* hu he
 schwadeð ham his feader to cuðen hu he luuede us *ant* hu
 he wes buhsum to him þe sende him swa to alesen us *ant*
 bisecheð him a for moncunnes heale. Efter him ich iseh on
 90 heh ouer alle heouenliche [weordes]⁶ þe eadi meiden his
 moder marie i-nempnet sitten in a trone se swiðe briht wið⁶
 ȝimmes i-stirret. *ant* hire wlite se weoleful.⁷ þat euch eorðlich
 liht: is þeoster þe[r]-o-ȝeines. þear ich iseh as ha bit hire
 deore-wurðe sune se ȝornliche. *ant* se inwardliche for þeo þat

¹ R. 'durcnin.'² MS. 'Murhdes.'³ R. 'schadewe.'⁴ R. 'eðsene.'⁵ From T.⁶ MS. 'wid.'⁷ R. 'meinful.'

hire seruið. *ant* he hire ȝetteð. bliðeliche¹ al þat ha bi-secheð. 95
 þet liht þa ich ne mahte lengre þolien! Ich biseh to þe engles
ant to þe archangles and to the oðre! þe beoð buuen ham.
 iblescede gastes þe beoð a biuore godd *ant* seruið him eauer.
ant singeð a unwerȝeð. Nihe wordes þer beoð. ah hu ha
 beoð i-ordret *ant* sunderliche isette. þe an buue þe oðre. *ant* 100
 euchanes meoster were long to tellen. Se muche murhðe
 ich hefde on hare on sihðe! þat ne mahte ich longe hwile
 elles hwider lokin. Efter ham ich iseh towart te patriarches
ant te prophetes þe makieð² swuch murhðe þat ha aren nuðe
 i þat ilke lont of blisse þat ha hefden of feor igre[iðe]t ear 105
 on eorðe *ant* seoð nu al þat isoðet. þat ha hefden longe ear
 icwiddet of ure lauerd as he hefde ischawed ham i gasteleich
 sihðe. Ich iseh þe apostles [þat weren] poure. *ant* lah on
 eorðe. ifullet *ant* biȝoten al of unimete blisse sitten i trones.
ant al under hare uet þat heh is i þe worlde. ȝarowe forte de- 110
 men i þe dei of dome kinges *ant* keiseres. *ant* alle cunreadnes
 of alle cunnes ledenes. Ich biheolt te Martyrs. *ant* hare uni-
 mete murhðe þe poleden her pinen. *ant* deað for ure lauerd.
ant lihtliche talden to alles cunnes neowcins. *ant* eorðliche
 tintreohen aȝeines þe blisse þat godd in hare heorte schwede 115
 ham to cumene. Efter ham ich biheolt þe cunfessurs hird
 þe liueden igod lif. *ant* haliche deiden. þe schineð as doð
 steorren iþe eche blissen. *ant* seoð godd in his wlite þat
 haueð alle tears iwipet of hare ehnен. Ich iseh þat schene.
ant þat brihte ferreden of þe eadi meidnes ilikest towart 120
 engles. ant feolohlukest wið ham blissin *ant* gleadien. þe
 libbinde iflesche ouergað flesches lahe ant ouercumeð cunde
 þe leadeð heouenlich lif in eorðe as ha wunieð hare murhðe.
ant hare blisse. þe feierlec of hare wlite. þe swetnesse of
 hare song! ne mei na tunge tellen. Alle ha singeð þe þer 125

¹ MS. 'blideliche.'² MS. 'makied.'

beoð. Ah hare song ne mahe nane buten heo singen. Se swote smul ham folheð hwider se ha wendeð. þat me mahte libben aa bi þe swotnesse. hwam se heo bisecheð fore: is sikerliche iborhen. for aȝein hare bisocnen: godd him seolf
 130 ariseð þat alle þe oðre halhen sittende ihereð. Swiðe wel quoð warschipe likeð us þat tu seist. Ah nu þu hauest se wel iseid¹ of euch a setnesse: of þe seli sunder-lepes sumhwet sei us nu hwuch blisse is to alle iliche meane: ant liues luue hire ondswereð. Þe imeane blisse is seouenfal. lengðe of lif.
 135 wit. ant luue. ant of þe luue a gleadunge. wið-ute met murie. lost-song. ant lihtschipe. ant sikernesse. is þe seoueðe. þah ich þis seið warschipe sumdel understande: þu most unwreo þis witerluker ant openin to þeos oðre. ant hit schal beon seið liues luue warschipe as þu wilnest. Ha liuieð á in
 140 a wlite. þat is brihtre seoueualde. ant schenre þen þe sunne. ant eauer in a strengðe to don buten euch swinc al þat ha wulleð. ant eauer mare in a steal in al þat eauer god is wið-ute wonunge. wið-uten euch þing þat mahe hearmin oðer eilin. in al þat eauer is. softe oðer swote. ant hare lif is godes
 145 sihðe. ant godes cnawlechunge as ure lauerd seide. þat is quod he eche lif to seon ant cnawen soð² godd. ant him þat he sende ihesu crist ure lauerd to ure alesnesse ant beoð for-hi ilich him iþe ilke wlite þat he is. for ha seoð him as he is. nebbe to nebbe. Ha beoð se wise þat ha witen
 150 alle godes reades. his runes ant his domes þe derne beoð. ant deopre þen eni sea dingle. ha seoð i godd alle þing. ant witen: of al þat is ant wes ant eauer schal iwurden. hwet hit beo. hwi. ant hwerto ant hwer of hit bigunne³. Ha luuieð god wið-ute met. for þat ha understandeð hu he hauð bi
 155 ham idon þurh his muchele godlec ant hwet ha ahen his deorewurðe⁴ milce to ȝelden. ant euch an luuð oðer ase

¹ MS. 'iseið.'² MS. 'sod.'³ R. 'biginne.'⁴ MS. 'deorewurðe.'

muchel as him seoluen. Se gleade ha beoð of godd: þat al is hare blisse. se muchel þat ne mei hit munne na muð. ne spealie na speche for-þi þat echan luueð oðer as him seoluen. Echan haueð of oðres¹ god ase muche murhðe 160 as of his ahne. bi þis ȝe mahen seon *ant* witen. þat echan haueð sunderlepes ase feole gleadschipes: as ha beoð² monie alle. *ant* euch of þe ilke gleadschipes is to eauer-euch-an ase muche gladunge: as his abne sunderliche. ȝet ouer al þis. hwen echan luueð godd mare þen him seoluen. *ant* þen 165 alle þe oðre³: mare he gleadeð of godd wið-uten ei etlunge þen of his ahne gladunge. *ant* of alle þe oðres. Neomeð nu þenne ȝeme ȝef neauer anes heorte ne mei in hire undruon hire ahne gladunge sunderliche iseide. so unimete muchel is þe[n]⁴ anlepi blisse. þat ha nimeð in hire þus 170 monie. *ant* þus muchele. for-þi seide ure lauerd to þeo þe him hefden icwemet. Intra in gaudium. et cetera. Ga quoð he in-to þi lauerdes blisse⁵. þu most al gan þrin. ant al beon bigotten þrin for in þe ne mei hit nanesweis neomen in. her-of ha herieð godd *ant* singeð á un-werget eauer iliche lusti 175 in þis loft-songes. as hit iwriten is. *Beati qui habitant. et cetera.* Eadi beoð þeo lauerd. þe iþin hus wunieð ha schulen herien þe from worlde into worlde. Ha beoð alle ase lihte *ant* as swiste as þe sunne gleam þe scheot from est into west. ase þin ehe-lid tuneð ant openeð for hwer-se-eauer þe gast 180 wule þe bodi is anan-riht wið-ute lettunge. for ne mei ham na þing aȝeines etstonden. for euch an is al⁶ mihti to don al þat he wule. ȝe makie to cwakien heouene ba *ant* eorðe wið his an finger. Sikere ha beoð of al þis of þulli lif. of þulli wit. of þulli luue *ant*⁷ gladunge þprof. *ant* of þulli blisse. þat 185 hit ne mei⁸ neauer mare lutlin ne wursin. ne neome nan

¹ MS. 'odres.'² MS. 'beod.'³ MS. 'odre.'⁴ MS. 'þe'; R. 'þen.'⁵ R. 'hus.'⁶ R. 'as.'⁷ R. 'a.'⁸ MS. 'me.'

ende. þis lutle ich habbe iseid of þat ich iseh in heouene ah nower neh ne seh¹ ich al. ne þat ȝet þat ich iseh. ne ne con ich half tellen. Witerliche quoð warschipe. wel we under-
 190 stondeð þat tu hauest ibeo þear ant soð hauest iseid trof. efter þi sihðe. ant wel is him þat is war. ant bisið him hu he mahe beast halden his hus þat godes tresor is in ægines godes unwine þe weorreð þer towart a wið unþeawes. for þet. schal bringen him þider as he schal. al þis þat tu hauest
 195 ispeken of an[t] hundred siðe mare of blisse buten euch bale² folhin ant ifinden. Quoð strengðe hwen hit swa is: hwet mei tweamen us from godd ant halden us þeonne. ih am siker ine godd. þat ne schal lif ne deð: ne wa ne wunne nowðer to dealen us ant his luue. ah al þis us haueð igarck-
 200 et ȝef we as treowe tresures witeð wel his tresor þat is bitaht us to halden. as we schulen ful wel under his wengen. Warpeð ut quoð warschipe: farlac ure fa. nis nawt riht þat an hus halde þeos tweien. for þer as murðes sonde is: ant soð luue of eche lif. farlac is fleme. nu ut quoð strenðe farlac
 205 ne schaltu na lengere leuen in ure ende. nu quoð [farlac] ich seide for god al þat ich seide. ant þah hit muri nere nes na lessere mi tale þen wes murhðes sondes ne unbihefre to ow. þah hit ne beo so licwurðe ne icweme. Eiðer of ow haueð his stunde to speokene. ne nis incker noðres tale to schunien
 210 in his time. þu warnest of wa. he telleð of wunne. muche neod is þat me ow ba ȝeornliche hercni. Flute nu farlac þah. hwil liues luue is herinne. ant þole wið efne heorte þe dom of rihtwisnesse. for þu schal[t]. ful bliðeliche beon under-son in as ofte as liues luue stinteð³ forto spekene. Nv is wil þat
 215 husewif al stille. þat er wes so willesful. Al ituht efter wittes wissunge þat is husebonde. ant Al þat hird halt him stille. þat wes i-wunet to beon fulitohen ant don efter wil hare

¹ MS. 'neh.'² R. 'balesið.'³ MS. 'stutteð.'

lefdi. Ant nawt efter wit: lustneð nu his lare. *ant* fondeð euer euchan efter þat him limpeð to. þurh þeos twa sonden. þat ha i-herd habbeð. *ant* þat fowr sustren lerden þruppe for 220 euch unþeawes inȝong his warde te witene. ant te warden treowliche. ȝvs ah mon te þenchen ofte ant ilome. Ant wið þulliche þohtes awecchen his heortे. þe i slep of ȝemeles forȝet hire sawle heale. efter þeos twa sonden. From helle sihȝe biseon: to þe blisse of heouene. To habben farlac of 225 þat an: luue toward þat oðer. ant leaden him ant hinien. þat beoð his limen alle. nawt efter wil þe untohe lefdi *ant* his lust leareð. ah efter þat wit wule þat is husebonde tuhten *ant* teachen þat wit ga euer biuore ant teache wil efter him. to al þat he dihteð *ant* demeð to donne. ant wið þe fowr 230 sustren: þer fore þe fowr heued þeawes. Warschipe. Strencðe in godd. ant Með. ant Rihtwisnesse. witen godes tresor þat is his ahne sawle. iþe hus of þe bodi: from þe þeof of helle. þulli þoht makeð mon te fleon alle unþeawes ant ontent his heorte toward þe blisse of heouene. þat ure lauerd 235 ȝeue us þurh his hali milce þat wið þe feder. ant [t]e sune *ant* [t]e hali gast rixleð in þreo had a buten ende. AMEN.

Par seinte charite biddeð a pater noster for iohan þat þeos
boc wrat.

Hwa se þis writ haueð ired.

240

Ant crist him haueð swa isped.

Ich bidde par seinte charite.

þet þe bidden ofte for me.

Aa pater noster. ant aue marie.

þet ich mote þat lif her. drehen.

245

Ant ure lauerd wel icwemen.

I mi ȝuheðe *ant* in min elde.

þet ich mot ihesu crist mi sawle ȝelden.

AMEN.

VIII.

THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

Two versions of this saint's life have been carefully edited for the Early English Text Society (1872) by the Rev. Oswald Cockayne and Mr. E. Brock, from whose edition the following extract is taken (pp. 4 to 21, l. 9; p. 30, l. 1 to p. 35, l. 9).

The Latin story of St. Juliana may be read in the *Acta Sanctorum*, Feb. 16. There is a very early English metrical version in the *Codex Exoniensis* (ed. Thorpe), p. 242.

Text A.

[Royal MS. 17 A. 27.]

þeos meiden. ant tis martir. wes iuliane inempnet. in nichomedes burh. & of heþene cun icumen. ant hire fleschliche feder wes african ihaten. of þe heþene mest þeo þat cristene weren : derfliche droh ham to deaþe. ah heo as þeo
5 þat te heouenlich feder luuede. leafde al hire aldrrene lahen. & bigon to luuien þene liuiende lauerd þe lufsum godd. þat wisseð ant weldeð al þat is on worlde : & al þat iwraht is. þa wes bijon time as redegunge telleð. Maximian þe modi keiser ine rome heinde ant heriende heþene mawmez. wið
10 unmeð muchel hird & unduhti duheðe. & fordeinde alle þeo : þe on drihtin bilefdan. þes Maximian luuede an heh mon of cunne ant eke riche of rente elewsius wes ihaten. ant weren as feolahes þurh muche freontschipe. þis meidenes feder &

VIII.

THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

Text B.

[Bodl. MS. 34.]

þeos meiden & teos martyr þat ich of munne ; wes Juliene
inempnet. i Nichomedese burh. Al of heaðene cun icumen
& akennet. & hire fleshliche feader african hehte. þe heande
& heascede mest men þe weren cristene. & droh ham þurh
derue pinen to deaðe. Ah heo as þeo þat te hehe heouen-
liche lauerd hefde his luue ilenet. leafde hire ealdrene lahlen
& bigon to luuien þen aa liuende goð þe lufsume lauerd. þat
schupte alle schafteſ & wealdeſ & wisseſ efter þet his wil is.
al þat ischeapen is.

Wes iþon time as þe redunge telleſ. þe modi Maximien 10
keiser irome. heriende. & heiende heaðene maumez. wið
unimeað muchel hird. and wið heh duheðe. & fordemde alle
þeo þe o drihtin bilefden. Þes mihti maximien luuede an
eleusium biuoren monie of his men. Akennet of heh cun.
& swiðe riche of rente. & ȝunge mon of ȝeres. þes ȝunge mon 15

he. weren swiðe wel togederes. as he sumchere iseh hire ut-
 15 nume feir. ant freoliche. he felde him iwundet. þat wið-uten
 lechnunge of hire libben he ne mahtc. Africian wiste wel
 þat he wes freo boren. & þat him walde bicumen a freo boren
 burde. ant ȝettede him his dohter. & wes sone ihondsald al
 hire unwillies. ah heo truste on him þat ne trukeneð namon :
 20 þat trusteð treowliche on him. ant euch deis dei eode to
 chirche to leornen godes lare. ȝeornliche to witen hu ha
 mahte best witen hire unweommet.
 ah as ha wende hire
 summes weis to witene. sende him to seggen. þat nalde
 25 ha lihten swa lahe ne nehlechen him for nan liuiende
 mon. er þen he were under Maximian hehest in rome þat
 is heh reue. Sone so he iherde þis. he biȝet et te keiser
 þat he ȝettede him reue to beonne as þat he iȝirnd hefde.
 ant he as me þa luuede. lette leaden him into cure¹. & te
 30 riche ridein in. & tuhen him ȝont te tun : from strete to
 strete. ant al þe tur wes bitild. þat he wes in. wið purpre
 wið pal. & wið ciclatun. & deorewurðe clæðes. as þe þat heh-
 ping hefde to heden. ant þa he hefde þis idon : he sende hire
 to seggen. þat he hefde hire wil iwraht. & heo schulde his
 35 wurchen.

Iuliane þe edie ihesu cristes leouemon of his blisfulre luue
 balde hire seoluen. sende him to onswere. bi an of hire son-

¹ MS. 'ture.'

eleusius. þat þus wes wel wið þe king. hefde iunne¹ feolah-schipe to african. & wes iwunet ofte to cumen wið him to his in. & iseon his dohter.

As he hefde en chere bihalden swiðe ȝeorne hire utnumne feire. & freoliche ȝuheðe; felde him iwundet in-wið in his 20 heorte wið þe flan þe of luue fleoð. swa þat him þuhte þet ne mahte he nanes weis wið-ute þe lechnunge of hire luue libben. Ant efter lutle stounde wið-ute long steuene. wes him seolf sonde to African hire feader. & bisohte him ȝeorne þat he hire ȝeue him. & he hire walde menskin wið al þat he mahte. 25 As þe þing i þe world þat he meast luuede. African wiste þat he wes swiðe freo iboren. Ant walde wel bicumen him a freo iboren burde. & ȝetede him his bone. Ha wes him sone ihondsald þah hit hire unwil were. Ah ha truste upon him þat ne truked na mon. ha trewliche him truste on. 30 & eode to chirche euche daheðes dei. to leornin godes lare. biddinde ȝeorne wið reowfule reames. þat he wissede hire o hwuche wise ha mahte witen hire meiðhað.

Ah heo forte werien hire wið him summe hwile: sende 35 him to seggen. þat nalde ha nawt lihten se lahe to luuien. Ne nalde ha neolechin him for na liuende mon. ear þen he were under Maximien. hehest i Rome. þat is heh reue. He ase timliche as he hefde iherd þis. bijet ed te Keiser þet he ȝette him al þat he walde. & lette as me luuede þa leaden 40 him i cure up of fourw hweoles. & teon him ȝeon te tun þron from strete to strete. Al þe cure ouertild þat he wes itohen on: wið purpres & pelles. wið ciclatuns & cendals & deorewurðe claðes. As þe þat se heh þing hefde to heden. ant se riche refschiþe to rihten & to readen. þa he hefde þus 45 idon. sende hire þus to seggen hire wil he hefde iwrath Nu his ha schulde wurchen. Juliene þe eadie ihesu cristes leofmon of his blisfulre luue balde hire seoluen, & sende him

¹ MS. 'iunne.'

den. Elewsius wite þu hit wel ireadi. wraðsi so þu wraðsi.
 no lengre nulich hit heolen þe. ȝef þu wult leauen þe lahen
 40 þat tu list in. ant leuen in god feder. & in his deorewurðe
 sune. & iþe hali gast. ichulle wel neomen þe. ȝef þu nult no :
 þu art wundi of me. & oðer luue sech þe. Þa þe reue iherde
 þis : he wreðdede him swiðe. & hire feder cleopede, ant
 feng on to tellen him. hu his dohter droh him from deie to
 45 deie. ant efter þat he wende to habben his iwil so ha him þis
 word sulliche sende. Bi þat ilke god quð hire feder þat
 me is lað to gremien beo hit soð þat tu seist to wraðer heale.
 seide ha hit. ant nu ichulle o great grome al biteachen hire
 þe. to wurchen þi wil. & al þat te wel likeð as mit tin ahne.
 50 & me cleopede hire forð biuoren hire feder. & he feng feire
 to fondin his dohter Mi deorewurðe dohter hwer-fore uor-
 sakestu þi sy. ant ti selhðe. þe weolen ant te wunnen þat
 walden awakenin ant waxen of þi wedlac. þat ich þe to reade.
 for he is inoh lauerd elewsius ine rome. & tu maht beon
 55 leafdi dohter ȝef þu wel wult. Iuliane þe eadie onswereerde him
 & seide as þeo þat ine godd hire hope hefde. ȝef he wule
 leuen an god al mihti. þenne mei he speoken þprof & inoh-raðe
 speden. ant ȝef þat he nule nawt. ne schal wiuen on me.
 wiue þer his wil is. þa hire feder iherde þis: þa feng he to
 60 swerien. Bi mi kinewurðe lauerd apollo. ant bi mi deore leafdi
 diane. þat ich muche luuie. ȝef þu haldest heron. ichulle
 leoten deor to-teoren ant to-luken þe. & ȝeouen þi flesch:
 [to] fuheles of þe lufte. Iuliane him onswereerde & softeliche
 seide. ne wen þu nawiht leoue feder. þat tu affeare me swa.
 65 for ihesu crist godes sune þat ich on leue & luuie as lauerd

al openliche bi sonde to seggen. þis word ha send te for
 nawt þu hauest iswechte. wreaðe se þu wreaðe. Do þat tu 50
 do wult nule ich ne ne mei ich lengre heolen hit te ȝef þu
 wult leauen. þe lahen þet tu liuest in ant leuen i godd feader.
 & in his deorwurðe sune. & i þe hali gast folkene froure. an
 godd þat is igret wið euches cunnes gode: Ich chule wel
 neome þe. & ȝef þat tu nult no: þu art windi of me: & 55
 oðer luue sech þe. Þa þe hehe reue iherde þis ondswere:
 bigon to wreðen swiðe: & cleopede hire feder forð. & feng
 on to tellen. hwuch word ha sende him. Efter þat he wende
 forte habben idon al þat he wilnede. Africian hire feader
 wundrede him swiðe. & bigon to swerien. bi þe ilke godes 60
 þat me is lað to gremien. beo hit soð þat tu seiist: to wraðer
 heale. ha sehð hit. ant ich wulle o great grome al biteachen
 hire þe: & tu do hire. al þat tu wult. He þonkede him. &
 heo wes iclopet forð. & Africian hire feader feng on earst
 feire on; to lokin ȝef he mahte wið eani luue speden. Juli- 65
 ene quoð he mi deorewurðe dohter. sei me hwi þu forsakest.
 þi sy & ti selhðe: þe weolen & te wunnen. þe walden awakenen.
 & waxen of þe wedlac þat ich reade þe to: hit nis
 nan eðelich þing. þe refschiþe of rome. ant tu maht ȝef þu
 wult. beon burhene leafdi. & of alle þe londes þe þerto liggeð. 70
 Juliene þe eadie ontswerede him & seide. [as þeo þat ine
 godd hire hope hefde.] ȝef he wule luuien. & leuen godd. al
 mihti; þenne mei he [speoken] þrof. & speden inoh reaðe.
 for ȝef he þat nule no; ich segge þe þat soð is. ne schal he
 wiuen on me. Sei nu hwet ti wil is. african wreaðede & 75
 swor swiðe deopliche. for þe drihtfule godd apollo mi lauerd.
 & mi deore leafdi þe deorewurðe diane þat ich muche luui.
 ȝef þu haldest her-on; ich schal leote wilde deor to-lukен &
 to-teore þe & ȝeoue þi flesch fode to fuheles of þe luste.
 Juliene him ondswerede. & softeliche seide. Ne lef þu nawt 80
 leoue feader þat tu offeare me swa; ich swerie aȝein. þe ihesu

lufsumest on liue. þah ich beo forbernd. & to-loken limel.
 nulich heronont buhen þe nawiht þa feng eft hire [feder] on
 wið olhnunge to fondin ȝef he mahte eisweis wenden hirc
 heorte. & seide hire lufsumliche. þat ne schulde ha nane
 70 wunne lihtliche wilnin : þat he ne schulde welden. wið þat ha
 walde hire þonc wenden Nai quoð þat meiden schuldich don
 me to him þat is alle deoulen bitaht. & to eche deð idemet.
 to furwurðen wið him world abuten ende. for his wedlakes
 weole oðer for eni wuane. for soð ich hit segge unwurð is hit
 75 me. ichulle þat he hit wite wel. ant tu eke mid him þat ich
 am iweddet to an þat ichulle treowliche to halden ant wið-
 uten les luuien. þe is unlich him. & alle worldlich men. ne
 nulich him nowðer leauen. ne lihen for weole ne for wunne.
 for wa. ne for wunne þet ȝe mahan don me. þa feng hire
 80 feder te wreðen swiðe ferlich & swiðe hokerliche freinede.
 Me hwet is he þes were þat tu art to iweddet. þat tu hauest
 wið-uten me þine luue ilene[t] for hwam þu letest lutel of þat
 tu schuldest luuien. ne ich neuer þat ich wite nes wið him
 icnawen. For gode quoð þet maiden þin harm is þe mare
 85 nawt forþi þet tu nauest ofte iherd of him ȝare. þat is iesu
 godes sune. þe forto lesen moncun þat forloren schulden
 beon: lette his deorwurðe lif on rode. ne ich ne seh him
 neuer þat me sare forþuncheð. ah ichim luuie ant leue as
 on lauerde. ne schal me firsin him from: nowðer deouel ne
 90 mon. For mi lif quoð hire feder þe schal laȝin his luue for
 þu schalt beon ibeatene. mid besmes swa bittre þat tu wum-
 mon were schal to wraðer heale iwurðen. Swa muche quoð

crist godes sune. þat ich on leue. & luvie as leoflukest. & lufsumest lauerd. þat ich cwic beo forbearnd baþe lim & lið ileitinde leie. Nulle ich þe her onont þreat se þu þreat buhe ne beiен.

85

African feng est on. & to fondin ongon ȝef he mahte eanis weis olhnunge wenden hire heorte: & leostede luueliche. & seide hire sikerliche. þat ne schulde ha lihtliche wilni na wunne; þat ha ne schulde wealden. wið þerean þat ha walde hire wil wenden. Nai quoð ha þat nis nawt. schulde 90 ich do me to him. þat alle deoflen is bitaht. & to eche deað fordemet. to forwurðe wið him worlt buten ende iþe putte of helle: for his wedlackes weole oþer for ei wunne. To soðe ich hit segge þe. Vnwurð hit is me. Ich chulle þat he wite hit ful wel. & tu eke mid al; ich am to an iweddet þat ich 95 chulle treowliche wiðute leas luvien. þat is unlich him & alle worltliche men. ne nulle ich neauer mare him lihen ne leauen. for weole ne for wunne. for wa ne for wontreaðe þat ȝe me mahen wurchen.

Hire feader feng on to wreððin swiðe ferliche & easkede 100 hire hokerliche. Ant hwet is he þes were þat tu art to iweddet. þat tu hauest wið-ute me se forð þi luue ilenet.¹ þat tu letest lutel. of al þat tu schuldest luvien. Ne ich nes neauer þat ich wite ȝet. wið him icnawen. for gode quoð þe meiden þin hearm is þe mare. Nawt for-þi þat tu nauest iherd of 105 him ȝare. þat is ihesu godes sune. þat forte alesen moncun þat schulde beon forloren al; lette lif o rode. Ich ne seh him neauer & þat me of þuncheð. Ah ich him luvie & wulle don. & leue on as o lauerd. Ne schal me firsen him from. Nowðer deouel ne mon. for mi lif quoð hire feader þe schal 110 laðin his luue. for þu schalt habbe prof hearm & scheome baþe & nu þu schalt on alre earst. as on ernesse swa beon ibeaten wið bittere besmen. þat tu were wummon of wum-mone bosum to wraðerheale eauer iboren iþe worlde.

¹ MS. 'ileuet.'

ha ich iwur^ze him þe leouere: So ich derure þing for his
 luue drehe. þat ti wil is: wurch nu. & he het hatterliche.
 95 strupen hire steortnaket. & beten hire swa lu^zere þat hire
 leofliche lich: li^zeri al oblude. & swa ha duden so lu^zere
 þat te blod ȝet adun of þe ȝerden. & heo bigon to ȝeien.
 Beaten so ȝe beaten ȝe beliales budeles. ne mahe ȝe now^zer
 mi luue ne min bileaue lutlen toward him mi lufsum leof mi
 100 leowinde lauerd ne nullich leauen ower read þat forreadeð
 ow seoluen. ne ower mix mawmex þat beoð þes feondes
 fetles heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreow þat ȝe mahan
 timbrin. Na quoð he is hit swa hit schal sutelin sone. for
 ichulle biteachen mislich þi bodi to elewsium þe riche reue
 105 irome ant he schal forswelten ant forreden þe ester es wille
 wið alles cunnes pinen. ȝe quoð þis meiden þat mei crist
 welden. for ne mahe ȝe nawt don me bute hwet he wule þeauien
 ow to muchelin mi mede & te murðe þat lið to meiðhades
 menske for euer so ȝe mare merrið me her: so mi crune
 110 bið brihtre & fehere. for ichulle bliðeliche drehen euereuch
 derf for mi deore lauerdes luue. ant softe me bið euch derf
 hwen ich him serui þah þu me to elewsium willes biteache:
 ne ȝeue ich for inc now^zer. þat ȝe me mahan harmen. for so
 ȝe mare me her harmeð. so mare ȝe me helpeð seoueuald to
 115 heouene. & ȝef ȝe me doð to deaðe hit bið me deorewur^ze
 ant ich schal þer-þurh bliðe bicumen into endelesse blissen ant
 ȝe schulen wrecches áwei ower wurðes þat ȝe iboren weren
 sinken to wraðer heale ow to þe bale bitter deope into helle.
 Hire feder african þurh þis bittre teone bitahte hire to elew-

Swa muche quoð þat meiden ich beo him þe leouere. se 115
 ich derfre þing for his luue drehe. [wurch] þu þat ti wil is.
 þe quoð he bliðeliche. ant swiðe heatterliche. strupen hire
 steort naket. & leggeð se luðerliche on hire leofliche lich:
 [þat] hit liðeri o blode. Me nom hire & dude swa þat hit
 ȝeat adun of þe ȝerden. ant heo bigon to ȝeien. Beaten se 120
 þe beaten ȝe beliales budeles. ne mahe ȝe nowðer mi luue ne
 mi bileaue lutlin towart te liuende godd mi leofsume leof-
 mon. þe luuwurðe lauerd. ne nulle ich leuen ower read þe
 forreadeð ow seolf. ne þe mix maumez þe beoð þes feondes
 fetles; heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreóhe þat ȝe me 125
 mahe timbrin. Na nult tu quoð african. hit schal sone sutel-
 in. for ich chulle sende þe nu & biteache þi bodi to eleusium
 þe riche þat reue is ouer rome. ant he schal þe forreaden. &
 makie to forswelten. as his ahne wil is þurh al þet eauer
 sar is.

130

ȝe quoð þis meiden þat mei godd welden. ne mahe ȝe nawt
 do me bute þet he wule þeauien & þolien ow to donne to
 mucli mi mede & te murhðe þat lið to meiðhades menske. for
 eauer se ȝe nu her mearreð me mare: se mi crune schal
 beon brihtre ba & fehere. for-þi ich chulle bliðeliche & wið 135
 bliðe heorte drehen eauer euch derf. for mi leofmones luue
 þe luufsume lauerd & softe me bið euch sar in his seruise. þu
 wult þu seist aȝeoue me to eleusium þe luðere. a-ȝef me for
 nawiht ne ȝeoue ich for inc nowðer. Þet ȝe mahen ane pine
 me here. Ah hit ne hearmeð me nawt ah helpeð & heueð 140
 up & makeð mine murhðes monifalde in heouene. ant ȝef ȝe
 doð me to deað. hit bið deore to godd. & ich schal bliðe
 bicumen to endelese blissen. ant ȝe schulen wrecches wei
 ower wurðes. þat ȝe weren i þe worlt iboren & i-broht forð
 se wraðer heale ȝe schule sinken adun to sar & to eche sorhe 145
 to bitternesse ant to bale deope into helle.

African hire feader bitterliche iteonet bitahtte hire eleu-

120 sium þe luðere reue. ant he lette bringen hire biuoren him to his heh seotel as he set in dome as reue of þe burhe . . .

þa elewsius iseh þis þat ha þus feng on to festnen hire seoluen þohte þat he walde anan don hire ut of dahene & bed swiðe bringen hire brune of wallinde breas ant healden 125 on hire heauet þat hit urne endelong hire leofliche bodi dun to þe helen ant swa me dude sone. ah hire hende healent wiste hire unweommet. elewsius warð wod ut of his witte. ant nuste hwet seggen & het swiðe don hire ut of his ehsihðe. & dreihen hire into darc hus & prisunes pine. ant 130 he duden sone. Heo as ha þrinne wes in þeosternesse hire ane feng te cleopien to crist ant bidden þeos bone.

Lauerd godd al mihti. mi murhðe ant mi mede mi sy ant mi selhðe þu isist hu ich am bistaðet ant bistonden festne mi bileaue steor me ant streng me. for al mi strenðe is 135 uponn þe. mi feder. & mi moder for ich nulle forsaken þe : habbeð forsaken me & al mi nest-falde cun me heaneð þet schulden mine freond beon : beoð me mest feondes ant mine hinen me beoð mest heanan ah habbich þin anes help ich am wil cweme ne leaf þu me neuer liuiende lauerd as þu 140 wistest daniel bimong þe wode leuns ant te þreo children ananie zacharie misael inempnet. biwistest unweommet from þe ferliche fur of þe furneise swa þu wite ant witen me to witen me from sunne. lauerd þurh þis lease lif : lead me to lestinde to þe hauene of heale as þu leddest israeles folc þurh

sium þe lučere reue of rome & lette bringen hire biuoren his
ehsihðe. as he set & demde. þe hehe burh domes.

þa eleusius seh þat ha þus feng on to festnин hire seoluen 150
isoče billeauе ; þohte he walde don hire anan ut of dahene :
& bed bilue bringen forð brune wallinde bres. & healden
hit se wal hat hehe up on hire heaued. þat hit urne endde-
long hire leofliche lich adun to hire healen. Me dude al as
he het. Ah þe worldes wealdent þat wiste sein iuhan his 155
ewanigliste unhurt iþe ueat of wallinde eoli þer he wes idon
in. þat ase hal com up þrof ; as he wes hal meiden. þe ilke
liues lauerd. wiste him unwemmet. his brud of þe bres þat
wes wallinde. swa þat ne þuhte hit hire buten ase wlech
weater al þat ha felde. Eleusius wod þa nuste hwet segen. 160
Ah hehte swiðe don hire ut of his ehsihðe. & dreain in to
dorc hus to prisunes pine ant swa ha wes idon sone.

Heo as ha þrinne wes i þeosternesse hire ane. feng to
cleopien to cr̄ist & bidde þeos bone. lauerd godd almihi mi
murhðe & mi mede. mi sy & al þe selrhðe. þat ich ester 165
seche þu sist al hu ich am bistaðet & bistonden. festne mi
billeauе. Riht me & read me. for al mi trust is on þe. Steor
me & streng me for al mi strengðe is of þe. mi feader &
mi moder for-þi þat ich nule þe forsaken ; habbe forsake me.
& al mi nestfalde cun. þat schulde beo me best freond ; beoð 170
me meast feondes. & mine inhhinen ; alre meast hea[r]men.
herewurðe healent. habbe ich þin anes help. ich am wilcweme
ne forleaf þu me nawt luuiende lauerd. as þu biwistest daniel
bimong þe wode liuns ilatet se lučere. & te þeo children þe
chearee nalden from þe lahlen þat ha schulden luuien. Ana- 175
nie & Aȝarie & Misahel inempnet. Al þu al wealdent bi-
wistest ham unwemmet. wið¹ þat ferliche fur i þe furneise.
swa þu wunne of þe worlt wite me & were & witere. & wisse
þurh þi wisdom to wite me wið sunne. lauerd liues lattow.

¹ MS. 'wid.'

145 þe reade sea buten schip druifot ant hare fan senchtest þat
ham efter sohten asal þu mine famen ant to-drif drihtin þen
deouel þat me derueð. for ne mei na mon wið-uten þi
strengðe stonden him aȝeines lef me þat ich mote iseon him
ȝet schent: þat weneð me to schrenchen ant schunchen of
150 þe weie: þat leadeð to eche lif. wite me from his lað ant wið
his crefti crokes. wite me wið mine unwinis þat tu beo euer
iheret ante iheiet in heouene ant in eorðe beo þu áá iblescet
as þu were ant art. ant euer schalt beon in eche blisse.
amen.

lead me þurh þis lease. þis lutle leastinde lif; to þe hauene 180
of heale. As þu leaddest israels leode of egipte bute schip
dru fot þurh þe reade sea. & asenchttest hare uan þe ferdan
ham ester. & tu folkes feader. aual mine vamen. & tu
drihtin to-drif þe deouel þat me derueſ. for ne mei na mon-
nes strengðe wiðuton þin stonden him to ȝeines. lef me þat 185
ich mote mihti meinſule godd iseon him ischeomet ȝet þe
weneſ me to schrenchen. & schunchen of þe nearowe wei
þat leadeſ to eche lif. loke me from his laſ liuiende lauerſ.
Make me war & wite me wið his crefti crokes. þat ha me ne
crechen. were me swa wið þen vnwine. helpleses heale. Þat 190
tu beo iheiet & iheret eaure in eorðe. as in heouene. Beo
þu aa iblescet lauerd as þu were ant art & schalt beon in
eche.

IX.

THE ANCREN RIWLE.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE 'Ancren Riwle,' or Rule of Nuns, was written for a society of three pious anchoresses at Tarente (Tarrant-Kaines, or Kingston, near Crayford Bridge) in Dorsetshire.

Richard Poor, a native of Tarente, and successively bishop of Chichester, Salisbury, and Durham, rebuilt or enlarged the little monastery of nuns founded by Ralph de Kahaines (a son of one of the first William's Norman barons), and died at Tarente in 1237. Mr. Morton, the editor of the Ancren Riwle, thinks it probable that Poor was the author of this Rule of Nuns; but this is mere conjecture.

The following selection is from Morton's edition of the Ancren Riwle (pp. 208-216; 416-430), published for the Camden Society, 1853, collated with MS. Nero A. xiv., Cleop. C. vi., Titus D. xviii.

X
þus, mine leoue sustren, iþe wildernesse ase ȝe goð inne,
mid Godes folke, toward Ierusalemēs lond, þet is, þe riche of
heouene, beoð swuche bestes, & swuche wurmes: ne not ich
none sunne þet ne mei beon iled to one of ham seouene,
5 oþer to hore streones. Vnstaðeluest bialeue aȝean holi lore,
nis hit of prude? Inobedience her-to ualleð. Sigaldren¹,
& false teolunges: leuunge on ore & o swefnes: & alle wichche-
crestes: niminge of husel ine [ani] heaued sunne, oþer ei

¹ T. 'Sigaldrīe.'

oðer sacrament, nis hit þe spece of prude þet ich cleopede presumciun, ȝif me wot hwuch sunne hit is! & ȝif me not 10 nout, þeonne is hit ȝemeleste, under accidie, þet ich cleopede slouhþe; Þe þet ne warneð oðer of his vuel, oðer of his lure, nis hit slouh ȝemeleste, oðer attri onde? Mis-iteoðeget, etholden cwide, oðer fundles, oðer lone, nis hit ȝiscunge oðer þeofte? Etholden oðres hure, ouer his rihte terme, 15 nis hit strong reflac? Þet is under ȝiscunge. Oðer ȝif me ȝemeð wурse ei þing ileaned oðer biteih[t] to witene, þen he wene þet hit ouh, nis hit tricherie, oðer ȝemeleaste of slouhþe? —also is dusi bihest, oðer folliche ipluð trouðe: & longe beon unbishped: & falsliche igon to schrifte: oðer to longe 20 abiden uorte techen godchilde pater noster & credo? Þeos & alle swuche, beoð iled to slouhþe: þet is þe ueorðe moder of þe seouen heaued sunnen. Þeo þet dronc eni drunch, oðer ei þing dude hwarðuruh no childe ne schulde beon of hire istreoned. oðer þet istreoned schuldæ uorwurðen, nis 25 þis strong monsleht, of golnesse awakened.¹ Alle sunnen sunderliche, bi hore owune nomeliche nomen, ne muhte no mon rikenen: auh ine þeos þet ich habbe iseid, alle þe oðre beoð bilokene: & nis, ich wene, no mon þet ne mei understanden him of his sunnen nomeliche, under summe of þen 30 ilke imene, þet beoð her iwritene. Of þeos seoue bestes, & of hore streones iðe wildernes, & of onliche liue, is iseid hiderto,—þet alle þe uorðfarinde wondreð to uordonne. Þe Liun of Prude sleað alle þe prude, & alle þeo þet beoð heie, & ouer heie iheorted. Þe attri neddre alle þeo ontfule, & 35 alle þeo luðere iðoncked. [Þat beon malicius & liðere aȝain oðere².] Þe vnicorne alle þeo wreðfule; & also of þe oðre areawe. Ase to God heo beoð isleiene³: auh heo libbeð to þe ueonde, & beoð alle ine his hirde, & serueð him ine his kurt, euerichon, of þet mester, þet him to ualleð.

¹ From C.² MS. 'isseinc.'

þe prude beoð his bemares, draweð wind inward of worldlich[e] hereword, & eft, mid idel ȝelpe, puffeð hit utward, ase þe bemare deð, uorte makien noise [and] lud dream to scheauwen hore orhel¹. Auh ȝif heo wel þouhten of Godes bemares,
 45 & of þe englene bemen of heouene, þet schulen a uour² halue þe worlde, biuoren þe grureful[e]³ dome grisliche bloawen, Ariseð, deade, ariseð! cumeð to Drihtenes dome, uorte beon idemed: þer no prud bemare ne mei beon iboruwen.
 50 ȝif heo þouhten þis wel, heo wolden inouh-reache iðe deofles seruise dimluker bemen. Of þeos bemares seið [Seint] Jeremie, *Onager solitarius, in desiderio anime sue, attraxit ventum amoris.* Of peo þet draweð wind inward, uor luue of hereword, seið Jeremie, ase ich er seide⁴.

Summe iuglurs beoð þet ne kunnen seruen of non oðer
 55 gleo, buten makien cheres, & wrenchen mis hore muð, & schulen mid hore eien. Of þis mestere serueð þeo uniselie ontfule iðe deofles kurt, to bringen o leihtrē hore ontfule louerd. Uor ȝif ei seið wel oðer deð wel, nonesweis ne muwen heo loken þiderward mid riht eie of gode heorte: 60 auh winckeð oðere half, & biholdeð o lust & asquint: & ȝif þer is out to eadwiten, oðer [loken] lodlich, þiderward heo schuleð⁵ mid eiðer eien; & hwon heo ihereð þet god, heo sleateð adun boa two hore earen: auh þet lust aȝean þet vuel is euer wid open. Þeonne heo wrencheð hore muð mis,
 65 hwon heo turneð god to vuel: & ȝif hit is sumdel vuel þurh more lastunge heo wrencheð hit to worse. Þeos beoð⁶ hore owune prophetes forcwiddares, Þeos bodieð biuoren hwu þe ateliche⁷ deouel schal ȝet agesten⁸ ham mid his

¹ MS. ‘horel’; T. ‘orhel’; C. ‘oreȝel.’

² Morton wrongly has ‘an our.’

³ R. ‘grimfule.’

⁴ For ‘Of seide,’ C. has ‘Of þe prud drahinge in for luue of here-
ward seið (Jeremie) as ich seide.’

⁵ T. ‘sculeð.’

⁶ T. has ‘base arn.’

⁷ T. ‘atterluche.’

⁸ T. ‘glopnen.’

grimme grennunge, & hu heo schulen ham sulf grennen &
niuelen, & makien sur semblaunt uor þe muchele angoise, 70
iþe pine of helle. Auh for-þui heo beoð þe lesse te menen,
þet heo biuorenhond leorneð hore meister to makien grimme
chere.

þe wreðfule biuoren þe ueonde skirmeð mid kniues, & he
is his knif-worpare¹, & pleieð mid swoordes, & bereð ham bi 75
þe scherpe orde uppen his tunge. Sweord & knif eiðer beoð
scherpe & keoruinde wordes þet he worpeð frommard him,
& skirmeð toward oþre. Auh heo bodieð hwu þe deoflen
schulen pleien mid ham, mid hore scherpe aules, & skirme
mid ham abuten, & dvsten ase enne pilcheclut, euchon 80
toward oþer, & mid helle swoordes al snesien² ham þurhut,
þet beoð kene & keoruinde, & ateliche pinen.

þe slowe lið & slepeð iþe deofles berme, ase his deore
deorling³: & te deouel leið his tutel adun to his earen, &
tuteleð him al þet he euer wule. Uor, so hit is sikerliche to 85
hwamso is idel of god⁴: þe ueond maðeleð ȝeorne, & te idele
underuoð luueliche his lore. Þe þet is idel & ȝemeleas, he is
[wel] þes deofles bermes slep: auh he schal a domesdei
grimliche abreiden mid te dredfule dreame of þe englene
bemen: & ine helle wondrede⁵ ateliche⁶ awakien. *Surgite, 90
mortui qui jacetis in sepulchris: surgite, et venite ad judicium
Saluatoris.*

þe ȝiscare is þes feondes askebaðie⁷, & lið euer iðen asken,
& fareð abuten asken & bisiliche stureð him uorte rukelen
muchele & monie ruken togedere, & bloweð þerinne, & ablent 95
him sulf⁸: padereð⁹ & makeð þerinne figures of augrim, ase
þeos rikenares doð þ habbeð muchel uorto rikenen. Þis is
al þes canges¹⁰ blisse, & te ueond bihalt al þis gomen, &

¹ T. 'castere.' ² C. 'snesen'; T. 'sneasin.' ³ C. 'wandreðe.'

⁴ C. 'echeliche.'

⁵ C. 'askebath.'

⁶ C. 'paðereð'; T. 'puðercs.'

⁷ C. 'askebaðes.'

lauhweð þet he to-bersteð. Wel understandod euerich wis mon
 100 [þ] wummon] þis : þet gold & seoluer boðe, & euerich
 eorðlich eihte, nis buten eorðe & asken, þet ablent euerichne
 mon þet bloaweð in ham : þet is, þet boluweð him ine
 ham : þuruh ham ine heorte prude : & al þet he rukeleð
 & gedreð togedere, & ethalt of eni þinge þet nis þuten
 105 asken, more þen hit beo need, al schal ine helle iwurðen
 to him tadden & neddren, & boðe, ase Isaie seið, schulen
 beon of wurmes his kurtel¹ & his kuwertur, þet nolde her
 þe neodfule ueden ne schruden. *Subter te sternetur tinea, et
 operimentum tuum vermis.*

110 Þe ȝiure glutun is þes feondes manciple. Uor he stikeð
 euer iðe celere, oðer iðe kuchene. His heorte is iðe disches :
 his þouht is al iðe neppe : his lif iðe tunne : his soule iðe
 crocke. Kumeð forð biuoren his louerde bismitted & bi-
 smeoruwed, a disch² in his one hond, & a scoale³ in his
 115 oðer : maðeleð mis⁴ wordes, & wigeleð ase uordrunken mon
 þet haueð imunt to uallen : bihalt his greate wombe, & te
 ueond lauhweð þet he to-bersteð. God þreateth þeos þus þuruh
 Isaie. *Servi mei comedent, et vos esuriatis, &c.* : ‘Mine men,’ he
 seið, ‘Schulen eten, & ou schal euer hungren.’ & ȝe schulen
 120 beon ueondes fode, world a buten ende! *Quantum glori-
 ficavit se et in deliciis fuit, tantum date ei luctum et tormentum.*
 In Apocalipsi: *Contra unum poculum quod miscuit, miscele ei
 duo.* ȝif he gulchecuppe⁵ weallinde bres to drincken, & ȝeot
 in his wide þrote þet he aswelte wiðinnen⁶. Aȝean one, ȝif
 125 him two. Lo! swuch is Godes dom aȝean þe ȝiure⁷, & aȝean
 þe drinckares⁸ iðe Apocalipse.

¹ C. and T. ‘hwitel.’

² MS. ‘dischs.’

³ T. ‘skale’; C. ‘schale.’

⁴ MS. ‘mid’; T. and C. ‘mis.’

⁵ T. ‘kelchecuppe’; C. ‘keachecuppe.’

⁶ T. ‘inewið’; C. ‘inwið.’

⁷ C. ‘glutuns.’

⁸ C. ‘druncwile’; T. ‘drunkensome.’

[pp. 416-430.]

þe, mine leoue sustren, ne schulen habben no best, bute
 kat one. Ancre þet haueð eihte þuncheð bet-husewif, ase
 Marthe was, þen ancre¹ ne none wise ne mei heo beon
 Marie, mid grīffulnessesse of heorte. Vor þeonne mot heo 130
 þenchen of þe kues foddre, and of heorde-monne huire,
 oluhnen þene heiward, warien hwon me punt hire, & ȝelden,
 þauh, þe hermes. Wat Crist, þis is lodlich þing hwon me
 makeð mone in tune of ancre eihte. Þauh, ȝif eni mot nede
 habben ku¹, loke þet heo none monne ne eilie, ne ne hermie² 135
 ne þet hire þouht ne beo nout þeron i-uestned. Ancre ne
 ouh nout to habben no þing þet drawe utward hire heorte.
 None cheffare ne driue ȝe. Ancre þet is cheapild [þe
 buð for te sullen ester biȝete], heo cheapeð hire soule þe
 chepmon of helle. [Þing, þauh, þat ha wurcheð ha mei wel, 140
 þurh hire meistres read, for hire neod sullen, þah swa dern-
 liche as ha mei, for misliche monne wordes.] Ne wite ȝe nout
 in oure huse of oðer monnes þinges, ne eihte, ne cloðes³: ne
 nout ne underuo ȝe þe chirche uestimenz, ne þene caliz, bute
 ȝif [neod oðer] strencðe hit makie, oðer muchel eie⁴: vor of 145
 swuche witunge is i-kumen muchel vuel oftesiȝen. Wiȝinnen
 ower woanes² ne lete ȝe nenne mon slepen. ȝif muchel
 neode mid alle makeð breken ower hus, þe hwule þet hit
 euer is i-broken, loke þet ȝe habben þerinne mid ou one
 wummon of clene liue deies & nihtes. 150

Uorði þet no mon ne i-sihð ou, ne ȝe i-seoð nenne mon,
 wel mei don⁵ of ower cloðes, beon heo hwite, beon heo blake:
 bute þet heo beon unorne & warme, & wel i-wrouhte—uelles
 wel i-tauwed; & habbeð ase monie ase ou to neodeð, to
 bedde and eke to rugge.

¹ C. 'hit.'² T. 'wahes'; C. 'wanes.'³ T. 'duhen'; C. 'don.'

Nexst fleshe ne schal mon werien no linene cloꝝ, bute ȝif
hit beo of herde and of greate heorden. Stamin habbe
hwose wule; and hwose wule mei beon buten. ȝe schulen
liggen in on heater, and i-gurd. Ne bere ȝe non iren, ne
160 here, ne ilespiles¹ felles: ne ne beate ou þer mide, ne mid
schurge i-leþered ne i-leaded: ne mid holie², ne mid breres
ne ne biblodge³ hire sulf wiðuten schriftes leaue: ne ne
nime, et enes, te ueole disciplines. Ower schone beon
greate and warme. Ine sumer ȝe habbeð leaue uorto gon
165 and sitten baruot: and hosen wiðuten uaumpez: and ligge
ine ham hwoso likeð⁴. Sum wummon inouh reaðe wereð þe
brech of heare ful wel i-knotted, and þe strapeles adun to
hire uet, i-laced ful ueste. ȝif ȝe muwen beon wimpel-leas,
beoð bi warme keppen and þeruppon [oðer hwite oðer] blake
170 ueiles. [Ancren sume sungið in hare wimlunge na lesse
þene lefdi. Sum seið þat hit limpeð to ei wummon cunde-
liche forte weri[en] wimpel. Nai: wimpel ne hef[de] nouðer
ne nemneð hali write: ah wriheles of heuet. Ad Corinth.
Mulier uelet caput suum. Wummon seið þe apostel schal
175 wrihen hire heauet. Wrihen, he seið. naut wimplin. wrihen
ha schal hire scheome, as sunfule Eue dohter: i mungunge
of þe sunne þat she[n]de us erst alle: & naut drah þat
wriheles te tiffung & te prude. Eft wule Seinte Pauel þat
wummon wre i chirche hire neb ȝette, leste vuel þoht arise
180 þurh hire on-sihðe, & hoc est propter angelos. Hwi, þenne, þu
chirche ancren, al beo þu iwimplet, openest þah þi neb to
weopmones ehe? To-ȝeines þe. þe isist men, spekeð Seinte
Pauel. Ah ȝef ei þing wriheð þi neb from monnes ehe—
beo hit wah, beo hit clað iði parlures þurl, wel mei duhen ancre
185 of oðer wimlunge⁵.] Hwose wule beon i-seien, þauh heo

¹ MS. 'irsipes'; T. 'yleslipes'; C. 'ylespilles.'

² T. 'holin'; C. 'holine.'

³ T. 'blodeke'; C. 'bibloðgi.'

⁴ C. 'wule.'

⁵ MS. 'wimlumpe.'

atiffe¹ hire nis nout muchel wunder: auh to Godes eien heo is lufsumere, þet is, uor þe luue of him, untiffed wiðuten. Ring, ne broche nabbe þe: ne gurdel i-membred², ne glouen, ne no swuch þing þet ou ne deih³ forto habben. [Understondeð þat of alle þeose þinges nis nan hest ne forbot: for alle ha beoð of þe uttere riwle, þat is lute strence of. For hwon þat te inre beo wel iwist, as ic seide ixe frumce, & mei beon i-changet hwerse-euer ei neod beoð oþer eni skile hit askeð, efter þat ha mei, ase þusten, best seruin þe leafdi riwle.]

195

Euer me is leouere so þe don grettur werkes. Ne makie none purses, uorte ureonden ou mide [bute te þeo þat ower meistre ȝeuð ow his leaue]: ne blodbendes⁴ of seolke [ne laz bute leaue]: auh schepieð, and seouweð, and amendeð chirche cloðes, and poure monne cloðes⁵. No þing⁶ ne 200 schule þe ȝiuen wiðuten schriftes leaue. Helpeð mid ower owune swinke, so uorð so þe muwen, to schruden ou suluen and [feden ȝef neod is] þeo þet ou serueð, ase Seint Jerome lereð. Ne beo þe neuer⁷ idel: uor anonrihites þe ueond beot⁸ hire his werc þet ine Godes werke ne wurcheð⁹: and 205 he tuteleð anonrihites toward hire. Uor, þeo hwule þet he isihð hire bisi, [he] þencheð þus: vor nout ich schulde nu kumen neih hire: ne mei heo nout i-hwulen¹⁰ uorto hercnen¹¹ mine lore. Of idelnesse awakeneð muchel flesshes fondunge, *Iniquitas Sodome saturitas panis et ocium*: þet is, al Sodomes 210 cweadschipe com of idelnesse & of ful wombe. Iren þet lið stille gedereð sone¹² rust: and water þet ne stureð nout readliche¹³ stinkeð. Ancre ne schal nout forwurðen scol-

¹ T. ‘atiffen’; C. ‘atifi.’² MS. ‘i menbred’; C. ‘membret.’³ T. ‘deah’; C. ‘i-burð’.⁴ C. ‘blod-binden.’⁵ C. ‘hettren.’⁶ C. ‘nan swuc þing.’⁷ C. ‘allunge.’⁸ T. ‘bedes.’⁹ T. ‘swinkes.’¹⁰ C. ‘ȝemen’; T. ‘ȝeme.’¹¹ C. ‘lustni.’¹² C. ‘muche.’¹³ T. ‘raðliche’; C. ‘readiliche.’

meistre, ne turnen hire ancre hus to childrene scole. Hire
 215 meiden mei, þauh, techen¹ sum lutel meiden, þet were dute
 of forto leornen among² gromes³: auh ancre ne ouh⁴ forto
 ȝemen bute God one. [þah, bi hire meistres read ha mei
 sum rihten and helpe te leren.]

þe ne schulen senden lettres, ne underuon lettres, ne writen
 220 buten leaue. ȝe schulen beon i-dodded four siðen iðe ȝere,
 uorto lihten ower heaued [oðer ȝef ȝe wulleð i-schauen hwase
 wule ieyeset. Ah ha mot oftere weschen & kemben hire
 heauet]: and ase ofte i-leten blod: and oftere ȝif neod is:
 and hwoso mei beon þer wiðuten, ich hit mei wel i-ȝolien.
 225 Hwon ȝe beoð i-leten blod, ȝe ne schulen don no þing, þeo
 þreo dawes, þet ou greue: auh talkeð mid ouer meidenes
 and mid þeaufule talen schurteð ou to-gederes. ȝe muwen
 don so ofte hwon ou þuncheð heuie, oðer beoð uor sume
 worldliche þinge sorie oðer seke. So wisliche witeð ou
 230 in our blod-letunge: and holdeð ou ine swuche reste þet
 ȝe longe þerefter muwen ine Godes seruise þe monluker
 swinken⁴: and also hwon ȝe i-ueleð eni secnesse: vor
 muchel sotschipe hit is uorto uorleosen, uor one deie, tene
 oðer tweolue. Wascheð ou hwarste ȝe habbeð neode, ase
 235 ofte ase ȝe wulleð.

Ancre þet naueð nout neih hond hire uode, beoð bisie two
 wummen: one þet bileuae euer et hom, on oðer þet wende
 ut hwon hit is neod: and þeo beo ful unorne [oðer a lute
 þuhten], oðer of feir elde: and bi þe weie ase heo geð go
 240 singinde⁵ hire beoden: ne ne holde heo nout none tale mid
 mon ne mid wummon: ne ne sitte ne ne stonde, bute þet
 leste þet heo mei, er þen heo kume hom. Nouhwuder elles
 ne go heo bute þider ase me sent hire. Wiðute leaue ne ete

¹ C. 'learen.'

² C. 'bimong.'

³ For 'ne ouh' C. has 'nach.'

⁴ C. 'wurchen.'

⁵ C. 'segginde.'

heo ne ne drinke ute. Þe oðer beo euer inne, ne wiðute þe
 ȝeate ne go heo wiðute leau. Boðe beon obedient to hore 245
 dame in alle þinges, bute ine sunne one. No þing nabben
 heo þet hore dame hit nute: ne ne underuon no þing, ne
 ne ȝiuen wiðuten hire leau. Nenne mon ne leten heo in:
 ne þe ȝungre ne speke mid none monne bute leau: ne ne
 go nout ut of tune wiðuten siker uere: ne ne ligge ute. 250
 ȝif heo ne con o boke, sigge bi Paternostres and bi auez hire
 vres: and wurche þet me hat hire wiðuten grucchunge.
 Habbe euer hire earen opene toward hire dame. Nouðer
 of þe wummen ne beren urom hore dame, ne ne bringen to
 hire none idele talen, ne neowe tiðinges: ne bitweonen 255
 hamsulf ne singen: ne ne speken none worldliche spechen:
 ne lauhwen, ne ne pleien so þet ei mon þet hit iseie muhte
 hit to vuel turnen. Ouer alle þing leasunge and luðere¹
 wordes hatien. Hore her beo i-koruen: hore heued cloð
 sitte lowe. Eiðer ligge one. Hore hesmel² beo heie istihd: 260
 al wiðute broche. No mon ne i-seo ham unweawed³, ne
 open heaued. [Inwið þe wanes ha muhe werie scapeloris
 hwen mantel ham heuegeð, ute gan i-mantlet: þe heaued
 i-hudeket.] Louh lokunge habben. Heo ne schulen cussen
 nenne mon, [ne cuðmon ne cunes mon ne for nan cuððe 265
 cluppen,] ne uor luue cluppen ne kuð ne unkuð: ne wasshen
 hore heaued: ne loken ueste o none monne: ne toggen⁴
 mid him, ne pleien. Hore weaden beon of swuche scheape,
 & alle hore aturn swuch þet hit beo eðcene hwarto heo
 beoð i-turnde. Hore lates loken warliche, þet non ne edwite 270
 ham ne ine huse, ne ut of huse. On alle wise uorberen to
 wreððen hore dame: and ase ofte ase heo hit doð, er heo
 drinken oðer eten, makien hore uenie akneon adun to þer

¹ C. 'uuele.'² C. 'Hare cop beo hecȝe isticched.'³ C. 'unlepped.'⁴ T. 'toggle'; C. 'togggi.'

eorðe biuoren hire, & sigge *Mea culpa*: and underuon þe
 275 penitence þet heo leið upon hire, lutende hire louwe. Þe
 ancre neuer more þer efter þene ilke gult ne upbreide hire,
 uor none wreðce, bute ȝif heo eft sone ualle iðet ilke: auh
 do hit allunge ut of hire heorte. And ȝif eni strif ariseð
 280 bitweenon þe wummen, þe ancre makie eiðer of ham to
 makien oðer venie akneon to þer eorðe, and eiðer rihte up
 oðer, & kussen ham on ende: and þe ancre legge on
 eiðer sum penitence: more upon þe ilke þet gretluker
 haueð agult. Þis is o þing, wute ȝe wel to soð, þet is
 God leouest—seih[*t*]nesse & some¹—& þe ueonde loðest:
 285 and forþi he is euer umbe to arearen sume wreðce². Nu
 isihð. þe deouel³ wel þet hwon þet fur is wel o brune, &
 me wule þet hit go ut, me sundreð þe brondes: and he deð
 al so onond⁴ þet ilke. Luue is Jesu Cristes fur þet he wule
 þet blasie in vre heorte: and þe deouel bloweð forto puffen
 290 hit ut: and hwon his blowinge ne geineð nout, þeonnie
 bringeð he up sum luðer word, oðer sum [oðer] nouhtunge
 hwar þuruh heo to-hurreð⁵ eiðer urommard oðer: and þe
 Holi Gostes fur acwencheð, hwon þe brondes, þuruh wreðce,
 beoð i-sundred. And forþi, holden ham ine luue ueste to-
 295 gederes, and ne beo ham nout of hwon þe ueond blowe;
 and nomeliche, ȝif monie beoð i-ueied somed⁶, and wel mid
 luue ontende.

Þauh þe ancre on hire meidenes uor openliche gultes legge
 penitence, neuer-þe-later⁷ to þe preoste schriuen ham ofte:
 300 auh euer þauh mid leaue. And ȝif heo ne kunnen nout þe
 mete graces, siggen in hore stude Pater noster & Aue Maria
 biuoren mete, and ester mete also, & Credo moare: and

¹ T. 'somentale.'

² T. and C. 'laððe.'

³ C. 'sweoke'; T. 'swike.'

⁴ T. 'he dos hond to þet ilke.'

⁵ MS. 'hurteð'; C. and T. 'hurren.'

⁶ T. 'i fest togedere.'

⁷ C. 'noðelatere.'

siggen þus on ende, “Veder & Sune & Holi Gost & on Almihti God, he ȝiue ure dame his grace, so lengre so more! & leue hire & us boþe nimen god endinge! & forȝelde alle 305 þet us god doð, & milce hore soulen þet us god i-don habbeð —hore soulen & alle cristene soulen. Amen.” Bitweonen mele ne gruselie¹ ȝe nout nouȝer frut, ne oȝerhwat: ne ne drinken wiðuten leaue: auh þe leaue beo liht in alle þeo þinges þer nis sunne. Ette mete no word, oȝer lut, & þeo 310 beon stille. Al so ester þe ancre cumplie [aðet prime] uort mid-morwen ne don no þing, ne ne siggen, hware þuruh hire silence muwe beon i-sturbed. Non ancre seruant ne ouhte, mid rihte, uorto asken i-sette huire, bute mete & cloð þet heo mei vlutten bi, & Godes milce. Ne misleue non god, 315 hwat so bitide, of þe ancre, þet he hire trukie². Þe meidenes wiðuten, ȝif heo serueð þe ancre al so ase heo owen, hore hure schal beon þe eche blisse of heouene. Hwoso haueð eie hope toward so heie hure, gledliche wule heo seruen, & lihtliche alle wo and alle teone þolian. Mid eise ne mid 320 este ne kumeð me nout to þer heouene³.

ȝe ancren owen þis lutive laste stucchen reden to our wummen eueriche wike enes, uort þet heo hit kunnen. And muche neod is ou beoȝe þet ȝe nimen to ham gode ȝeme; vor ȝe muwen muchel þuruh ham beon i-goded, and i-wursed⁴ 325 on oȝer halue. ȝif heo sunegeð þuruh ower ȝemeleaste, ȝe schulen beon bicleoped þerof biuoren þe heie demare⁵; and forȝi, ase ou is muche neod, & ham is ȝete more, ȝorneliche techeð ham to holden hore riulen, boȝe uor ou & for ham suluuen: liðeliche þauh, & luueliche⁶ uor swuch ouh wum- 330 mone lore to beon—luuelich & liȝe, and seldhwonne⁶ sturne.

¹ T. ‘gruse’; C. ‘gruuesi.’

² ‘truckie’ with ‘faile’ as gloss.

³ T. ‘ne buð mon nawt blisse’; C. ‘ne buð me naut blisse.’

⁴ T. ‘wursnet.’

⁵ T. ‘deme’; C. ‘dom.’

⁶ C. ‘selthwenne.’

Boðe hit is riht þet heo ou dreden & luuien! auh þer beo
more euer of luue þen of drede. Þeonne schal hit wel uaren.
Me schal helden eoli and win beoðe ine wunden, efter
335 godere lore! auh more of þe softe eolie þen of þe bitinde
wine; þet is, more of liðe wordes þen of suinde¹: vor þerof
kumeð þinge best—þet is luue-eie. Lighthliche & sweteliche
uorziueð ham hore gultes hwon heo ham i-knoweð and bi-
hoteð bote.

340 Se uorð ase ȝe muwen of drunch and of mete and of cloð,
and of oðer þinges þet neode of flesche askeð, beoð large
toward ham, þauh ȝe þe neruwure beon and te herdure to
ou suluen! vor so deð he þe wel blowed—went þe neruwe
ende of þe horne to his owune muðe, & utward þene wide.
345 And ȝe don al so, ase ȝe wulleð þet ower beoden bemen &
dreamen wel ine Drihtenes earen; and nout one to ower
ones², auh to alle uolkes heale! ase ure Louerd leue, þuruh
þe grace of himself, þet hit so mote beon. Amen!

O þisse poc redeð eueriche deie hwon ȝe beoð eise—
350 eueriche deie lesse oðer more. Uor ich hopie þet hit schal
beon ou, ȝif se ȝe redeð ofte, swuðe biheue þuruh Godes
grace! and elles ich heuede vuele bitowen muchel of mine
hwule. God hit wot³, me were leouere uorto don me toward
Rome þen uorto biginnen hit eft forto donne. And ȝif ȝe
355 iuindeð þet ȝe doð al so ase ȝe redeð, þonkeð God ȝeorne!
and ȝif ȝe ne doð nout, biddeð Godes ore, and beoð umbe
þer abuten þet ȝe hit bet hol holden, efter ower mihte. Veder
and Sune and Holi Gost, and on Almihti God, he wite ou
in his warde! He gledie ou, and frroure ou, mine leoue
360 sustren! and, for al þet ȝe uor him drieð and suffreð, he ne
ȝiue ou neuer lesse huire þen al-togedere him suluen! He

¹ C. ‘sturne’; T. ‘suhiende.’

² T. ‘anres.’

³ C. and T. ‘Deu le set.’

beo euer i-heied from worlde to worlde, cuer on ecchenesse !
Amen.

Ase ofte ase ȝe readeȝ out¹ o þisse poc, greteȝ þe lefdi
mid one Aue Marie, uor him þet maked[e] þeos riwle, and for ȝ65
him þet hire wrot and swonc her abuten. Inouh meȝful ich
am, þet bidde so lutel.

¹ T. 'oht'; C. 'eawer.'

X.

þE WOHUNGE OF URE LAUERD.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE 'Wooing of Our Lord' is a lengthy paraphrase of a portion of the seventh part of the *Ancren Riwle* (pp. 397-401). See 'A Luue Ron' in 'An Old English Miscellany' (ed. Morris), for a poetical version of the 'Wooing.'

The selection here given, for the sake of the West Midland peculiarities introduced by a later transcriber, is taken from *Old English Homilies, First Series*, pp. 277-283.

Ihesu mi liues luue riche *gr-tu* as lauerd *in* heuene *and in* eorðe. *and* tah poure þu bicom for me. westi *and* wrecched. Poure þu born was of þe meiden þi moder. for þenne iþi burð tid in al þe burh of belleem ne fant tu hus lewe þer þine 5 nesche childe limes *inne* mihte reste. Bot *in* a waheles hus imiddes þe strete. Poure þu wunden was irattes *and* i clutes *and* caldeliche dennet *in* a beastes cribbe. Bote swa þu eldere wex: swa þu pourere was. For i þi childhad hafdes tu þe pappe to þi fode. *and* ti moder readi hwen þu pappe 10 ȝerndes. Bote hwen þu eldere was. þu þat fuhel oflucht. fischt iflod folc on eorðe fedes: þoledes for wone of mete moni hat hungre as clerkes witerliche *in* godspel reden. *and* tu þat heuene *and* eorðe *and* al þis werld wrahtes. nauedes *in* al þis werld hwer þu o þin ahen þi heaued mihtes reste. 15 Bote baðe ȝung *and* eldre alle-gate þu hafdes hwer þu mihtes

wrihe þine banes. Ah atte laste of þi lif hwen þu for me swa rewliche hengedes on rode. ne hafdes in al þis world hwer-wið þat blisfule blodi bodi þu mihtes hule *and* huide. *and* swa mi swete lefmon poure þu þe self was. *and* te poure þu raðeste cheas. pouerte þu luuedes. pouerte þu tahtes. *and* 20 ȝiuen þu haues echeliche þin endelesse blisse. til alle þat clenli for þi luue mesaise *and* pouerte wilfulliche þolien. A hu schulde i beo riche. *and* tu mi leof swa poure! for-þi swete ihesu crist wile i beo poure for þe; as tu was for þe luue of me. for to beo riche wið þe i þin eche blisse. for wið pouerte 25 *and* wið wa schal mon wele buggen. A ihesu swete ihesu leue þat te [luue of þe beo al mi likinge]. Bote pouerte wið menske is eað for to þolien. Ah þu mi lef for mi luue wið al þi pouerte was schomeliche heaned. for hu mon þe oste seide schomeliche wordes *and* laðfule¹ hokeres. long weren hit al to tellen. 30 Bote mucbe schome þu þoledes. hwen þu þat neauer sunne dides! was taken as untreowe. Broht biforen sinsfule men þa heaðene hundes of ham to beo demet. þat demere art of werlde. Þer þu bote of mon-kin schomeliche was demed. *and* te monquellere fra deðes dom was lesed. For as i þe godspel is writen. alle þai crieden o wode wulues wise Heng heng þat treitur ihesus on rode. Heng him o rode. *and* lese us Baraban. was tat barabas a þeof þat wið tresun i þe burh hafde a mon cwelld. bote mare schome þu þoledes hwen þat te sunefule men i þi neb spitted. A ihesu hwa mihte mare 40 þolen cristen oðer heaðen! þen mon him for schendlac i þe beard spitted. And tu i þi welefulle wlite. i þat lufsume leor swuche schome þoledes. And al þe menske þuhte for þe luue of me. þat tu mihtes wið þat spatel þat swa biclarted ti leor wasche mi sawle. *and* make hit hwit *and* schene *and* semlike 45 i þi sihte. *and* for-þi þu biddes me her-up-on þenche. *Scito,* quoniam propter te sustinui oprobrium operuit confusio faciem

¹ MS. 'haðfule.'

mean. Vnderstond þu seist *and* herteliche þenke þat i for
 þe luue of þe þolede schome *and* bismere. *and* schomeliche
 50 spateling of unwurði ribauz þa heaþene hundes hiledes mi neb
 for þe. As tah he seide. ne dred tu nawt for þe of me to
 þole schome of worlde wið-ute þine Gulte. Bote schome ouer
 schomes þoledes tu hwen þu wes henged bituhhe twa þeofes.
 As hwa se seie. He þis is mare þen þeof. And for-pi as hare
 55 meister he henges ham bituhhen. A ihesu mi liues luue
 hwat herte ne mai to-breke hwen ha herof þenches hu þu þat
 menske art of al mon-kin. of alle bales bote. mon for to
 menske swuch schome þoledes. Mon spekes ofte of wundres
 and of selcuðes þat misliche *and* monifald hauen bifallen.
 60 bote þis was te measte wunder þat eauer bifel on eorðe. þa
 wunder ouer wundres þat tat kidde keiser cruned in heuene.
 schuppere of alle schafstes. for to mensken hise fan. walde
 henge bituhhe twa þeoues. A ihesu swete ihesu þat tu wes
 schent for mi luue leue þat te luue of þe &c. Inoh were
 65 pouerte *and* schome wið-uten oðre pines bote ne þuhte
 þe neauer mi liues luue. þat tu mihtes fulliche mi frend-
 schipe buggen hwils þe lif þe lasted A. deore cheap hefdes
 tu on me. ne was neauer unwurði þing chepet swa deore.
 Al þi lif on eorðe wes iswink for me swa lengre swa mare.
 70 Ah bifore þin ending swa unimeticliche þu swanc *and* swa
 sare þat reade blod þu swattes for as. *seint* luk seið i þe
 godspel. þu was i swa strang a swinc¹ þat te swat as blodes
 dropes eorn dune to þe eorðe. Bute hwat tunge mai hit
 telle. hwat heorte mai hit þenche for sorhe *and* for reowðe
 75 of alle þa buffetes *and* ta bali duntes þat tu þoledest i þin
 earst niminge hwen þat iudas scharioth brohte þa helle
 .bearnes þe to taken *and* bringen biforen hare princes. hu ha
 þe bunden swa hetelisaste þat te blod wrang ut at tine finger
 neiles as halhes bileuen *and* bunden ledden rewli *and* dintede

¹ MS. 'swing.'

unrideli o rug *and* o schuldres. *and* bifore þe princes buffeted 80
and beten. Siðen bifore pilat hu þu was naket bunden faste
 to þe piler. þat tu ne mihtes nowhwider wrenche fra þa
 duntes. þer þu wes for mi luue wið cnotti sweepes swungen
 swa þat ti lueliche lich mihte beo to-torn *and* to-rent. *and*
 al þi blisfule bodi streamed on a gore¹ blod. Siðen o þin 85
 heaued wes set te crune of scharpe þornes. þat wið eauriche
 þorn wrang ut te reade blod of þin heali heaued. Siðen ȝette
 buffetet *and* to-dunet i þe heaued wið þe red ȝerde þat te was
 ear in honde ȝien þe on hokerringe. A hwat schal i nu
 don? Nu min herte mai to-breke. min ehne floweren al o 90
 water. A nu is mi lefmon demd for to deien. A nu mon
 ledes him forð to munte caluarie to þe cwalm-stowe. A lo
 he beres his rode up on his bare schuldres. *and* lef þa duntes
 drepen me þat tai þe dunchen *and* þrasten þe forðward swiðe
 toward ti dom. A lefmon hu mon folhes te. þine frend 95
 sariliche wið reming *and* sorhe. þine fend hokerliche to
 schome *and* wundren up o þe. A nu haue þai broht him
 þider. A nu raise þai up þe rode. Setis up þe warh-treo. A
 nu nacnes mon mi lef. A. nu driuen ha him up wið sweepes
and wið schurges. A hu liue i for reowðe þat seo mi 100
 lefmon up o rode. *and* swa to-drahen hise limes þat i mai in
 his bodi euch ban tellen. A hu þat ha nu driuen irnene neiles
 þurh þine feire hondes in to hard rode þurh þine freoliche fet.
 A nu of þa honden *and* of þa fet swa lueli. streames te blod
 swa rewli. A nu beden ha mi leof þat seið þat him þristes: 105
 aisille surest alre drinch menged wið galle þat is þing bittest.
 Twa bale drinch i blodleting swa sur *and* swa bittre. bote
 ne drinkes he hit noht. A nu swete ihesu. ȝet up on al þi
 wa ha eken schome *and* bismer. lahhen þe to hokere þer þu
 o rode hengest. þu mi lueliche lef þer þu wið strahte earmes 110
 henges o rode: was reowðe to rihtwise. lahter to þe luðere.

¹ MS. 'Girre.'

And tu þat al þe world fore mihte drede *and* diuere: was
unwreste folk of world to hoker lahter. A þat luelike bodi
þat henges swa rewli swa blodi *and* swa kalde. A hu schal
115 i nu liue for nu deies mi lef for me up o þe deore rode?
Henges dun his heaued *and* sendes his sawle. Bote ne
þinche ham nawt ȝet þat he is ful pinet. ne þat rewfulde deade
bodi nulen ha nawt friðie. Bringen forð longis wið þat
brade scharpe spere. He purles his side cleues tat herte.
120 *and* cumes flowinde ut of þat wide wunde. þe blod þat bohte.
þe water þat te world wesch of sake *and* of sunne.

XI.

ON GOD UREISUN OF URE LEFDI.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE ‘Orison of our Lady’ is a short rhyming poem of 171 lines, which the writer speaks of as an ‘English lay.’ It is probably a translation of a Latin poem by a monk named John. See Preface to ‘Old English Homilies,’ First Series, p. ix.

The whole poem is printed in ‘Old English Homilies,’ First Series, from Cott. MS. Nero A ix. (pp. 191–199).

CRISTES milde moder seynte marie.
Mines liues leome mi leoue lefdi.
To þe ich buwe *and* mine kneon ich beie.
And al min heorte blod to ȝe ich offrie.
þu ert mire soule liht. *and* mine heorte bliſſe. 5
Mi lif *and* mi tohope min heale mid iwisse.
Ich ouh wurðie ȝe mid alle mine mihte.
And singge þe lofsong bi daie *and* bi nihte.
Vor þu me hauest iholpen aueole kunne wise.
And ibrouht [me] of helle in-to paradise. 10
Ich hit þonkie ȝe mi leoue lefdi.
And þonkie wulle þe hwule ȝet ich liuie.
Alle cristene men Owen don ȝe wurschipe.
And singen ȝe lofsong mid swuðe muchele gledschipe.
Vor ȝu ham hauest alesed of deoflene honde. 15
And i-send mid bliſſe to englene londe.
Wel owe[n] we þe luuien mi swete lefdi.
Wel Owen we uor þine luue ure heorte beiien.

þu ert briht *and* blisful ouer alle wummen.
 And god þu ert *and* gode leof ouer alle wepmen. 20
 Alle maidene were wurðeþ þe one.
 Vor þu ert hore blostme biuoren godes trone.
 Nis no wummon iboren þet ȝe beo iliche.
 Ne non þer nis þin esning wið-inne heoueriche.
 Heih is þi kinestol onuppe cherubine. 25
 Biuoren ȝine leoue sune wið-innen seraphine.
 Murie dreameþ engles biuoren þin onsene.
 Pleieþ. *and* sweieþ. *and* singeþ. bitweonen.
 Swuðe wel ham likeþ biuoren þe to beonne.
 Vor heo neuer ne beoþ sead þi ueir to iseonne. 30
 ȝine blisse ne mei nowiht understanden.
 Vor al is godes riche an-under ȝine honden.
 Alle ȝine ureondes þu makest riche kinges.
 þu ham ȝiuest kinescrud beies *and* gold ringes.
 þu ȝiuest eche reste ful of swete blisse. 35
 Per ȝe neure deaþ ne com! ne herm ne sorinesse
 Per bloweþ inne blisse blostmen. hwite *and* reade.
 Per ham neuer ne mei. snou. ne uorst iureden.
 Per ne mei non ualuwen. uor þer is eche sumer.
 Ne non liuiinde þing woc þer nis ne ȝeomer. 40
 Per heo schulen resten þe her ȝe doþ wurschipe.
 ȝif heo ȝemeþ hore lif cleane urom alle queadschipe.
 Per ne schulen heo neuer karien ne swinken.
 Ne weopen ne murnen ne helle stenches stinken.
 Per me schal ham steoren mid guldene chelle. 45
 And schenchen ham eche lif mid englene wille.
 Ne mei non heorte þenchen ne nowiht arechen.
 Ne no muð imelen ne no tunge techen¹.
 Hu muchel god þu ȝeirkest wið-inne paradise.
 Ham þet swinkeþ dei *and* niht iȝine seruise. 50

¹ MS. 'tegen.'

Al þin hird is i-schrud mid hwite ciclatune.
 And alle heo beoð ikruned mid guldene krune.
 Heo beoð so read so rose so hwit so þe lilie.
 And euer more heo beoð gled *and* singeð þuruhut murie.
 Mid brihte ȝimstones hore krune is al biset. 55
 And al heo doð þet ham likeð. so þet no þing ham ne let.
 Þi leoue sune is hore king *and* þu ert hore kwene.
 Ne beoð heo neuer i-dreaued mid winde ne mid reine.
 Mid ham is euer more dei wið-ute nihte.
 Song wið-ute seoruwe *and* sib wið-ute uihite. 60
 Mid ham is muruhðe moniuold wið-ute teone *and* treie.
 Gleobameſ *and* gome inouh liues wil *and* eche pleie.
 Þereuore leoue lesdi long hit þuncheð us wrecchen.
 Vort þu of þisse erme liue to þe suluen us fecche.
 We ne muwen neuer habben fulle gledschipe. 65
 Er we to þe suluen kumen to þine heie wurschipe.
 Swete Godes moder softe meiden *and* wel icoren.
 Þin iliche neuer nes ne neuermore ne wurð iboren.
 Moder þu ert *and* meiden cleane of alle laste.
 Þuruhtut hei *and* holi in englene reste. 70
 Al englene were *and* alle holie þing.
 Siggeð *and* singeð þet tu ert liues welsprung.
 And heo siggeð alle þet þe ne wonteð neuer ore.
 Ne no mon þet þe wurðeð ne mei neuer beon uorloren.
 Þu ert mire soule [leome] wið-ute leasunge. 75
 Ester þine leoue sune! leouest alre þinge.
 Al is þe heouene ful of þine blisse.
 And so is al þes middeleard of þine mildheatnesse
 So muchel is þi milce *and* þin edmodnesse.
 Þet no mon þet þe ȝeorne bit of helpe ne mei missen. 80
 Ich mon þet to þe bisihð þu ȝuest milce *and* ore.
 þauh he þe habbe swuðe agult *and* i-dreaued sore.
 Þereuore ich þe bidde holi heouene kwene.

- þet tu ȝif þi wille is iher mine bene.
 Ich ȝe bidde lefdi uor þere gretunge. 85
- þet Gabriel ȝe brouhte urom ure heouen kinge.
 And ek ich ȝe biseche uor ihesu cristes blode.
 þet for ure note was i-sched oðere rode.
 Vor ȝe muchele seoruwe ȝet was oðine mode.
 Po þu et ȝe deaðe him bi-uore stode. 90
- þet þu me makie cleane wið-uten *and* eke wið-innen.
 So þet me ne schende none kunnes sunne.
 þene loðe deouel *and* alle kunnes dweoluhðe.
 Aulem urom me ueor awei mid hore fule fulðe.
 Mi leoue lif urom þine luue ne schal me no þing to-dealen.
 Vor oðe is al ilong mi lif *and* eke min heale. 96
- Vor þine luue i swinke *and* sike wel ilome.
 Vor þine luue ich ham ibrouht *in* to þeoudome.
 Vor þine luue ich uorsoc al þet me leof was.

XII.

A BESTIARY.

BEFORE A.D. 1250.

THE Old English Bestiary is a free translation of the Physiologus of Thetbaldus, in Latin verse. (See Old English Miscellany, p. 201.)

It has been frequently printed : twice by Mr. Thomas Wright, in (1) 'Altdeutsche Blätter,' vol. ii. Leipzig, 1837 ; (2) in 'Reliquæ Antiquæ,' vol. i. p. 208 ; by Mätzner, in his 'Altenglische Sprachproben' ; and by myself in 'An Old English Miscellany,' p. i, from the Arundel MS. 292.

In the Codex Exoniensis (ed. Thorpe) there are two very curious descriptions of the panther (p. 355), and of the whale (p. 360), which may have formed part of an Old English poetical Bestiary. Mr. Wright has printed Philippe de Thaun's 'Livres des Créatures' and 'Le Bestiaire' in his 'Popular Treatises on Science written during the Middle Ages' (1841).

The dialect in the Old English Bestiary is East-Midland.

Natura leonis ja.

De leun stant on hille,
and he man hunten here,
Oðer ȝurg his nese smel
Smake ȝat he negge,
Bi wilc weie so he wile
To dele niȝer wenden,
Alle hise fet-steppes

After him he filleð,
 Drageð dust wið his stert
 ðer he [dun] steppeð,
 Oðer dust oðer deu,
 Þat he ne cunne is finden,
 drieð dun to his den
 ðær he him bergen wille.

10

ij^a.

An oðer kinde he haueð;
 wanne he is ikindled,
 Stille lið ȝe leun,
 ne stireð he nout of slepe
 Til ȝe sunne haueð sinen
 ȝries him abuten,
 ȝanne reiseð his fader him
 mit te rem ȝat he makeð.

15

20

ijj^a.

De ȝridde lage haueð ȝe leun;
 ȝanne he lieð to slepen,
 Sal he neure luken
 ȝe lides of his egen.

25

Significacio prime nature.

Welle heg is tat hil,
 ȝat is heuen-riche,
 vre louerd is te leun,
 ȝe liueð ȝer abuuuen;
 wu ȝo him likede
 to ligten her on erȝe.

30

Migte neure diuel witen,
 ȝog he be derne hunte,
 hu he dun come,
 Ne wu he dennede him
 in ȝat defte meiden,
 Marie bi name,
 ȝe him bar to manne frame.

35

iȝ'a et iij'a.

Do ure drigten ded was,
 and doluen, also his wille was,
 In a ston stille he lai
 til it kam ȝe ȝridde¹ dai,
 His fader him filstnede swo
 ȝat he ros fro dede ȝo,
 vs to lif holden,
 wakeȝ so his wille is,
 So hirde for his folde;
 He is hirde, we ben sep;
 Silden he us wille,
 If we heren to his word
 ȝat we ne gon nowor wille.

40

45

50

Natura aquile.

Kiðen i wille ȝe ernes kinde,
 Also ic it o boke rede,
 wu he neweȝ his guðhede,
 hu he cumeȝ ut of elde,
 Siðen hiȝe limes arn unwelde,
 Siðen his bec is al to-wrong,
 Siðen his fligt is al unstrong,

55

¹ MS. 'dridde.'

and his egen dimme ; 60
 Hereð wu he neweð him.
 A welle he sekeð ȝat springeð ai
 boðe bi nigt and bi dai,
 ȝer-ouer he flegeð, and up he teð,
 til ȝat he ȝe heuene seð, 65
 ȝurg skies sexe and seuene
 til he cumeð to heuene ;
 So rigt so he cunne
 he houeð in ȝe sunne ;
 ȝe sunne swideð al his fligt, 70
 and oc it makeð his egen brigt,
 Hise feðres fallen for ȝe hete,
 and he dun mide to ȝe wete
 Falleð in ȝat welle grund,
 ȝer he wurdeð heil and sund, 75
 and cumeð ut al newe,
 Ne were his bec untrewe.
 His bec is get biforn wrong,
 ȝog hise limes senden strong,
 Ne maig he tilen him non fode 80
 him self to none gode,
 ȝanne goð he to a ston,
 and he billeð ȝer-on,
 Billeð til his bec biforn
 haueð ȝe wrengðe forloren, 85
 Siðen wið his rigte bile
 takeð mete ȝat he wile.

Significatio.

Al is man so is tis ern,
 wulde ge nu listen,

Old in hise sinnes dern, 90
 Or he bicumeð cristen;
and tus he neweð him ȳis man,
 ȳazne he nimeð to kirke,
 Or he it biðenken can,
 hise egen weren mirke; 95
 Forsaket ȳore satanas,
and ilk sinful dede;
 Takeð him to ihesu crist,
 for he sal ben his mede;
 Leueð on ure loue[r]d crist, 100
and lereð prestes lore;
 Of hise egen wereð ȳe mist,
 wiles he dreccheð ȳore.
 his hope is al to gode-ward, 105
and of his luue he lereð,
 ȳat is te sunne sikerlike,
 ȳus his sigte he beteð;
 Naked falleð in ȳe funt-fat,
and cumed ut al newe, 110
 buten a litel; wat is tat?
 his muð is get untrewe;
 his muð is get wel unkuð
wið pater noster and crede;
 Fare he norð, er fare he suð,
 leren he sal his nedē; 115
 bidden bone to gode,
and tus his muð rigten;
 tilen him so ȳe sowles fode,
 ȳurg grace off ure drigtin.

Natura formice.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|-----|
| De mire is magti, | |
| mikel ge swinkeð | 235 |
| In sumer <i>and</i> in softe weder, | |
| So we ofte sen hauen; | |
| In þe heruest | |
| hardilike gangeð, | |
| <i>and</i> renneð rapelike, | 240 |
| <i>and</i> resteð hire seldom, | |
| <i>and</i> fecheð hire fode | |
| þer ge it mai finden, | |
| gaddreð ilkines sed | |
| boðen of wude <i>and</i> of wæd, | 245 |
| Of corn <i>and</i> of gres, | |
| þat [h]ire to hauen es, | |
| haleð to hire hole, | |
| þat siðen hire helpeð | |
| þar ge wile ben winter agen; | 250 |
| cœ ge haueð to crepen in, | |
| þat winter hire ne derie; | |
| Mete <i>in</i> hire hule þat | |
| þat ge muge biluen. | |
| þus ge tileð þar, | 255 |
| wiles ge time haueð, | |
| so it her telleð; | |
| oc finde ge þe wete, | |
| corn þat hire qwemeð, | |
| Al ge forleteð þis oþer seð | |
| þat ic her seide; | |
| Ne bit ge nowt þe ¹ barlic | 260 |
| beren abuten; | |

¹ MS. 'de.'

oc sunēð it *and* sakeð forð,
so it same were.
get is *wunder* of ȳis wirm
more ȳanne man weneð,
ȳe corn ȳat ge to caue bereð
al get bit otwinne,
ȳat it ne forwurðe
ne waxe hire fro,
er ge it eten wille.

265

270

Significacio.

De mire muneð us
mete to tilen,
Long liuenoðe,
ȳis little wile
ȳe we on ȳis werld wunen:
for ȳanne we of wenden,
ȳanne is ure winter;
we sulen hunger hauen
and harde sures,
buten we ben war here.
do we forxi so doð ȳis der,
ȳanne be we derue
On ȳat dai ȳat dom sal ben,
ȳat it ne us harde rewe:
Seke we ure liues fod,
ȳat we ben siker ȳere¹,
So ȳis wirm in winter is,
ȳan ge ne tileð nummore.
ȳe mire sunēð ȳe barlic,
ȳanne ge fint te wete;

275

280

285

290

¹ MS. 'dere.'

þe olde lage we ogen to sunen,
þe newe we hauen moten.

þe corn þat ge to caue bereð,
all ge it bit otwinne,
þe lage us lereð to don god,
and forbedeð us sinne.

It bet us erðliche bodes,
and bekueð¹ [h]euelike;
It fet þe licham *and te gost*
oc nowt o geuelike;
vre louerd crist it leue us
þat his lage us sede,
nu *and o domesdei,*
and tanne we hauen nede.

295

300

305

¹ MS. 'bekued.'

XIII.

OLD KENTISH SERMONS.

BEFORE A.D. 1250.

M. PAUL MEYER found five short sermons in the Kentish dialect in Laud MS. 471 (Bodleian Library), along with their original in French, by Maurice de Sully.

These five sermons are printed in 'An Old English Miscellany,' pp. 26-36.

Sermo in Die Epiphanie.

Cvm natus esset ihesus in betleem iude in diebus herodis regis ecce magi ab oriente uenerunt ierosolimam dicentes. Vbi est qui natus est rex iudeorum. ¶ We redeth i þo holi godespelle of te dai' ase ure louerd god almichti i-bore was of ure lauedi seinte Marie i þe cite of bethleem. þet si sterre 5 was seauinge of his beringe. swo apierede te þo þrie kinges of heþenesse. to-janes þo sunne risindde. And al swo hi bi-knewe his beringe bi þo sterre. swo hi nomen conseil be-tuene hem þet hi wolden gon for to hyne an-uri. and þet hi wolden offri him. gold. and stor. and Mirre. And al swo 10 hi hedden aparailed here offendes swo kam si sterre þet yede to-for hem in-to ierusalem. Pere hi speken to herodes and hym askede. wer was se king of gyus þet was i-bore. And herodes i-herde þet o king was i-bore þet solde bi king of geus. swo was michel anud. and alle hise men. for þet 15 he was of-dred for to liese his king-riche of ierusalem. þo dede he somoni alle þo wyse clerekes þet kuþe þe laghe and

hem askede wer crist solde bien i-bore. Hi answerden þet
 ine ierusalem. for hit was swo i-seid and be-hote hwilem bi
 20 þo profetes. And al-swo herodes i-herde þis. swo spac te
 þo þrie kinges. and hem seide. Goþ ha seide into bethleem
 and secheþ þet child. and wanne ye hit habbeth hi-funde swo
 an-uret hit. and efter þet cometh to me. and hic wille go
 and an-uri hit. Þet ne seide he nocth herodes for þet he hit
 25 wolde on-uri: ac for þet he hit wolde slon. yef he hit michte
 finde. Þo kinges hem wenten and hi seghen þo sterre þet
 yede bi-fore hem. al-wat hi kam over þo huse. war ure
 louerd was. and al swo hi hedden i-fonden ure louerd: swo
 hin an-urede. and him offrede hire offrendes. Gold. and.
 30 stor. and Mirre. Þo nicht efter þet aperede an ongel of
 heuene in here slepe ine metinge and hem seide and het.
 þet hi ne solde a-yen wende be herodes. ac be an oþer weye
 wende into hire londes. ¶ Lordinges and leuedis þis is si
 glorius miracle. and si glorius seywinge of ure lordes beringe.
 35 þet us telp þet holi godespel of te day. and ye muee wel
 under-stonde be þo speche of þe godspelle þet me sal to dai
 mor makie offrinke þan an oþren dai. and þer-of us yest
 ensample þo þrie kinges of heþenesse. þet comen fram ver-
 rene londes ure louerd to seche. and him makie offrinke.
 40 And be þet hi offrede gold. þet is cuuenable yestte to kinge:
 seawede þet he was sothfast king¹. and be þet hi offrede Stor.
 þet me offrede wylem be þo ialde laghe to here godes sacre-
 fise: seawede þe[t] he was verray prest. And be þet hi
 offrede Mirre. þet is biter þing. signefieth þet hi hedde bi-
 45 liaue þet he was diadlich. þet diath solde suffri for man-ken.
 Nu i-hiereth wet signefieth þet Gold. þet. Stor. þet Mirre.
 And offre we Gostliche to ure lorde. þet [h]i offrede fles-
 liche. þet Gold þet is bricht and glareth ine þo brichtnesse
 of þo sunne. signefieth the gode beleau. þet is bricht ine þe

¹ MS. 'kink.'

gode cristenemannes herte. Si gode beleaue licht and is 50
 bricht ine þo herte of þo gode Marne ase gold. Offre we
 þanne god almichti god gold. Be-leue we stede-fast-liche.
 þet he is fader and sune. and holy gost, is on-lepi god.
 Wo so hath beleaue ine gode swo offreth him god gold. þet
 Stor signefied gode werkes. for ase se smech of þe store 55
 wanне hit is i-do into þe ueré and goth upward to þo heuene
 and to gode ward swo amuntet si gode biddinge to gode of
 þo herte of þo gode cristenemarne. Swo we mowe sigge
 þet stor signefieth þe herte. and se smech luue of gode. Bi¹
 þet Mirre þat is biter. and be þo biternesse defendet þet Cors 60
 þet is mide i-smered. þet no werm nel comme i-hende: sig-
 nefiet þo gode werkes þet is biter to þo yemernesse of ure
 flesce. Si Mirre signefiet uastinge. for þo luue of gode
 wakie. go ine pelrimage. uisiti þe poure. and to sike. and
 to do alle þe gode þet he may do for godes luue. þo ilke 65
 þinges so bieth bitere to þo wrichede flessce. Ac al-so si
 mirre loket þet bodi þet no werm ne may þer i-hende come:
 so us defendet þo ilke þinges fram senne. and fram þe amon-
 estement of þo dieule þet há ne may us mis-do. Lordinges
 nu ye habbet i-herd þo signefiance of þo offringes þet maden 70
 þo þrie kinges of heþenesse to gode. ye² habbet to gode
 i-offred of yure selure. and of yure erþliche godes. Ne ne
 offreth him nacht on-lepiliche to day. ac alle þo daies i þo
 yere gostliche. Gold. and Stor. and Mirre. ase hic habbe
 i-told. Gold: fore Gode belaue. Stor: for holy urisun. 75
 Mirre. for gode werkes. þet bieth þo offringes. þet ure
 louerd be-sekeþ aueriche daye þo cristenemarne. and were-
 fore se christenman yef has dep: of-seruet þo blisce of heuene.
 And ihesu crist þet for us wolde an erþe bi [i]-bore. and
 anured of þo þrie kinges of painime: he yeu[e] us his grace 80
 of þo holi gost in ure hertes wer-bi we mowe hatie þo ileke

¹ MS. 'Li.'² MS. 'hye.'

þinges þet he hatedh. and lete þo ilke¹ þinges þat he for-biet.
and luuie þo ilke þinges² þat he luued. and do þo ilke³ þinges
þat he hōt. ine him so bileue and bidde and serui. þet we
85 mowe habbe þo blisce of heueriche. *Quod uobis prestare
dignetur per.* [&c.]

Domini[ca] secunda post octavam epiphanie. Sermo Euan.

Nuptie facie sunt in chana galiléé. et erat mater ihesu ibi.
Vocatus est autem ihesus ad nuptias et discipuli eius. ¶ þet
holi godspel of to day us telp. þet a bredale was i-maked ine
90 þo londe of ierusalem. in ane cite þat was i-cleped Cane in
þa time þat godes sune yede in erþe fles[ch]liche ac. To þa
bredale was ure leuedi seinte Marie. and ure louerd ihesus
crist and hise deciples. so iuel auenture þet wyn failede. at
þise bredale. þo seide ure leuedi seinte Marie. to here sune.
95 hi ne habbet no wyn. And ure louerd answerde and sede to
hire. Wat be-longeth hit to me oþer to þe wyman. Nu ne
dorste hi namore sigge. ure lauedi. Hac hye spac to þo
serganz þet seruede of þo wyne: and hem seyde. al þet he
hot yu do: so doþ. And ure louerd clepede þe serganz and
100 seyde to him. Fol-vellet ha seyde. þos Ydres. þet is to
sigge þos Crōðs. oþer þos faten of watere. for þer were.
vi. Ydres of stone. þet ware i-clepede baþieres wer þo gius
hem wesse for clenesse. and for religiun. Ase þe custome
was ine þo time. þo serganz uuluelden þo faten of watere
105 and hasteliche was i-went into wyne. bie þo wille of ure
louerde. þo seide ure lord. to þo serganz. Moveth to-gidere
and bereth to Architriclin. þat was se þet ferst was i-serued.
And al-so hedde i-drunke of þise wyne þet ure louerd hedde
i-maked of þe watere: ha niste nocth þe miracle. ac þo
110 serganz wel hit wiste. þet hedde þet water i-brocht. þo seide

¹ MS. 'ileke.'

² MS. 'ilek þinkes.'

³ MS. 'ilek.'

Architrichin to þo bregume. Oþer men seyde he doþ forþ
 þet beste wyn þet hi habbeþ ferst at here bredale. and þu
 hest ido þe contrarie þet þu hest i-hialde þet beste wyn wat
 nu: þis was þe commencement of þo miracles of ure louerde
 þet he made flesliche in erþe. and þo beleuede on him: his 115
 deciples. Ine sigge nacht: þet hi ne hedden þer before ine
 him beliaue: ac fore þe miracle þet hi seghe: was here
 beliaue þe more i-strengþed. Nu ye habbeþ i-herd þe Mira-
 cle. nu i-hereþ þe signefiance. Þet water bitockned se euele
christeneman. for al-so þet water is natureliche chald and 120
 a-kelþ alle þo þet hit drinkeþ: so is se euele *christeman*
 chald of þo luue of Gode. for þo euele werkes þet hi doþ.
 Ase so is Lecherie. spusbreche. Roberie. Manslechtes. Hus-
 berners. Bakbiteres. and alle oþre euele deden. þurch wyche
 þinkes man ofserueth þet fer of helle. Ase godes oghe 125
 mudh hit seid. and alle þo signefied þet water: þet þurch.
yemere werkes. oþer þurch yemer i-wil liesed þo blisce of
 heuene. þet wyn þat is naturelliche hot ine him-selue: and
 an-heet alle þo þet hit drinked: be-tokned alle þo þet bied
 an-héét of þe luue of ure lorde. Nu lordinges ure lord god 130
 almichti. þat hwylem in one stede. and ine one time flesliche
 makede of watere wyn: yet habbeþ manitime maked of
 watere wyn: gostliche. wanne þurch his grace maked of þo
 euele manne good man. of þe orgeilus umble. of þe lechur
 chaste. of þe niping large. and of alle oþre folies: so ha 135
 maket of þo watere wyn. þis his si signefiance of þe miracle.
 Nu loke euerich man toward him-seluen. yef he is win: þet
 is to siggen yef he is an-heet of þo luue of gode. oþer yef he
 is water. þet is yef þu art chold of godes luue. yef þu art
 euel man: besech ure lorde þet he do ine þe his uertu. þet 140
 ha þe wende of euele into gode. and þet he do þe do swiche
 werkes þet þu mote habbe þo blisce of heuene. *Quod uobis.*
prestare dignetur [&c.]

XIV.

PROVERBS OF ALFRED.

A.D. 1246-1250.

THE poem containing the Proverbs of Alfred was once very popular in England. It professes to contain the wise sayings delivered by Alfred to his Witenagemōt at Seaford. Allusions are made to these Proverbs in the poem of the Owl and Nightingale.

There is a MS. of this poem in Jesus College, Oxford (29), and another in Lincoln College, Oxford. There were copies in Trinity College, Cambridge, and Cotton Collection, Galba A xix, which are now lost.

The present selection, in the Southern dialect, is taken from 'An Old English Miscellany' (edited for the Early English Text Society by Dr. Morris, 1872), pp. 102-130.

Incipiunt documenta Regis Aluredi.

I.

At Seuorde
sēte þeynes monye.
fele Biscopes.
and feole bok-iléred.
Eorles prute.
knyhtes egleche.

þar wes þe eorl Alurich.
 of þare lawe swiþe wis.
 And ek Ealured
 englene hurde. 10
 Englene durlyng :
 on englene londe he wes kyng.
 Heom he bi-gon lére.
 so ye mawe i-hure.
 hw hi heore lif 15
 lede scholden.
 Alured. he wes in englene lond.
 and king. wel swiþe strong.
 He wes king. and he wes clerik.
 wel he luuede godes werk. 20
 He wes wis. on his word.
 and war. on his werke.
 he wes þe wysuste mon :
 þat wes engle-londe on.

2.

þvs queþ Alured 25
 englene frouer.
 wolde ye mi leode
 lusten éure louerde.
 he óu wolde wyssye.
 wiſiehre þinges. 30
 hw ye myhte worldes.
 w[u]rþsipes welde.
 and ek eure saule.
 somnen to criste.
 wyse were þe wordes.
 þe seyde þe king Alured. 35

Mildeliche ich Munye.
 myne leoue freond.
 poure and riche.
 leode myne
 þat ye alle a-dredē. 40
 vre dryhten crist.
 luuyen hine and lykyen.
 for he is louerd of lyf.
 He is one. god: 45
 ouer alle godnesse.
 He is one gleaw.
 ouer alle glednesse.
 He is one. blisse.
 ouer alle blissen. 50
 He is one monne.
 Mildest mayster.
 He is one. folkes fader.
 and frouer.
 He is one. rihtwis. 55
 and so riche king.
 þat him ne schal beō wone.
 nouht of his wille.
 þe¹ hine her on worlde.
 w[u]rþie þencheþ. . . . 60

4.

þus queþ Alured.
 þe eorl and þe eþelyng.
 ibureþ vnder góðne king. 75
 þat lond to ledan.
 myd lawelyche deden.

¹ MS. 'we.'

And þe clerik and þe knyht.
he schulle démen euelyche riht.
þe poure. and þe ryche.
démén ilyche.

80

Hwych so þe mon soweþ :
al swuch he schal mowe.
And eueruyches monnes dom.
to his owere dure churreþ. . . .

10.

þus queþ Alured.
Monymon weneþ
þat he wene ne þarf.
longes lyues.
ac him lyeþ þe wrench.
for þanne his lyues
alre best luuede.
þenne he schal léten :
lyf his owe.
for nys no w[u]rt wexynde¹
a wude. ne a velde.
þat euer mvwe þas feye
furþ vp-holde.
Not no mon þene tyme.
hwanne he schal. heonne turne.
Ne nomon þene ende.
hwenne he schal heonne wende.
Dryhten hit one wot.
doweþes louerd.
hwanne vre lif
leten schule. . . .

160

165

170

175

¹ MS. 'uexynde.'

12.

þus queþ Alured.

195

Ne ilef þu nouht to fele.

uppe þe séé þat floweþ.

If þu hafst madmes

monye and inowe.

gold and seoluer.

200

hit schal gnyde to nouht.

to duste hit schal dryuen.

Dryhten schal libben euere.

Monymon for his gold.

haueþ godes vrre.

205

And for his seoluer.

hym seolute for-yemeþ.

for-yeteþ and forleseþ.

Betere him by-come

iboren þat he nére. . . .

210

14.

þus queþ Alured.

If þu hauest seorewe.

ne seye þu hit nouht þan arewe.

seye hit þine sadelbowe.

and ryd þe singinde forþ.

230

þenne wile wene.

þet þine wise ne con!

þat þe þine wise wel lyke.

serewe if þu hauest.

and þe erewe hit wot!

235

by-fore. he þe meneþ:

by-hynde he þe teleþ.

þu hit myht segge swyhc mon.

þat þe ful wel on.

wyb-vte echere ore.

240

he on þe Muchele more.

By-hud hit on þire heorte :

þat þe est ne smeorte. —

Ne let þu hyne wite.

al þat þin heorte by-wite. . . .

245

22.

þus queþ Alured.

410

NE gabbe þu ne schotte.

ne chid þu wyþ none sotto.

ne myd manyes cunnes tales.

ne chid þu wiþ nenne dwales.

Ne neuer þu ne bi-gynne,

415

to telle þine tyþinges.

At nones fremannes borde.

ne haue þu to vale worde.

Mid fewe worde. wismon —

fele biluken wel con.

420

And sottes bolt is sone i-scohte.

for-þi ich holde hine for [a] dote.

þat sayþ al his wille.

þanne he scholde beon stille.

For ofte tunge brekeþ bon :

425

þeyh heo seolf nabbe non.

23.

þus queþ Alured.

Wⁱs child is fader blisse.

If hit so bi-tydeþ

- þat þu bern ibidest. 430
 þe hwile hit is lutel.
 ler him mon-þewes.
 þanne hit is wexynde:
 hit schal wende þar-to.
 þe betere hit schal iwurþe
euer buuen eorþe. 435
 Ac if þu him lest welde.
 werende¹ on worlde.
 lude and stille.
 his owene wille. 440
 hwanne cumeþ ealde.
 ne myht þu hyne awelde.
 þanne deþ hit sone.
 þat þe biþ vnyqueme.
 Ofer-howeþ þin ibod. 445
 and makeþ þe ofte sory-mod.
 Betere þe were.
 iboren þat he nere.
 for betere is child vnlore.
 þane vnbuhsum. 450
 þe mon þe spareþ yeorde.
 and yonge childe.
 and let hit arixlye.
 þat he hit areche ne may.
 þat him schal on ealde:
sore reowe. Amen. 455

Expliciunt dicta Regis Aluredi.

¹ Read wexende; see l. 433.

XV.

ENGLISH VERSION OF GENESIS AND EXODUS.

ABOUT A.D. 1250.

THE following passages in the life of Joseph are taken from 'The Story of Genesis and Exodus,' an Early English song, edited for the Early English Text Society by R. Morris, 1865.

Nothing is known of the author of this interesting version; the MS. from which it is edited was written shortly before A.D. 1300, and the dialect is most probably the East-Midland of South Suffolk.

For sextene ger ioseph was old,
Quane he was in-to egipite sold; 1910
He was iacobes gunkeste sune,
Brichtest of wastme¹, and of witter wune,
If he sag hise breþere mis-faren,
His fader he it gan vn-hillen & baren;
He wulde þat he sulde hem ten
þat he wel ȝewed sulde ben;
for-þi wexem wið [him] gret nið 1915
And hate, for it in ille lið.
þo wex her hertes niðful & bold
Quanne he hem adde is dremes told,
þat his handful stod rigt up soren,
And here it leigen alle hem bi-foren; 1920

¹ MS. 'waspene.'

And sunne, & mone, & sterres xi ^e . wurðeden him wið frigt luue; þo seide his fader, 'hu mai ȝis sen ȝat þu salt ȝus wurðed ben, ȝat ȝine breȝere, and ic, and she ȝat ȝe bar, sulen luten ȝe?' þus he chidden hem bi-twen, ȝoge ȝogte iacob siðe it sulde ben. Hise breȝere kepten at sichem Hirdnesse, & iacob to sen hem sente ioseph to dalen ebron; And he was redi his wil to don. In sichem feld ne fonde hem nogt, In dotayin he fond hem sogt; He knewen him fro feren kumen, Hate hem on ros, in herte numen; Swilc nið & hate ros hem on, He reddan alle him for to slon. 'Nai,' quad ruben, 'slo we him nogt, Oþer sinne may ben wrogt, Quat-so him drempte ȝor qviles he slep, In ȝis cisternesse ¹ , old and dep, Get wurð [h]e worpen naked and cold, Quat-so his dremes owen a-wold.' ȝis dede was don wid herte sor, Ne wulde ruben nogt drechen ȝor; He gede and sogte an oþer stede, His erue in bettre lewse he dede; Vdas dor qviles gaf hem red, ȝat was fulfilt of derne sped; fro galAAD men wið chafare	1925 1930 1935 1940 1945 1950
--	--

¹ MS. 'Disternesse.'

Sag he ȝor kumen wid spices ware;

To-warde egipte he gunne ten.

Iudas tagte hu it sulde ben,

Ioseph soldē ȝe breðere ten,

for .xxx. plates to ȝe chapmén;

Get wast bettre he ȝus was sold,

dan he ȝor storue in here wold.

1955

Dan ruben cam ȝider a-gen,

to ȝat cisternes he ran to sen;

1960

He missed Ioseph and ȝhogte swem,

wende him slagen, set up an rem;

Nile he blinnen, swilc sorwe him¹ cliued,

Til him he swerēn ȝat he liued.

ȝo nomen he ȝe childes srud,

1965

ȝe iacob hadde madim in prud;

In kides blod he wenten it,

ȝo was ȝor-on an rewli lit.

Sondere men he it leiden on,

And senten it iacob in-to ebron,

1970

And shewed it him, and boden him sen

If his childes wede it migte ben;

Senten him bode he funden it.

ȝo iacob sag dat sori writ,

He gret, and seide ȝat 'wilde der

1975

Hauen min sune swolgen her.'

His cloðes rent, in haigre srid,

Long grot and sorge is him bi-tid.

His sunes comen him to sen,

And hertedin him if it migte ben;

1980

'Nai! nai!' quat he, 'helped it nogt,

Mai non herting on me ben wrogt;

¹ MS. 'he.'

ic sal ligten till helle dale,
 And groten ȝor min sunes bale.'
 (ȝor was in helle a sundri stede,
 wor ȝe seli folc reste dede;
 ȝor he stunden til helpe cam,
 Til ihesu crist fro ȝeðen hem¹ nam.)
 ȝe chapmen skinden² here fare,
 In-to egipte ledden ȝat ware;
 wið putifar ȝe kinges stiward,
 He maden swiðe bigetel forward,
 So michel fe ȝor is hem told,
 He hauen him bogt, he hauen sold.

1985

1990

Pvtifar trewið hise wiwes tale,
 And haued dempt iosep to bale;
 He bad [him] ben sperd fast[e] dun,
 And holden harde in prisun.
 An litel stund, quile he was ȝer,
 So gan him luuen ȝe prisuner,
 And him de chartre haueð bi-tagt,
 wið ȝo prisunes to liuen in hagt.
 Or for misdede, or for on-sagen,
 ȝor wornen to ȝat prisun dragen,
 On ȝat ȝe kinges kuppe bed,
 And on ȝe made ȝe kinges bred;
 Hem drempete dremes boȝen onigt,
 And he wurȝen swiðe sore o-frigt;
 Ioseph hem seruede ȝor on sel,
 At here drink and at here mel,
 He herde hem murnen, he hem freinde for-quat;
 Harde dremes ogen awold ȝat.

2040

2045

2050

¹ MS. 'ȝeden he.'² MS. 'skiuden.'

- þo seide he to ȝe butuler, 2055
 ‘Tel me ȝin drem, mi broðer her.
 Quæðer-so it wurðe softe or strong,
 ȝe reching wurð on god bi-long.’
- ‘**M**e drempete, ic stod at a win-tre,
 ȝat adde waxen buges ȝre, 2060
 Orest it blomede, and siðen bar
 ȝe beries ripe, wurð ic war;
 ȝe kinges [kuppe] ic hadde on hond,
 ȝe beries ȝor-inne me ȝhugte ic wrong,
 And bar it drinken to pharaon, 2065
 Me drempete, als ic was wune to don.’
- ‘**G**ood is,’ quað Ioseph, ‘to dremen of win,
 ȝe heilnesse an blisse is ȝer-in;
 ȝre daies ben get for to cumen,
 ȝu salt ben ut of prisun numen, 2070
 And on ȝin offiz set agen;
 Of me ȝu ȝhenke ȝan it sal ben,
 Bed min herdne to pharaon,
 ȝa[t] ic ut of prisun wurðe don,
 for ic am stolen of kinde lond, 2075
 and her wrigteleslike holden in bond.’
- Q**uað ȝis bred-wrigte, ‘liȝeð nu me,
 me drempete ic bar bread-lepes ȝre,
 And ȝor-in bread and oðer meten,
 Quilke ben wune ȝe kinges to eten; 2080
 And fugeles hauen ȝor-on lagt,
 ȝor-fore ic am in sorge and hagt,
 for ic ne migte me nogt weren,
 Ne ȝat mete fro hem beren.’
- ‘**M**e wore leuere,’ quad Ioseph, 2085
 ‘Of eddi dremes rechen swep;
 ȝu salt, after ȝe ȝridde dei,

ben do on rode, weila-wei!
 And fugeles sulen ȝi fleis to-teren,
 þat sal non agte mugen ȝe weren.' 2090
 Soð wurð so ioseph seide ȝat,
 ȝis buteler Ioseph sone for-gat.
 Two ger siðen was Ioseph sperd
 ȝor in prisun wið-uten erd;
Do drempte pharaon king a drem,
 ȝat he stod bi ȝe flodes strem,
 And ȝeden ut-comen .vii. neet,
 Euerilc wel swiðe fet and gret,
 And .vii. lene after ȝo,
 ȝe deden ȝe .vii. fette wo,
 ȝe lene hauen ȝe fette freten; 2100
 ȝis drem ne mai ȝe king for-geten.
 An oðer drem cam him bi-foren,
 .vii. eares wexen fette of coren,
 On an busk, ranc and wel-tidi,
 And .vii. lene rigt ȝor-bi,
 welkede, and smale, and drugte numen,
 ȝe ranc he hauen ȝo ouer-cumen,
 To-samen it smiten and, on a stund,
 ȝe fette ȝrist hem to ȝo grund. 2110
 ȝe king abraid and woc in ȝhogt,
 ȝes dremes swep ne wot he nogt,
 Ne was non so wis man in al his lond,
 ȝe kude vn-don ȝis dremes bond;
 ȝo him bi-ȝhogte ȝat buteler 2115
 Of ȝat him drempte in prisun ȝer,
 And of ioseph in ȝe prisun,
 And he it tolde ȝe king pharaun.
 Ioseph was sone in prisun ȝo sogt¹,

¹ MS. 'hogt.'

- | | |
|---|------|
| And shauen; & clad, & to him brogt; | 2120 |
| þe king him bad ben hardi & bold, | |
| If he can rechen þis dremes wold; | |
| He told him quat him drempete o nigt, | |
| And iosep rechede his drem wel rigt. | |
| ‘þis two dremes boðen ben on, | 2125 |
| God wile þe tawnen, king pharaon; | |
| þo .vij. ger ben get to cumen, | |
| In al fulsum-hed sulen it ben numen, | |
| And .vij. oðere sulen after ben, | |
| Sori and nedful men sulen is sen; | |
| Al þat ȝise first .vii. maken, | 2130 |
| Sulen þis oðere .vii. rospen & raken; | |
| Ic rede þe king, nu her bi-foren, | |
| To maken laðes and gaderen coren, | |
| þat ȝin folc ne wurð vnder-numen, | |
| Quan ȝo hungri gere ben forð-cumen.’ | 2135 |
| King pharaon listnede hise red, | |
| þat wurð him siðen seli sped. | |
| He bi-tagte iosep his ring, | |
| And his bege of gold for wurðing, | 2140 |
| And bad him al his lond bi-sen, | |
| And under him hegest for to ben, | |
| And bad him welden in his hond | |
| His folc, and agte, & al his lond; | |
| ȝo was vnder him ȝanne putifar, | |
| And his wif ȝat hem ¹ so to-bar. | |
| Iosep to wiue his dowter nam, | |
| Oðer is nu ȝan ² ear bi-cam; | |
| And ghe ȝer him two childer bar, | |
| Or men wurð of ȝat hunger war, | |
| first manassen and effraym; | 2145 |
| | 2150 |

* MS. ' him.

² MS. 'quān.'

He luueden god, he geld it hem.

þe .vii. fulsum geres faren,

Iosep cuþe him bi-foren waren;

þan coren wantede in oþer lond,

þo ynug [was] vnder his hond.

2155

Hvnger wex in lond chanaan,

And his .x. sunes iacob for-þan

Sente in to egypt to bringen coren;

He bilef at hom þe was gungest bornen.

2160

þe .x. comen, for nede sogt,

To Iosep, and he ne knewen him nogt;

And ȝog he lutten him frigtilike,

Anð seiden to him mildelike,

‘We ben sondes for nede driuen

2165

To bigen coren ȝor-bi to liuen.’

(Iosep hem knew al in his ȝhogt

Als he let he knew hem nogt.)

‘It semet wel ȝat ge spies ben,

And in to ȝis lond cumen to sen,

2170

And cume ge for non oþer ȝing,

but for to spien ur lord þe king.’

‘Nai,’ he seiden euerilc on,

‘Spies were we neuer non,

Oc alle we ben on faderes sunen,

2175

For hunger doþes hider cumen.’

‘Oc nu ic wot ge spies ben,

for bi gure bering men mai it sen;

Hu sulde oni man, poure for-geten,

swilke and so manige sunes bigeten?

2180

for seldom bi-tid self ani king

swilc men to sen of hise offspring.’

‘**A** louerd, merci! get is ȝor on,

migt he nogt fro his fader gon;

He is gungest, hoten beniamin,
for we ben alle of ebrisce kin.' 2185

'Nu, bi þe feið ic og to king pharaon,
sule ge nogt alle eðen gon,
Til ge me bringen beniamin,
þa[t] gungeste broðer of gure kin.' 2190

For þo was Iosep sore for-dred
þat he wore. oc ðhurg hem for-red;
He dede hem binden, and leden dun,
And speren faste in his prisun;
þe ȝridde dai he let hem gon,
Al but þe ton broðer symeon; 2195
þis symeon bi-lef ȝor in bond,
To wedde under Iosepes hond.
þes oðere breðere, sone on-on,

Token leue and wenten hom;
And sone he weren ȝeden went,
Wel sore he hauen hem bi-ment,
And seiden hem ȝan ȝor bi-twen,
'Wrightful we in sorwe ben,
for we sinigeden qwilum or 2205
On hure broðer michil mor,
for we werneden him merci,
Nu drege we sorge al for-ȝi.'

Wende here non it on his mod,
Oc Iosep al it under-stod. 2210

Iosepes men ȝor qwilis deden
Al-so Iosep hem adde beden;
þo breðere seckes hauen he filt,
And in euerilc ȝe siluer pilt
þat ȝor was paid for ȝe coren, 2215
And bunden ȝe muðes ȝor bi-foren;
Oc ȝe breðere ne wisten it nogt

Hu ȝis dede wurðe wrogt;
 Oc alle he weren ouer-ȝogt,
 And hauen it so to iacob brogt,
 And tolden him so of here sped,
 And al he it listnede in frighthed;
 And qwan men ȝo seckes ȝor un-bond,
 And in ȝe coren ȝo agtes fond,
 Alle he woren ȝanne sori ofright.
 Iacob ȝus him bi-meneð o-richt,
 ‘Wel michel sorge is me bi-cumen,
 ȝat min two childre aren me for-numen;
 Of Iosep wot ic ending non,
 And bondes ben leid on symeon;
 If ge beniamin fro me don,
 Dead and sorge me segeð on;
 Ai sal beniamin wið me bi-lewen
 ȝor quiles ic sal on werlde liuen.’
 ȝo quað iudas, ‘us sal ben hard,
 If we no holden him non forward.’

Wex derȝe, ȝis coren is gon,
 Iacob est bit hem faren agon,
 Oc he ne duren ȝe weie cumen in,
 ‘but ge wið us senden beniamin;’
 ȝo quað he, ‘qwan it is ned,
 And [I] ne can no bettre red,
 Bereð dat siluer hol agon,
 ȝat hem ȝor-of ne wante non,
 And oðer siluer ȝor bi-foren,
 for to bigen wið oðer coren;
 fruit and spices of dere pris,
 Bereð ȝat man ȝat is so wis;
 God hunne him eðemoded¹ ben,

¹ MS. ‘eðimodes.’

2220

2225

2230

2235

2240

2245

- And sende me min childre agen.' 2250
 ȝo nomen he forð weie rigt,
 'Til he ben cumen in-to egypte ligt;
 And quanne Iosep hem alle sag,
¹ Kinde ȝogt in his herte was.
 He bad his stiward gerken is meten, 2255
 He seide he sulden wið him alle eten;
 He ledde hem alle to Iosepes biri,
 Her non hadden ȝo loten miri.
 'Louerd,' he seiden ȝo euerilc on,
 'Gur siluer is gu brogt a-gon, 2260
 It was in ure seckes don,
 Ne wiste ur non gilt ȝor-on.'
 'Beð nu stille,' quad stiward,
 'for ic nu haue min forward.'
 ȝor cam ȝat broðer symeon 2265
 And kiste is breðere on and on;
 Wel fagen he was of here come,
 for he was numen ȝor to nome.
 It was vndren time or more,
 Om cam ȝat riche louerd ȝore; 2270
 And al ȝo briðere, of frigti mod,
 fellen bi-forn ȝat louerd-is fot,
 And bedden him riche present
 ȝat here fader hi[m] adde sent;
 And he leuelike it under-stod, 2275
 for alle he weren of kinde blod.
 'I Iueð,' quad he, 'ȝat fader get,
 ȝat ȝus manige sunes bi-gat?'
 'louerd,' he seiden, 'get he liueð':—
 Wot ic ȝor non ȝat he ne biueð:—
 'And ȝis is gunge beniamin, 2280
 ¹ ? Kind ȝogt was in his herte ȝag.

Hider brogt after bode-word ȝin.'
 ȝo Iosep sag him ȝor bi-foren,
 Bi fader & moder broðer boren,
 Him ouer-wente his herte on-on, 2285
 Kinde luue gan him ouer-gon ;
 Sone he gede ut and stille he gret,
 ȝat al his wlite wurð teres wet.
 After ȝat grot, he weis is wliten,
 And cam ȝan in and bad hem eten; 2290
 He dede hem wassen and him bi-foren,
 And sette hem as he weren boren;
 Get he ȝhogte of his faderes wunes
 Hu he sette at ȝe mete hise sunes;
 Of euerilc sonde, of euerilc win, 2295
 most and best he gaf beniamin.
 In fulsum-hed he wurðen glaðe,
 Iosep ne ȝoht ȝor-of no scaðe,
 Oc it him likede swiðe wel,
 And hem lerede and tagte wel, 2300
 And hu he sulden hem best leden,
 Quene he comen in vnkinde ȝeden;
 'And al ȝe bettre sule ge speden,
 If ge wilens gu wið treweidæ ledens.'
 Est on morwen quan it was dai, 2305
 Or or ȝe breðere ferden a-wei,
 Here seckes wornen alle filt wið coren,
 And ȝe siluer ȝor-in bi-foren;
 And ȝe seck ȝat agte beniamin
 Iosepes cuppe hid was ȝor-in; 2310
 And quan he weren ut tune went,
 Iosep haueð hem after sent.
 ȝis sonde hem ouertakeð raðe,
 And bi-calleð of harme and scaðe;

- | | |
|---|------|
| ‘Vn-seli men, quat haue ge don? | 2315 |
| Gret vn-selche is gu cumen on,
for is it nogt min lord for-holen,
þa[t] gure on haueð is cuppe stolen.’ | |
| þa[o] seiden þe breðere sikerlike,
‘Vp quam þu it findes witterlike,
He [be] slagen and we agen driuen
In-to ȳraldom, euermor to liuen.’ | 2320 |
| He gan hem ransaken on and on,
And fond it ȳor sone a-non,
And nam þo breðere euerlīk on,
And ledde hem sorful a-gon, | 2325 |
| And brogte hem bi-for iosep
Wid reweli lote, and sorwe, and wep.
þo quat iosep, ‘ne wiste ge nogt
þat ic am o wol witter ȳogt?’ | 2330 |
| Mai nogt longe me ben for-holen
Quat-so-euere on londe wurð stolen.’ | |
| ‘Louerd!’ quad Iudas, ‘do wið me
Quat-so ȳi wille on werlde be,
Wið-ȝan-þat þu friðe beniamin;
ic ledde [him] ut on trewthe min, | 2335 |
| þat he sulde ef[t] cumen a-gen
to hise fader, and wið him ben.’ | |
| þo cam iosep swilc rewðe up-on,
he dede halle ut ȳe toðere gon,
And spac un-eþes, so e gret,
þat alle hise wlite wurð teres wet. | 2340 |
| ‘Ic am iosep, dredeð gu nogt,
for gure helðe or hidre brogt;
To ger ben nu ȝat derðe is cumen,
Get sulen .v. fulle ben numen, | 2345 |
| þat men ne sulen sowen ne sheren, | |

So sal drugte þe feldes deren.
 Rapeð gu to min fader a-gen,
 And seið him quilke min blisses ben, 2350
 And doð him to me cumen hider,
 And ge and gure orf al to-gider;
 Of lewse god in lond gersen
 sulen ge sundri riche ben.'

Euerilc he kiste, on ilc he gret, 2355
 Ilc here was of is teres wet.

Sone it was king pharaon kid
 Hu ȳis newe tiding wurð bi-tid;
 And he was bliðe, in herte fagen,
 ȳat Iosep wulde him ȳider dragen, 2360
 for luue of Iosep migte he timen.
 He bad cartes and waines nimen,
 And fechen wiues, and childre, and men,
 And gaf hem ȳor al lond gersen,
 And het hem ȳat he sulden hauen
 More and bet ȳan he kude crauen. 2365

Iosep gaf ilc here twinne srud,
 Beniamin most he made prud;
 fif weden best bar beniamin,
 ȳre hundred plates of siluer fin, 2370
 Al-so fele oȳre ȳor-til,
 He bad ben in is faderes wil,
 And .x. asses wið semes fest;
 Of alle egyptes welþe best
 Gaf he is breðere, wið herte bliðe,
 And bad hem rapen hem homward swiðe; 2375
 And he so deden wið herte fagen.
 Toward here fader he gunen dragen,
 And quane he comen him bi-foren,
 Ne wiste he nogt quat he wornen. 2380

‘Louerd,’ he seiden, ‘israel,
Iosep ~~xin~~ sune greteð ~~þe~~ wel,
And sendeð ~~þe~~ bode ~~þat~~ he liueth,
Al egipte in his wil cliveð.’

Iacob a-braid, and tewed it nogt,
Til he sag al ~~þat~~ welðe brogt.
‘Wel me,’ quað he, ‘wel is me wel,
~~þat~~ ic aue abiden þus swil[c] sel!
And ic sal to min sune fare
And sen [him], or ic of werlde charc.’

Acob¹ wente ut of lond chanaan,
And of is kinde wel manie a man;
Iosep wel faire him vnder-stod,
And pharaon ~~þogte~~ it ful good;
for ~~þat~~ he weren hirde-men,

He bad hem ben in lond gersen.
Iacob was brogt bi-foren ~~þe~~ king
for to geuen him his bliscing.

‘fader dere,’ quað pharaon,
‘hu fele ger be ~~þe~~ on?’

‘An hundred ger and .xxx. mo
Haue ic her drogen in werlde wo,
~~þog~~ ~~þinkeð~~ me ~~þor-offen~~ fo,
~~þog~~ ic is haue drogen in wo,
siðen ic gan on werlde ben,
Her vten erd, man-kin bi-twen;
So ~~þinked~~ euerilc wis[e] man,
~~þe~~ wot qvor-of man-kin bi-gan,
And ~~þe~~ of adames gilte muned,
~~þat~~ he her uten herdes wuned.’

Pharaoh bad him wurðen wel
in softe reste and seli mel;
Him² and hise sunes in reste dede

¹ Read Jacob.

² MS. ‘he.’

2385

2390

2395

2400

2405

2410

In lond gersen, on sundri stede;
 Siȝen ȝor was mad on scité, 2415
 ȝe was y-oten Ramesé.
 Iacob on liue wunedē ȝor
 In reste fulle .xiiij. ger;
 And god him let bi-foren sen
 Quilc time hise ending sulde ben; 2420
 He bad iosep his leue sune
 On ȝhing ȝat [he] offe wel mune,
 ȝat quan it wurð mid him don,
 He sulde him birien in ebron;
 And witterlike he it aueð him seid, 2425
 ȝe stede ȝor abraham was leid;
 So was him lif to wurðen leid,
 Quuor ali gast stille hadde seid
 Him and hise eldere(.) fer ear bi-foren,
 Quuor iesu crist wulde ben boren, 2430
 And qzuor ben dead, and qzuor ben grauen;
 He ȝogt wið hem reste to hauen.
 Iosep swor him al-so he bad,
 And he ȝor-of wurð bliðe & glad.
 Or ȝan he wiste off werlde faren, 2435
 He bade hise kinde to him charen,
 And seide quat of hem sulde ben,
 Hali gast dede it him seen;
 In clene ending and ali lif,
 So he for-let ȝis werldes strif. 2440
 Osep¹ dede hise lich faire geren,
 Wassen, and riche-like smeren,
 And spice-like swete smaken;
 And egipite folc him bi-waken
 xl. nigtes and .xl. daiges, 2445
 swilc woren egipite lages.

¹ Read Josep.

And pharaon king cam bode bi-foren,
 þat Iosep haueð his fader sworen ;
 And he it him gatte ȝor he wel dede,
 And bad him nimen him feres mide,
 Wel wopnede men and wis of here[n],
 dat noman hem bi weie deren ;
 þat bere is led, ȝis folc is rad,
 he foren a-buten bi adad;
 ful seuene nigt he ȝer abiden,
 And bi-mening for iacob deden ;
 So longe he hauen ȝeðen numen,
 To flum iurdon ȝat he ben cumen,
 And ouer pharan til ebron ;
 ȝor is ȝat liche in biriele don,
 And Iosep in to egipre went,
 Wid al is folc ut wið him [s]ent.

2475

2480

2485

2490

Hise breðere comen him ȝanne to,
 And gunnen him bi-seken alle so ;
 ‘Vre fader,’ he seiden, ‘or he was dead,
 Vs he ȝis bodewurd seigen bead,
 Hure sinne ȝu him for-giue,
 Wið-ȝanne-ȝat we vnder ȝe liuen.’

Alle he fallen him ȝor to fot,
 To beðen meðe and bedden ot¹ ;
 And he it for-gaf hem mildelike,
 And luuede hem alle kinde-like.

2495

2500

Osep an hundred ger was hold,
 And his kin wexen manige-fold ;
 He bad sibbe cumen him bi-foren,
 Or he was ut of werlde boren ;
 ‘It sal,’ quað he, ‘ben soð, bi-foren
 ȝat god hað ure eldere sworen ;

2505

¹ MS. ‘oc.’

He sal gu leden *in* his hond
 Heðen to þat hotene lond;
 for godes luue get bid ic gu,
 Lesteð¹ it þanne, hoteð it nu, 2510
 þat mine bene ne be for-loren,
 wið gu ben mine bones boren.'
 He it him gatten and wurð he dead,
 God do þe soule seli red!
 Hise liche was spice-like maked, 2515
 And longe egipte-like waked,
 And þo biried hem bi-foren,
 And siðen late of londe boren.
 Hise oðre breðere, on and on,
 Woren ybiried at ebron. 2520
 An her endede, to ful in wis,
 þe poc þe is hoten genesis,
 þe moyses, þurg godes red,
 Wrot for lefful soules ned.
 God schilde hise sowle fro helle bale, 2525
 þe made it þus on engel tale!
 And he þat ȝise lettres wrot,
 God him helpe weli mot,
 And berge is sowle fro sorge & grot
 Of helle pine, cold & hot! 2530
 And alle men, þe it heren wilien,
 God leue hem *in* his blisse spilen
 Among engeles & seli men,
 Wiðuten ende in reste ben,
 And luue & pais us bi-twen, 2535
 And god so graunte, amen, amen!

¹ MS. 'Lested.'

This is a fragment.
written after I wrote.
it.

XVI.

NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

A.D. 1246-1250.

THE poem entitled 'The Owl and the Nightingale' (edited for the Roxburghe Society by the Rev. J. Stevenson, 1838; for the Percy Society by Thomas Wright, M.A., F.S.A., 1843; and by Francis Henry Stratmann, of Krefeld, 1868) is attributed to Nicholas de Guildford, who is mentioned in the poem itself as living at Portesham in Dorsetshire.

The precise date of the piece is a matter of dispute, some critics ascribing it to the reign of Henry III, and others to that of Edward I, but it is certainly not later than the time of Henry III. For proofs of date see 'An Old English Miscellany,' Preface, p. xi.

The poem is written in the dialect of the south of England, but is free from any of those broad provincialisms which characterise a particular county.

The Owl and the Nightingale.

[Collated with Cotton MS. Calig. A. ix, and Jesus College MS., Oxford, 29.]

ICH was in one sumere dale,
In one swiþe diȝele hale,
I-herde ich holde grete tale
An ule and one niȝtingale.

Line 2 C. 'suþe'; J. 'swiþe.'

4 C. 'hule'; J. 'ule.'

þat plait was stif and starc and strong, 5
 Sum wile softe, and lud among;
 An[d] aþer aȝen oþer swal,
 And let þat vule mod ut al.
 And eþer seide of oþeres custe
 þat alre-worste þat hi wuste; 10
 And hure and hure of oþere[s] songe
 Hi heolde plaiding swiþe stronge.
 Þe niȝtingale bi-gon þe speche,
 In one hurne of one beche;
 And sat up one vaire boȝe, 15
 1 þar were abute blosme i-noȝe,
 In ore waste þicke hegge,
 I-meind mid spire and grene segge.
 Heo was þe gladur vor þe rise,
 And song a vele cunne wise: 20
 Bet þuȝte þe drem þat he were
 Of harpe and pipe, þan he nere,
 Bet þuȝte þat he were i-shote
 Of harpe and pipe þan of þrote.
 25 | Þo stod on old stoc þar bi-side,
 29 | þar þo ule song hire tide,
 And was mid ivi al bi-growe,
 Hit was þare ule earding-stowe.
 30 | Þe niȝtingale hi i-seȝ,
 And hi bi-heold and over-seȝ,
 And þuȝte wel vule of þare ule,
 For me hi halt loþlich and fule:
 ‘Unwȝt,’ heo sede, ‘awei þu fleo!

7 J. ‘eyþer.’ C. ‘sual’; J. ‘swal.’ 8 C. ‘wole.’ 12 C. ‘holde’;

C. ‘suþe.’ 14 C. ‘breche’; J. ‘beche.’ 19 C. ‘Ho.’ J. ‘gladdre.’

20 J. ‘veole.’ 21 C. ‘Het.’ 30 C. ‘bi-hold.’ 31 C. ‘wl.’

33 C. ‘ho’; C. ‘flo.’

Mē is the w[e]rs þat ich þe seo;
 I-wis for þine vule lete
 Wel oft ich mine song for-lete ;
 Min heorte at-flip, and falt mi tunge,
 Wonne þu art to me i-þrunge.
 Me luste bet speten, þane singe
 Of þine fule ȝozelinge.'

35

þeos ule abod fort hit was eve,

Heo ne miȝte no leng bileve,

Vor hire heorte was so gret,

þat wel neȝ hire fnast at-schet ;

And warp a word þar-after longe:

'Hu þincþe nu bi mine songe ?

We[n]st þu þat ich ne cunne singe,

þeȝ ich ne cunne of writelinge ?

I-lome þu dest me grame,

And seist me boȝe teone and schame ;

45

ȝif ich þe heolde on mine uote,

So hit bi-tide þat ich mote !

And þu were ut of þine rise,

þu scholdest singe an oþer wise.'

þe niȝtingale ȝaf answare :

55

'ȝif ich me loki wit þe bare,

And me schilde wiþ þe blete,

Ne recche ich noȝt of þine þrete;

ȝif ich me holde in mine hegge,

Ne recche ich never what þu segge.

Ich wot þat þu art un-milde

60

Wiþ heom þat ne muȝe from þe schilde ;

34 C. 'so'; J. 'iseo.'

35 C. 'wle.'

37 C. 'horte.'

C. 'tonge.'

41 C. 'þos-hule.'

42 C. 'Ho.'

43 C. 'horte.'

50 C. 'tone.'

51 C. 'holde.'

57 C. 'wit.'

62 C. 'hom.'

C. 'se.'

And þu tukest wroþe and uvele
 Whar þu miȝt over smale fugele;
 Vor-þi þu art loþ al fuzel-kunne,
 And alle heo þe driveþ heonne, 65
 And þe bi-schricheþ and bi-gredet,
 And wel narewe þe bi-ledet;
 And ek forþe þe sulve mose
 Hire þonkes wolde þe to-tose. 70
 þu art lodlich to bi-holde,
 And þu art loþ in monie volde;
 Þi bodi is short, þi sweore is smal,
 Grettere is þin heved þan þu al;
 Þin eȝen beoþ col-blake and brode, 75
 Riȝt swo heo weren i-peint mid wode;
 þu starest so þu wille abiten
 Al þat þu miȝt mid clivre smiten;
 Þi bile is stif and scharp and hoked,
 Riȝt so an owel þat is croked, 80
 þar-mid þu clackes[t] oft and longe,
 And þat is on of þine songe,
 Ac þu þretest to mine fleshe,
 Mid þine clivres woldest me meshe;
 Þe were i-cundur to one frogge, 85
 [þat sit at mulne under cogge],
 Snailes, mus, and fule wiȝte,
 Beoþ þine cunde and þine riȝte.
 þu sittest adai, and fliȝst aniȝt,
 þu cuȝest þat þu art on un-wiȝt; 90
 þu art lodlich and un-clene,
 Bi þine neste ich hit mene,

65 C. 'fuel-kunne.'

75 C. 'boþ.'

66 C. 'ho.' C. 'honne.'

78 C. 'mist.'

73 C. 'swore.'

86 From J.

And ek bi þine fule brode,
þu fedest on heom a wel ful sode.'

þeos word aȝaf þe niȝtingale,
And after þare longe tale
Heo song so lude and so scharpe,
Rijt so me grulde schille harpe.
þeos ule luste þider-ward,
And heold hire eȝe neoþer-ward,
And sat to-swolle and i-bolȝe,
Also heo hadde on frogge i-swolȝe.
For heo wel wiste and was i-war
þat heo song hire a bisemar;
And noþeles heo ȝaf andsware,
'Whi neltu fleon into þe bare,
And schewi wheþer unker beo
Of briȝter heowe, of vairur bleo?'
'No, þu havest wel scharpe clawe,
Ne kepich noȝt þat þu me clawe,
Þu havest clivers swiȝe stronge,
Þu twengst þar-mid so dop a tonge.
Þu þoȝtest, so dop þin i-like,
Mid faire worde me bi-swike;
Ich nolde don þat þu me raddest
Ich wiste wel þat þu me misraddest
Schamie þe for þin un-rede!
Un-wroȝen is þi swikel-hede;

140

I45

150

155

160

94 C. 'hom.'	139 C. 'pos.'	141 C. 'He.'	143 C. 'pos hule.'
144 C. 'hold.'	C. 'noperwad.'	145 C. 'i-suolle.'	146-151
C. 'ho.'	146 C. 'i-suolje.'	148 C. 'andsuare.'	150 C. 'flon.'
151 C. 'Sewi'; J. 'schewi.'			152 C. 'howe.' C. 'blo.'
155 C. 'suþe'	156 C. 'tuengst.'	162 C. 'suikeli-hede.'	

Schild þine swikeldom vram þe liȝte,
And hud þat woȝe amon[g] þe riȝte.
þane þu wilt þin un-riȝt spene,
Loke þat hit ne beo i-sene;
Vor swikedom haveþ schome and hete,
ȝif hit is ope and under-ȝete.

2 Ne speddestu noȝt mid þine un-wrenche,
For ich am war, and can wel blenche;

Ne helpp noȝt þat þu beo to þriste;
Ich wolde viȝte bet mid liste,
þan þu mid al þine strengþe;
Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lengþe
Castel god on mine rise;

"Wel fiȝt þat wel flȝt," seiþ þe wise.

Ac lete we awei þeos cheste,
Vor swiche wordes beoþ un-wreste;
And fo we' on mid riȝte dome,
Mid faire worde and mid isome.

þeȝ we ne beon at one acorde,
We muȝe bet mid fayre worde,
Wit-ute cheste, and bute fiȝte,
Plaidi mid foȝe and mid riȝte;
And mai ure eiþer wat he wile
Mid riȝte segge and mid skile.

þo quaþ þe ule, 'wo schal us seme,
Dat kunne and wille riȝt us deme.'

'Ich wot wel,' quaþ þe niȝtingale,
'Ne þarf þarof beo no tale.'

Maister Nichole of Guldeforde,

165

170

175

180

185

190

163 C. 'suikeldom.' 166, 181, 190 C. 'bo.' 167 C. 'haved.'
174 C. 'ech.' 178 C. 'suiche.' C. 'bob.' 180 C. 'wsdome.'
185 C. 'hure.' C. 'hi.' 187 C. 'hule.' C. 'þu.'

He is wis and war of worde;
 He is of dome swiþe gleu,
 And him is loþ evrich unþeu;
 He wot insiȝt in eche songe,
 Wo singet wel, wo singet wronge;
 And he can schede vrom þe riȝte
 Þat woȝe, þat þuster from þe liȝte.'

195

þo ule one wile hi bi-þoȝte,
 And after þan þis word up-broȝte:
 'Ich granti wel þat he us deme,
 Vor þeȝ he were wile breme,
 And leof him were niȝtingale,
 And oþer wiȝte, gente and smale,
 Ich wot he is nu swiþe acoled,
 Nis he vor þe noȝt afoled,
 Þat he for þine olde luve
 Me adun legge and þe buve;
 Ne schaltu nevre so him queme,
 Þat he for þe fals dom deme.
 He is nu ripe and fastrede,
 Ne lust him nu to none un-rede;
 Nu him ne lust na more pleie,
 He wile gon a riȝte weie.'

200

þe niȝtingale was al ȝare
 Heo hadde i-leorned wel aiware:
 'Ule,' heo sede, 'seie me soþ,
 Wi dostu þat un-wiȝtes doþ?
 þu singest aniȝt, and noȝt adai,
 And al þi song is wailawai;
 þu miȝt mid þine songe afere

205

210

215

220

193-205 C. 'suþe.' 199 C. 'hule.' 203 C. 'loþ.' 211 C. 'him.'
 216 C. 'Ho.' C. 'ilorned.' 217 C. 'Hule.' C. 'ho.'

Alle þat i-hereþ þine i-bere;
 þu schirchest and ȝollest to þine fere,
 þat hit is grislich to i-here,
 Hit þinchest boþe wise and snepe 225
 Noȝt þat þu singe, ac þat þu wepe.
 þu fliȝt aniȝt, and noȝt adai;
 þarof ich w[u]ndri, and wel mai:
 Vor evrich þing þat schuniet riȝt,
 Hit lufeþ þuster and hatiet liȝt; 230
 And evrich þing þat lufeþ misdede,
 Hit lufeþ þuster to his dede.'

þeos hule luste swiþe longe,
 And was of-teoned swiþe stronge;
 Heo quaþ, 'þu hattest niȝtingale, 255
 þu miȝtest bet hoten galegale,
 Vor þu havest to monie tale.
 Lat þine tunge habbe spale!
 þu wenest þat þes dai beo þin oȝe;
 Lat me nu habbe mine þroȝe; 260
 Beo nu stille, and lat me speke,
 Ich wille beon of þe a-wreke,
 And lust hu ich con me bi-telle —
 Mid riȝte soþe wiþ-ute spelle.
 þu seist þat ich me hude adai, 265
 þar-to ne segge ich nich ne nai;
 And lust ich telle þe ware-vore
 Al wi hit is and ware-vore;
 Ich habbe bile stif and stronge,

223 J. 'scrichest.' 231 C. 'is lof.' 253 C. 'þos.' C. 'swiþe.'
 254 C. 'of-toned swiþe.' 255 C. 'Ho.' 259, 261 C. 'bo.'
 262 C. 'bon.' 264 C. 'wit-ute.' 266 J. 'nik no.'

And gode clivers scharp[e] and longe, 270
 So hit bi-cumeþ to havekes cunne ;
 Hit is min hiȝte, hit is mi wune,
 þat ich me draȝe to mine cunde,
 Ne mai noman þare-vore [me] schende ;
 On me hit is [ful] wel i-sene, 275
 Vor riȝte cunde ich am so kene,
 Vor-pi ich am loþ smale fogle,
 þat fleoþ bi grunde and bi þuvele,
 Hi me bi-chermet and bi-gredeþ,
 And heore flockes to me ledeþ ; 280
 Me is leof to habbe reste,
 And sitte stille in mine neste.

• • • • •

Wenestu þat havec beo þe worse,
 þeȝ crowe bi-grede him bi þe mershe,
 And goþ to him mid heore chirme, 305
 Rijȝt so hi wille wiþ him schirme ?
 þe havec folȝeþ gode rede,
 He fliȝt his wei, and lat hem grede.
 ȝet þu me seist of oþer þinge,
 And telst þat ich ne can noȝt singe, 310
 Ac al mi reorde is woning,
 And to i-here grislich þing.
 þat nis noȝt soþ, ich singe efne
 Mid fulle dreme and lude stefne.
 þu wenist þat ech song beo grislich 315
 þat þine pipinge nis i-lich :
 Mi stefne is bold and noȝt un-orne,

278 C. 'flop.'

280, 305 C. 'hore.'

281 C. 'lof.'

303, 315 C. 'bo.'

308 C. 'And.'

311 C. 'rorde.'

312 C. 'i-hire.'

Heo is i-lich one grete horne,
 And þin is i-lich one pipe
 Of one smale weode un-ripe. 320

Ich singe bet þan þu dest:
 Þu chaterest so dob on Irish prest;
 Ich singe an eve arīȝt[e] time,
 And seoþþe won hit is bed-time,
 Þe þridde siȝe at middelnīȝte, 325
 And so ich mine song adiȝte.
 Wone ich i-seo arise veorre
 - Oþer dai-riȝm oþer dai-sterre,
 Ich do god mid mine þrote,
 And warni men to heore note. 330

Ac þu singest alle longe niȝt,
 From eve fort hit is dai-liȝt,
 And evre lesteþ þin o song
 So longe so þe niȝt is long,
 And evre croweþ þi wrecche crei, 335
 þat he ne swikeþ niȝt ne dai;
 Mid þine pipinge þu adunest
 þas monnes earen þar þu wunest,
 And makest þine song so un-wiȝt
 þat me ne telþ of þe nowiȝt. 340

Evrich murȝþe mai so longe i-leste,
 þat heo shal liki wel un-wreste;
 Vor harpe and pipe and fugeles songe
 Mislikeþ, ȝif hit is to longe,
 Ne beo þe song never so murie, 345
 þat he ne shal þinche wel un-murie,

318, 342 C. 'ho.'

325 'ad.'

333 C. 'seist.'

345 C. 'bo.'

322 C. 'preost.'

327 C. 'i-so'; 'vorre.'

339 C. 'un-wrþ.'

324 C. 'soþþe.'

330 C. 'hore.'

340 C. 'þar noȝt wrþ.'

þef he i-lesteþ over un-wille;
 So þu miȝt þine song aspille.
 Vor hit is soþ, Alvred hit seide,
 And me hit mai in boke rede,
 "Evrich þing mai leosen his godhede
 Mid unmeþe and mid over-dede."

350

þe niȝtingale in hire þoȝte
 At-heold al þis, and longe þoȝte
 Wat heo þar-after miȝte segge;
 Vor heo nee miȝte noȝt alegge
 þat þe ule hadde hire i-sed; 395
 Vor heo spac boþe riȝt an[d] red.
 An[d] hire of-þuȝte þat heo hadde
 þe speche so feor-vorþ i-ladde,
 An[d] was oferd þat hire answire
 Ne w[u]rþe noȝt ariȝt i-fare.
 Ac noȝeles heo spac boldeliche,
 Vor he is wis þat hardeliche
 Wiþ his yo berþ grete i-lete,
 þat he vor areȝþe hit ne for-lete;
 Vor swich worþ bold ȝif þu flisȝt, 405
 þat wile fleo ȝif þu niswicst.
 ȝif he isiþ þat þu nart areȝ,
 He wile of bore w[u]rthen bareȝ.
 And forþi þe þe niȝtingale
 Were aferd, heo spac bolde tale.

400

405

410

350 C. 'ine.'

351 C. 'loosen.'

392 C. 'At-holde.'

393, 394, 397, 410 C. 'ho.'

395 C. 'hule.'

396 C. 'ha.'

398 C. 'for.'

401 C. 'he.'

405 C. 'swich.'

406 C. 'wile flo'; 'iswicst.'

‘Ule,’ heo seide, ‘wi dostu so ?
 Ju singest awinter wolawo ;
 Ju singest so doþ hen[ne] a snowe,
 Al þat heo singeþ hit is for wowe ;
 Awintere ju singest wroþe and ȝomere, 415
 An[d] evre ju art dumb asumere ;
 Hit is for þine fule niþe, ~
 Dat ju ne miȝt mid us beo bliþe,
 Vor ju forbernest wel neȝ for onde
 Wane ure blisse cumeþ to londe. 420

Ju farest so doþ þe ille,
 Evrich blisse him is un-wille ;
 Grucching and luring him beoþ rade,
 ȝif he i-seoþ þat men beoþ glade ;
 He wolde þat he i-seȝe 425
 Teres in evrich monnes eȝe :
 Ne roȝte he þeȝ flockes were
 I-meind bi toppes and bi here.
 Al-so ju dost on þire side ;
 Vor wanne snou liþ þicke and wide, 430
 And alle wiȝtes habbeþ sorȝe,
 Ju singest from eve fort amorȝe.
 Ac ich alle blisse mid me bringe ;
 Ech wiȝt is glad for mine þinge,
 And blisseþ hit wanne ich cume, 435
 And hiȝteþ aȝen mine kume.
 Þe blostme ginneþ springe and spredē
 Beoþe ine treo and ek on mede ;
 Þe lilie mid hire faire wlite
 Wol-cumeþ me, þat ju hit w[i]te, 440

412 C. ‘Hule ho.’

414 C. ‘ho.’

418 C. ‘bo.’

423 C. ‘boþ.’

424 C. ‘boþ’; ‘isoþ’

438 C. ‘tro.’

Bit me mid hire faire bleo
 þat ich schulle to hire fleo;
 þe rose also mid hire rude,
 þat cumeþ ut of þe þorne wude,
 Bit me þat ich shulle singe
 Vor hire lufe one skentinge.' } 445

. þe ule sede,
 'þu havest bi-cleoped, also þu bede,
 An[d] ich þe habbe iȝive answare;
 Ac ar we to unker dome fare
 Ich wille speke toward þe,
 Al-so þu speke toward me,
 An[d] þu me answere ȝif þu miȝt.' } 555

. . . . þu atwitest me mine mete,
 And seist þat ich fule wiȝtes ete:
 Ac wat etestu, þat þu ne liȝe,
 Bute attercoppe and fule vliȝe?
 And wormes, ȝif þu miȝt finde
 Among þe volde of harde rinde?
 ȝet ich can do wel gode wike,
 Vor ich can loki manne wike;
 And mine wike beoþ wel gode,
 Vor ich helpe to manne vode;
 Ich can nimen mus at berne,
 And ek at chirche in þe derne; } 605

441 C. 'Bid'; 'blo.'

445 C. 'Bid.'

551 C. 'ansuare.'

601 J. 'myht.'

442 C. 'flo.'

549 C. 'hule.'

597 C. 'atuitest.'

605 C. 'An'; 'bob.'

444 C. 'wode.'

550 C. '-closed.'

598, 601 C. 'An.'

608 C. 'An'; 'ine.'

Vor me is leof to Cristes huse,
 To clansi hit wiþ fule muse ; 610
 Ne schal þar nevre come to
 Ful wiȝt, ȝif ich hit mai i-vo.
 And ȝif me lust on mi skentinge
 To wernen oþer w[u]nienge,
 Ich habbe at wude t̄eon wel grete,
 Mit ȝicke boȝe noþing blete, 615
 Mid ivi grene al bi-growe,
 Þat evre stont i-liche i-blowe,
 And his heou never ne vor-leost,
 Wan hit sniuþ ne wan hit freost ; 620
 Þar-in ich habbe god i-hold,
 Awintre warm, asumere cold.
 Wane min hus stont briȝt and grene,
 Of þine nis noþing i-sene.'

þe niȝtingale at þisse worde
 Was wel neȝ ut of rede i-worþe, 660
 And þoȝte ȝorne on hire mode,
 ȝif heo oȝt elles understande,
 ȝif heo kuȝe oȝt bute singe,
 Þat miȝte helpe to oþer þinge,
 Her-to heo moste andswere vindre, 665
 Oþer mid alle beon bi-hinde.
 And hit is suȝe strong to fiȝte
 Aȝen soȝ and aȝen riȝte.

609 C. 'lof.'

619 C. 'hou'; '-lost.'

662, 663, 665 C. 'ho.'

613 C. 'An'; 'on.'

620 C. 'frost.'

666 C. 'bon.'

615 C. 'tron.'

661 C. 'An'; 'ȝorne.'

667 C. 'An.'

'Ule, þu axest me,' heo seide,
 'þif ich kon eni oþer dede,
 Bute singen in sume tide,
 And bringe blisse feor and wide. 710
 Wi axestu of craftes mine?
 Betere is min on þan alle þine;
 Betere is o song of mine muþe,
 Þan al þat evre þi kun kuþe.
 And lust, ich telle þe ware-vore:- 715
 Wostu to wan man was i-bore?
 To þare blisse of heoveneriche,
 Dar ever is song and murȝþe i-liche.
 Dider fundeþ evrich man
 Dat eniping of gode kan. 720
 Vor-þi me singþ in holi chirche,
 And clerkes ginneþ songes wirche,
 Dat man i-þenche bi þe songe
 Wider he shal, and þar beon longe;
 Dat he þe murȝþe ne vor-ȝete, 725
 Ac þar-of þenche and bi-ȝete,
 And nime ȝeme of chirche stevene,
 Hu murie is þe blisse of heovene.
 Clerkes, munekes, and kanunes,
 Dar beoþ þeos gode wike-tunes, 730
 Ariseþ up to middelnȝete,
 And singeþ of þe heovene liȝte;
 And preostes upe londe singeþ,
 Wane þe liȝt of daie springeþ;
 An ich hor helpel wat I mai, 735

707 C. 'Hule'; 'ho.'

715, 722, 727 C. 'An.'

730 C. 'þeoþ þos'; 'wicke.'

732 C. 'An.'

710 C. 'An'; 'for.'

717 C. 'hoveneriche.'

728, 732 C. 'hovene.'

733 C. 'An prostes.'

Ich singe mid hom niȝt and dai;
 An[d] heo beoþ alle for me þe gladdere,
 An[d] to þe songe beoþ þe raddere.
 Ich warni men to heore gode,
 Þat hi beon bliþe on heore mode, 740
 And bidde þat hi moten i-seche
 Þan ilke song þat ever is eche.
 Nu þu miȝt, ule, sitte and clinge;
 Her among nis no chateringe.
 Ich graunti þat we go to dome 745
 To-fore þe sulve pope of Rome.
 Ac abid ȝete noþeles,
 Þu shalt i-here an oþer wes;
 Ne shaltru for [al] Engelonde
 At þisse worde me at-stonde.' 750

• • • • •

‘Abid! abid!’ þe ule seide,
 ‘Þu gest al to mid swikelede;
 Alle þine wordes þu bi-leist,
 Þat hit þincþ soþ al þat þu seist; 840
 Alle þine wordes beoþ i-sliked,
 And so bi-semed and bi-liked,
 Þat alle þeo þat hi avoþ,
 Hi weneþ þat þu segge soþ.
 Abid! abid! me schal þe ȝene, 845
 Wu hit shal w[u]rþe wel i-sene,
 Þat þu havest muchel i-loȝe
 Wone þi lesing boþ unwroȝe.
 Þu seist þat þu singist mankunne,
 And techest heom þat hi fundieþ heonne 850

737 C. ‘ho boþ.’

738, 841 C. ‘boþ.’

740 C. ‘bon’; ‘hore.’

743 C. ‘hule.’

842 C. ‘An.’

843 C. ‘þo.’

850 C. ‘hom’; ‘honne.’

Up to þe songe þat evre i-lest :
 Ac hit is alre w[u]nder mest,
 Þat þu darst liȝe so opeliche.
 Wenest þu hi bringe so liȝtliche
 To Godes riche al singinde? 855

• • • • •

Wi nultu singe an oþer þeode, 905
 War hit is muchele more neode?
 þu neaver ne singst in Irlonde,
 Ne þu ne cumest noȝt in Scotlonde:
 Hwi nultu fare to Noreweie?
 And singen men of Galeweie? 910
 þar beoð men þat lutel kunne
 Of songe þat is bineoȝe þe sunne ;
 Wi nultu þare preoste singe,
 And teche of þire writelinge?
 And wisi heom mid þire stevene, 915
 Hu engeles singeþ in heoverne?
 þu farest so doð an ydel wel,
 þat springeþ bi burne þat is snel,
 And let for-druȝe þe dune,
 And flohþ on idel þar a-dune. 920

• • • • •

{ ȝe nihtegale i-h[e]rde this, 1635
 And hupte uppon on blowe ris,
 And herre sat þan heo dude ear;
 ‘Ule,’ heo seide, ‘beo nu wear,
 Nulle ich wiþ þe plaidi na more,

910 C. ‘singinge.’

918 C. ‘þar.’

1636, 7 C. ‘An.’

915 C. ‘hom.’

919 C. ‘-drue.’

1638 C. ‘Hule.’

916 C. ‘ine.’

920 C. ‘floh.’

For her þu mist þi rihte lore; 1640
 þu ȝelpest þat þu art manne loþ,
 And ever-euch wiht is wið þe wroþ;
 And mid ȝollinge and mid i-gredc,
 þu wanst wel þat þu art un-lede.
 þu seist þat gromes þe i-soð, 1645
 And heie on rodde þe an-hoð,
 And þe to-twichet and to-schakeð,
 And summe of þe schawles makeð;
 Me þunchþ þat þu for-leost þat game,
 þu ȝelpest of þire oȝe schame; 1650
 Me þunchþ þat þu me gest an honde,
 þu ȝelpest of þire oȝene schonde.
 þo heo hadde þeos word i-cwede,
 Heo sat in one faire stede,
 And þar-after hire stevene dihte, 1655
 And song so schille and so brihte,
 þat feor and ner me hit i-herde.
 þar-vore anan to hire cherde
 þrusche, and þrostle, and wudewale,
 And fuheles boþe grete and smale; 1660
 For-þan heom þuhte þat heo hadde
 þe ule over-come, vor-þan heo gradde
 And sungen alswa veale wise,
 And blisse was among þe rise;
 Rijȝt swa me gret þe manne a schame, 1665
 þat taveleþ and for-leost þat game.

1640 C. 'þe.'

1643 C. 'An'; 'ȝulinge.'

1648 J. 'scheules.'

1654 C. 'stude.'

1663 C. 'vale.'

1666 C. 'gome.'

1641 C. 'ȝelpest.'

1649, 51 C. 'bunch.'

1656, 60, 63 C. 'An.'

1664 'An'; ? 'þat.'

1666 C. 'gome.'

1642 C. 'An'; 'worb.'

1646, 7, 8 C. 'An.'

1650, 2 C. 'ȝulpest.'

1662 C. 'houle.'

1665 C. 'gred.'

1667 C. 'hule.' 1676 C. 'An'; 'charpe.' 1678 C. 'An'; 'come.'
 1692 Read þat. 1694 C. 'þing.' 1699 Read ower.

ƿeos ule þo heo þis i-herde,
 'Havestu,' heo seide, 'i-banned ferde?
 An wultu, wrecche, wið me fiȝte?
 Nai, nai, navestu none miȝte. 1670
 Hwat gredeþ þeo þat hider come?
 Me þuncþ þu ledest ferde to me.
 ȝe schule wite ar ȝe fleo heonne,
 Hwuch is þe strenȝe of minc kunne;
 For þeo þe haveþ bile i-hoked, 1675
 And clivres scharpe and wel i-croked,
 Alle heo beoþ of mine kunrede,
 And walde come, ȝif ich bede;
 ȝe seolse coc, þat wel can fiȝte,
 He mot mid me holde mid riȝte, 1680
 For boþe we habbeþ stevene briȝte,
 And sitteþ under weolcne bi niȝte.'

• • • •

'Ah hit was unker voreward,
 Þo we come[n] hider-ward, 1690
 ȝat we þar-to holde scholde,
 ȝar riht[ne] dom us ȝive wolde.
 Wultu nu breke foreward?
 Ich wene dom þe þinkþ to hard;
 For þu ne darst domes abide, 1695
 ȝu wult nu, wreche, fiȝte and chide.
 ȝet ich ow alle wolde rede,
 Ar ihc utheste uppon ow grede,
 ȝat [ȝe] oþer fift-lac letelþ beo,
 And ginneþ rafe awei fleo. 1700

For, bi þe clivres þat ich bere,
 3ef ȝe abideþ mine here,
 ȝe schule on oþer wise singe,
 And acursi alle fȝtinge;
 Vor nis of ow non so kene,
 þat dȝfe abide mine onsene.' 1705
 Peos ule spac wel baldeliche;
 For þah heo nadde swo hwatliche
 I-fare after hire here,
 Heo walde noþeles ȝefe answere 1710
 ȝe niȝtegale mid swucche worde.
 For moni man mid speres orde,
 Haveþ lutle strençþe, and mid his schelde,
 Ah noþeles in one felde
 þurh belde worde and mid i-lete, 1715
 Deþ his i-vo for arehþe swete.
 ȝe wranne, for heo cuþe singe,
 þar com in þare moreȝening,
 To helpe þare niȝtegale:
 For þah heo hadde stevene smale, 1720
 Heo hadde gode ȝrote and schille,
 And feale manne song a wille;
 ȝe wranne was wel wis i-holde,
 Vor þeȝ heo nere i-bred a wolde,
 Heo was i-toȝen among monne, 1725
 And hire wisdom brohte þonne;
 Heo miȝte speke hwar heo walde,
 To-vore ȝe king ȝah heo scholde.
 'Lusteþ,' heo cwaþ, 'lateþ me speke:

1704 J. 'cursi.'

1707 C. 'hule.'

1713 C. 'chelde.'

1710, 1714 C. 'noþeles.'

1718 C. 'moreȝennge.'

1721 C. 'þorte.'

1722 C. 'An fale.'

1725 C. 'mannenne'; J. 'mankunne.'

1726 C. 'benne.'

Hwat! wulle ȝe þis pes to-breke, 1730

And do þan kinge swuche schame?

ȝet nis he nouþer ded ne lame,

Unk schal i-tide harm and schonde,

ȝef ȝe doþ griþ-bruche on his londe.

Lateþ beo, and beoþ i-some,

An[d] fareþ riht to ower dome,

An[d] lateþ dom þis plaid to-breke,

Al-swo hit was erur bi-speke.'

'Ich an wel,' cwaþ þe niȝtegale;

'Ah, wranne, nawt for þire tale, 1740

Ah do for mire lahfulnesses:-

Ich nolde þat un-rihtfulnessse

Me at þen ende over-kome;

Ich nam of-drad of none dome.

Bi-hote ich habbe, soþ hit is,

þat maister Nichole, þat is wis,

Bi-twixen us deme schulde;

And ȝet ich wene þat he wule,

Ah war mihte we hine finde?'

þe wranne sat in ore linde,

'Hwat, nute ȝe,' cwaþ heo, 'his hom? 1750

He wuneþ at Portes-hom,

At one tune ine Dorsete,

Bi þare see in ore ut-lete;

þar he demeþ manie riȝte dom,

And diht and writ mani wisdom,

And þurh his muþe and þurh his honde

Hit is þe betere into Scotlonde.

To seche hine is lihtlich þing,

1731 C. 'An do þanne swuch.'

1732 C. 'ȝe'; J. 'yet.'

1733 C. 'Hunke.'

1747 C. 'Bi-tuxen.'

1748 C. 'An ȝef'; J. 'yet.'

1751 C. 'nuȝte.' 1756, 7 C. 'An.'

<p>He naveþ bute one woning : þat is bischopen muchel schame ; And alle þan þat of his nome Habbeþ i-herd and of his dede, Hwi nulleþ hi nimen heom to rede, þat he were mid heom i-lome For [to] teche heom of his wisdome, And ȝive him rente a veale stude, þat he miȝte heom i-lome be mide ?</p> <p>'Certes,' cwæþ þe ule, 'þat is soð : þeos riche men wel muche mis-doð, þat leteþ þane gode mon, þat of so feole ȝinge con, And ȝiveþ rente wel mis-liche, And of him leteþ wel lihtliche ; Wið heore cunne heo beoþ mildre, And ȝeveþ rente little childre, Swo heore wit hi demþ adwole, þat ever abid maister Nichole. Ah ute we þah to him fare, For þar is unker dom al ȝare.'</p> <p>'Do we,' the niȝtegale seide : 'Ah wa schal unker speche rede, And telle to-vore unker deme ?'</p> <p>'þar-of ich schal þe wel i-cweme,' Cwaþ þe ule, 'for al ende of orde, Telle ich con word after worde ; And ȝef þe ȝincþ þat ich mis-rempe, þu stand ȝeain and do me crempe.' Mid bisse worde forþ hi ferden,</p>	1765 1770 1775 1780 1785
---	--------------------------------------

1761 C. 'his.'

1769 C. "hule."

1763 C. 'ihert.'

1773, 4, 6 C. 'An.'

1767 C. 'An'; 'valc.'

1785 C. 'houle.'

Al bute here and bute verde[n],
To Portesham þat heo bi-come;
Ah hu heo spedde of heore dome
Ne can ich eu namore telle;
Her nis na more of þis[se] spelle.

1790

1793 C. 'chan.'

XVII.

A MORAL ODE.

A. D. 1250.

THE oldest version of the ‘Moral Ode’ is found in the Lambeth MS. 487, from which it was printed by the present editor in ‘Old English Homilies,’ First Series. This poem was first printed by Hickes in his ‘Thesaurus,’ vol. i. p. 222, from one of the Digby MSS.; it was afterwards edited by Mr. Furnivall in 1858 from the Egerton MS. 613, for the Philological Society. I have added another and later version from a Jesus MS. in ‘An Old English Miscellany’ (Early English Text Society, 1872). These are all in the Southern dialect; but an early copy with

Text A.

[Jesus MS.]

Ich am eldre þan ich wes a winter and ek on lore.
I Ich welde more þan ich dude. my wyt auhte beo more.
Wel longe ich habbe child ibeo. a werke and eke on dede.
þah ich beo of wynter old. to yong ich am on rede.
Vnneð lif ich habbe ilad. and yet me þinkþ ich lede. 5
Hwenne ich me biþenche. ful sore ich me adrede.
Mest al þat ich habbe idon. is idelnesse and chilce.
Wel late ich habbe me bi-þouht. bute god do me mylce.
Veole idel word ich habbe ispeke. seoþþe ich speke cuþe.
And feole yonge deden ido. þat me of-þincheþ nuþe. 10

XVII.

A MORAL ODE.

BEFORE A. D. 1200.

East Midland varieties is printed in my Second Series of Old English Homilies, from the Trinity College MS. B 14. 52.

The poem in its present form seems to have been copied and modernized from a version much older than the later half of the twelfth century.'

For the sake of comparing the language at two different periods and in two different dialects, the whole poem is given from the Jesus MS. (as printed in 'An Old English Miscellany,' p. 58) and from the Trinity MS. B. 14. 52 ('Old English Homilies,' Second Series, p. 220).

Text B.

[Trinity MS.]

Ich am nu elder þan ich was a wintre *and* a lore.
Ich wealde more þan idude mi wit oh to be more
To longe ich habbe child iben a worde *and* a dade.
þeih ibie a winter eald to jung ich am on rade.
Vnnet lif ich habbe ilad. *and* ȝiet me þincheð ilade. 5
þan ibiðenche me þar-on wel sore ime adrade.
Mast al ich habbe idon is idelnesse *and* chilce.
Wel late ich habbe me biþoht büté me God do milce.
Fele idel word ich habbe ispeken seðen ich speken cuðe.
And fele ȝeunge dade idon þe me ofðinkeð nuðe.

Al to lóme ich habbe agult. on werke and on worde.
 Al to muchel ich habbe i-spend. to lutel i-leyd an horde.
 Best al þat me likede er. nv hit me mys-lykeþ.
 þe muchel foleweþ his wil. him seolue he bi-swikeþ.
 Mon let þi fol lust ouer-go. and eft hit þe likeþ. 15
 Ich myhte habbe bet i-do. heuede ich eny selheþ.
 Nv ich wolde and i ne may. for elde. ne for vnhelhþe.
 Elde is me bi-stolen on. er þan ich hit wiste.
 Ne may ich bi-seo me bi-fore. for smoke ne for myste.
 Ereve we beoþ to donne góð. vuel al to þriste. 20
 More eye stondeþ mon of mon. þan him to cryste.
 þe wel ne doþ hwile he may. hit schal him sore reowe.
 Hwenne alle men repen schule. þat heo ear seowe.
 Doð to gode þat ye muwen. þe hwile ye beoþ alyue.
 Ne lipne no mon to muchel. to childe. ne to wyue. 25
 þe him seolue for-yet. for wiue. oþer for childe.
 He schal cumen on vuele stude. bute god him beo milde.
 Sende vch sum god bivoren him. þe hwile he may to heouiene.
 Betere is on almes bi-uoren. þane beoþ after seouene.
 Ne beo þe leouere þan þi seolf. þi mey ne þi mowe. 30
 Sot is þat is oþer mannes freond. more þan his owe.
 Ne lipne no wif to hire were. ne were to his wyue.
 Beo vor him seolue vych mon. þe hwile he beoþ alyue.
 Wis is þat him seolue biþenkþ. þe hwile he mot libbe.
 Vor sone willeþ him for-yeteþ þe fremede and þe sibbe. 35
 þe wel nule do hwile he may. ne schal he hwenne he wolde.
 Mony monnes sore iswynk. ofte habbeþ vnholde.
 Ne scholde nomon don a virst. ne slakien wel to donne.
 Vor mony mon bihoteþ wel. þat hit for-yeteþ sone.
 þe mon þat wile syker beo. to habbe godes blysse. 40
 Do wel him seolf þe hwile he may. þenne haueþ he hit myd
 iwisse.

Alto lome ich habbe igult a werke *and* a worde.
 Alto muchel ic habbe ispend to litel ileid on horde.
 Mast al þat me likede ar nu hit me mislicað.
 Þe muchel folȝeð his iwil him selfen he biswicað.

Ich mihte habben bet idon. hadde ich þo iselȝe. 15
 Nu ich wolde ac ine mai for elde *and* for unhalȝe
 Elde me is bistolen on ar ich hit iwiste.
 Ne mai ich isien bifore me for smeche ne for miste
 Arȝe we beð to don god to juel al to þriste
 More eie stondeð man of man þan him do of criste. 20
 Þe wel ne deð þe hwile he mai wel ofte hit sal him rewen.
 Þan alle men sulle ripen þat hie ar sewen.
 Do al to gode þat he muȝe ech þe hwile he beð aliue.
 Ne lipne noman to muchel to childe ne to wiue.
 Þe þe him selfe forȝiet for wiue oðer for childe 25
 He sal cumen on euel stede bute him God be milde.
 Sende god biforen him man þe hwile he mai to heuene
 For betre is on almesse biforen þan ben after seuene.
 Ne bie þe leuere þan þe self ne þi mæi ne þi mowe
 Sot is þe is oðer mannes frend betere þan his owen. 30
 Ne hopie wif to hire were ne were to his wiue
 Be for him self afric man þe hwile he beð aliue.
 Wis [is] þe him selue biȝencheð þe hwile he móti libben
 For sone willeð him forȝiete þe fremde *and* þe sibbe.
 Þe wel ne doð þe hwile he mai ne sal he þan he wolde.
 For mani mannes sore iswinc habbeð ofte unholde. 35
 Ne soðe noman don a furst ne laten wel to done
 For mani man bihoteð wel þat hi forȝieteð sone.
 Þe man þe wile siker ben to habben godes blisse.
 Do wel him self þe hwile he mai þanne haueð hes mid
 . iwisse. 40

þeos riche men weneþ to beon syker. þurh walles *and* þurh
diche. [heoue-riche.]

Ah heo doþ heore ayhte *in* siker stude. þat sendeþ hit to
Vor þer ne þarf. he beon adred. of sure ne of þeue.

þar ne may hit bynymē. þe loþe ne þe leoue. 45

þer ne þarf he beon of-dred. of yeste. ne of yelde.

þider we sendeþ and seolf bereþ. to lutel and to selde.

þider we schulde drawen and don. wel ofte and ilóme.

Ne may þer non hit vs bynymen. myd wrongwise dome.

þider we schulden drawen and don. wolde ye me ileue. 50

Vor þer ne may hit vs by-nyme. þe king. ne þe schirréue.

Al þe beste þat we habbeþ. þider we schulde sende.

Vor þer we hit myhte vinden eft. *and* habben .o. buten ende

He þat her doþ eny god. to habbe godes ore.

Al he schal vynde þer. an hundred folde more. 55

þe þat ayhte wile holde wel. þe hwile he may him wolde.

Yéue hit for godes luue. þenne doþ he hit wel iholde.

Vre swynk *and* vre tylehþe. is iwuned to swynde.

Ah heo þat hit yeweþ for godes luue. eft hit mowen ivynde.

Ne schal non vuel beon vn-bouht. ne no god vn-vor-gulde.

Vuel we doþ al to muchel. god! lasse þane wé scholde.

þe þat mest doþ nv to góðe. *and* te þe leste to laþe.

Eyþer to lutel and to muchel. schal þunchen heom ef[t] baþe.

þer me schal vre werkes weyen by-vore heouene kinge.

And yeuen vs vre swynkes lean. after vre earnynge. 65

Everuych mon myd þat he haueþ. may bugge heoueriche.

þe riche and þe poure boþe. ah nouht alle ilyche.

þe poure. myd his penye. þe riche myd his punde.

þat is þe wunderlicheste ware. þat euer was ifunde.

• • • • •
And ofte god con more þonk. þe þat yueþ him lasse. 70
Alle his werkes. *and* his yestes. is in ryhtwisnesse.

þe riche men weneð siker ben þurch wallen *and* thurh
dichen.

He deð his aihte an siker stede þe hit sent to heueriche.
For þarf he ben of-drad of fure ne of pieue.

þar ne mai hit him binime þe loðe ne þe lieue.

þar ne þarf he habben care of here ne of ȝielde. 45

þider we sendeð *and* ec bereð to litel *and* to selde.

þider we solden drawen *and* don wel ofte *and* ilome.

For þar ne sal me us naht binime mid wrongwise dome.

þider we solde ȝierne drawen wolde ȝie me ileuen.

For ne mai hit us binime no king ne no sýrreue. 50

Al þat beste þat we habbeð her þider we solde sende.

For þar we mihte finden eft. *and* habben abuten ende.

Se þe her doð ani god forto haben godes ore.

Al he hit sal eft finde þar *and* hundredfealde more.

Se þe aihte wile holde wel þe hwile hes muȝe wealden. 55

ȝieue hes for godes luee þanne doð hes wel ihealden.

For ure swinch *and* ure tilðe is ofte wuned to swinde

Ac al þat we ȝieueð for godes luee al we hit sulen eft finden.

Ne sal þar non euel ben unboht ne god unforȝolden.

Euel we doð al to muchel *and* god lasse þan we solden. 60

Se þe mast doð nu to gode *and* se last to lothe.

Eiðer to litel *and* to muchel hem sal þunche boðe.

þar me sal ure werkes weijen bifore þan heuen kinge

And ȝieuuen us ure werkes lean after ure erninge.

Africh man mid þat he haueð mai bugge heueriche. 65

þe þe more haueð *and* þe þe lasse boðe iliche.

Also on mid his peni se oðer mid his punde.

þis is þet wunderlukeste ware þat ani man funde.

And se þe more ne mai don mid his gode iþanke.

Also wel se þe þe haueð goldes fele manke. 70

And ofte god can more þanc þan þe him ȝieueð lasse.

Al his werkes *and* his weies is milce *and* rihtwi[s]nesse.

Lvtel lok is gode leof. þat cumēþ of gode wille.
And lutel he let on muchel wowe. þer þe heorte is ille.
 Heouene *and* eorþe he ouer-syhþ. his eyen beoþ so brihte.
 Sunne. *and* mone. heuene. *and* fur. beoþ þeostre. ayeyn hislyhte.
 Nis him for-hole nowiht. ne ihud. so muchele beoþ his myhte.
 Nis no so derne dede idon. in so þeostre nyhte.
 He wot hwat þencheþ. *and* hwat doþ. alle quyke wyhte.
 Nis no louerd such is crist. ne king. such vre dryhte. 79

• • • • •
 Heouene *and* eorþe. *and* al þat is. biloken is. in his honde.
 He doþ al þat his wille is. a watere. *and* eke on londe.
 He makede fyses in þe sea. *and* fuweles in the lufte.
 He wit and wald alle þing. *and* schop alle schafte.
 He wes erest of alle þing. *and* euer byþ buten ende.
 He is on ewiche stude. wende hwer þu wende. 85
 He is buuen *and* bi-neþen. bi-voren vs *and* bi-hinde.
 Þe þat godes wille doþ. ichwer may him fynde.
 Hvych rune he iherþ. þe wot alle dede.
 He þurh-syhþ. vych monnes þonk. wy hwat schal vs to rede.
 Þe þat brekeþ godes hes. *and* gulteþ so ilóme. 90
 Hwat schulle we seggen oþer don. at þe muchele dome.
 Þe þat luueþ vnryht. *and* heore lif. vuele ledeþ.
 We þat neuer god ne duden. þen heueneliche demeþ.
 Hwat schulle seggen oþer don. þer engles heom drede.
 Crist for his muchele myhte. us helpe þenne *and* rede.
 Hwat schulle we beren vs bi-voren. mid hwan schulle we
 [queme.]
 Þe[r] schule beon deoulen so veole. þat wulleþ vs forwreye.
 Nabbeþ heo nowiht for-yete. of al þat heo iseyen.
 Al þat we mysduden here. heo hit wulleþ cuþe þere.
 Bute we habben hit ibet. þe hwile we her were. 100
 Al heo habbeþ in heore wryte. þat we mysduden here.

Litel lēc is gode lef þe cumeð of gode wille.
And eðlate muchel ȝieue þan his herte is ille.
 Heuene and erðe he ouer sihð his eien beð ful brihte. 75

Nis him no þing forholen swo muchel is his mihte
 Ne bie hit no swo derne idoa ne on swo þuster nihte.
 He wot hwat þencheð *and* hwat doð alle quike wihte
 Nis louerd swilch is crist ne king swilch ure drihte.
 Boðe ȝiemeð þe his bien bi daie *and* bi nihte. 80
 Heuene *and* erðe *and* al þat is biloken is in his honden
 He doð al þat his wille is awatere *and* alonde
 He makeð þe fisses in þe sa þe fueles on þe lofte.
 He wit *and* wealdeð alle þing *and* he sop alle safte.
 He is ord abuten ord *and* ende abuten ende. 85
 He is one afre on eche stede wende þar þu wende.
 He is buuen us *and* bineðen biforen *and* bihind
 Þe godes wille doð aihware he maiȝ him finde
 Elche rune he hereð *and* he wot alle dade
 He purh-sihð elches mannes þanc wi hwat sal us to rade.
 We þe brekeð godes has *and* gulteð swo ilome 91
 Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don ate muchele dome
 We þe luueden unriht *and* euel lif ladden.

Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don þar ængles beð ofdradde.

 Hwat sulle we beren us biforen mid hwan sulle we iqzeme
 We þe nafre god ne duden þan heuenliche deme. 96
 þar sulle ben deflen swo fele þat willeð us forwreien.
 Nabbeð hie no þing forȝieten of þat hie her iseien.
 Al þat hie iseien her hie willeð cuðen þare
 Bute we haben hit ibet þe hwile we here waren.
 Al hie habbeð on here write þat we misduden here. 100

Pah we hit nusten, heo weren vre i-fere.

Hwat schulleþ horlinges don. þe swiken. and the forsworene.

Swiþe veole beoþ icleped, and fewe beoþ icorene.

Way hwi were heo bi-yete. hwi weren heo iborene. 105

þat schulle beo to deþe idemed. and euer-more forlorene.

Huych mon him seolue schal her. bi-cleopien. and ek deme.

His owene werkes and his þouht. to witnesse hit schal teme.

Ne may him nomon deme so wel. iwis. ne al so ryhte.

For non ne knoweþ so wel his þonk. bute vre dryhte. 110

Vych mon wot him seolue best. his werkes and his wille.

þat lest wot he seyþ ofte mest. and he þat al wot is stille.

Nis no witnesse al so muchel. so monnes owe heorte.

For so seyþ þat vnhol is him seolue hwat him smeorteþ.

Vych mon schal him seolue deme. to deþe oþer to lyue.

þe witnesse of his owe werk. þer-to him schal dryue. 116

And al þat euer mon hafþ idon. seþþen heo com to monne.

Al so he hit iseþe on boke iwryten. hit schal him þinche
þenne.

Ne schal nomon beon ydemed. after his bigynnynge.

Ah dom schal þolen vych mon. after his endinge 120

If þe ende is vuel. al hit is vuel. god yef vs god ende.

God yef vs vre ende góð. hwider þat he vs lende.

þe mon þat neuer nule do góð. ne neuer góð lif lde.

þat deþ cume to his dure. he may sore a-dredre.

þat he ne muwe bidden ore. for þat i-tyt ilóm. 125

Vor-þi is wis þat bit ore. and bet. bi-vore þe dome.

Hwenne deþ is at þe dure. wel late he bit ore.

Wel late he leteþ þat vuel. þenne he ne may do na more.

Bilef sunne hwil þu myht. and do bi godes lore.

And do to gode hwat þu myht. if þu wilt habben ore. 130

For we hit ileueþ wel. and dryhten seolf hit seyde.

On hwiche tyme so euer þe mon. of-þincheþ his mysdede.

Oþer raþer oþer later. milce he schal y-mete.

Þeih we hes ne niseien hie waren ure iferen.
 Hwat sullen horlinges don þes wichen *and* þe forsworene
 Wi swo fele beð iclepēd swo fewe beð icorene
 Wi hwi waren hie biȝiete to hwan waren hie iborene. 105
 Þe sulle ben to deaðe idemd *and* afremo forlorene
 Elch man sal þar biclepien himselfen *and* ec demen.
 His oȝen werc *and* his þanc to witnesse he sal temen.
 Ne mai him noman alse wel demen ne alse rihte
 For non ne cnoweð hine alse wel buten one drihte. 110
 Man wot him self best his werkes *and* his wille.
 Se þe last wot he seið ofte mast se þit al wot is stille
 Nis no witnesse alse muchel se mannes oȝen hierte
 Hwo se seið þat hie beð hol him self wot his smierte.
 Elch man sal him selfen demen to deaðe oðer to liue.
 Þe witnesse of his oȝen werc to oðer þan hine sal driue. 116
 Al þat afri man haueð idon seȝen he cam to manne
 Swo he hit iseie abóć iwrite he sal hit þenche þanne
 Ac drihte ne demeð noman after his biginninge
 Ac al his lif sal ben teald after his endinge 120
 ȝief þe endinge is god al hit is god *and* euel ȝief euel is
 þe ende.
 God ȝieue þat ure ende be god *and* ȝieue þat he us lende.
 Se man þe nafre nele don god ne nafre god lif lade.
 Are deað *and* dom cumeð to his dure he maiȝ him sore adrake
 þat he ne muȝe þanne bidden ore for þat itit ilome 125
 For-þi he wis þe bit *and* biȝiet *and* bet bifore dome
 þanne þe deað is ate dure wel late he biddeð ore
 Wel late he latðeð euel werc þan he hit ne mai don no more.
 Senne lat þe *and* þu nah him þan þu hit ne miht do no more;
 For-þi he is sot þe swo abit to habben godes ore. 130
 Þeih hweðere we hit leueð wel for drihte self hit sade.
 Elche time sal þe man of-þunche his misdade
 Oðer raȝer oðer later milce he sal imete.

Ah he þat nouht naueþ ibéti. muchel he haueþ to bete.
 Mony mon seyþ hwo rekþ of pyne. þat schal habben ende.
 Ne bidde ich no bet. bute ich beo. ilesed a domes day
 of bende. 136

Lutel wot he hwat is pyne. *and* lutel he hit iknoweþ.
 Hwich hete is þar þe soule wuneþ. hw bitter wynd þer bloweþ.
 Hedde he iwuned þer enne day. oþer vnneþe one tyde.
 Nolde he for al þe middelerd. an oþer þer abyde. 140
Swipe. grimlych stench þer is. *and* wurþ wyþ-vten ende
And hwo þe enes cumeþ þer. vt may he neuer þenne wende.
 Neuer ich in helle ne com. ne þer to cume ne recche.
 þah ich al þes worldes weole. þer wende to vecche.
 þat seyden þeo þat weren þer. heo hit wisten myd iwisse.
 þer wurð seorewe of seoue yer. for souenyhtes blysse. 146
And for þe blysse þat ende haueþ! endeles is þe pyne.
 Beter is worie wateres drunc. þane atter meynd myd wyne.
 Swynes brede is swete. so is of þe wilde deore.
 Al to deore he hit buþ. þat yeueþ þar-vore his sweore. 150
 Ful wombe may lihtliche speken. of hunger and of festen.
 So may of pyne. þat not hwat hit is. þat euer-mo schal lesten.
 Hedde he ifonded summe stunde. he wolde seggen al oþer.
And lete for crist. beo wif *and* child. fader. suster. and broþer.
 Al he wolde oþer don. *and* oþerluker þenche. 155
 Hwenne he bijouhte on helle fur. þat noþing ne may quenche.
 Eure he wolde in bonen beon. *and* in godnesse wunye.
 Wip þat he myhte helle fur. euer fleon *and* schonye.
And lete sker al þes worldes weole. *and* þes worldes blysse.
 Wip þat he myhte to heouene cumen. *and* beo þer myd iwisse.
 Ich wile eu seggen of þe dome. as ich eu er seyde. 161
 On þe day and on þe dome. vs helpe cryst and rede.
 þer we muwen beon aferd. and sore vs of-dredre.
 þer vych schal seon him bi-fore. his word and ek his dede.

146 MS. 'þurh,' 'sonenyhtes.'

148 MS. 'drung.'

Ac þe þe her naueð ibet muchel he haueð to bete
 Mani man seið hwo reche pine þe sal habben ende 135
 Ne bidde ich no bet bie ich alesed a domesdai of
 bende.

Litel wot he hwat is pine *and* litel he cnoweð
 Hwilch hit is þar sowle wunieð hwu biter wind þar bloweð.
 Hadde he ben þar on oðer two bare tiden.
 Nolde he for al midden-eard þe þridde þar abiden. 140

• • • • • • •
 • • • • • • •
 • • • • • • •
 • • • • • • •

þat habbeð isaid þe come þanne þit wiste mid iwissem.
 þo wurðe soreȝe seu ȝier for seu nihte blisse.
And ure blisse þe ende haueð for ende-lease pine
 Betere is wori water þan after imengd mid wine.
 Swines brade is wel swete swo is of wilde diere. 145

Ac al to diere he hit abuið þe ȝiefð þar-fore his swiere.
 Ful wombe mai lihtliche speken of hunger *and* of fasten
 Swo mai of pine þe not hwat is pine þe sal ilasten.
 Hadde [he] fondað sume stunde he wolde seggen oðer
 Eðlate him ware wif *and* child suster *and* fader *and* broðer.
Al he wolde oðerluker don *and* oðerluker þenche 151
 þan he biðohte an helle fur þat nowiht ne mai quenche
 Afre he wolde her in wo *and* in wane wunien
 Wið-þan he mihte helle fur biflen *and* bisunien.

Eðlate him ware al wele *and* erðelicke blisse 155
 For to þe muchele blisse cumen pis murie mid iwissem.
 Ich wulle nu cumen eft to þe dome þe ich eow ar of sade.
 On þe daie *and* on þe dome us helpe crist *and* rade
 þar we muȝen ben sore offerd *and* harde us ofdrade. 159
 þar elch sal al isien him biforen his word *and* ec his dade.

Al schal beon þer þeonne ikud. þat er men lowen and stelen.
 Al schal beon þer þeonne vnwrien. þat men her wrien *and* helen.
 Vve schulleþ alre monne lyf. iknowe al so vre owe. 167
 Þer schulle beon euenynges. þe riche and ek þe lowe.

• • • • • • •
 • • • • • • •
 • • • • • • •
 • • • • • • •

þe dom schal beon sone idon. no lest he nowhit longe.
 Ne schal him nomon menen þer. of strengþe. ne of wronge.
 Þeo schullen habbe harde dom. þat er weren harde. . 171
 Þeo þat vuelte heolde wrecche men. and vuelte lawe arerde.

• • • • • • •
 • • • • • • •
 • • • • • • •
 • • • • • • •

Alle þeo þat beoþ icumen. of adam and of eve.
 Alle heo schule þider cumen. and so we owen hit ileue.
 Þeo þat habbeþ wel idon. after heore mihte. 175
 To heoueriche heo schulle vare. forþ myd him vre dryhte.
 Þeo þat habbeþ feondes werk idon. *and* þer-in beoþ ifunde.
 Heo schulle fare forþ myd him! in-to helle grunde.
 Per ho schulle wunyen .o. buten ore and ende. 179
 Ne brekeþ nouht crist eft helle dure. to lesen heom of bende.
 Nys no seollich þeh heom beo wo. he mawe wunye eþe.
 Nul never eft crist þolye deþ. to lesen heom of deþe.

Enes drihte helle brek. his freond he vt brouhte.
 Him seolue he þolede deþ for vs. wel deore he vs abouhte.
 Nolde hit nomon do for me. ne suster for broþer. 185
 Nolde hit sone do for vader. ne nomon for oþer.
 Vre alre louerd for vs þrelles. ipyned wes on rode.
 Vre bendes he vnbond. *and* bouhte vs myd his blode.
 And we yeueþ vnneþe. a stucche of vre brede. [þe dede.
 We ne þencheþ nouht þat he schal deme. þe quyke *and* ek
 Muchel luue he vs cudde. wolde we hit vnderstonde. 191

Al sal þar ben þanne cuð þat men luȝen her *and* halen.
 Al sal þar ben þanne unwrien þat men her hudden *and* stalen.
 We sullen alre manne lif icnowen alse ure oȝen
 Þar sullen esninges ben to þe heie *and* to þe loȝe.
 Ne sal þeih no man samie þiar ne þarf he him adrade.
 ȝief him her ofþincheð his gult *and* bet his misdade. 166
 For hem ne sameð ne ne grameð þe sulle ben iboreȝe
 Ac þoðre habbeð same *and* grame *and* oðer fele soreȝe.
 ȝe dom sal ben sone idon ne last hit nowiht longe
 Ne sal him noman mene þar-of strenȝe ne of wronge
 ȝo sulle habben hardne dom þe here waren hardde. 171
 ȝo þe euel hielden wreche men *and* euel laȝe arerde.
 Elch after þat he haueð idon sal þar ben þanne idemð
 Blîke mai he þanne ben þe god haueð wel iquemd.
 Alle þo þe sprunge beð of adam *and* of eue 175
 Alle hie sulle þider cume for soðe we hit ileueð.
 ȝo þe habbeð wel idon after here mihte
 To heueriche hie sulle fare forð mid ure drihte.
 ȝo þe deueles werkes habeð idon *and* þar-inne beð ifunde
 Hie sulle fare forð mid hem into helle grunde. 180
 Þar hie sulle wunien abuten ore *and* ende.
 Brecð nafre eft crist helle dure for [to] lesen hem of bende
 Nis no sellich þeih hem be wo *and* þeih hem be uneaȝe
 Ne sal nafre eft crist þolien deað for [to] lesen hem of deaȝe.
 ȝenes drihten helle brac his frend he ut brohte 185
 Him self he þolede deað for hem wel diere he hes bohte.
 Nolde hit moȝe don for mai ne suster [for] broðer
 Nolde sune don for fader ne no man for oðer.
 Vre alre louerd for his þralles ipined he was arode
 Ure bendes he unbond *and* bohte us mid his blode. 190
 We ȝieuð uneaȝe for his luue a steche of ure breade
 Ne þenche we naht þar þat sal deme þe quica *and* þe deaðe.
 Muchel luue he us kedde wolde we hit understande.

þat vre elderne mys-duden. we habbeþ harde on honde.
 Deþ com i þis middelerd. þurh þe deofles onde. [londe.
And sunne. and sorewe. and muchel swynk. a watere. *and a*
 Vre forme faderes gult. we abuggeþ alle. 195
 Al his ofsprung after him. in harme is ifalle.
 Þurst and hunger. chele. and hete. and ache¹ vnhelþe.
 Þurh him com *in* þis myddelerd. *and oþe vnyselfy়he.*
 Nere nomon elles ded ne sek. ne non vnhele.
 Ah myhten libben euer-mo. myd blysse and myd wele.

• • • • • • •

Lutel hit þincheþ monymon. ah muchel wes þe sunne. 201
 For whon alle þolieþ deþ. þat comen of heore kunne.
 Vre sunne and vre sor. vs may sore of-þunche.
 In sunnen we libbeþ alle. *and seorewe. and in swynke.*
 Hwenne god nom so muche wreche. for one mys-dede.
 We þat ofte mys-dop. we mowen vs sore adrede. 206
 Adam *and his ofsprung.* for ore bare sunne.
 Weren feole hundred wynter in pyne. *and on vnwunne.*
 And þeo þat ledeþ heore lif. myd vnriht *and* myd wronge.
 Bute hit godes mylce beo. he beoþ þar wel longe. 210
 Godes wisdom is wel muchel. *and* al so is his myhte.
 Nis his mylce nowiht lasse. ah al by one wyhte.
 More he one may for-yeue. þan al volk agulte kunne.
 Þeyh seolf deouel myhte habbe mylce. if he hit bigunne.
 Þe þat godes mylce sekþ. iwis he hit may fynde. 215
 Ah helle kyng. is ore-les. wiþ þon þat he may bynde.
 Þe þat dop his wille mest. he schal habbe wrst mede.
 His baþ schal beo wallynde pich. his bed bernynde glede.

• • • • • • •

¹ MS. 'ache and.'

Dat ure elderne misduden we habeð euel an honde.
 Deað cam in þis middenaerd þurh ealde dueles onde 195
And senne *and* soreže *and* iswinch awatere *and* [a]londe.
 Vre foremes faderes gult we abugeð alle
 Al his osprung after him in harem is biualle
 Þurst *and* hunger, chele *and* hete *and* alle unhalðe
 Þurh deað cam in þis middeneard *and* oðer unisalðe. 200
 Nare noman elles dead ne sic ne [non] unsele
 Ac mihte libbe afremo ablisse *and* an hale.
 Litel lac is gode lief þe cumeð of gode wille
And eðlate muchel ȝieue þan his herte is ille
 Litel hit þuncheð maniman ac muchel was þe senne 205
 For hwan alle þolieð deað þe comen of here kenne
 Here senne *and* ec ure ožen us muže sore ofþunche
 For senne we libeð alle her in soreže *and* in swunche.
 Seðen god nam swo mukel wrache for one misdede
 We þe swo ofte misdoð we mužen us eače ofdrade. 210
 Adam *and* al his ospreng for one bare senne.
 Was fele hundred wintre an helle a pine *and* unwenne.
 Þo þe ladeð here lif mid unrihte *and* mid wronge
 Bute hit godes milce do hie sulle wunie þar longe.
 Godes wisdom is wel muchel *and* alsse is his mihte 215
 Ac nis his mihte nowiht lasse ac biðer ilke wihte.
 More he one maiȝ forȝieue þan alle folc gulte cunne
 Self deuel mihte habben milce ȝief he hit bigunne.
 Þeþe godes milche secð iwis he mai hes finden
 Ac helle king is ore-leas wið þo þe he mai binden. 220
 Se deð his wille mast he sal habbe werest mede
 His bað sal be wallinde pich his bed barnende glede.
 Werse he doð his gode wines þan his fiendes
 God silde alle godes friend wið swo euele friende.
 Nafre an helle ine cam ne cumen ich þar ne reche 225
 Þeih ich aches woreldes wele þare mihte feche.

215 MS. 'mulchel.'

Also ich hit telle as wyse men vs seyden.
 And on heore boke. hit iwryten is. þat me may hit reden.
 Ich hit segge for heom. þat er þis hit nusten. 221
 And warny heom wiþ harme. if heo me wulleþ lusten.
 Vnderstondeþ nv to me. edye men and arme.
 Ich wille ou telle of helle pyne. and warny of harme.
 Þar is hunger and þurst. vuele tweye ivere. 225
 Þeos pyne þolieþ þer. þat were mete-nypinges here.
 Þar is wonyng. and wop. after vliche strete.
 Ho vareþ from hete to chele. from chele to þar hete.
 Hwenne heo cumeþ in hete. þe chele heom þincheþ lysse.
 Þenne heo cumeþ eft to chele. of hete heo habbeþ mysse
 Eyþer heom doþ wo y-nouh. nabbeþ heo none lisse. 231
 Heo nuten hweþer heom doþ worse. myd neuer none iwissee.
 Heo walkeþ euer and secheþ reste. ah heo hit ne muwe iméte.
 For heo nolde hwile heo myhten. heore sunnen ibete.
 Heo schecheþ reste þer non nys. for-þi ne muwen hi finde
 Ah walkeþ þar boþ vp and dun. so water doþ myd winde.
 Þis beoþ þe. þat weren her mid hwom me heold feste.
 And þeo þat gode bi-heyhte wel. and nolden hit ileste.
 And þeo þat god werc by-gunne and ful-endy hit nolden.
 Nv were her. nv were þer. heo nuste hwat heo wolden. 240
 Þet ich pych. þat euer walleþ. þat heo schulle habbe þere.
 Þeo þat ledeþ heore lyf vnwreste. and eke false were.
 Þar is fur an hundred-folde. hatture þane be vre.
 Ne may hit quenche no salt water. ne auene strém. ne sture.
 Þat is þet fur þat euer barnþ. ne may hit nomon quenche. 245
 Þar-inne beoþ þeo. þat her wes leof. poure men to swenche.
 Þeo þat were swikelemen. and ful of vuele wrenche.
 And þeo þat ne myhte vuele do. and was hit leof to þenche.
 Þeo þat lued reving. and stale. and hordom. and drunken
 And on deoueles werke. bluþeliche swunken. 250
 Þeo þat were so lese. þat me heom ne myhte iléuen.

Þeih ich wille seggen eow þat wise men us saden
 And [a] boc hit is write þar me hit mai rade.
 Ic wille seggen hit þo þe hit hem self nesten 229
 And warnin hem wið here unfreme ȝief hie me willeð hlestest.
 Vnderstondeð nu to meward eadi men *and* arme
 Ich wille tellen eow of helle pine *and* warnin eow wið harme.
 An helle hunger *and* þurst euel two iferen.
 Ȥos pine þolieð þo þe ware meteniðinges here.
 Ȥar is woning *and* wop after ache strate 235
 Hie fareð fram hate [to] chele fram chele to hate.
 Ȥan hie beð in þe hate chele hem þuncheð blisse
 Ȥan hie cumeð est to chele of hate hie habbeð misse.
 Eiðer doð hem wo inoh nabbeð [hie] none lisse.
 Niten hweðer hem doð wers to nafre none wisse. 240
 Hie walkeð afre *and* secheð reste ac hie hes ne muȝen imeten.
 For-þi þe hie nolde þe hwile hie mihten here senne beten:
 Hie secheð reste þar non nis ac hie hies ne muȝen ifinden.
 Ac walkeð weri up *and* dun se water doð mid winde
 Ȥat beð þo þe waren her an þanc unstedefaste 245
 And þo þe gode biheten aibte *and* hit him ilaste.
 And þo þe god werec bigunnen *and* ful endin hit nolden.
 Nu waren her *and* nu þar *and* nesten hwat he wolden
 Ȥar is pich Ȥat afre walleð þar sulle wunien inne
 Ȥo þe ladeð here lif on werre *and* an unwinne. 250
 Ȥar is fur þis. hundredfeald hatere Ȥan be ure.
 Ne mai hit quenche salt water ne auene stream ne sture.
 Ȥis is Ȥat fur Ȥat afre barneð [hit] ne mai no wiht quenche.
 Ȥar-inne beð þe was to lef wreche men to swenche.
 Ȥo þe [waren] swikele men *and* ful of euele wrenchen 255
 And þo þe mihten euel don *and* lief hit was to þenchen.
 Ȥe luueden rauing *and* stale hordom *and* dru[n]ken
 And an defles werkes bliðeliche swunken.
 Ȥo þe waren swo lease men Ȥat mes ne mihte leuen

Med-yorne domes men. and wrongwise reuen.

þe þat wes leof oþer mannes wif. *and* his owe léten.

And þe þat sunegeþ ofte. on drunken. and on méte. 254

þeo þat wrecche men bynymeþ. his eyhte. *and* hit leyþ an horde.
And lutel let on godes bode. and of godes worde.

þeo þat almes nolde yeue þere he iseyh þe neode.

Ne his poure kunesmen. at him ne myhte nouht spede.

þe þat nolde here godes sonde. þar he sat. at his borde.

And was leof oþer mannes þing. leuere þan beon schulde. 260

And weren al to grédi. of seoluer. and of golde.

And luueden vntrewnesse. þat heo schulden beon hólde.

And léten þat hi scolden do. and duden þat heo ne scholden
Heo schulleþ wunyen *in* helle. þe ueondes onwolde.

þe þat were gaderares. of þisse worldes ayhte. 265

And duden þat þe loþe gost heom tycede and tahte.

And alle þeo þe myd dusye wise. deouele her iquemeþ.

þeo beoþ nv *in* helle wiþ him. fordon. and for-démde.

Bute þeo þat of þinchéþ her. sore heore mysdede.

And heore gultes gunnen lete. and betere lif to lede. 270

þer beoþ nedren. *and* snaken. euthen and fruden.

þer tereþ and freteþ. þat vuelue spekeþ. þe nyþfule *and* þe prude.

Neuer sunne þer ne schineþ. ne móne. ne steorre.

þer is muchel godes héte. *and* muchel godes eorre..

Euer þar is muchel smech. þeosternesse and eye. 275

Nis þer neuer oþer lyht. bute þe swarte leye.

þer lyþ þe lodliche ueond. in stronge rake-teye.

þat is þe þat was myd god. *in* heouene swiþe heye.

þer beoþ ateliche ueondes. *and* grysliche wyhtes.

þer schule þe wrecche soulen iseon. þat sunegeden bi sihtes.

þer is þe loþe sathanas. *and* beelzebub þe olde. 281

Eþe heo mwue beon adred. þat heom schulde biholde.

Ne may non heorte hit þenche. ne no tunge telle.

Hw muche pyne. hw ueole ueondes. beoþ *in* þeostre helle.

Medʒierne domes men *and* wrongwise reuen. 260
 þo þe oðer mannes wif was lief her ožen eðlate
And þo þe sunegeden muchel on dru[n]ken *and* on ate.
 þe wreche men binomen here aihte *and* leide his on horde.
 þe litel lete of godes bode *and* of godes worde.
And þe his ožen nolde zieue þar he iseih þe niede 265

• • • •
 Ne nolde ihere godes men þan he sat at his biede.
 þo þe was oðer mannes ping leuere þan hit soldē
And waren al to gradi of siluer *and* of golde.
 þo þe untrewnesse deden þan þe he soldē ben holde.
And leten al þat hie soldē don *and* deden þat hie wolden.

þo þe waren ȝietceres of þis wereldes aihte 271
And dude al þat þe loðe gost hem tihte to *and* taihte.
And al þo þe ani-wise deuel iquemde
 þo beð mid him in helle fordon *and* demde.
 Bute þo þe ofðuhte sore [her] here misdade 275
And gunne here gultes bete *and* betere lif lade.
 þar beð naddren *and* snaken eueten *and* fruden
 þe tereð *and* freteð þo euele swiken þe niðfule *and* þe prude
 Nafre sunne þar ne sineð ne mone ne storre.
 þar is muchel godes hete *and* muchel godes oerre. 280
 Afre þar is euel smech piesternesse *and* eie
 Nis þar nafre oðer liht þan þe swarte leie.
 þar ligeð ateliche fiend in stronge raketeie
 þat beð þo þe waren mid god angles swiðe heie.
 þat beð ateliche fiend *and* eiseliche wihten 285
 þo sulle þe wreche sowle isien þe sinegeden þurh sihte
 þar is se loðe sathanas *and* belzebub se ealde
 Eaðe he mužen ben sore ofdrad þe sullen hes bihealde.
 Ne mai non herte hit þenche ne tunge hit ne mai telle
 Hwu muchele pine ne hwu fele senden in helle 290

For al þe pyne þat her is. nulle ich eu nouht lye. 285
 Nis hit bute gome and gleo. al þat mon may her dreye.
And yet ne doþ heom noþing so wo. in þe loþe bende.
 Ase þat witen heore pyne. ne schal habbe non ende.
 þar beoþ þe heþene men. þat were lawe-lese.
 þet nes nouht of godes forbode. ne of godes hese. 290
 Vuele cristenemen. beoþ þer heorure uere.
 þeo þat heore cristendom. vuele heolden here.
 Yet heo beoþ a wrse stude. anyþe[r] helle grunde.
 Ne schullen heo neuer cumen up! for marke. ne for punde.
 Ne may helpe þer. nouþer beode ne almesse. 295
 For nys nouþer in helle. ore ne [for]yeuenesse.
 Nu schilde him vych mon hwile he may. wiþ þe ilke pyne.
 And warny vich his freond. so ich habbe myne.
 þeo þat schilde heom ne kunnen. ich heom wille teche.
 Ich con beon eyþer if ich schal. lycome and soule leche. 300
 Lete we þat god forbed. alle mon-kunne.
 And do we þat he vs hat. *and* schilde we vs wiþ sunne.
 Luuye we god myd vre heorte. *and* myd alle vre myhte.
 Vre euuen-cristen. as vs seolf. for so vs lerede dryhte.
 Al þat me redeþ and syngeþ. bi-voren godes borde. 305
 Al hit hongeþ and hald. bi þisse twam worde.
 Alle godes lawe he fulleþ. þe newe. *and* ek þe olde.
 þat haueþ þeos ilke two luuen. *and* wel heom wile atholde.
 Ah soþ ich hit eu segge. ofte we agulteþ alle.
 For strong hit is to stonde longe. *and* lyht hit is to falle. 310
 Ah dryhten crist vs yeue strengþe. stonde þat we motc.
 And of alle vre sunnen. vs let e cume to bote.
 Vve wilneþ after worldes ayhte. þat longe ne may ileste.
 And mest leggeþ vre swynk. on þing vnstudeueste.
 If þat we swunken for gode. half. þat we doþ for eyhte. 315
 Nere we nouht so ofte bi-cherd. ne so vuele by-keihte.
 Yef we seruede god. so we doþ earmynges.

Of þo pine þe þar bieð nelle ich eow naht lie
 Nis hit bute gamen *and* glie of þat man mai here drie.
And ziet ne doð hem naht also wo in þe loðe bende
 Swo þat he witen þat here pine sal nafre habben ende
 Þar beð þe haðene men þe waren laȝe-lease 295
 Þe [hem] nes naht of godes bode ne of godes hease.
 Euele cristene men hie beð here iferen
 Þo þe here cristendom euele hielden here.
And ziet he beð a werse stede aniðer helle grunde
 Ne sullen [hie] nafre cumen út for peni ne for punde. 300
 Ne mai hem noðer helpe þar ibede ne almesse
 For naht solden bidde þar ore ne forȝieuenesse.
 Silde him elch man þe hwile he mai wið þos helle pine.
And warnie his frend þar-wið swo ich habbe ido mine.
 Þo þe silde hem ne cunnen ich hem wille tache 305
 Ich can ben aïðer ȝief isal lichame *and* sowle lache.
 Late we þat god forbet alle mankenne
And do we þat he us hat *and* silde we us wið senne.
 Luue we god mid ure herte *and* mid al ure mihte
And ure emcristen also us self swo us tacheð drihte. 310
 Al þat me radeð *and* singeð³ bifore godes borde
 Al hit hangeð *and* halt bi þese twam worde
 Alle godes laȝes hie fulleð þe newe *and* þe ealde
 Þe þe þos two luues halt *and* wile hes wel healde.
 Ac hie bieð wel arefeð-heald swo ofte we gulteð alle 315
 For hit is strong te stonde longe *and* liht hit is to falle.
 Ac drihte crist ȝeue us strengðe stonde þat we moten
And of alle ure gultes ȝeue us cume bote.
 We wilnieð after wereldes wele þe longe ne mai ilaste
And legeð mast al ure swinc on þing unstedefaste. 320
 Swunke [we] for godes luue half þat we doð for eihte.
 Nare we naht swo ofte bicherd ne swo euele bikeihte
 ȝief we serueden god half þat we doð for erminges
 308 MS. 'wid.' 310 MS. 'tached.' 311 MS. 'singed.' 313 MS. 'godel.'

We mihte habbe more of heouene. þan eorles oþer kynges.
 Ne mowe nouht weryen heom. wiþ chele ne wiþ hunger.
 Ne wiþ elde ne wiþ deþe. þe eldure ne þe younge[r]. 320
 Ah þer nys hunger nor þurst ne deþ, ne vñhelþe ne elde.
 Of þis world we þencheþ ofte; and þer-of al to selde.
 Vve schulde vs bi-þenche, wel ofte and wel ilóme.
 Hwat we beoþ. to hwan we schulen. *and* of hwan we comen.
 Hw lutive hwile we beoþ here. hw longe elles-hware. 325
And after gode wel wurche. þenne ne þuruue noht kare.
 If we were wyse men. þus we schulde þenche.
 Bute we wurþe vs iwar. þes world vs wile for-drenche.
 Mest alle men he yeueþ drynke. of one deofles [schchenche.]
 He schal him cunne schilde wel. yef he him. [wole bi-þenche.]
 Mid almyhtyes godes luue. vte we vs werie. 331
 Wiþ þeos wrecche worldes luue. þe heo vs ne derye.
 Mid festen. and almesse and beoden. were we vs wiþ sunne.
 Mid þe wepnen þat god haueþ yeuen. to alle monkunne.
 Lete we þeo brode stret. and þene wey grene. 335
 Þat lat þe nyeþe to helle. of folke. and mo ich wene.
 Go we þene narewe wey. þene wey so schene.
 Þer forþ fareþ lutel folk. and þat is wel eþ-sene.
 Þe brode stret is vre wil. þat is vs loþ to lete.
 Þe þat al feleweþ his wil. he fareþ þe brode strete. 340

• • • • •

Þe narewe way is godes heste. þat forþ fareþ wel fawe.
 Þat beoþ þeo. þe heom schedeþ wel. wiþ vych vnþewe.
 Þeos goþ vnneþe ayeyn þe cleo. ayeyn þe heye hulle.
 Þeos leteþ awei al heore wil. for godes hestes to fulle.
 Go we alle þene wei. for he vs wile bryngue. 345
 Mid þe fewe feyre men by-uoren heouene kinge.
 Þer is alre murehþe mest. myd englene songe.
 Wel edy wurþ þilke mon. þat þer byþ vnderuonge.

We mihten habben more an heuene þa[n] ȝierles *and* kinges
 Ne muȝe we werien naȝer ne wið þurst ne wið hunger 325
 Ne wið elde ne wið deað þe elder ne þe ȝeunger
 Ac þar nis hunger ne þurst. deað ne unhalðe ne elde.
 Of þesse riche we þencheð to ofte of þare alto selde.
 We solden biȝenchen us wel ofte *and* ilome
 Hwat we beð to hwan we sullen *and* of hwan we come.
 Hwu litle hwile we bieð her hwu longe elles hware 331
 Hwat we muȝen habben her *and* hwat we findeð þare.
 ȝief [we] waren wise men þus we solden þenchen
 But we wurðen us iwar þis wereld us wile drenchen
 Mast alle men hit ȝieueð drinken of on euele senche. 335
 He sal him cunnen silde wel ȝief hit him nele screnche
 Mid al-mihtin godes luue úte we us biwerien
 Wið þesses wreches woreldes luue þat hit ne muȝe us derien
 Mid almesse. mid fasten *and* mid ibeden wereie we us wið
 Mid þo wapne þe god haueð ȝieue alle man-kenne. [senne.
 Late we þe brode strate *and* þane weg bene 341
 Þe lat þe nieðe dal to helle of manne me mai wene.
 Go we þane narewe pað *and* þene wei grene
 Þar forð fareð wel litel folc *and* eche is fair *and* isene
 Þe brode strate is ure wil. þe is loð te læte 345
 Þo þe folȝeð here iwil hie fareð bi þare strate.
 Hie muȝen lihtliche cumen mid þare niȝer helde
 Þurh one godelease wude to one bare felde
 Pa[t] marewe pað is godes has. þar forð fareð wel feawe
 Þat beð þo þe hem sildeð ȝierne wið achen unðeawe. 350
 Þos goð uneaðe azien þe clive *and* azien þe heie hulle
 Þos leten al here iwil for godes luue to fulle.
 Go we alle þane wei for he us wile bringe
 Mid þo feawe faire men bifore þe heuen kinge
 Þar is alre blisse mast mid angles songe. 355
 Þe is a þusend wintre þar ne þuncheð hit him naht longe.

þe lest haueþ murehþe. he haueþ so muche. ne bit he namore
 Hwo so þeo blisse for þisse foryet. hit may him rewe sore.
 Ne may no pyne ne no wonē beon in heouene riche. 351
 þah þer beon wonynges feole. and oþer vnyliche.

Summe habbeþ lasse murehþe. *and* summe habbeþ more.
 Vych after þat he dude her. *and* after þat heo swunken sore.
 Ne wrþ þer bred ne wyn. ne nones kunnes este. 355
 God one schal beon eche lif. *and* blisse [and] eche reste.
 þer nys nouþer fou ne grey. ne konyng. ne hermyne.
 Ne oter. ne acquerne. beuveyr ne sablyne.

Ne þer ne wurþ ful iwis. worldes wele none.
 Al þe murehþe þat me vs bihat: al hit is god one. 360
 Nis þer no murehþe so muchel. so is godes syhte.
 He is soþ sunne. and briht. and day bute nyhte.
 He is vyche godes ful. nys him nowiht wiþ-vte.

Nis heom nones godes wone: þat wuneþ hym abute.
 þer is weole bute wone. and reste bute swynke. 365
 Hwo may þider cume and nule. hit schal hym sore of-þinche.
 þer is blysse bute teone. and lif wiþ-vte deþe.

þeo þat schulle wunye þer. bliþe mwwen heo beon eþe.
 þer is yonghede buten ealde. and hele buten vnhelþe.
 þer nys seorewe ne no sor. neuer non vnhelþe. 370
 Seoþþe me dryhten iseo. so he is myd iwisce.

He one may beon and schal. englene and monne blisse.

• • • • • • •
 • • • • • • •
 • • • • • • •
 • • • • • • •

þeo schulen of him more iseon. þat her him luuede more.
 And more iseon and iwyten. his milce and his ore.
 On him heo schullen fynden. al þat mon may luste. 375
And on lyues bec iseon. al þat heo her nusten.
 Crist seolf one schal beon. i-nouh to alle derlinges.

De last haueð blisse he haueð swo muchel þat he ne bit no
 De þat blisse forgoð hit sal him rewfen sore. [more
 Ne mai non euel ne non wane ben in godes riche
 Þeih þar ben wuniinges fele elch oðer uniliche 360
 Sume þar habbeð lasse blisse *and* sume þar habbeð more
 Elch after þat he dude her after þane þe he swanc sore
 Ne sal þar ben bread ne win ne oðer kennes este
 God one sal ben ache lif *and* blisse *and* ache reste.
 Ne sal þar ben foh ne grai ne cunin ne ermine 365
 Ne aquerne ne metheschele ne beuer ne sabeline.
 Ne sal þer ben naðer scat ne srud ne wereldes wele none.
 Al þe blisse þe me us bihat al hit sal ben god one
 Ne mai no blisse ben also muchel se is godes sihte.
 He is soð sunne *and* briht *and* dai abute nihte. 370
 He is aches godes ful nis him no wiht uten
 Nones godes hem nis wane þe wunieð him abuten.
 Þar is wele abuten wane *and* reste abuten swunche.
 De mužen *and* nelleð þider cumē hit hem mai ofþunche.
 Þar is blisse abuten trejze *and* lif abuten deaðe 375
 Þo þe afre sulle wunie þar bliðe hie muže ben eaðe.
 Þar is ȝieuð abuten elde *and* hale abuten unhalðe
 Nis þar sareȝe ne sor non ne nafre unisalðe.
 Þar me drihte self isien swo se is mid iwisse
 He one mai *and* sal al ben angles *and* manne blisse. 380
And þeih ne beð here eien naht alle iliche brihte
 Hi nabbeð naht iliche muchel alle of godes lihte
 On þesse liue he naren naht alle of ore mihte
 Ne þar ne sullen haben god alle bi one wihte.
 Þo sullen more of him isien þe luueden hine more 385
And more icnowen *and* ec witen his mihte *and* his ore
 On him hie sulle finden al þat man mai to hlest
 On him he sullen ec isien al þat hie ar nesten.
 Crist sal one bien inoȝh alle his derlinges.

He one is more and betere. þan alle wordliche þinges.
Inouh hi habbeþ þat hyne habbeþ. þat alle þinges weldeþ.
Him to seonne murie hit is. so fayr he is to biholde. 380
God is so swete *and* so muchel. in his godnesse.
Al þat wes *and* is. is wel worse and lasse.
Ne may nomon hit segge. ne wyten myd iwisse.
Hu muchele murehþe habbeþ heo. þat beoþ *in* heuene blisse
To þare blisse bringe vs god. þat lesteþ buten ende. 385
Hwenne he vre saule vn-bind. of lichomliche bende.
Crist vs lete such lif lede. *and* habbe her such ende.
þat we mote to him cume. hwenne we heonne wendeþ. *Amen.*
Bidde we nu leoue freond. yonge *and* ek olde.
þat he þat þis wryt wrot. his saule beo þer atholde. *Amen.* 390

þe one is muche more *and* betere þan alle oþer þinges. 390
 Inoh he haueð þe hine haueð þe alle þing wealdeð
 Of him to isiene nis non sæd swo fair he is to bihelden
 God is swo mere *and* swo muchel in his godcunnesse
 Þat al þat elles was *and* is is fele wperse *and* lasse.
 Ne mai hit nafre noman oþer seggen mid iwissem 395
 Hwu muchele murihðe habbeð þo þe beð in godes blisse
 To þare blisse us bringe god þe rixleð abuten ende.
 Þane he ure sowle unbint of lichamliche bende
 Crist ȝieue us laden her swilch lif *and* habben her swilch ende.
 Þat we moten ȝider cumen þane we henne wende. 400

A M E N.

392 Lambeth MS. reads 'Wel hem is þe hine bi-healdeð for swo,' &c.

XVIII.

THE STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE.

BEFORE A.D. 1300.

THE Lay of Havelok the Dane, an Anglo-Danish story, which contains the legend of the origin of the English town of Grimsby, is in its present form a translation from a French romance entitled 'Le Lai de Aveloc,' written in the first half of the twelfth century, and probably founded upon an Anglo-Saxon original. Of the English translator, who wrote in an East-Midland dialect, we know nothing.

The following extract, shewing how Grim saved the life of Havelok, and became the founder of Grimsby, is taken from 'The Ancient English Romance of Havelok the Dane,' edited by Sir F. Madden for the Roxburghe Club (London, 1828), and re-edited for the Early English Text Society by the Rev. W. W. Skeat (London, 1868).

In that time [Athelwold's], so it bifelle,
Was in the lon of Denemark
A riche king, and swythe stark.
The name of him was Birkabeyn,
He hauede mani knict and sueyn,
He was a fayr man, and [a] wict,
Of bodi he was the best knict,

340

345

That evere micte leden ut here,
Or stede onne ride, or handlen spere.

Thre children he hauede bi his wif,
He hem louede so his lif.

He hauede a sone [and] douhtres two,
Swithe fayre, as fel it so,

He that wile non forbere

Riche ne poure, king ne kaysere,
Deth him tok than he bes[t] wolde

Liuen, but hyse dayes were fulde ;

That he ne moucte no more liue,

For gol ne siluer, ne for no gyue.

Hwan he that wiste, rathie he sende

After prestes, fer an[d] hende,

Chanounes gode, and monkes bethe,

Him for to wisse and [for] to rede ;

Him for to hoslen and to shriue,

Hwil [that] his bodi were on liue.

Hwan he was hosled and shriuen,

His quiste maked and for him gyuen, — 365

His knicthes dede he alle site,

For thow hem he wolde wite

Hwo micte yeme hise children yunge,

Til that he kouthen speken wit tunge ;

Speken and gangen, on horse riden,

Knicthes an[d] sweynes bi here siden.

He spoken theroffe and chosen sone

A riche man, that under mone

Was the trewest that he wende,

Godard, the kinges oune frende ;

And seyden, he moucte hem best loke

350

355

360

370

375

346 MS. 'uth.'

362 MS. 'hoslon'; 'an for to.'

373 MS. 'was.'

376 MS. 'moucthe.'

Yif that he hem undertoke,
 Til hise sone moucte bere
 Helm on heued, and leden ut here ;
 In his hand a spere stark, 380
 And king ben maked of Denemark.
 He wel trowede that he seyde
 And on Godard handes leyde ;
 And seyde, 'Here biteche I the
 Mine children alle thre, 385
 Al denemark, and al mi fe,
 Til that mi sone of helde be ;
 But that ich wille, that thou sucre
 On auter, and on messe-gere,
 On the belles that men ringes, 390
 On messe bok the prest on singes,
 That thou mine children shalt wel yeme,
 That hire kin be ful wel queme,
 Til mi sone mowe ben knict,
 Thanne biteche him tho his rict, 395
 Denemark, and that ther til longes,
 Casteles and tunes, wodes and wonges.
G odard stirt up, an[d] swor al that
 The king him bad, and sithen sat
 By the knicthes, that ther ware, 400
 That wepen alle swithe sare
 For the king that deide sone ;
 Ihesu Crist, that makede mone,
 On the mirke nict to shine,
 Wite his soule fro helle pine ; 405
 And leue that it mote wone
 In hevene-riche with godes sone !

378 MS. 'mouthe.'

388 MS. 'tho.'

392 MS. 'we.'

394 MS. 'knicth.'

395 MS. 'richth.'

404 MS. 'nith.'

Hwan Birkabeyn was leyd in graue,
 The erl dede sone take the knaue,
 Hauelok, that was the eir, 410
 Swanborow his sister, Helfled, the tother,
 And in the castel dede he hem do,
 Ther non ne micte hem comen to
 Of here kyn, ther thei sperd wore ;
 Ther he gretēn ofte sore, 415
 Bothe for hunger and for kold,
 Or he weren thre winter hold.
 Feblelike he gaf hem clothes,
 He ne gaf a note of his othes ;
 He hem [ne] clothede rict, ne fedde, 420
 Ne hem ne dede richelike be-bedde.
 Thanne Godard was sikerlike
 Under God the moste swike,
 That eure in erthe shaped was,
 Withuten on, the wike Judas. 425
 Have he the malisun to day
 Of alle that eure speken may !
 Of patriarch, and [ek] of pope !
 And of prest with loken kope ! —
 Of monekes and hermites bothe ! 430
 And of the leue holi rode,
 That God him selue ran on blode !—
 Crist warie him with his mouth !
 Waried w[or]the he of north and suth !
 Offe alle men that speken kunne ! 435
 Of Crist, that made mone and sunne !
 Thanne he hauede of al the lond
 Al the folk tilled intil his hond,

411 ? the fair; see l. 605. 414 MS. 'were.' 419 MS. 'rith.'

436 MS. 'maude.'

And alle haueden sworen him oth,
Riche and poure, lef and loth,
That he sholden hise wille freme,
And that he shulde him nouct greme,
He thoucte a ful strong trechery,
A trayson, and a felony,
Of the children for to make:
The deuel of helle him sone take!—

440

445

Hwan that was thouct, onon he ferde
To the tour ther he wornen sperde,
Ther he greten for hunger and cold;
The knaue that was sumdel bold,
Kam him ageyn, on knes him sette,
And Godard ful feyre he ther grette,
And Godard seyde, ‘What is yow?
Hwi grete ye and goulen nou?’
‘For us hungreth swithe sore’—
Seyden [that] he wolden more,
‘We ne haue to hete, ne we ne haue
Her-inne neyther knict ne knaue
That yeueth us drinken, ne no mete,
Haluendel that we moun ete.
Wo is us that we weren born!

450

455

460

Weilaweil nis it no korn
That men micte maken of bred?
Us hungreth, we aren ney ded.’

Godard herde [tho] here wa,
Ther-offe yaf he nouct a stra,
Bot tok the maydnes bothe samen,
Also it were up on his gamen,—

465

442 MS. ‘nouth.’

443 MS. ‘thouthe.’

447 MS. ‘thouth.’

453 MS. ‘yw.’

458 MS. ‘knith.’

464 MS. ‘ths.’

466 MS. ‘nouth.’

468 MS. ‘hiis.’

Also he wolde with hem leyke,
 That weren for hunger grene and bleike. 470
 Of bothen he karf on-two here throtes,
 And sithen [karf] hem al to grotes.
 Ther was sorwe, wo-so it sawe !
 Hwan the children bi the wawe
 Leyen and sprauleden in the blod ; 475
 Hauelok it saw, and the[r] bistod.
 Ful sori was that seli knaue,
 Mikel dred he moucte haue,
 For at hise herte he saw a knif,
 For to reuen him hise lyf. 480
 But the knaue that litel was
 He knelede bifor that Judas,
 And seyde, ‘louerd merci nou !
 Manrede, louerd biddi you !
 Al Denemark I wile you yeue, 485
 To that forward thu late me liue.
 Here I wile on boke swere,
 That neuere more ne shal I bere
 Ayen the, louerd, shel ne spere,
 Ne other wepne bere, that may you dere. 490
 Louerd haue merci of me !
 To-day I wile fro Denemark fle,
 Ne neuere more comen ageyn ;
 Sweren Y wole that Bircabein
 Neuere yete me ne gat :— 495
 Hwan the deuel herde that,
 Sumdel bigan him for to rewe ;
 Withdraw the knif, that was [ful] lewe,
 Of the seli children blod ;

474 MS. ‘bith.’

478 MS. ‘mouthe.’

481 MS. ‘kuae.’

487 MS. ‘hi.’

Ther was miracle fair and god ! 500
 That he the knaue nouct ne slou
 But for rewnesse him with-drow.
 Of Auelok reweude him ful sore
 And thoucte he wolde that he ded wore,
 Buton that he moucte wit his hand^s 505
 Ne drepe him nouct, that fule fend !
 Thoucte he, als he him bistod,
 Starinde als he were wod ;
 'Yif Y late him liues go,
 He micte me wirchen michel wo, 510
 Grith ne get Y neuere mo,
 He may [me] waiten for to sla^y,
 And yf he were brouct of liue,
 And mine children wolden thriue
 Louerdinges after me, 515
 Of al Denemark micten he be.
 God it wite, he shal ben ded,
 Wile I taken non other red ;
 I shal do casten him in the se
 Ther I wile that he drench[ed] be, 520
 Abouten his hals an anker god,
 That he ne flete in the flod."
 Ther anon he dede sende
 After a fishere that he wende,
 That wolde al his wille do, 525
 And sone anon he seyde him to :
 'Grim, thou wost thu art my thral,
 Wilte don mi wille al,
 That I wile bidden the,
 To morwen [I] shal maken the fre, 530

501 MS. 'nouth.'

502 MS. 'fo'; 'thit.'

505, 6 MS. 'nouth.'

519 MS. 'she.'

And aucte the yeuen, and riche make,
With-than [that] thu wilt this child take,
And leden him with the to-nicht,
Than thou sest the mone licht,

Into the se, and don him ther-inne

535

Al wile [I] taken on me the sinne.'

Grim tok the child and bond him faste,

Hwil the bondes micte laste,

That weren of ful strong[e] line:

Tho was Hauelok in ful strong pine;

540

Wiste he neuere er wat was wo:

Ihesu Crist, that makede to go

The halte, and the doumbe speken,

Hauelok, the of Godard wreken!

Hwan Grim him hauede faste bounden,

545

And sithen in an eld cloth wounden,

A keuel of clutes, ful unraste,

That he [ne] moucte speke ne fnaste,

Hwere he wolde him bere or ledes,

Hwan he hauede don that dede,

550

Than the swike him gan bede,

That he shulde him forth [lede],

And him drinchen in the se,

That forwarde makeden he.

In a poke, ful and blac,

555

Sone he caste him on his bac,

Ant bar him hom to his cleue,

And bitaucte him Dame Leue,

And seyde, 'Wite thou this knaue,

Also thou wilt my lif haue;'

560

I shal dreinchen him in the se,

534 MS. 'selith.'

540 MS. 'her.'

548. MS. 'mouthe.'

551 Hwan . . . MS. 'hauede hethede.' See line 2396. 560 MS. 'with.'

For him shole we ben maked fre,
 Gold hauen ynou and other fe,
 That hauet mi louerd bihoten me.' 565
 Hwan Dame [Leue] herde that,
 Up she stirte, and nouct ne sat, —
 And caste the knaue adoun so harde,
 That hise croune he ther crakede
 Ageyn a gret ston, ther it lay.
 Tho Hauelok micte sei, 'Weilawei ! 570
 That euere was I kinges bern !
 That him ne hauede grip or ern,
 Leoun or wlf, wluine or bere,
 Or other best, that wolde him dere.
 So lay that child to middel nict 575
 That Grim bad Leue bringen lict,
 For to don on [him] his clothes :
 'Ne thenkeste nowt of mine othes
 That ich haue mi louerd sworen ?
 Ne wile I nouth be forloren. 580
 I shal beren him to the se,
 (Thou wost that bi-houes me ;)
 And I shal drenchen him ther-inne ;
 Ris up swithe, and go thu binne,
 And blou the fir, and lict a kandel.' 585
 Als she shulde his clothes handel
 On for to don, and blaue the fir,
 She saw ther-inne a lict ful shir,
 Also brict so it were day,
 Aboute the knaue ther he lay. 590
 Of hise mouth it stod a stem,

566 MS. 'nouth.'

585, 88 MS. 'lith.'

575 MS. 'nicht.'

587 MS. 'ther.'

582 MS. 'houes.'

589 MS. 'brith.'

Als it were a sunne-bem;
 Also lict was it ther-inne,
 So ther brenden cerges [thr]inne:
 'Ihesu Crist!' wat dame Leue, 595
 'Hwat is that lict in ure cleue!
 Ris up Grim, and loke wat it menes,
 Hwat is the lict as thou wenes.
 He stirten bothe up to the knaue,
 For [him] man shal god wille haue, 600
 Vnkeueleden him, and swithe unbounden;
 And sone anon [upon] him funden,
 Als he tirmeden of his serk,
 On his rict shuldre a kyne merk,
 A swithe brict, a swithe fair: 605
 'Goddot!' quath Grim, 'this [is] ure eir
 That shal [ben] louerd of Denemark,
 He shal ben king strong and stark;
 He shal hauen in his hand
 Al Denemark and Engeland; 610
 He shal do Godard ful wo,
 He shal him hangen or quik flo;
 Or he shal him al quic graue,
 Of him shal he no merci haue.'
 Thus seide Grim, and sore gret, 615
 And sone fel him to the fet,
 And seide, 'Louerd, have merci
 Of me, and Leue that is me bi!
 Louerd we aren bothe thine,
 Thine cherles, thine hine. 620
 Lowerd, we sholen the wel fede,
 Til that thu cone rideon on stede,

593, 6, 8 MS. 'lith.'

597 MS. 'Sir' (for Ris).

604 MS. 'rith.'

605 MS. 'brith.'

Til that thu cone ful wel bere
 Helm on heued, sheld and spere.
 He ne shal neuere wite, sikerlike,
 Godard, that fule swike. 625

Thoru other man, louerd, than thoru the,
 Sal I neuere freman be.
 Thou shalt me, louerd, fre maken,
 For I shal yemen the and waken; 630
 Thoru the wile I fredom haue:
 Tho was Haueloc a blithe knaue.
 He sat him up, and crauede bred,
 And seide, 'Ich am [wel] ney dede,
 Hwat for hunger, wat for bondes,
 That thu leidest on min bondes;
 And for [þe] keuel at the laste 635
 That in mi mouth was thrist[e] faste.
 Y was with ther so harde prangled,
 That I was ther with ney strangled.'
 'Wel is me that thu mayct etc.' 640
 'Goddoth!' quath Leue, 'Y shal the fete
 Bred an[d] chese, butere and milk,
 Pastees and flaunes, al with suilk
 Shole we sone the wel fede,
 Louerd, in this mikel nede. 645
 Soth it is, that men seyt and suereth:
 "Ther God wile helpen, nouct no derch :"
Thanne sho hauede brouct the mete,
 Haueloc anon bigan to ete 650
 Grundlike, and was [tho] ful blithe;
 Couthe he nouct his hunger mithe.

626 ? Godard that is fule swike.

639, 40 MS. 'the.'

641 MS. 'mayth hete.'

648, 52 MS. 'nouth.'

649 MS. 'brouth.'

A lof he et, Y wot, and more,
 For him hungrede swithe sore.
 Thre dayes ther biforn, I wene, 655
 Et he no mete, that was wel sene.—
 Hwan he hauede eten and was fed,
 Grim dede maken a ful fayr bed ;
 Vnclothedē him, and dede him ther-inne,
 And seyde, ‘Slep sone, with muchel winne ; 660
 Slep wel faste, and dred the nouct,
 Fro sorwe to ioie art thu brouct.’
 Sone so it was lict of day,
 Grim it undertok the wey
 To the wicke traitour Godard, 665
 That was Denemarkes a stiward,
 And seyde, ‘Louerd, don ich haue
 That thou me bede of the knaue ;
 He is drenched in the flod,
 Abouten his hals an anker god ; 670
 He is witerlike ded,
 Eteth he neure more bred ;
 He lith drenched in the se !—
 Yif me gold, [and] other fe,
 That Y mowe riche be, 675
 And with thi chartre make fre,
 For thu ful wel bihetet me,
 Thanne I last[e] spak with the.’
 Godard stod, and lokede on him
 Thoruch-like, with eyen grim, 680
 And seyde, ‘Wiltu [nou] ben erl ?
 Go hom swithe fule drit-cherl ;

653 MS. ‘het, woth.’ 661 MS. ‘nouth.’ 662 MS. ‘brouth.’

663 MS. ‘lith.’ 666 MS. ‘denemak.’

680 MS. ‘thoruth-like.’

Go hethen, and be euere more
 Thral and cherl, als thou er wore.
 Shal [thou] haue non other mede, 685
 For litel, I [shal] do the lede
 To the galues, so God me rede !
 For thou haues don a wicke dede :
 Thou maict stonden her to longe,
 Bute thou swithe [h]ethen gonge. 690

Grim thoucute to late that he ran.
 Fro that traytour that wicke man
 And thoucute, 'Wat shal me to rede ?
 Wite he him on liue, he wile bethe
 Heye hangen on galwe tre : 695
 Betere us is of londe to fle,
 And berwen bothen ure liues,
 And mine children, and mine wiues."
 Grim solde sone al his corn,
 Shep wit wolle, net wit horn, 700
 Hors, and swin [and gate] wit berd,
 The gees, the hennes of the yerd ;
 Al he solde, that ouct douchte,
 That he eure selle moucute,
 And al he to the peni drou : 705
 Hise ship he greythede wel inow,
 He dede it tere, an[d] ful wel pike,
 That it ne doutede sond ne krike ;
 Ther-inne dide a ful god mast,
 Stronge kables, and ful fast. 710
 Ores god, an[d] ful god seyl,
 Ther-inne wantede nouct a nayl,
 That euere he sholde ther-inne do :

686 MS. 'ig.'

700 MS. 'neth.'

689 MS. 'mait.'

703 MS. 'outh douthe.'

692 MS. 'tha.'

712 MS. 'nouth.'

Hwan he hauedet greythed so,
 Hauelok the yunge he dide ther-inne, 715
 Him and his wif, hise sones thrinne,
 And hise two doutres, that faire wore,
 And sone dede he leyn in an ore,
 And drou him to the heye se,
 Ther he mict alther-best[e] fle: 720
 Fro lond wornen he bote a mile,
 Ne were neuere but ane hwile,
 That it ne bigan a wind to rise
 Out of the north, men calleth ‘bise,’
 And drof hem intil Engelond, 725
 That al was sithen in his hond,
 His, that Hauelok was the name;
 But or he hauede michel shame,
 Michel sorwe and michel tene,
 And thrie he gat it al bidene, 730
 Als ye shulen nou forthwar[d] lere
 Yf that ye wilens ther-to here.

In Humber Grim bigan to lende,
 In Lindeseye, rict at the north ende, 735
 Ther sat [h]is ship up on the sond,
 But Grim it drou up to the lond.
 And there he made a litel cote,
 To him and to hise flote.
 Bigan he there for to erthe
 A litel hus to maken of erthe. 740
 So that he wel thore were
 Of here herboru herborwed there,
 And for that Grim that place aucte,
 The stede of Grim the name laucte,

720 MS. ‘mith.’

743 MS. ‘aute.’

734 MS. ‘rith.’

744 MS. ‘laute.’

236 XVIII. THE STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE.

So that [hit] Grimesbi calleth alle
That ther-offe speken alle,
And so shulen men callen it ay,
Bituene this and domesday.

745

745, 6 Qy. read

So that he Grimēsbi hit calle
That theroffe speken alle.

XIX.

KING HORN.

BEFORE A.D. 1300.

THE 'Geste of Kyng Horn' is probably a translation of the French romance of Horn and Rimenhild, written in the thirteenth century; but the first conception of the poem is probably of a much earlier date. M. Francisque Michel believes that this romance had its origin on English soil, and was recomposed by the Norman poets after the Conquest.

'King Horn' has been printed at various times—(1) in 1802 by Ritson, from the Harl. MS. 2253; (2) by Francisque Michel, from Camb. MS. Gg. 4, 27, 2, for the Bannatynę Club, 1854; (3) by Lumby, for the Early English Text Society, 1867; (4) by Mätzner in his 'Altenglische Sprachproben,' 1869; (5) by Horstmann, from Laud MS. 108, in 'Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Literaturen,' 1872.

Alle beon he bliþe
þat to my songe lyþe:
A sang ihc schal þou singe
Of Murry þe kinge.
King he was biweste
So longe so hit laste.
Godhild het his quen,
Faire[r] ne miȝte¹ non ben.
He hadde a sone þat het horn,
Fairer ne miȝte non beo born,
Ne no rein upon birine,
Ne sunne upon bischine.

5

10

¹ MS. 'miste.'

Fairer nis non þane he was,
 He was briȝt so þe glas,
 He was whit so þe flur,
 Rose red was his colur.
 In none kinge-riche
 Nas non his iliche.
 Twelf feren he hadde
 þat alle [he] wiþ him ladde.
 Alle riche mannes sones,
And alle hi were faire gomes,
 Wiþ him for *to* pleie,
And mest he luuede tweie;
 þat on him het hāþulf child,
And þat oþer Fikenild.
 Aþulf was þe beste,
And fikenyldе þe werste.
 Hit was upon a someres day,
 Also ihc ȝou telle may,
 Murri þe gode king
 Rod *on* his pleing
 Bi þe se side,
 Ase he was woned ride,
 He fond bi þe stronde,
 Ariued *on* his londe,
 Schipes fiftene
 Wiþ sarazins kene:
 He axede what [hi] isoȝte,
 Oþer to londe broȝte,
 A Payn hit of-herde
And hym wel sone answarde:
 'Di lond-folk we schulle slon,
 And alle þat Crist leueþ¹ upon

¹ MS. 'lueþ.'

15

20

25

30

35

40

And þe selue riȝt anon, 45
 Ne schaltu to-dai henne gon.
 þe kyng aliȝte of his stede,
 For þo he hauede nede,
And his gode kniȝtes two;
 Al to fewe he hadde þo.
 Swerd hi gunne gripe 50
And to-gadere smite.
 Hy smyten under schelde
 þat sume hit yfelde:
 þe king hadde al to fewe
 Toȝenes so vele schrewe:
 So fele miȝten eþe¹ 55
 Bringe hem þre to deþe².
 þe pains come to londe
And neme hit in here honde:
 þat folc hi gunne quelle,
And churchen for to felle: 60
 þer ne moste libbe
 þe fremde ne þe sibbe,
 Bute hi here laȝe asoke,
And to here toke. 65
 Of alle wymmanne
 Wurst was Godhild þanne;
 For Murri heo weop sore
And for Horn ȝute more.
 He wenten ut of halle: 70
 Fram hire maidenes alle
 Under a roche of stone,
 þer heo liuede alone,
 þer heo seruede gode
 Aȝenes þe paynes forbode: 75

¹ MS. 'yþe.'² MS. 'diþe.'

Per he seruede criste
 Pat no payn hit ne wistc :
 Eure heo bad for horn child
 Pat Jesu crist him beo myld. 80
 Horn was in paynes honde
 Wiþ his feren of þe londe.
 Muchel was his fairhede
 For ihesu crist him makede.
 Payns him wolde slen, 85
 Oþer al quic [wolde] flen,
 ȝef his fairnesse nere,
 ȝe children alle aslaze were.
 Payne spak on Admira[ll]d
 Of wordes he was bald, — 90
 'Horn þu art wel kene,
 And pat is wel isene ;
 ȝu art gret and strong,
 Fair and euene long,
 ȝu schalt waxe more 95
 Bi fulle seue ȝere :
 ȝef þu mote to liue go
 And þine feren also,
 ȝef hit so bi-falle
 ȝe scholde slen us alle : 100
 Paruore ȝu most to stere,
 ȝu and þine ifere,
 To schupe schulle ȝe funde,
 And sinke to þe grunde,
 ȝe se ȝou schal adrenche, 105
 We schal hit us noȝt of-pinchc ;
 For if ȝu were aliuie,
 Wiþ swerd oþer wiþ kniue,
 We scholden alle deie
 And þi fader deþ abeie.' 110

þe children hi broȝte to stronde,
Wringinde here honde,
Into schupes børde
At þe furste worde.

Oste hadde horn beo wo
Ac neure wurs þan him was þo.

þe se bigan to flowe,
And horn child to rowe,
þe se þat schup so faste drof
þe childrén dradde þerof.

Hi wenden wel y-wisse¹
Of here lif to misse,
Al þe day *and* al þe niȝt
Til hit sprang [þe] dai liȝt,
Til Horn saȝ on þe stronde

Men gon in þe londe.
'Feren' quaþ he 'zonȝe,
Ihc telle ȝou tibinge,
Ihc here foȝeles singe
And [se] þat gras him springe.

Bliȝe beo we on lyue,
Ure schup is on ryue.'
Of schup hi gunne funde,
And settēn fot² to grunde,

Bi þe se side
Hi leten þat schup ride:
þanne spak him child horn,
In suddene he was iborn.

'Schup, bi þe se flode
Daies haue þu gode:
Bi þe se brinke
No water þe nadrinke:

¹ MS. 'to-wisse.'

² MS. 'foxt.'

115

120

125

130

135

140

3ef þu cume to Suddene
 Gret þu wel al¹ myne kenne,
 Gret þu wel my moder,
 Godhild quen þe gode,
 And seie þe paene kyng,
 Jesu cristes wiper[1]ing,
 þat ich am hol *and* fer
 On þis lond ariued her:
 And seie þat hei schal fonde
 Þe dent of myne honde.
 Þe children ȝede to Tune,
 Bi dales *and* bi dune.

Hy metten wiþ ailmar king,
 Crist ȝeuен him his blessing,
 King of Westernesse,
 Crist ȝiue him muchel blisse,
 He him spac to horn child
 Wordes þat were mild:

* Whannes beo ȝe, faire gumes,
 þat her to londe beoþ icume,
 Alle pr[e]jottene (?)
 Of bodie swiþe kene.

Bigod þat me makede,
 A swiþc fair uerade
 Ne sauȝ ihc in none stunde,
 Bi westernesse² londe:
 Seie me wat ȝe seche.
 Horn spak here speche,
 He spak for hem alle,
 Uor so hit moste biualle
 He was þe faireste
 And of wit þe beste.

¹ MS. 'of'

² MS. 'westene.'

145

150

155

160

165

170

- ‘We beoþ of Suddenne,
Icome of gode kenne,
Of Cristene blode,
And kynges swiþe¹ gode.
Payns þer gunze ariue
And duden hem of lyue. 175
- Hi sloȝen and todroȝe
Cristene men inoȝe.
So crist me mote rede,
Us he dude lede
Into a galeie, 180
- Wiþ þe se to pleie,
Dai hit is ȝigon and oþer,
Wiþute sail and roþer.
Ure schip bigan to swymme
To þis londes brymme. 185
- Nu þu miȝt us slen and binde
Ure² honde [us] bihynde,
Bute ȝef hit beo þi wille
Helpe [us] þat we ne spille.’
Panne spak þe gode kyng. 190
- I-wis he nas no Niþing.
‘Seie me, child, what is þi name,
Ne schaltu haue bute game.’
þe child him answerde
Sone so he hit herde : 200
- ‘Horn ihc am ihote,
Icomen ut. of þe bote,
Fram þe se side
Kynge wel mote þe tide.’
Panne hym spak þe gode king 205
- ‘Wel bruc þu þi neuening

¹ MS. ‘suþe.’² MS. ‘Ore.’

Horn þu go wel schulle
 Bi dales *and* bi hulle
 Horn þu lude sune
 Bi dales *and* bi dune
 So schal þi name springe 210
 From kynge to kynge,
And þi fairnesse
 Abute Westernesse,
 Þe strengþe of þine honde 215
 Into eurech londe.
 Horn, þu art so swete
 Ne may ihc þe forlete.
 Hom rod Aylmar þe kyng
And mid him his fund[1]yng 220
And alle his ifere
 Þat were him so dere.
 Þe kyng com in to halle
 Among his kniȝtes alle:
 Forþ he clupede aþelbrus, 225
 Þat was stiward of his hus.
 'Stiwarde, tak nu here
 Mi fundlyng for to lere
 Of þine mestere,
 Of wude *and* of riuere, 230
And tech him to harpe
 Wiþ his nayles scharpe,
 Biuore me to kerue
And of þe cupe serue;
 Þu tech him of alle þe liste 235
 Þat þu eure of wiste,
 And¹ his feiren þou wise
 Into oþere seruise:

¹ MS. 'In.'

- Horn þu underuonge
Tech¹ him of harpe *and* songe.² 240
- [And] Ailbrus gan lere
Horn *and* his yfere:
Horn in herte laȝte
Al þat he him taȝte:
In þe curt *and* ute,
And elles al abute,
Luuede men horn child,
And mest him louede Rymenhild,
þe kynges oȝene doȝter²,
He was mest in þoȝte,
Heo louede so horn child 250
þat neȝ heo gan wexe wild:
For heo ne miȝte at borde
Wiþ him speke no worde,
Ne noȝt in þe halle
Among þe kniȝtes alle,
Ne nowhar in non oþere stede:
Of folk heo hadde drede:
Bi daie ne bi niȝte
Wiþ him speke ne miȝte;
Hire soreȝe ne hire pine 260
Ne miȝte neure fine.
In heorte heo hadde wo,
And þus [heo] hire biþoȝte þo,
Heo sende hire sonde
Aþelbrus to honde
þat he come hire to,
And also scholde horn do
Al in to bure,
For heo gan to lure. 270

¹ MS. 'And tech.'² MS. 'doster.'

*And þe sonde seide
þat sik lai þat maide
And bad him come swiþe,
For heo nas noping bliþe.
þe stuard was in herte wo,
For he nuste what to do,
Wat Rymenhild hure þoȝte
Gret wunder him þuȝte,
Abute horn þe ȝonge
To bure for to bringe,
He þoȝte upon his mode
Hit nas for none gode:
He tok [wiþ] him anoþer,
Aþulf, hornes broþer.*

*‘Aþulf,’ he sede, ‘riȝt anon
þu schalt wiþ me to bure gon
To speke wiþ Rymenhild stille
And witen [al] hure wille.*

*In hornes ilike
þu schalt hȳre biswike:
Sore ihc me ofdrede
He wolde horn mis-rede.’*

*Aþelbrus gan Aþulf lede
And into bure wiþ him ȝede.
Anon upon Aþulf child*

*Rymenhild gan wexe wild:
He wende þat horn hit were
þat heo hauede þere:
Heo sette him on bedde;
Wiþ Aþulf child he wedde,
On hire armes tweie
Aþulf heo gan leie.*

‘Horn,’ quæþ heo, ‘wel longe

275

280

285

290

295

300

Ihc habbe þe luued stronge.

305

þu schalt ji trewþe pliȝte

On myn hond her riȝte

Me to spuse holde,

And ihc þe lord to wolde.'

Aþulf sede on hire ere¹

So stille so hit were :

310

' Þi tale nu þu lynne,

For horn nis noȝt herinne,

Ne beo we noȝt iliche :

Horn is fair² *and* riche,

Fairer bi one ribbe

315

þane eni man þat libbe :

þeȝ horn were under molde

Oþer elles wher he wolde

Oþer henne a þusend mile,

Ihc nolde him ne þe bigile.'

320

Rymenhild hire biwente

And Aþelbrus fule heo schente.

' Hennes þu go, þu fule þeof,

Ne wurstu me neure more leof,

Went ut of my bur,

325

Wiþ muchel mesauentur!

Schame mote þu fonge

And on hiȝe rode anhonge.

Ne spek ihc noȝt wiþ horn

Nis he noȝt so unorn ;

330

Hor[n] is fairer þane beo he :

Wiþ muchel schame mote þu deie.'

Aþelbrus in a stunde

Fel anon to grunde.

' [A l] Lefdi min oȝe'

335

¹ MS. 'ire.'

² MS. 'fairer.'

Lie me a litel þroȝe.
 Lust whi ihc wonde
 Bringe þe horn to honde.
 For horn is fair *and* riche,
 Nis no whar his iliche. 340
 Aylmar þe gode kyng
 Dude him on mi lokyng;
 ȝef horn were her abute,
 [Wel] sore y ðre dute
 Wiþ him ȝe wolden pleie 345
 Bitwex ȝou selue tweie,
 Panne scholde wiþuton oþe
 þe kyng maken us wroȝe.
 Rymenhild, forȝef me þi tene,
 [My] Lefdi, [and] my quene, 350
 And horn ihc schal þe fecche
 Wham so hit [euere] recche.
 Rymenhild ȝef he cuþe
 Gan lynne wiþ hire muþe :
 Heo makede hire wel bliþe, 355
 Wel was hire þat siþe,
 'Go nu,' quaþ heo 'sone
 And send¹ him after none,
 Whane þe kyng arise
 On a squieres wise 360
 To wude for to pleie
 Nis non þat him biwreie.
 He schal wiþ me bileue
 Til hit beo ner² eue,
 To hauen of him mi wille 365
 After ne recche i³ what me telle.
 Aylbrus wende hire fro,

¹ ? read 'bring.'² MS. 'nir.'³ MS. 'recchecche.'

Horn in halle fond he þo,
 Bifore þe kyng on benche
 [Red] wyn for to schenche.
 'Horn,' quæþ he, 'so hende
 To bure nu þu wende,
 After mete stille
 Wiþ Rymenhild to duelle;
 Wordes swiþe¹ bolde
 In herte þu hem holde.
 Horn beo me wel trewe
 Ne schal hit þe neure rewe.'
 Horn in herte leide
 Al þat he him seide;
 He ȝeode in wel riȝte
 To Rymenhild þe briȝte,
 On knes he him sette
 And sweteliche hure grette.
 Of his feire siȝte
 Al þe bur gan liȝte.
 He spac faire speche,
 Ne dor[s]te him noman teche.
 'Wel þu sitte *and* softe,
 Rymenhild Kinges doȝter²,
 Wiþ þine Maidenes sixe
 Þat þe sitteþ nixte.
 Kinges stuard [and] ure
 Sende me in to bure,
 Wiþ þe speke ihc scholde:
 Seie me what þu woldest
 Seie *and* ich schal here
 What þi wille were.'
 Rymenhild up gan stonde

370

375

380

385

390

395

¹ MS. 'suþe.'² MS. 'þe briȝte.'

And tok him bi þe honde: 400
 Heo sette him on pelle
 Of wyn to drinke his fulle:
 Heo makede him faire chere
 And tok him abute þe swere.
 Ofste heo him custe 405
 So wel so hire luste.
 ‘Horn,’ heo sede, ‘wiþute strif
 Du schalt haue me to þi wif;
 Horn, haue of me rewþe
 And pliȝt¹ me þi trewþe.’ 410
 Horn þo him biþoȝte
 What he speke miȝte.
 ‘Crist,’ quaþ he, ‘þe wisse
 And ȝiue þe joye and blisse²
 Of þine husebonde 415
 Wher he beo in londe.
 Ihc am ibore to lowe
 Such wimman to knowe³.
 Ihc am icome of þralle
 And fundling [am] bifalle. 420
 Ne feolle hit þe of cunde
 To spuse beo me bunde:
 Hit nere no fair wedding
 Bitwexe a þral and a king.’
 þo gan Rymenhild mislyke 425
 And sore gan to sike:
 Armes heo gan buȝe
 Adun he feol iswoȝe.
 Horn in herte was ful wo,
 And tok hire on his armes two, 430

¹ MS. ‘pliȝt.’

² MS. ‘þe heuene blisse.’

³ † ‘such a wyf to owe.’

- He gan hire for to kesse
 Wel ofte mid ywisse.
 'Lemman' he sede 'dere,
 Þin herte nu þu stere.'
 Help [þu] me to kniȝte 435
 Bi al þine miȝte;
 To my lord þe king,
 þat he me ȝiue dubbing:
 Panne is mi þralhod
 Iwent in to kniȝthod,
 And i schal wexe more 440
 And do, lemmán, þi lore.'
 Rymenild, þat swete þing,
 Wakede of hire swoȝning.
 'Horn,' quæþ heo, 'wel¹ sone
 þat schal beon idone: 445
 þu schalt beo dubbed kniȝt
 Are [hit] come seue niȝt.
 Haue [þu] her þis cuppe
 And þis Ring þer-uppe 450
 To Aylbrus ure² stuard,
 And se he holde foreward:
 Seie ich him biseecle
 Wiþ loueliche speche
 þat he adun falle 455
 Bifore þe king in halle,
 And bidde þe king ariȝte
 Dubbe þe to kniȝte.
 Wiþ seluer and wiþ golde
 Hit wurþ him wel iȝolde. 460
 Crist him lene spedē
 Þin erende to bede.'

¹ MS. 'uel.'² MS. 'and.'

- Horn tok his leue
For hit was neȝ eue.
Aþelbrus he soȝte 465
And ȝaf him þat he broȝte;
And tolde him ful ȝare
Hu he hadde ifare;
And sede him [of] his nede
And bihet him his mede. 470
- Aþelbrus also swiþe
Wente to halle bliþe¹
'Kyng,' he sede, 'þu leste
A tale mid þe beste;
þu schalt bere crune 475
In þis ilke tune²;
Tomoreȝe is þi feste:
þer bihouȝ geste.
Hit nere noȝt for-loren
For to kniȝti child horn, 480
þine armes for to welde,
God kniȝt he schal ȝelde.'
þe king sede sone,
'þat is wel idone.
Horn me wel iquemeþ, 485
God kniȝt him bisemeþ.
He schal haue mi dubbing
And afterward [be] mi derling.
And alle his feren twelf
He schal kniȝten him self: 490
Alle he schal hem kniȝte
Bifore me þis niȝte.'
Til þe liȝt of day sprang
Ailmar him þuȝte lang.

¹ MS. 'blíue.'² MS. 'Tomoreȝe in þis tune.'

- þe day bigan to springe, 495
 Horn com biuore þe kinge,
 Mid his twelf yfere,
 Sume hi were luþere;
 Horn he dubbede to kniȝte
 Wiþ swerd *and* spures briȝte,
 He sette him on a stede whit:
 Þer nas no kniȝt hym ilik.
 He smot him a litel wiȝt
And bed him beon a god kniȝt.
 Aþulf fel a knes þar
 Biuore the king Aylmar.
 'King,' he sede, 'so kene
 Grante me a bene:
 Nu is kniȝt[*t*] sire horn
 þat in suddenne was iboren: 510
 Lord he is of londe
 Ouer us þat bi him stonde;
 Þin armes he haþ *and* scheld
 To fiȝte wiþ upon þe feld:
 Let him us alle kniȝte
For þat is ure¹ riȝte.'
 Aylmar sede sone ywis:
 'Do nu þat þi wille is.'
 Horn adun [gan] liȝte
And makede hem alle kniȝtes. 520
 Murie was þe feste
 Al of faire gestes:
 Ac Rymenhild nas noȝt þer
And þat hire þuȝte seue ȝer.
 After horn heo sente
And he to bure wente,
 Nolde he noȝt go one

¹ ? 'his.'

Aþulf was his mone.
 Rymenhild on flore stod,
 Hornes come hire þuȝte god: 530
 And sede 'Welcome, sire horn
And Aþulf kniȝt þe biforn. —
 Kniȝt, nu is þi time
 For to sitte bi me;
 Do nu þat þu er of speake, 535
 To þi wif þu me take.
 Ef þu art trewe of dedes
 Do nu ase þu sedes.
 Nu þu hast wille þine
 Unbind me of my pine.' 540
 'Rymenhild' quaþ he 'beo stille:
 Ihc wulle don al þi wille.
 Also hit mot bitide
 Mid spere ischal furst ride,
And mi kniȝthod proue, 545
 Ar ihc þe ginne to woȝe.
 We beþ kniȝtes ȝonge
 Of o dai al isprungne,
And of ure mestere
 So is þe manere 550
 Wiþ sume oþere kniȝte
 Wel for his leman fijte
 Or he eni wif take:
 For-þi me stondeþ þe more rape.
 Today, so crist me blesse, 555
 Ihc wulle do pruesse,
 For þi luue, in þe felde
 Mid spere *and* mid schelde.
 If ihc come to lyue
 Ihc schal þe take to wyue.' 560

- | | |
|--|-----|
| 'Kniȝt,' quāþ heo, 'trewe,
Ihc wene ihc mai þe leue:
Tak nu her þis gold ring,
God him is þe dubbing;
þer is upon þe ringe | 565 |
| Igrāue Rymenhild þe ȝonge:
þer nis non betere anoder sunne
þat eni man of telle cunne;
For my luue þu hit were | |
| <i>And on þi finger þu him bere:</i>
þe stones beoþ of suche grace
þat þu ne schalt in none place
Of none duȝtes beon ofdrad, | 570 |
| Ne on bataille beon amad,
Ef þu loke þeran | |
| <i>And þenke upon þi lemman.</i>
And sire Aþulf, þi broþer,
He schal haue anoþer. | 575 |
| Horn [God] ihc þe biteche ¹ ,
Wip loueliche speche, | |
| Crist ȝeue god erndinge
þe aȝen to bringe.' | 580 |
| þe kniȝt hire gan kesse,
<i>And heo him to blesse,</i> | |
| Leue at hire he nam,
<i>And in to halle ȝam:</i> | 585 |
| þe kniȝtes ȝeden to table,
<i>And horne ȝede to stable.</i> | |
| þar he tok his god fole
Also blak so eny cole; | 590 |
| þe fole schock þe brunie
þat al þe curt gan denie, | |

¹ MS. 'biseche.'

Anouen at þan orde. 625
 He uerde hom in to halle,
 Among þe kniȝtes alle,
 ‘Kyng,’ he sede, ‘wel þu sitte
 And alle þine kniȝtes mitte;
 To day, after mi dubbing,
 So i rod on mi ple[y]ing,
 I fond o schup rowe,
 Þo hit gan to flowe,
 Al wiþ sarazines kyn,
 And none londissee men,
 To dai for to pine 635
 Þe and alle þine.
 Hi gonue me assaille,
 Mi swerd me nolde faille,
 I smot hem alle to grunde,
 Oþer ȝaf hem deþes¹ wunde. 640
 Þat heued i þe bringe
 Of þe maister kinge.
 Nu is þi wile iȝolde,
 King, þat þu me kniȝti wolde.
 Amoreȝe þo þe day gan springe 645
 Þe king him rod an huntinge,
 At hom leste Fikenhild,
 Þat was þe wurste moder child.
 Heo ferde in to bure
 To sen auenture: 650
 Heo saȝ Rymenild sitte
 Also he were of witte:
 Heo sat on þe sunne,
 Wiþ teres² al birunne.
 Horn sede ‘lef, þin ore! 655

¹ MS. ‘dipes.’² MS. ‘woldest.’³ MS. ‘tires.’

Wi wepestu so sore?'
 Heo sede 'noȝt i ne wepe,
 Bute ase i lay aslepe
 To þe se my net i caste,
And hit nolde noȝt llaste, 660
 A gret fiss at the furste
 Mi net he gan to berste.
 Ihc wene þat ihc schal leose
 Þe fiss þat ihc wolde cheose.'
 'Crist' quaþ horn '*and* seint steuene, 665
 Turne þine sweueñe.
 Ne schal i þe biswike,
 Ne do þat þe mislike.
 I schal me make þin owe,
 To holden *and* to knowe 670
 For eurech oþere wiȝte,
And þarto mi treuþe i¹ pliȝte.'
 Muchel was þe ruȝe
 (þat was at þare truȝe:
 For Rymenhild weop ille: 675
And horn let þe teres² stille.
 'Lemman' quaþ he 'dere,
 þu schalt more ihere
 þi sweuen [ich] schal wende
 Oþer sum man schal us schende. 680
 Þe fiss þat brak þe lyne,
 Ywis, he doþ us pine:
 þat schal don us [some] tene,' *a*
And wurþ wel sone isene.
 Aylmar rod bi sture, 685
And horn lai in [þe] bure.
 Fykenhild hadde enuye

¹ MS. 'iþe.'² MS. 'tires.'

And sede þes folye:
 'Aylmar ihc þe warne,
 Horn þe wule berne:
 Ihc herde whar he sede,
And his swerd forþ leide,
 To bringe þe of lyue,
And take Rymenhild to wyue.
 He lib [nu] in bure, 690
 Under couerture,
 By Rymenhild pi doȝter,
And so he doþ wel ofte;
 And þider þu go al riȝt,
 Þer þu him finde miȝt;
 þu do him ut of londe,
 Oþer he doþ þe schonde.'
 Aylmar aȝen gan turne
 Wel modi *and* wel murne:
 [To boure he gan ȝerne 705
 Durste hym no man werne]
 He fond horn in arme
 On Rymenhilde barme.
 'Awei ut,' he sede, 'fule þeof!
 Ne wurstu me neuremore leof.
 Wend ut of my bure 710
 Wiþ muchel messauenture.
 Wel sone, bute þu flitte,
 Wiþ swerde ihc þe anhitte.
 Wend ut of my londe
 Oþer þu schalt haue schonde.'
 Horn sadelede his stede
 Wiþ armes he hym gan schrede¹:

¹ MS. 'And his armes he gan spreden.' See line 848.

His brunie he gan lace,
 So he scholde in to place ; 720
 His swerd he gan fonge ;
 Nabod he noȝt to longe.
 He ȝede forþ blive
 To Rymenhild his wyue.
 He sede, 'Lemman derling, 725
 Nu hauestu þi sweuening.
 þe fiss þat þi net rente,
 Fram þe he me sente
 [þe king gynneþ wiþ me striue,
 Awey he wole me driue.] 730
 Rymenhild, haue wel godne day,
 No leng abiden i ne may.
 In to uncuþe londe,
 Wel more for to fonde,
 I schal wune þere 735
 Fulle seue ȝere:
 At seue ȝeres ende,
 ȝef i ne come ne sende,
 Tak þe husebonde,
 For me þu ne wonde ; 740
 In armes þu me fonge,
 And kesse¹ me wel longe.
 He custe him wel a stunde,
 And Rymenhild feol to grunde.
 Horn tok his leue, 745
 Ne miȝte he no leng bileue ;
 He tok Aþulf, his fere,
 Al abute þe swere,
 And sede 'kniȝt so trewe,
 Kep wel mi luue newe. 750

¹ MS. 'kes.'

Du neure me ne forsoke:
 Rymenhild þu kep and loke.
 His stede he gan bistride
And forþ he gan ride:
 To þe hauene he ferde,
And a god schup he hurede,
 þat him scholde londe
 In westene londe.

Aþulf weop wiþ eze¹,
And al þat him iseȝe².

[þe wynd him gan stonde,
 And drof tyl Irelonde.]
 To lond he him sette
And fot on stirop sette.

He fond bi þe weie
 Kynges sones tweie,
 þat on him het harild,
And þat oþer berild.
 Berild gan him preie,
 þat he scholde him seie,

What his name were
And what he wolde þere.
 ‘Cutberd,’ he sede, ‘ihc hote,
 Icomen ut of þe bote,

Wel feor fram biweste
 To seche mine beste.’

Berild gan him nier ride
And tok him bi þe bridel,
 ‘Wel beo þu kniȝt ifounde
 Wiþ me þu lef a stunde;
 Also mote i sterue
 þe king þu schalt serue;

¹ MS. ‘iȝe.’

² MS. ‘isise.’

755

760

765

770

775

780

- Ne saȝ i neure my ȝyue
So fair kniȝt aryue'
Cutberd heo ladde in to halle 785
And he a kne gan falle:
He sette him a knewelyng
And grette wel þe gode kyng.
þazne sede Berild sone:
'Sire king, of him þu hast to done,
Bitak him þi lond to werie 790
Ne schal hit noman derie;
For he is þe faireste man
þat eure ȝut on þi londe cam.'
þazne sede þe king so dere: 795
'Welcome beo þu here.
Go nu Berild swiȝe,
And make him ful bliȝe;
And whan þu farst to woe,
Tak him pine gloue: 800
Imȝent þu hauest to wyue,
Awai he schal þe dryue.
For Cutberdes fairhede
Ne schal þe neure wel spede.'
Hit was at Cristesmasse, 805
Neiȝer more ne lasse:
[þe king hym makede a feste,
Wiþ his kniȝtes beste.]
þer cam in at none
A geaunt swiȝe¹ sone, 810
Iarmed fram paynyme,
And seide þes ryme.
'Site stille, sire kyng,
And herkne þis tyþyng:

¹ MS. 'suȝe.'

Her buþ paens ariued	815
Wel mo þane fiue.	
Her beoþ on þe sonde,	
King, upon þi londe,	
On of hem wile fȝtet	
Aȝen [þi] þre kniȝtes:	820
ȝef oþer ¹ þre slen ure,	
Al þis lond beoþ your ² :	
ȝef ure onȝ ouercomeþ ȝour þeo,	
Al þis lond schal ure beo.	
Tomoreȝe be þe fȝtinge,	825
Whane þe liȝt of daye springe.'	
Ðonne sede þe kyng þurston,	
'Cutberd schal beo þat on,	
Berild schal beo þat oþer,	
Þe ȝridde Harild ³ his broþer.	830
For hi beoþ þe strengeste	
<i>And of armes þe beste.</i>	
Butþ what schal us to rede,	
Ihc wene we beþ alle dede.'	
Cutberd sat at borde	835
And sede þes wordes ⁴ :	
'Sire king, hit nis no riȝte	
Onȝ wiþ þre to fȝste,	
Aȝen one hunde	
þre cristen men to fonde.	840
Sire i schal al one,	
Wiþute more ymone,	
Wiþ mi swerd, wel eþe,	
Bringe hem þre to deþe.'	
Þe kyng aros amoreȝe	845
þat hadde muchel sorȝe	

1 ? 30ure,

² MS. 'Alrid.'

* ? bis worde

*And Cutberd ros of bedde,
Wiþ armes he him schredde:
Horn his brunie gan on caste,
And lacede hit wel faste,* 850
*And cam to þe kinge
At his uprisinge.*

‘King,’ he sede, ‘cum to fel[de]
For to bihelde
Hu we fr̄te schulle,
And toga[de]re go wulle.’ 855
 Riȝt at prime tide
Hi’guinen [hem] ut ride,
And funden on a grene
A geaunt swiþe¹ kene,
His feren him biside
Hore deþ to abide.
þe ilke bataille
Cutberd gan assaille:
He ȝaf dentes inoȝe,
þe kniȝtes felle iswoȝe,
His dent he gan wiþdraȝe,
For hi were neȝ aslaze:
*And sede ‘kniȝtes nu ȝe reste
One while ef ȝou leste.’* 865
 Hi sede hi neuere nadde
Of kniȝte dentes so harde,
[Bute of þe king Mory
þat was so swyþe stordy;]
He was of hornes kynne,
Iborn in Suddenne. 875
 ¶ Horn him gan to agrise,
And his blod arise.

¹ MS. ‘suþe.’

- Biuo[r] him saȝ he stonde,
 þat driuen him of londe, 880
 And þat his fader sloȝ;
 To him his swerd he droȝ,
 He lokede on his ryng[e],
 And þoȝte on Rymenhilde,
 Ho smot him þureȝ þe herte,
 þat sore him gan to smerte;
 þe paens þat er were so sturne,
 Hi gunne awei urne;
 Horn and his compaynye,
 Gunne after hem wel swiþe hiȝe, 890
 And sloȝen alle þe hundes,
 Er hi here schipes funde:
 To deþe he hem alle broȝte,
 His fader deþ wel dere hi boȝte:
 Of alle þe kynges kniȝtes, 895
 Ne scapede þer no wiȝte,
 Bute his sones tweie
 Bifore him he saȝ deie.
 þe king bigan to grete
 And teres for to lete, 900
 Me[n] leiden hem in bare
 And burden hem ful ȝare;
 þe king com in to halle
 Among his kniȝtes alle.
 'Horn,' he sede, 'i seie þe
 Do as i schal rede þe.
 Aslaȝen beþ mine heir[i]s,
 And þu art kniȝt of muchel pris,
 And of grete strengþe,
 And fair o bodie lengþe; 910
 Mi rengne þu schalt welde.

And to spuse helde
 Reynild mi doȝter,
 þat sitteþ on þe lofste.'
 'O sire king, wiþ wronge
 Scholte ihc hit underfonge
 Þi doȝter, þat ȝe me bede,
 Ower rengne for to lede.
 Wel more ihc schal þe serue,
 Sire kyng, or þu sterue. 915
 Þi sorwe schal wende
 Or seue ȝeres ende:
 Wanne hit is [i-]wente,
 Sire king, ȝef me mi rente:
 Whanne i þi doȝter ȝerne
 Ne schaltu me hire werne:
 Cutberd wonede þere
 Fulle seue ȝere,
 þat to Rymenild he ne sente
 Ne him self ne wente. 920
 Rymenild was in Westernesse
 Wiþ wel muchel sorinesse,
 A king þer gan ariue
 þat wolde hire haue to wyue,
 Aton he was wiþ þe king 925
 Of þat ilke wedding:
 Þe daies were schorte,
 þat Rimenhild ne dorste
 Leten in none wise;
 A writ he dude deuise,
 Aþulf hit dude write 940
 þat horn ne luuede noȝt lite.
 Heo sende hire sonde
 To euereche londe,

- | | |
|--|-----|
| To seche horn þe kniȝt | 945 |
| þer me him finde miȝte; | |
| Horn noȝt þer of ne herde, | |
| Til o dai þat he ferde | |
| To wude for to schete, | |
| A knaue he gan imete. | 950 |
| Horn sede, 'Leue fere, | |
| Wat sechestu here?' | |
| 'Kniȝt, if beo þi wille | |
| I mai þe sone telle. | |
| I seche fram biweste | 955 |
| Horn of Westernesse: | |
| For a maiden Rymenhild | |
| þat for him gan wexe wild. | |
| A king hire wile wedde | |
| And bringe to his bedde: | 960 |
| King Modi of Reynes, | |
| On of hōrn̄es enimis; | |
| Ihc habbe walke wide, | |
| Bi þe se side, | |
| [Ich neuere myȝt of reche | 965 |
| Wiþ no londisse speche,] | |
| Nis he no-war ifunde: | |
| Walawai þe stunde! | |
| Wailaway þe while! | |
| Nu wurþ Rymenild bigiled,' | 970 |
| Horn iherde wiþ his eres ¹ , | |
| And spak wiþ bitere teres ² : | |
| 'Knaue wel þe bitide, | |
| Horn stondeþ þe biside, | |
| Aȝen to hure þu turne, | |
| And seie þat heo ne murne, | 975 |

¹ MS. 'ires.'

² MS. "tires."

For i schal beo þer bitime,
A soneday bi pryme.'

þe knaue was wel bliþe
And hiȝede aȝen blyue.

þe se bigan to þroȝe
Under hire woȝe.

þe knaue þer gan adrinke:
Rymenhild hit miȝte of-þinke:

Rymenhild undude þe dure-pin
Of þe hus þer heo was in,

To loke wiþ hire eȝe¹,
If heo oȝt of horn iseȝe²:

þo fond heo þe knaue adrent,
þat he hadde for horn isent,

And þat scholde horn bringe.
Hire fingres he gan wringe.

Horn cam to þurston þe kyng,
And tolde him his tiþing;

þo he was iknowe
þat Rimenhild was his oȝe,

Of his gode kenne,
þe king of Suddenne,

And hu he sloȝ in felde
þat his fader quelde:

And seide, 'king þe wise,
ȝeld me mi seruise

Rymenhild help me winne
þat þu noȝt ne lime:

And i schal do to spuse
þi doȝter wel to huse:

Heo schal to spuse haue³
Aþulf mi gode felaze,

980

985

990

995

1000

1005

¹ MS. 'iȝe.' ² MS. 'isiȝe.' ³ Originally, perhaps, aȝe = haue.

- God kniȝt mid þe beste
*And [on] þe treweste.*¹ 1010
- þe king sede so stille,
 'Horn haue nu þi wille.'
- He dude writes sende
 Into yrlonde
After kniȝtes liȝte,¹ 1015
- Irisse men to fiȝte.
 To horn come iroȝe,
 þat to schupe droȝe.
- Horn dude him in þe weie
 On a god galeie. 1020
- þe [wynd] him gan to blowe
 In a litel þroȝe.
- þe se bigan to posse
 Riȝt in to Westernesse.
- Hi strike seal and maste
And ankere gunne caste. 1025
- Or eny day was sprung
 Oþer belle irunge
- þe word bigan to springe
 Of Rymenhilde weddinge.
- Horn was in þe watere,
 Ne miȝte he come no latere. 1030
- He let his schup stonde,
And ȝede [him up] to londe.
- His folk he dude abide
 Under wude side. 1035
- Hor[n] him ȝede alone,
 Also he sprung of stone.
- A palmere he þar mette,
And faire hine grette: 1040

¹ ? wiȝte.

'Palmerē þu schalt me telle
Al of þine spelle.'

He sede upon his tale:

'I come fram o brudale;

Ihc was at o wedding

1045

Of a maide Rymenhild:

Ne miȝte heo adreȝe¹,

þat heo ne weop wiþ eȝe²;

Heo sede þat heo nolde

1050

Ben ispused wiþ golde,

Heo hadde on husebonde

þeȝ he were ut of londe.

Modi ihote hadde

{³}

To bure þat me hire ladde:

And in[-to a] strong halle,

1055

Wiþinne castel walle,

þer i was atte ȝate,

Nolde hi me in late.

Awai i gan glide,

þat deol⁴ i nolde abide.

1060

þe bride wepeþ sore

And þat is much deole.

Quaþ horn, 'So Crist me rede

We schulle chaungi wede:

Hauē her cloþes myne.

1065

And tak me bi sclauyne.

Today i schal þer drinke

þat some hit schulle of-þinke.'

His sclauyn he gan⁵ dun legge,

And Horn hit dude⁶ on rigge,

1070

¹ MS. 'adriȝe.'

² MS. 'iȝe.'

³ These two lines come after 1058 in the MS.

⁴ ? deþe.

⁵ MS. 'dude.'

⁶ MS. 'And tok hit on his rigge.'

He tok horn his cloþes,
 þat nere him noȝt loþe.
 Horn tok burdon *and* scrippé,
And [to-]wrong his lippe.
 He makede him a ful chere
And al bicolwede his swere. 1075
 He makede him unbicomelich,
 As¹ he nas neuremore ilich,
 He com to þe gateward
 þat him answerede hard: 1080
 Horn bad undo softe
 Mani tyme *and* ofte;
 Ne miȝte he awynne
 þat he come þerinne.
 Horn gan to þe gate turne
And þat wiket unspurne; 1085
 þe boye hit scholde abugge,
 Horn þreu him ouer þe brigge,
 þat his ribbes him to-brake:
And suþþe [Horn] com in atte gate², 1090
 He sette him wel loȝe,
 In beggeres rowe;
 He lokede him abute
 Wiþ his colwie snute;
 He seȝ Rymenhild sitte 1095
 Ase heo were of witte
 Sore wepinge *and* ȝerne:
 Ne miȝte hure noman wurne.
 He lokede in eche halke,
 Ne seȝ he nowhar walke
And þalf his felawe,
 þat he cuþe knowe. 1100

¹ MS. 'Hes.'

L. has 'And Horn gan into halle rake.'

- Aþulf was *in þe* ture
 Abute for to pure
 After his comyng,1105
 ȝef schup him wolde bringe.
 He seȝ þe se flowe
And horn nowar rowe.
 He sede upon his songe:
 ‘Horn nu þu ert wel longe1110
 Rymenhild þu me toke
 Dat i [hire] scholde loke;
 Ihc habbe kept hure eure
 Com nu óþer neure.
 I ne may no leng hure kepe,1115
 For soreȝe nu y wepe.’
 Rymenhild ros of benche
 Wyn for to schenche:
 After mete in sale,
 Boȝe wyn *and ale.*1120
 On horn he bar an honde,
 So laze was *in* londe,
 Kniȝtes *and* squier
 Alle dronken of þe ber.
 Bute horn alone1125
 Nadde þerof no mone.
 Horn sat upon þe grunde,
 In þuȝte he was ibunde.
 He sede, ‘Quen so hende,
 To meward þu wende,1130
 þu ȝef us wiþ þe furste
 þe beggeres beoþ of-þurste.’
 Hure horn heo leide adun,
And fulde him of a brun,
 His bolle of a galun,1135

For heo wende he were a glotoun.
 He seide, 'Hauē þis cuppe,
And þis þing¹ þer uppe:
 Ne saȝ ihc neure, so ihc wene,
 Beggere þat were so kene.' 1140
 Horn tok it his ifere,
And sede, 'quen so dere
 Wyn nelle ihc muche ne lite
 Bute of cuppe white.
 þu wenest i beo a beggere,
And ihc am a fissere,
 Wel feor icome bi este
 For [to] fissen at þi feste:
 Mi net liþ her-bi-honde,
 Bi a wel fair stronde²,
 Hit haþ ileie þere 1150
 Fulle seue ȝere.
 Ihc am icome to loke
 Ef eni fiss hit toke.
 Ihc am icome to fissee:
Drink to me of disse, 1155
Drink to horn of horne --
 Feor ihc habbe³ iorne.'
 Rymenhild him gan bihelde,
 Hire heorte bigan to chelde,
 Ne kneu heo noȝt his fissing,
 Ne horn hymselue noþing:
 Ac wunder hire gan þinke,
 Whi he bad to horn drinke.
 Heo fulde hire horn wiþ wyn,
And dronk to þe pilegrym; 1165
 Heo sede, 'drink þi fulle,

¹ ? drink.² L. has 'ponde.'³ MS. 'am.'

Horn was sik *and* deide,
And faire he me preide;
 ‘[To schupe] go wiþ þe ringe
 To Rymenhild þe ȝonge.’
 Oste he hit custe
 God ȝeue his saule reste.
 Rymenhild sede at þe furste:
 ‘Herte nu þu berste,
 For horn nastu namore
 þat þe haþ pined so¹ sore.’
 Heo feol on hire bedde,
 þer heo knif[es] huddle,
 To sle wiþ [hure] king loþe
And hure selue boþe,
 In þat ulke niȝte,
 If horn come ne miȝte.
 To herte knif heo sette
 Ac horn anon hire lette².
 [Hys schirt-lappe he gan take,
 And wipede awey þat blake,
 þat was on his swere,]³
 And sede, ‘Quen so dere⁴
 Ihc am horn pin oȝe,
 Ne canstu me noȝt knowe?
 Ihc am horn of westernesse,
 In armes þu me cusse.’
 Hi custe hem mid ywisse,
 And makeden muche blisse.
 ‘Rymenhild,’ he sede, ‘y wende
 Adun to þe wudes ende:

1200

1205

1210

1215

1220

1225

¹ MS. ‘þe so.’² MS. ‘kepte.’³ The MS. has only one line for these three:—

‘He wipede þat blake of his swere.’

⁴ MS. ‘so swete and dere.’

Per beþ myne kniȝtes
 Redi to fiste,
 Iarmed under cloþe;
 Hi schulle make wroþe
 Pe king *and* his geste
 þat come to the feſte:
 Today i ſchal hem teche,
 And ſore hem areche. 1230

Horn ſprong ut of halle
 And let his ſclauin falle.
 Pe quen ȝede to bure
 And fond aþulf in ture:
 'Aþulf,' heo ſede, 'be bliþe,
 And to horn þu go wel ſwipe:
 He is under wude boȝe
 And wiþ him kniȝtes inoȝe.'
 Aþulf bigan to ſpringe 1240

[Wel glad] for be tiþinge:
 After horn he arnde anon,
 Also þat hors miȝte gon:
 He him ouertok ywis,
 Hi makede ſuiþe muchel bliſ. 1250

Horn tok his preie
 And dude him in þe weie.
 He com in wel ſone
 Pe ȝates were undone,
 Iarmed ful þikke 1255

Fram fote to þe nekke.
 Alle þat were þerin
 Wiþute his twelf ferin
 And þe king Aylmare
 He dude hem alle to kare,
 þat at the feſte were, 1260

Here lif hi lete þere.
 [And þe kyng Mody
 Hym he made blody;
 And the king Aylmere
 1265
 þo hauede myche fere.]
 Horn ne dude no wunder¹
 Of Fikenhildes false tungē.
 Hi sworen oþes holde,
 þat neure ne scholde
 Horn neure bitraie,
 1270
 þeȝ he at deþe² laie.
 Hi runge þe belle
 þe wedlak for to felle;
 Horn him ȝede with his³
 1275
 To þe kinges palais
 þer was bridale⁴ suete,
 For riche men þer ete.
 Telle ne miȝte [no] tungē
 þat gle þat þer was sunge.
 Horn sat on [his] chaere
 1280
 And bad hem alle ihere.
 ‘King,’ he sede, ‘þu luste
 A tale mid þe beste,
 I ne seie hit for no blame:
 1285
 Horn is mi name
 þu me to kniȝt[e] houe
 And kniȝthod haue [I] proued:

¹ (T) has ‘Horn no wonder ne makede
 Of Fykenildes fals[h]ede.’

² MS. ‘diþe.’

³ L. has ‘Horn ledde hyre hom wit heyse,
 To hyre fader paleysē.’

⁴ MS. ‘brid and ale’: L. has ‘brydale.’

To þe, king, men seide,
 þat i þe bitraide, 1290
 þu makedest me fleme,
And þi lond to reme;
 þu wendest þat i wroȝte,
 þat y neure ne þoȝte,
 Bi Rymenhild for to ligge; 1295
And þat i wiþ-segge,
 Ne schal ihc hit biginne,
 Til i suddene winne.
 þu kep hure a stunde,
 þe while þat i funde 1300
 In to min heritage,
And to mi baronage.
 þat lond i schal ofreche,
And do mi fader wreche.
 I schal beo king of tune, 1305
And bere kinges crune,
 þanne schal Rymenhilde,
 Ligge bi þe kinge.' ¶
 Horn gan to schupe draye,
 Wiþ his yrisse felȝes, 1310
 Aþulf wiþ him his brother,
 Nolde he non oþer;
 þat schup bigan to crude,
 þe wind him bleu [wel] lude,
 Wiþinne daies fiue 1315
 þat schup gan ariue.
 Abute middelnȝete
 Horn him ȝede wel riȝte.
 He tok aþulf bi honde
 And up he ȝede to londe. ¶ 1320
 Hi fonde under schelde

A kniȝt hende¹ in felde.

[Op þe scheld was drawe

A crowch of Jesu cristes lawe]

þe kniȝt him aslepe lay

1325

Al biside þe way.

Horn him gan to take

And sede: 'kniȝt, awakc.

Seie what þu kepest?

And whi þu her slepest?

1330

Me þinkþ bi þine crois liȝte,

þat þu longest to ure drȝete.

Bute þu wule me schewe,

I schal þe to-hewe.'

þe gode kniȝt up aros,

1335

Of þe wordes him gros:

He sede: 'ihc haue aȝenes my wille

Payns [isærued] ful ylle,

Ihc was cr̄istene a while:

þo [were] icom[e] to þis ile²

1340

Sarazins [loþe and] blake

þat dude me [God] forsake:

On Crist ihc wolde bileue³

On him hi makede me reue,

To kepe þis passage

1345

Fram horn þat is of age,

þat wunieþ [al] bieste,

[God] kniȝt wiþ þe beste;

Hi sloȝe wiþ here honde,

þe king of þis[e] londe,

1350

¹ L. has 'liggen.'

² MS. 'ille.'

³ L. has, 'Bi god on wam y leue
þo he makeden me reue.'

*And wiþ him sele hundred,
And þerof is wunder
þat he ne comeþ to fízte:
God sende him þe riȝte,
And wind him hider drieue,
To bringe[n] hem of liue:
Hi sloȝen kyng Murry,
Hornes fader king hendy,
Horn hi ut of londe sente;
Tuelf felazes wiþ him wente,
Among hem Aþulf þe gode,*

1355

*Min oȝene child, my leue fode:
[He louede Horn wel derne
And Horn hym also ȝerne;]
Ef horn child is hol and sund,*

1360

*And Aþulf wiþute wund,
He luueþ him so dere,*

1365

*And is him so stere,
Miȝte i seon hem tucie,
For ioie i scholde deie.]*

1370

*‘Kniȝt beo þonne bliþe,
Mest of alle siþe,*

*Horn and Aþulf his fere
Boþe hi ben here:]*

To horn he gan gon

1375

And grette him anon.

Muche ioie hi makede ȝere

þe while hi togadere were.

He sede wiþ steuene ȝare }¹

Childre, hu habbe ȝe fare }

1380

¹ These two lines are from L. The MS. has

‘Childre he sede hu habbe ȝe fare
þat ihc ȝou seȝ hit is ful ȝare.’

Wulle þe þis londe winne
 And sle þat þer is inne?'
 He sede: 'leue horn child
 ȝut lyueþ þi moder Godhild:
 Of ioie heo [ne] miste 1385
 If heo þe aliuie wiste.
 Horn sede on his rime:
 ' Iblessed beo þe time,
 I com to Suddenne
 Wiþ mine irisse menne: 1390
 We schulle, þe hundes teche
 To speken ure speche.
 Alle we hem schulle sle,
 And al quic hem fle.'
 Horn gan his horn to blowe, 1395
 His folk hit gan iknowe,
 Hi comen ut of stere,
 Fram hornes banere;
 Hi sloȝen and fuȝten,
 ȝe niȝt and þe uȝten; 1400
 [Myd speres ord hi stonge
 ȝe elde and eke þe ȝonge;
 ȝat lond hi þoru soȝten,
 To deþe hi þus broȝten]
 ȝe Sarazins cunde; 1405
 Ne lefde þer non in þende.
 Horn let [sone] wurche
 Chapeles and chirche.
 He let belles ringe
 And masses let singe. 1410
 He com to his moder halle
 In a roche walle.
 [Hi custen and hi clenten.]

And into halle wenten.]

Crun he gan werie¹

1415

And makede feste merie.

Murie lif he [þer] wroȝte.

Rymenhild hit dere boȝte.

[Wile þat Horn was oute,

Fikenhild ferde aboute ;]

1420

To woȝe he gan hure ȝerne, }²

þe kyng ne dorste him werne, }

Fikenhild was prut on herte,

And þat him dude smerte.

ȝonge he ȝaf *and* elde

1425

Mid him for to helde.

Ston he dude lede,

þer he hopede spedē,

Strong castel he let sette

Mid see him biflette.

1430

þer ne miȝte liȝte

Bute foȝel wiþ fliȝte.

Bute whanne þe se wiþ droȝe

Miȝte come men ynoȝe.

Fikenhild gan wende.

1435

Rymenhild to schende.

[þe day by-gan to wexe,

þat hem was by-twexe ;]

Rymenhild was ful of mode,

He wep teres of blode.

1440

~~#~~ Fikenhild or þe dai gan springe,

Al riȝt he ferde to þe kinge,

After Rymenhild þe briȝte,

To wedden hire bi niȝte.

¹ MS. has 'Corn he let serie.'

² These lines come after l. 1235 in MS.

He ladde hure bi þe derke.
Into his nywe werke,
þe feste hi biguzne
Er þat ros þe sunne¹.
þat niȝt horn gan swete
And heuie for to mete
Of Rymenhild his make
Into schupe was itake:
þe schup bigan to blenche
His lemmann scholde adrenche.
Rymenhild wiþ hire honde
Wolde up to londe.
Fikenhild aȝen hire pelte
Wiþ his swerdes hilte.
Horn him wok of slape
So a man þat hadde rape.
'Aþulf,' he sede, 'felaze
To schupe we mote draȝe
Fikenhild me haþ idon under,
And Rymenhild to do wunder;
Crist, for his wundes fitue,
To-niȝt me þuder driue!'
Horn gan to schupe ride,
His feren him biside.
Er þane horn hit wiste,
To-fore þe sunne upriste,
His schup stod under ture
At Rymenhilde bure.
Rymenhild litel weneþ heo
þat Horn þanne aliae beo.
[Ne wiste Horn on liue
Whare he was aryue.]

1445

1450

1455

1460

1465

1470

1475

¹ Lines 1441-1448 are wrongly transposed in the MS.

- þe castel þei ne knewe,
For he was so nywe.
Horn fond sittinde Arnoldin,
þat was Aþulfes cosin, 1480.
þat þer was in þat tide,
Horn for tabide.
- 'Horn kniȝt,' he sede, 'kinges sone,
Wel beo þu to londe icome.
To-day haþ ywedde Fikenhild 1485.
þi swete leman Rymenhild.
Ne schal i þe [not] lie,
He haþ giled þe twie.
þis tur he let make
Al for þine [Rymenhilde] sake.
Ne mai þer come izne
No man wiþ none ginne.
Horn nu crist.þe wisse
Of Rymenhild þat þu ne misse.' 1490
Horn cuþe al þe liste
þat eni man of wiste.
Harpe he gan schewe
And tok felazes fewe,
Of kniȝtes suiþe¹ snelle
þat schrudde hem at wille. 1495
[Wiþ swerdes he hem gyrtle
Anouen here schirte.]
Hi ȝeden bi þe grauel
Toward þe castel,
Hi gunne murie singe
And makede here gleowinge. 1500
Rymenhild hit gan ihere
And axede what hi were:
Hi sede, hi weren harpurs,

- And sume were gigours.* 1510
 He dude horn inn late
 Riȝt at halle gate;
 He sette him on þe benche
 His harpe for to clenche.
 He makede Rymenhilde lay 1515
And heo makede walaway,
 Rymenhild feol yswoȝe.
 Ne was þer non þat louȝe.
 Hit smot to hornes herte
 So bitere þat hit smerte. 1520
 He lokede on þe ringe
And þoȝte on Rymenhilde.
 He ȝede up to borde
 Wiþ gode cuerdes orde.
 Fikenhildes crune 1525
 Þer [he] ifulde adune,
And al his men arowe
 Hi dude adun þrowe.
 Whanne hi weren aslaȝe,
 Fikenhild hi dude to-draȝe. 1530
 Horn makede Arnoldin þare
 King, after king Aylmære,
 Of al westernesse
 For his meoknesse.
 Ȥe king and his homage 1535
 ȝeuen Arnoldin trewage.
 Horn tok Rymenhild bi Ȥe honde
And ladde hure to Ȥe stronde.
And ladde wiþ him Aþelbrus,
 Ȥe gode stuard of his hus. 1540
Ȥe se bigan to flowe
And horn gan to rowe.

Hi gunne for [t]ariue
 Per king modi was sire.
 Aþelbrus he makede per king 1545
 For his gode teching :
 He ȝaf alle þe kniȝtes ore
 For horn kniȝtes lore.
 Horn gan for to ride,
 Þe wind him bleu wel wide. 1550
 He ariuede in yrlonde
 Per he wo fondeðe,
 Per he dude Aþulf child
 Wedden maide Reynild.
 Horn com to suddenne 1555
 Among al his kenne.
 Rymenhild he makede his quene
 So hit miȝte wel beon.
 Al folk hem miȝte rewe
 þat loueden hem so trewē. 1560
 Nu ben hi boþe dede ;
 Crist to heuene hem lede.
 Her endeþ þe tale of horn,
 þat fair was and noȝt unorn,
 Make we us glade eure among, 1565
 For þus him endeþ hornes song.
 Jesus þat is of heuene king
 ȝeue us alle his suete blessing ! Amen.

NOTES.

I. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

An Bispel (or Parable).

This piece, as well as the other English ones in the Cotton MS., seems to have been written in the south-east of England, probably in Kent, judging from some occasional orthographical peculiarities in the vowels. Thus the older *eo* is represented by *ie*, as in the Ayenbite of Inwit (in the Kentish dialect of the middle of the fourteenth century): *hierte* = *heorta*, heart, *nied* = *neod*, need, *si* = *seo*, the (fem.); *ea* is replaced by *ia*, as *tiar* = *tear*, *niat* = *neat* (cattle); *e* is used for *i* or *y*, as *fer* = *fir*, fire, *cen* = *cyn*, kin, &c. The punctuation is that of the MS.

Line 1. See the parable in Matt. xxii. 1-14.

An rice. The old form of the indefinite article is here retained before a consonant.

2. *Gélest* = *geleste*, extended. The A.S. *geldstan* also signifies *to last, follow.*

Wide and *side* are adverbs formed from the adjectives *wid* (wide) and *sid* (long) by the suffix *-e*. They form a phrase, once in very common use, which has been replaced by 'far and wide.' The use of *side* = ample, long, as an adjective occurs in Gascoigne's Steel Glass (1576)—
‘They be no boyes, which weare such *side* long gowns.’

(l. 157, on p. 324 of Skeat's Specimens.)

Ærféld-telle, innumerable, difficult to be told; the same as the older compound *earfōð-rime*, difficult to be numbered; A.S. *earfōðe*, difficult, from *earfōð*, hardship, toil. Cf. Ger. *arbeit*.

3. *34-wér* = *ge-hwáðer*, on every side, everywhere. The particle *ge* as a prefix adds an indefinite meaning to many pronouns and adverbs, as *ge-hwáð*, every one, whoever; *ge-hwæðer*, both, each, either; *ge-hwylc*, each, every one, all, whoever. Cf. *ág-wháð* = *ðe* *ge-hwáð*, whoever, every one; *ðg-hwæðer* = *ðe* *ge-hwæðer*, either. The dropping of the *h* in the combination *hw* is here rather common; cf. *wa* = *hwa*, who, l. 4.

5. *Him*, to him. Cf. l. 4, *him befell*. We still keep the use of the old dative before a few impersonal verbs, as *methinks*, *meseems*, &c. See Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 117.

Frend and *fend* are plurals representing the older *frynd* and *fýnd* = friends and fiends, friends and enemies.

5. *Hold oßer fā*, friendly or unfriendly, well-disposed or hostile. Cf. 'hold and trig.' faithful and true; Orm. 6177.
6. *Nam him tō rede*, took to himself for (a) purpose, resolved.
Heom, for them.
- Ana*=*ane*, acc. fem. of *an* (one, a). See *tne*, l. 7, and *ænne*, l. 8.
- Laſienge*, feast, properly invitation, assembly. See l. 90, p. 4, where *ȝelaſie*=invite.
8. *Berie* (a gloss upon *curt*)=A.S. *byrig*, dat. of *burh*, a city, borough (cf. *bury* in names of places), here means the royal city where the king's court was held.
- Dēzie=dæzē=dæze* (dative). The *g* had probably become silent, hence *dēzie=die*.
9. *Be pe lāſt*, by the latest, at the latest. See *to þa lāſt*, l. 88, p. 4, and King Horn, l. 616, p. 256. *Lāſt* is our *last*. In the oldest English *late* (*lāte*) made comp. *lātor*, superl. *lātost*. In Ormulum we find *lāte*, *lattre*, *lattst*. Some have supposed that *at last* is a corruption of *on-lāſt*, in a track, backwards, *on lāſte*, finally, because the oldest form of 'latest' is *lāte-m-est*; but perhaps the forms quoted above tend to show that this view is untenable. *Alast*, lastly, occurs very late.
- To þa dēzie=to þan dēzie=to þam dæg-e*, on that day.
per were, should be there.
- 3e-sceod=ge-scēd=ge-scēd*, difference, distinction: it also signifies discretion. Cf. *to-ȝesceodeð=to-sceodeð*, divideth, l. 136, p. 6; *ȝescod*, discretion, l. 85, p. 4. Cf. M.E. *isceadwīs*, reasonable.
10. *Pan hi come*, when they should come.
Mistlice=mis-lice, promiscuously, variously.
11. *Me=man*, one; cf. Fr. *on*, Ger. *man*.
12. It will be observed, through this piece, that *w* is written for *wu* initially. This can hardly be other than intentional, and probably has reference to the pronunciation of initial *wu* as *u* (Welsh *w*); just as, in the Shropshire and other dialects, people say '*ood*', '*ooman*', for *wood*, *woman*.
13. *Formemete* (cf. *morge-mete*, l. 139, p. 6), first meat, or morning meal.
pat him . . . inn-come, that it might not appear too long to him to wait until the Lord, at noon, should come in.
- Of* represents the oldest English *of pat*, Lat. *usque ad*.
15. *Eter gat=et per gate*, at the gate. In the oldest period *gat*, *geat*, a gate, is of the neuter gender; distinct from *gāt*=a she-goat.
- Gode repples and stiarne swépen*, good rods and stiff (strong) whips (scourges). Cf. M.E. *rēpylle-stok*, a rod used for beating flax, Wright's Vocab. 795. 16, and *repple*, a Cheshire word for a long walking-staff (Halliwell).
16. *Stiarne hine beslē*, severely treat him. *Besle=be-sien=beseon*, see to, provide.

19. *Ærndraches* = *arend-rakan*, messengers. This is an early instance of change of declension, the pl. -an becoming -es.

Of fíf cēven, from five regions or quarters; literally *kiths*.

20. *Hwet bute* [*fecē*], whereupon, so, without more delay. *Hwet* is here used conjunctionally.

Cōfer . . . lāter; like M.E. *rather* and *later* = earlier (sooner) and later. *Caf* or *cōf* = prompt, active, brisk. See *cōfe*, quickly, l. 31, p. 2.

21. *And was idon . . . isett was*, and it was done by (unto) them as we previously said was appointed (settled). Cf. 'Do as you would be done by.'

25. *Scēwic we*, let us look at, or view.

26. *Uncōde* = *uncūðe*, lit. unknown. *Cūð* is the proper passive participle of the verb *cunnen*.

27-29. *Unwraste . . . ȝebugon*, Wretched men, what made you, in all my empire, to contend against me with hatred and hostility, and to submit to my foe [enemy].

29. *ȝebugon*, lit. turn to, bow to; hence 'be obedient to.' We have the same in *buxom*, *buhsum* in *Ancren Riwle*.

Swá ibrúce ic mine rice, as (sure as) I enjoy my kingdom, as sure as I am a king. See l. 206, p. 243.

30. *Scule þa þe*, those shall who, &c.

32. *þe hi sturfe hungre*, whereby they died with hunger. The use of the instrumental is worthy of notice.

34. *Sandon* = *sandan* = (*sand-an*), dishes, literally sendings.

36, 37. *Kingen* and *hlaſforden* are dative plurals; -en = -um.

38. *máxi* = *maiȝ*, may prevail. See Orm. i. p. 279.

39. *Him* = *bi him*, concerning him.

40. This quotation is not from the Vulgate. But it resembles Isaiah xl. 12: 'Quis mensus est pugillo aquas, et caelos palmo ponderauit? quis appendit tribus digitis molem terrae, et librauit in pondere montes, et colles in statera?' The passage in Job xxviii. 24, 25 also somewhat resembles it.

40-42. *Hlaſford . . . hand*, Lord of (all) might, who holdest the thrones of the heavens and beholdest the deep (abyss) which is under the earth; the hills thou weighest out with thy hand. *Belocest* does not occur in the oldest period in the sense of 'beholdest,' but of *belockest*, enclosest. In *De Initio Creaturae* (Ælfric's Homilies, ed. Thorpe, pp. 8, 9) this quotation is thus given: 'He hylt mid his mihte heofonas and eorðan, and ealle gesceafta butan geswince, and he besceawað þa niwelnyssa þe under pyssere eorðan sind. He awecð ealle duna mid anre handa.' He holdeth with his might heavens and earth, and all creatures, without toil, and he beholdeþ the depths which are under this earth. He weigheth all hills with one hand.

43. *For-paṇ þe* = for that that, because.

46. *For he*, &c., because he, &c.

47, 48. *And us sawle [on] ableow*, breathed souls into us. Cf. 'and him on bleów gást' (=and him on ableow gast), Old Eng. Hom. First Series, p. 221, and Ælfric's Hom. vol. i. p. 13.

48. *Scred = secret = scrýt*, clotheth. *Scred-de = scrydde*, clothed.

50. *And [vel as] = and or as*. The scribe seems to have looked upon *and* as not quite accurate, and proposed *as*.

55. *Unitald fultume*, untold (innumerable) helps, favours, blessings.

56. *Of wam we alle and us sielse habbet*, from whom we all have also ourselves [i. e. our being]. Cf. Acts xvii. 28.

Sielpe, the MS. reading, would mean enjoyment, felicity, goods; but see p. 4, note 1; p. 7, note 3.

60. *Dan him slepe*, cause him to sleep.

63. *Mihti efre ist = mihte hi efre ist*, were they always able to see.

64. *Ná žewold ham selfe = ne žewolde hi ham selfe*, they would not control themselves.

65. *Hares unpances*, gen. absolute, against their will, they being unwilling.

66. *A wunder worden*, in wonderful words. See Isaiah xlix. 15.

Bi þa = bi þan = bi þam, by the. Cf. 'to þa latst,' l. 88.

68. *La llef = la leof*, O beloved, O friend. In the earlier periods it means O sir, O lord.

68, 69. *Winan ... his ... cild ... hi* (she). Notice the confusion in gender. *Wif* was originally of the neuter gender, and so was *his*.

70. *Nell ic = nelle tc*, I will not.

71. *Be þam þe*, as concerning that that, lit. by that that.

72. Quoted from Malachi i. 6.

73. *Manscipe*, manship, hom-age. Sometimes *man-rede* is used in the same sense; cp. A.S. *manræden*, Joshua ix. 11.

73, 74. *3if ic. klaford*, if I am Lord.

74. *G. m. = gode men*, good men.

82. *Si želénde lágé*, the kindly (natural) law.

85. 'Without this law is no rational being.' See note to l. 9.

89. *Ne ne wruld*, nor not shall be, i. e. nor shall be.

Pat god ne send, but what God hath sent.

92. *Heretoche = heretoge*, leader; properly army-leader, duke.

93. *His*, her (i. e. law); a form very common in Southern dialects of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. It does not occur in the oldest period.

Wax bredene = wax-bred, waxboard, a writing-table, a table covered with wax to write upon. The phrase 'stanene wax-bredene' shows that the origin of the compound *wax-bred* was forgotten.

And si, she, i. e. the law (fem.). *Zi*, she (A.S. *sio*) occurs in the Ayenbite of Inwy (1340). It is properly the fem. of the demonstrative and relative pronoun *se*, the.

99. *Swa se=swa so=swa swa*, so as, as far as. Cf. *alse=also=alswa*, as.

99, 100. *Ures . . . cristes*, the advent of our Lord the Saviour Jesus Christ, or, our Lord the Saviour Jesus Christ's coming. On this construction see Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 103.

102. *Stef-creft*, book-learning, letter-craft; *stef(staf)*, a letter, character. Cf. *run-staf*, a runic (or mystical) letter; *boc-staf*, a letter, alphabetical character. *Staves*, flat pieces of shaven wood, were once used for writing upon, also strips of the *beech* tree. In A.S. the same word, *boc*, means both 'beech' and 'book.'

103. *Wer labieres moche*, were many inviters.

Eft bine fece, again within a while, after a time.

104. *Hur and hur* (*húru, húru-pinga*), especially, frequently. It sometimes signifies 'at intervals.' See Owl and Nightingale, xvi. l. 11, p. 172.

106-7. *Lof and w[u]r[f]hminte*, praise and honour. *Wurth-minte* = A.S. *worð-mynd*, *worð-mynt* (Grein).

109. *Mid senne begripe*, taken with sin, defiled with sin.

110. *Dicfles muðe*, devil's mouth. Cf. *helle muð*, hell's mouth, l. 175, p. 7. Hell is represented in stained glass windows as having a real mouth, teeth, &c.

Wam=hwam, whom; here used relatively. 'Who' is used only as an interrogative in the first period. *Of wam* begins a new clause.

117. *per azēn*, instead thereof, against that.

119. *Aennende=aenninge*, birth, conception; see l. 115. The use of the participle for the verbal substantive is found in Laȝamon's Brut, *an hijende* for *an hijinge*, in haste. The tendency at this period is to turn *-ende* into *-inge*, as we have done in all present participles. See Old Eng. Hom. Second Series, p. 177, l. 23.

120. *Admoded* is for *admode*, the def. form of *admod* (=*édd-mbd*), humble, meek. But we have added a *d* to several words that were originally without it, as *wicked*, *wretched*, *one-eyed*. See Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 223.

Fordede, destroyed, put an end to. Cf. our *did for* and *undid*.

122. *Leorning-cnihtes*, disciples, literally learning-attendants. A.S. *leorning-cnihtas*, the usual word for our Lord's disciples in the Gospels; in the Heliand the Lat. *discipulus* is often rendered by *thegan*, thane.

127. *To freme*, to advantage, profitably.

134. *Wat . . . wat*, both . . . and, what . . . and.

135. *Plice bringed*, thickly throng on, press on in crowds.

136. *Eter gate me his scyft, and per me hi to gesceodeð*, at the gate they are divided, and there they are discriminated. *Me=man*, one; *his=hi*, them.

141. *Uuantruce* = *wantruce*, failure. Cf. *wantrokynge* in Specimens, Pt. II. l. 59, p. 100.

143. *Iper* = *in per*, in the; *pine* being a feminine substantive.

Mid eðelice lette, with a slight delay or hindrance.

145. *Merchestowe*, boundary place, place of separation; but perhaps we ought to read *merhestowe*, a place of mirth.

148-9. *Sicernesse of ðer blisse*, the assurance of eternal bliss.

150-1. *God . . . fandie*, May God, through his mercy, let us never have experience of it. *Letes* = *lete his*, *his* being the genitive governed by *fandie*.

152. *Ansl* = *anum*, at once.

Bertdle, ready, prepared. In Piers Plowman we find *aredy*, B. iv.

192; *areadiness* occurs in Bacon's Advancement of Learning, and in our English Bible, 2 Cor. x. 6.

154. *ȝemet*, shall find, meet with; the present tense, as in the older period, is used with a future sense.

157. *Hi . . . ȝeleste*, and they shall have for their reward the home that long shall last.

161. *ȝefered* = *ge-fer-реден*, company.

Anglene had, orders of angels. See VII. 99 (below), and Piers Plowman (Clarendon Press Series), p. 104, note to i. 105, where it is explained that there were supposed to be nine orders of angels, the two highest orders being those of the Cherubim and Seraphim; see sect. V. l. 1050 below. *Had* is identical with the suffix *head* or *hood* in *manhood*, *godhead*, &c.

163. *Hdgfaderen* = *hedh-fæderum*, patriarch, high-father. In the first period *hedh*, high, is sometimes used as equivalent to the prefix *arch*: *hedh-bisceop*, archbishop; *hedh-boda*, archangel.

164-5. *Mid al þan þe . . . abēt*, with all those that for his love (sake) put aside the world.

165-6. *Wic ȝele* = *hwile ege*, what awe (fear, terror).

169. *þe wowlne to-gað*, the welkin shall part in sunder. *To-gan* = to go asunder, to go away.

Si hali rode tacne. Hampole, in the Fifth Book of his Prick of Conscience, mentions the 'token of the cross' as appearing with Christ at the day of Doom:—

'He sal þan at his doun commyng
þe taken of the croys wyth hym bring,

Yhit som trowes, and swa may wel be,
þat þe taken of þe spere men sal þan se

And of þe nayles.'—p. 143.

172. *þe . . . bechece*, whom none may contradict.

176. *Bi s[er]candlice senne beswaben*, convicted of shameful sins. See Introd. xl ix. d. for dat. pl. in -e.

177-9. *Pan . . . ēcenisse*, Then shall God say to them, the sinful men, ye sinned in your eternity and ye must burn in my eternity.

181-2. *Son[e] . . . ȝesēce*, immediately they shall be thrust out from his sight.

184. Quoted from Prov. viii. 31.

188. See John vi. 51.

189. *Cwice bread*, the living bread. Cf. 'the quick and the dead.'

192. See John xii. 24.

195. *pat cweð us of breading*, which speaketh to us by bread.

197. *Melstanent* (so in MS.) = *melstanen*, mill-stones.

198. *Sebe* = *seðen*, afterwards.

Idon into per berien, put into the tomb. In *berien* the dative suffix is dropped; the demonstrative shows that the word is feminine.

202. See John xvi. 1.

II. A SAXON CHRONICLE.

See the notes to Prof. Earle's edition of the A. S. Chronicle, pp. 369-372.

Line 2. *Under fangen*, received, i.e. in a friendly manner. Earle's text has *uenden*, for *uuenden* in the MS.

3. *Alsic also*, all such as. *Suic=suile*, such. *Also*, also, is a new form replacing the older *suylc*.

4. *To-deld . . . sotlice*, distributed and squandered (scattered) it foolishly. Notice in the verbs the dropping of the final e in the past tense; see l. 7.

5. *Me (=men=man)*, one, was unknown in the first period.

8. *Gadering*, assembly, parliament.

9. *Sereberi=Searbyrig*, Salisbury. Roger of Salisbury was Regent of England in 1123.

Hise. The e probably marks the plural; in the first period *his* was indeclinable as a possessive pronoun.

10. *Neues*, nephews. *Neues* is wrongly translated 'suum nepotem' by Gibson, whom others follow. See Earle's note. *Neue* or *nefe* is not of Norman-French origin, but represents the older *nefa*, a nephew, of which the feminine was *nefe*, a niece. This old *nefa* is of course cognate with Lat. *nepos*.

Til, till. This is a new form unknown to the oldest period; it is of Norse origin and was first used as a preposition = to. It here replaces *of-pet*; see p. 2, l. 17, and p. 5, l. 125. *Of=A.S. of=on* is of the same origin as the *un* in *until=unt-til*: see Skeat's Dict. s. v. *unto*.

12. *Wunder*, mischief, wrong. The original meaning is *wonder*, awe, lit. that which is turned from.
13. *Man-red*, hom-age. The suffix *-red* still exists in *kin-d-red*, *hat-red*.
- 13, 14. *Ac... heolden*, but they (kept) observed no truth, i. e. did not keep faith.
13. *Treuthe=treowthe*, pledged word, faith. *Treothes=treowthes* (l. 14).
15. *For-loren*, forfeited; the past plural of M. E. *for-leosen*, to lose entirely. The *r=s* still survives in the participle *for-lorn*. Cf. M. E. *icoren*, chosen.
16. *Sueneten*, oppressed, afflicted. The verb *swenken* is the causal of M. E. *swinken*, to labour, toil.
17. *Uurecce*, poor, wretched men.
Weorces; a new plural. It was originally an old neuter, and like swine, sheep, &c., underwent no change for the plural.
19. *God*, possessions, goods.
20. *Bathe*; a new form, of Norse origin. *Bath...* and replaces O. E. *agßer ge... ge*.
Be nihetes γ *be daies*, by night and by day. The introduction of *be* is quite recent; the oldest expression was *dages and nithes*.
- Carl-men*. *Carl* means a man, and exists in the proper name Charles (Carol-us). Cf. Prov. Eng. *carl-cat*, a male cat.
- 21, 22. *Pined... pining*. Here we have an instance of the cognate accusative, like *dreamt a dream*, &c.
- Untellendlice*, unutterable, untellingly.
22. *Nan*, not one, is here used with a plural noun.
23. *Me henged*, &c., one hanged (them) up; some were hanged up.
25. *Hengen* is the past plur. of a strong verb *hangen*, while *hanged* is the past tense of a weak verb *hangien*, to hang.
- Bryninges=brynies*, coats of mail, which would be very heavy to bear. Thorpe takes it to be *bryninges*, i. e. fires.
26. *Uurythen*, twisted, writhed. The word *me*, being a weakened form of *man*, can only be properly used with a singular verb. Here, however, we have the pl. *uurythen*. But we may suppose the word *thei* to be understood. Such a change of construction is common.
To þ=to ðæt, until that.
- Gæde to pe hærnes*, went to (their) brains. *Gæde=yede*. Zupitza, in his Notes to Guy of Warwick, l. 60, shews that *yede=ge-eode*, rather than *eode*, as some have supposed.
27. *Quarterne=cwearterne*, prison. A.S. *cweartern* in the Bible often renders the Vulgate *carcer*. *Pades*, toads, which were supposed to be venomous.
28. *Drapen*; a Northern form; from *drap*, pt. t. of Icel. *drapa*, to slay, kill.

28. *Crucet-hus* seems to be, by the explanation given of it in the text, a kind of cell into which the prisoner was forced by being doubled up, as it were. It was the same sort of thing as the cell in the Tower of London called 'Little Ease,' because too small to lie down in at length.

29. *Un-dep*, shallow, a word not found in A.S.

30. *prengde*, pressed. From A.S. *pringan*, from the pt. of which (*prang*) is derived E. *throng*. *Him*, for him; hence *him alle the times* = all his limbs.

31-2. *Lof* & *grin*; the names of two instruments of torture. *Grin* means a snare, trap, shackles, but *lof* is quite a crux. Can it be an error for *loc*, bolt, bar, beam?

32. *Rachenteges*, bonds, chains (for the neck). *Rachen* = *rachten*, A.S. *racenta*, chain; *teg*, tie, band.

35. *Nowiderwardes*, nowhere, lit. *nowitherwards*.

41. *Geildes* = *gieldes*, tributes, from A.S. *gildan*, to pay, *yield*.

Aure umwile, ever at times, always.

42. *Tenserie*, probably *censerie*. Low Latin *censeria*, 'rente seigneuriale et foncière, dont un héritage est chargé envers le seigneur du fief d'où il dépend.'—Roquefort. *T* and *c* are constantly confused in MSS.

44. *A dais fare*, a day's journey. Cf. *wel-fare*, *thorough-fare*.

47. *Sume ieden on almes*, some went unto alms, i. e. went a-begging.

50. *Ouer sithon* might mean ever afterwards, but perhaps we should read *o-wer sithen*, everywhere subsequently; see l. 55.

51. *Cyrc-e-iard*, church-yard. The oldest expression for *church-yard* is *circic-tūn*. *Tūn* (town) and *iard* (yard) both mean an enclosure.

54. *Reueden*, spoiled, be-reaved. Cf. *reueres*, robbers, l. 57.

J æuric man other, &c., and every man [spoiled the] other who anywhere was able.

57. *Lered men*, the lettered men, the clergy.

58. *Oc...par-of*, but it was nothing to them thereof, i. e. they accounted it nothing, took no heed of the cursing or excommunication.

62. So also, in Piers Plowman, C. xii. 61, we are told that 'God is def now a dayes.' A still stronger expression occurs in a curious lament printed in Political Songs, ed. Wright, p. 256, l. 9, where we are even told that 'God is ded.' See Mr. Wright's note upon the line.

halechen = *halezen*, saints, holy ones.

63. *Polenden* = *poleden*, suffered.

64. *Martin*, abbot of Peterborough in 1132, was formerly a prior of St. Neot's. He died 1154.

Abbot-rice, abbacy, like *bishop-rick*.

65. *Fand*, provided, found.

66. *Carited*, charity. This form of the word shows that it is borrowed directly from the French, viz. O. F. *caritet* = Lat. acc. *caritatem*.

67. *Pop-wethere* = *thoh-whethere*, nevertheless. *h* or *gh* passed some-

times into *f*; hence we find *pof*=though, and *thurf*=through. Cf. enough and *cough*.

68. *Goded*, endowed (with goods).

Let it refen. Prof. Skeat translates this by 'caused it to be roofed,' where *refen*=*hrefen*, A. S. *hréfan*, formed from *hrif*, roof, by the ordinary vowel-change. This is an easy solution of the difficulty. The word *refen*, if put for A.S. *rífian*, as proposed by some, would mean to bereave, or strip of all hangings, not to adorn, or furnish with hangings (Earle). See l. 54 above.

69. *S' Petres masse dai*, St. Peter's day, June 29.

72. *Fram* is our *from*, but has here its old sense of *by*.

Eugenie. Eugenius III did not reign until 1145, and Innocent II died 1144.

74. *Pē . . . circe-wican*, which belong to the office of sacrist. See Earle's note on this passage. The latter part of *circe-wican* is the same word as is seen in *baili-wick*.

74-5. *J gif*, &c., And, if he might live longer, he meant to do the same with respect to the office of treasurer.

75-6. *And . . . strengthe*, And he gained (property) in lands that powerful men held by force or violence.

77-79. *Rogingham* (Rockingham), *Cotingham*, *Estun* (Easton), *Hyrtlingburch* (Irlingborough), *Stanewig* (Stanwick), *Aldewingle* (Oldwinkle), are all in Northamptonshire.

81. *Wende*, turned, changed.

84. *Wat . . . time*, what befell in King Stephen's time.

85. The day of St. William of Norwich is March 24; see the account in Alban Butler's Lives of the Saints. At a later date, the Jews were accused of a similar murder of the boy-martyr named St. Hugh of Lincoln. See Chaucer, Cant. Tales, Group B. I. 1874, and Skeat's note; also Tyrwhitt's note upon the Prioresses Tale, quoted in Skeat's preface to his edition of the Prioresses Tale, &c.

87. *Lang fridae*, Long Friday, Good Friday; a Scandinavian name, probably suggested by the length of the church-services.

88-9. *Wenden . . . martyr*, They thought that it would be concealed, but our Lord showed that he was (a) holy martyr.

90. *Heglice*, sumptuously, splendidly.

93. *Mid ormēte fērd*, with an immense army.

94. *And him com togēnes*, and there came against him.

95. *Pē . . . Euorwic*, to whom the King had entrusted York.

96. *Æuez=æuets=æuest*, trusty. The Norman *z* was sounded as *ts*. Cf. F. *avez=avets=Lat. habetis*.

97. *Aet te Standard*, at the battle of the Standard. 'A rhetorical monograph of this battle was written by a cotemporary, Ethelred [al Ailred, Aldred], Abbot of Rievaulx. It is printed in Twysden, X Scrip-

tores. . . A representation of the Standard is given in Twysden, apparently from an ancient drawing.'—Earle.

- 100. *þe kinges sunē Henries*, i. e. King Henry's son ; see ll. 120, 124.
- 101. *He wārt (= warð) iñ war*, he became aware of it ; see l. 132, p. 14.
- 102. *In pe lengten*, in the Lenten season.
- 104. *xiii kalend. April*, March 20.
- 105. 'Mr. Hartshorne has vindicated for Archbp. William de Corbeuil, the glory of being the founder of the celebrated "Gundulf's" Tower at Rochester; Archaeological Journal, Sept. 1863, p. 210. He quotes Gervase (apud Decem Scriptores, p. 1664).'—Earle.
Suythe of-wundred, much astonished.
- 107. *Bec*, the abbey of Bec in Normandy, whence came Lanfranc and Anselm, Archbishops of Canterbury.
- 116. *Candel masse dæi*, Candlemas day, Feb. 2, the feast of Purification, celebrated with many lighted candles.
- 117. *Bristowe*, Bristol.
- 118. *Feteres*. Thorpe and Earle leave *teres* without any attempt to explain it. Probably *fe* should be supplied, so that we get *feteres*=fetters, chains for the feet. See Stratmann, s. v. *Feter*.
- 121. *Alamanie*, Germany. The reference is to the empress Maud.
- 122. *Lundenisse folc*, the people of London, the Londonish folk.
Scœ, she; an East-Midland variety of the Northumbrian *sco*, she.
- 128. *Ituen=yiuen*, give.
- 129. *Mid al hire strengthe*, with all her power or forces. In Shakespeare's King Lear we find *power=forces*, armies.
- 130. *Micel hungær*, a great famine.
- 132. *Folecheden=folezeden*, followed.
- 133. *Rouecestre*, Rochester.
- 134. *Minstre*, monastery; cp. E. *minster* (in Westminster, York *minster*).
- 135. *Freond=frynd* is here plural.
- 139. *Treuthes faston*, plighted their troths.
Her nouper, &c., neither of them should deceive the other.
- 140. *It ne for-stod naht*, it (the pledges taken) availed nothing.
- 141. *Hamtun*, Southampton. So also in Specimens, II. sect. xi.
- (A). 59.
Wicce red, a wicked contrivance, i. e. treachery.
- 142. *To ð forewarde*, upon the condition.
- 143. *Halidom*, relics; it sometimes signifies the consecrated host, see Bosworth's Dict. s. v. *hāligdōm*.
Gysles fand, provided hostages.
- 150-1. *þa . . . ð sagen*, When the King was out [of prison] then he heard [them] say that.
- 155. *Fra*, from, is a new form due to Norse influence.

155. *Sume here þankes* & *sume here un-þankes*, some willingly and others unwillingly. *þankes* and *unþankes* are adverbial genitives, like *needs, eftsoons, &c.*

165-6. *Christ . . . beien*, Christ would not that he should reign long, and both he and his mother died. *Wærð ded* = *wærð ded*, became dead, died; *beien* = *begen*, both.

167. *Toc to þe rice*, began to reign, lit. took to the kingdom. *Rice*, kingdom, is connected with *rixian* (l. 165), to rule.

173. *Makede ð sahte*, made the peace, came to terms or settlement. Cf. *sæhte* in l. 175.

174. *Ware*, should be.

180. *þe pais to halden*, to keep the peace; here the French *pais* replaces the older *grith*.

182. *Aeuerte* = *euer-to*, as yet. This form occurs in the Ayenbite of Inwyt.

186. *Fauresfeld*, Faversham, Kent.

189. *Eie*, fear. *Awe* is the Norse form of the word.

190. *Bletcad* = *bletsæd*, consecrated; lit. blessed.'

193. *Burch*, Peterborough. *Burch* = *Burh*, borough, the new name given to Medesham stede, which was the original name of Peterborough. See Earle, pp. 123, 372.

194. *iv non. Jañ.*, the fourth Nones of January, i.e. Jan. 2.

Innen deis. It is clear that some *number* is omitted before the word *deis*; but there is no number in the MS. It was probably left for insertion at a later period, and then forgotten.

195. *Cusen . . . salf*, chose another from (among) themselves.

196. *God cleric*, a good scholar. In M. E. *clergy* often signifies learning.

198. *þe cosan abbot*, the abbot-elect.

200, 201. *þer bletcad* and *sithen*, *mid micel wurtscipe*, and other italicised words, are very faint in the MS., and have been copied by Mr. Earle with some difficulty and consequently some uncertainty.

202, 203. *Ramesæie* (Ramsey), *Torney* (Thorney), *Spallding*, are all in Lincolnshire.

204-5. *] faire . . . endinge*, and hath well (fairly) begun; Christ grant him a good ending. We still preserve *unne* in the phrase 'I own I have done wrong.'

III. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

(A) *In Diebus Dominicis.*

There are metrical versions of what St. Paul saw in hell in An Old English Miscellany, p. 147. There is also an allusion to it in the Blickling Homilies (ed. Morris), p. 42. In like manner, the 'monk of Evesham' was led by St. Nicholas through purgatory; see Arber's

reprint of the Monk of Evesham, especially capp. xvi, xvii. So also Dante was conducted by Virgil. In Beda's Ecclesiastical History, bk. iii. c. 19, we find a somewhat similar account of the visions of St. Fussey.

The notion of the repose of condemned souls upon a certain day must be extremely old. The reader will find a singular illustration of this in the notes to Sonthey's Thalaba the Destroyer, bk. ix. stanzas 37-39. The first of these stanzas may be quoted.

‘Nay, Sorceress, not to-night !’ the spirit cried,
‘The flesh in which I sinned may rest to-night
From suffering ; all things, even I, to-night,
Even the damn’d, repose !’

Line 1. *Leofemen*, dear men. Cf. ‘beloved brethren.’
willeliche, willingly. In the first period we find *willice* and *willendlice*, willingly.

2. *Suteliche seggan*, plainly speak.
Of pa=*of pan*. Cf. *to pan deie*.

4. *pes lauerdes dei*, the Lord’s day; a translation of the Lat. *dies Dominica* (F. *Dimanche*) occurring in St. Augustine and Tertullian, and in the Vulgate version of Rev. i. 10.

Blisse and *lisce*, bliss and ease. *Bliss* is from *blithe*, just as *lisce* is from *libe*; *bless* has nothing to do with *bliss*=A.S. *bletsian*, to consecrate, from *blt*, a sacrifice. Cf. *iblissieð*=rejoice (l. 6).

6. *Ermung*, wretched, miserable; properly a substantive from *earm-ian*, to grieve; *earm*, miserable, poor.

7. *Gif hwa wule witen*, if any one will learn.

7, 8. *þam wrecche saule*, for the wretched souls. The demonstrative keeps its inflection, while adjective and substantive represent the older dative plur. suffix *-um* by *-e*.

to-sope=for a truth, truly.

14. *Eisliche*=*egeslice*, horribly. Cf. *Aisliche* in Glossary to Skeat’s Specimens. *ȝete*=*geatū*, gates.

15, 16. *Bi þa fet*, &c. *Fet* seems to be in the acc. plural: the dative would be *fote* for *fotum*. *Tunge* is dat. fem. as well as *heorte*, yet the demonstrative has lost its case-suffix in the first example.

18. *Ouen* is masculine, hence it is followed by the pronoun *he*.

19. *Uwilcan*=*iwilcan*, a softening of *gehwlc an*.

Eateliche=*atelice*, horrible.

21. *Saule*=souls. The nom. plural is marked by *e*, representing an older *a*. *Saulen* (acc. pl.) occurs in l. 25.

23. *Meister deoflen*, master-devils, chief-devils. Cf. *masterpiece*. Many old compounds, as ‘master-street,’ chief street, highway, have disappeared from the modern language. See Chaucer, Squieres Tale, and Skeat’s note.

24. *Swilc*, as if: *also* replaces *swilc* with the sense of *as if*; and *as* is so used in Elizabethan writers.

Ha, = they, is one of those provincial forms very common in the South of England after the Norman Conquest. It is also used for *he*, *she*.

26. *Ester pon*, after that, afterwards. See Ayenbite of Inwyd.

30. *Ful stunch*, foul stink: *stenc* (*stinc*) was originally masc. and not fem. as here used.

Efreni, ever-any; just as reasonable a compound as *every* = ever-each, or *ever-eiper* (Pecock, in Skeat's Specimens, p. 55, l. 102).

31. *Un-anemomed* = *un-ge-nemnod*, unmentionable on account of their number.

Deor, wild beasts. See l. 37, where *swa deor lude remeð* = as wild beasts roar loudly.

32. *Feder-foted* = *fyðer-fôte*, *fyðer-fête*, four-footed. A.S. *fyðer* = Goth. *fidwur*, Lat. *quatuor*.

Bute fet, without feet. In Scotland *but* is still used in this sense.

33, 34. *Heore ehem . . . punre*; their breath shone as doth the lightning among thunder.

34. *Pas ilke*, these same.

35. *Pa ilca*, those same.

36. *Hare scriften enden nalden*, would not complete their shrift.

41-2. *Pat . . . pinan*, &c., that one would protect them from those evil pains.

43. This quotation is not from the Psalms, as suggested; nor elsewhere in the Bible.

46. *Inne-midde-warde*, in the midst of, corresponding to the later *amidward*. See Hampole's Prick of Conscience, p. 174, ll. 6447, 6450.

48. *Ufele breþe*, noxious vapour (breath).

49. *He him sceawede gan on ald mon*, he shewed him an old man going about.

50. *Hwet þe alde mon were*, who the old man might be.

52-3. *Ofter . . . dringan*, more often would he wrongfully cite his subjects before his court, and long oppress them. *Dringan* seems to be for *bringan*, to oppress.

55. *Swile unbisozeliche*, very remorselessly, very unrelentingly.

59. *Elmeszorn*, desirous of giving alms, charitable.

64. *On punres liche*, in the form of thunder; perhaps we should read *on wunres (wundres) liche*, in a form of wonder, in a glorious form.

A pet = ob ðæt, to that, until.

71. *Þe weren esterward*, who were after, who were seeking.

78. *þes pe redper pet*, so much the rather that, the more so because. Cf. *pas pe mā*, so much the more.

82. *A pa(t) cume monedeis lihting*, until Monday's dawn-come.

85. *Mucheles pe mare*, much the more. *Mucheles* is the genitive and abverbial form of the adjective *michel*.

90. *Chirche bisocnie*, to go to church. Cf. the oldest English *cyrice-socn*, church-going; see *chirch-socne*, l. 3, p. 26, of this volume.

103. *Preo wurdliche mihte*, three precious properties (virtues).

109. *Hwa efre penne siokie wel*, whoever then may (i. e. will) observe well.

111. *Beo heo*, let him be, i. e. he shall be. For *heo* read *he*.

Dal-neominde, partaking, participating, hence a partaker.

(B) *Hic dicendum est de Propheta.*

See Jeremiah xxxviii. 6-13.

Line 7. *And pet*, and (also); *pet* hardly seems wanted.

12, 13: *For to bi-winden . . . wursien*, to wind round (envelop) the ropes, so that his body, which was feeble, should not become worse (i. e. receive further injury).

14. *Worord*, words, neuter plural. Cf. *deor*, &c.; the more modern plural *wordes* occurs in l. 16.

15. *Muchele bi-tacnunge*, important meaning.

16. *Hiheren=i-heren=geheren*, hear.

18. See Luke xi. 28.

23. The quotations here and below are not from the Bible. They probably belong to the Latin original (here attributed to St. Gregory) from which the Homily is more or less closely translated. Compare 2 Peter ii. 21.

30, 31. *Unwurðe gode*, displeasing to God.

32, 33. *Deopnesse of sunne*, for *sunne deopnesse*. An early use of the preposition *of* to express the genitive case.

33. *Heued sunnen*, cardinal sins, especially the seven deadly sins.

36. *Manāðas*, perjury. Cf. *mansworn*, perjured.

45. Cf. Ps. lxix. 15 (or lxviii. 16 in the Vulgate): 'neque urgeat super me puteus os suum.' The words quoted are probably a gloss upon this verse.

50. *pe sweore*, his neck: This use of the definite article is hardly out of use.

51. *per neuer eft ne cumed of bote*=*per-of neuer eft ne cumed bote*, therefrom never again cometh help (boot), succour, deliverance.

58. *Dede wel endinge*=*wel dede endinge*, completion or performance of good works: *dede* is feminine.

Cordis contritione, &c. So in Piers Plowman, B. xiv. 91, we find 'per confessionem peccata occiduntur.' Contrition was divided into three parts or acts, viz. contrition of heart, confession of mouth, and satisfaction of deed, &c.; note to Piers Plowman, B. xiv. 16, ed. Skeat, where

NOTES.

/nces are given to the first part of Chaucer's *Persones Tale*; *Polit. gious, and Love Poems*, ed. Furnivall, p. 218; Peter Cantor, ed. *me, vol. 205 of the Cursus Patrologicus*, col. 342; *Ancren Riwle, p. 229*; *Barclay's Ship of Fools*, i. 196, &c.

81. *In alesnesse of alla (=alle) sunfull*, unto or for the forgiveness of all sinners.

84. *þet* often means *what*, but probably is here an error for *wet*, what.

90. *An manere of fisse*. The Romance *manere* seems to have replaced the native word *cun* or *cin*; hence it mostly occurs without a following of, as *alle manere men* = *alles cunnes men*, men of every kind. This *cun* or *cin*, = kind, was originally placed after the substantive as a suffix. Cf. *man-kin-d*, *dier-chin* (l. 2, p. 3) = deer-kind, *fis-cynn* (l. 3, p. 3) = fish-kind.

91. *Euer se*, ever so, used before comparatives, like *þe* (instrumental *þt*).

92. *To swimminde* = *to swimmene*, the use of the present participle for the gerundial or dative infinitive. This corruption is found in the earliest period.

106. *þeos blaca tadden*, these black toads. *Blaca* = *blace* = *blacen* = *blacan*, the pl. of the def. form of the adj. *þeos* = *þas*, these, has not as yet got its modern usage.

113-17. *þeos . . . overligeð*, this same wealth which these (persons) thus overlie.

115. *þeos . . . helfter*. Some words have evidently been omitted after *clapes*. The meaning seems to be as follows:—These yellow clothes [betoken women who go gaudily attired to render themselves objects of attraction], for the yellow cloth is the devil's halter.

123. *Blanchet*, a kind of wheaten powder used by ladies as a cosmetic.

'With *blauchette* and other flour

To make thaim qwyther [whiter] of colour.'

R. de Brunne, MS. Bowes, in Halliwell, p. 20.

124. *Zeoluwe clape*, clothes stained with saffron. 'Hire wimpel [maked] wit oðer maked geleu mid saffran.' (Homilies in Trinity College, Cambridge, B 14. 52. See Old Eng. Homilies, First Series, p. 311.)

125. *Scawere*, mirror, looking-glass. See Piers Plowman, B. xii. 153.

128. *Musestoch* = *muse-stoc* = mouse stock, mousetrap. The oldest word for this was *muis-fealle*.

IV. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

(A) *Dominica Palmarum.*

See Matt. xxi. 9, &c., &c.

Line 8. *po pe com*, when that [he] came. *Swo hatte pe prop*, so is called the village.

16. From Matt. xi. 29.

18. *Sanderbodes*, like *sandes-men* = messengers, ambassadors: *sander-man* = messenger, Orm. 322.

22. *Hichten*, adorned, decorated. Cp. M. E. *hyste*, to adorn, Trevisa's Higden, I. 41, 235; 2. 313, 363.

32. *Silof*, let there be praise. Cf. *heil seo þu*, hail be thou, Lajamon, vol. iii. p. 162. This is the only instance of the old form of the subjunctive to be met with in the Trinity MS.

35. See John xii. 13. The Vulgate version has: 'acceperunt ramos palmarum, et processerunt obviam ei,' &c.

38. *heg settle*, high seat, throne. A *settle* still signifies a seat.

44. Bethphage has been explained as 'domus oris vallium,' as in the tables given in some editions of the Vulgate. The same lists give: 'Jerusalem, visio pacis, visio perfecta.' Bethphage means in Hebrew 'house of figs' (hard figs); see Cheyne, Aids to the Student (Proper Names), Smith's Dict. of the Bible (a. v. Jerusalem), and Trench, The Parables, p. 315.

49. *here muðes wike*, the offices of their mouth.

55. *Sob of sahtnesse* is an error for *sicht of sahtnesse*, vision of peace.

58. *And pe folc sent*, and dismisseth the people.

80. *And sinne . . . bete*, To them it is hateful to forsake sin, and they are unwilling to make amendment.

81. *Godes . . . seneð*, God's behests weigh heavily, i. e. are a great burden.

82. *Ful don*, do fully, perform effectually.

84. *pe ech . . . minegeð*, which each church commemorates to-day.

88. *Secula*, for *secla*, as the line is a perfect hexameter.

(B) *In Die Pasche.*

See Matt. xxii. 4, Ps. cxviii. 24.

Line 9. From 1 Cor. xi. 28.

19. *Eten* and *drinken* are simple infinitives (rightly used without the sign *to*) employed as substantives.

21. See Piers Plowman, B. xviii. 428.

22. See Brand's Popular Antiquities (ed. Ellis), i. 158.

NOTES.

33. *Tweire kinne*, of two kinds: -*re* is the sign of gen. pl. Cf. *beire*, *ioth*; *alre*, of all, &c.

34. Here *vestis innocentie* is explained to signify the *chrism-cloth* (also spelt *chrisome-cloth*). ‘*Chrisome* signifies properly the white cloth which is set by the Minister of Baptism upon the head of a Child newly anointed with Chrism [holy oil] after his Baptism: now, it is vulgarly taken for the white cloth put about or upon a child newly Christened, in token of his Baptism; wherewith the women use to shroud the child, if dying within the month.’—Blount’s *Glossographia*, ed. 1681.

44. ‘Miserere animae tuae placens Deo, et contine;’ Ecclesiasticus xxx. 24 (Vulg.). The A. V. merely has: ‘Love thine own soul;’ verse 23.

51. *eider*, one (of these garments).

55. Matt. xxii. 12.

57, 63. Ps. cxvii. 24 (Vulg.); cxviii. 24 (A. V.).

61. *ōerluker*, otherwise, the comparative of *ōerliche* (otherlike).

66. *estrene dai*, that is, *aristes dai*. The writer here attempts a little popular etymology, by connecting *easter* with the verb *arise*. In this homily he also connects it with *esten*, dainties: *Estre dai pat is estene dai*, Easter Day, that is, the day of dainties (or eatings). *And te est is husel*, and no man ne mai seien hu sel wu god it is, and the dainty is the housel, and no man may say how seely it is. *Husel*=consecrated bread; *hu sel*=how good.

73. The writer seems to have mixed up verses 26, 27, 28 of Matt. xxvi. ‘Accipite et commedite, hoc est corpus meum . . . Bibite ex hoc omnes: hic est enim sanguis meus novi testamenti,’ &c. e. c. s. m. n. in the text may stand for *enim calix sanguinis mei novi*. See 1 Cor. xi. 24.

76, 78. John vi. 55; vi. 53.

77. *Wis*=*i-wis*, truly, verily, indeed.

88, 9. *More mihte . . . cunde*, Greater might doth our Saviour than the holy words which he spake by his (the priest’s) mouth, when he giveth mankind [his flesh and blood].

100. Ps. lxvii. 24, 25 (Vulg.); lxviii. 24, 25 (A. V.).

104. *Mannē . . . tis*, Manna signifies ‘what is this?’ Exod. xvi. 15.

108. *Manne*, to the man.

109. *And . . . soule*, and the bitterest of all bitters to every man’s soul.

111. John vi. 56.

114. *Ure ech*, each of us.

116. *To holi axen . . . procession*, to holy ashes (on Ash Wednesday), to procession on Palm Sunday.

(C) Dominica i. post Pascha.

See Luke xxiv. 36.

Lines 13, 14. *Swiede*, was still; *swidages*, still days, the three days before Easter Day. Cp. G. *der stille Freitag*, Good Friday, *die stille Woche*, Holy Week.

17. *Frið*, peace, freedom; which the writer connects with *fre*.

26. *Sume we*, some of us: the partitive use of *some* came up in the twelfth century.

28. *Ale wat se*, as soon as; *wat = hwat*, quickly, soon.

31. *Forð þat*, until. Cf. *for to*, *for te*, which replace the older *ð þat*.

32. The prophet here alluded to is David. See Ps. cxxvi. 2 (Vulg.): 'Surgite postquam sederitis, qui manducatis panem doloris;' cxxvii. 2 (A. V.).

35. Ps. cxxxviii. 2 (Vulg.); cxxxix. 2 (A. V.).

37. Ps. iii. 7.

58. *Nemned*, named. We ought perhaps to read *euened*, compared, as in l. 60. *To oþer dai*, the second day. There is evidently an omission here. The words *þeh he do edie dede* concern the first day's work; but *þe is nemned to oþer dai* refer to the second day. The meaning intended is: 'until on the third day, that his heart may be light [i. e. illumined]; for, though he do a good deed, which belongs to the first day, yet he must also speak aright, which is the thing allotted to the second day; and both these help him little or not at all, unless he have a good thought [intent], which is likened to the third day.' The omitted clause is the one here printed in italics.

(D) Dominica iv. post Pascha.

Line 1. See James i. 17.

3. *Sette to lorpeawie*, appointed for, or as a teacher.

13. *Pese hit word*, these few (little) words.

15. *Neðen uppard* = upward from below.

16. *Swo ne lete*, do not so look upon or regard it.

20. *Sheppendes*, creators, connected of course with *shop* (l. 20) and *shapen* (l. 21).

21. *Ne was me no bet shapen*, it was no better destined (ordered) for me; it was my fate.

22. *Hwate*, witchcraft. It originally signified augury, soothsaying, divination. Cp. the phrase 'I was bewitched.'

Nahte (= *ne ahte*) . . . *wate*, I had no better luck.

25. *Mai no man neden*, is not able to force any man (to sin).

28. See Luke xxiv. 38.

30. *Be swo it beo*, be whatever it may be.
 32. *Sleht of*, sleight of, artifice of.
 37, 38. *Sam . . . sam*, whether . . . or. *Sam* is of course connected with same.
 47. *Fiffolde mihte*, five-fold power, i. e. five senses, five wits.
 49. *His lichame al mid to frīſende*, the surface of his body to protect all with.
 67-69. *Ure ihesu . . . man*, And illumineth our Lord Jesus Christ, the very sun, who illumineth all other things and man also (i.e. the Father illumineth the Son and then the Son illumineth everything else).

V. ORMULUM.

For some excellent remarks on the grammar and spelling of the *Ormulum*, see Sweet's Middle-English Primer (Clarendon Press).

Line 964. *Judisskenn*, Jewish; the *n* is a relic of the *n* in the definite form of the adjective. Cf. 'in the olden time.'

965. *Patt . . . cweme*, that was very acceptable to the Lord.
 967. *To læredd* γ *to læwedd*, to learned and unlearned, to clergy and laity. *Læwedd*, like many other words, is now used in a bad sense in the form *lewvd*. Cf. *cunning, silly, knave*.

969. *To manne*, as man.
 970. *Geȝmepp=geyneth*, gaineth, availeth.
Itt refers to *lac* or offerings of the Jews.

972. *Tess*, they; in the East-Midland dialect *he=hi* is also used for they.

974. *Onnȝeness*, against, displeasing to.
 976-7. *Forrpi . . . moderr*, because they neither take thought of Christ nor of Christ's mother. *Noff=ne off*, nor of.

979. *Pezzre=peyre*, their.
 984-5. *Hu . . . pæwess*, how it behoveth Christ's servant to offer gifts to Christ, spiritually, in good practices.

988. See Numbers vi, vii; &c.
 994. See Numbers vi. 15; Levit. ii. 5-13; &c.
 996. *Operr stund*, other times; O.E. *stundmæle*, at intervals.
 997. *All peorrf*, all unfermented, without leaven, sweet. Cf. *perr-cake* in Specimens, Part II. xv. vii. 269. *Barm* or *yeast* is not the same as *leaven*, which is sour dough (as Wyclif rightly has it). Cf. *perrfling* in l. 1590, and *unn-berrmedd*, unleavened, l. 1591.

1002. γ *aȝȝ . . . lac*, and ever was salt with every offering.
 1006. *Swillc* γ *swillc*, such and such, i. e. so like this and that which has been described.

1008. *Uss iss*, there is to us.
1014. See Exod. xxvi. 33.
1017. *Innrest*=*innerest*, inmost. Cf. *overeste* in Chaucer, Prologue, l. 292.
1022. *Wipputenn patti*, except that the bishop himself.
1024. *O pe þer*, in the year, a-year. Cf. *aeness o pe þer*, once a year.
1025. *All himm aне*, all by himself, all alone. Cf. *þaзз himmself himm aне* (l. 1079, p. 43), and always himself by himself.
1028. *Maniȝ-whatt*, many things; see Specimens of Eng. Part II. sect. V. 5589; Morris, Hist. Outlines of Eng. Accidence, p. 137, sect. 213. Cf. *somewhat*. The earliest compound of this kind is *anhwat*, one thing, evidently a corruption of *ahwæt*, anything. There seems to have been a confusion between *hwæt* and *wuht*=*wiht*, thing.
1031. *Halydomess*, relics. See note on II. 143, p. 297.
1036. In Exod. xxv. 17 the Vulg. has *Propitiatorium* for *mercy-seat*.
1041. *Milcenn*, *þ shewenn are*, to be gracious and to show mercy. This line is a good example of infinitives without the preposition *to*, which in the oldest period belonged only to the gerundial or dative infinitive.
1042. *Whase*=*wha-swa*, whosoever.
1046. See Exod. xxv. 18.
1051. *O . . . peode*, into people (or orders) of nine kinds. See note on I. 161, p. 292.
1054. *Allre nest*, next or nearest of all to the Lord.
1059. *Abufenn &c.*, built above the ark.
1065. To scan this line, note that *A-ä-rones* contains four syllables, and is accented on the first and third.
- Chilldre*, children. The oldest form was *cildru*; *childre* became *childer* as well as *childre-n* in later periods.
1066. See Exod. xxvii. 1.
1069. *To lake*, for an offering, as an offering.
1071. *Swa summ=so as*, just as. This use of *sum* is due to Norse influence.
1105. *Anan=an on*, in one state, continually; it also signifies at once, immediately.
1129. *Hemn wrap*, angry with them.
1136. See Levit. iii, iv.
1141. *Drihhtin &c.*, for the praise and honour of the Lord.
1142. *Mildherrtleȝc*, mercy, mild-heartedness. *-leȝc*=*-leyc*, the Norse form (*leikr*) of the English *-lac*, *-lock* (cf. *wedlock*, *knowledge*).
1145. *Prinne*, three; another proof of Norse influence. *Twinne* also occurs for two.
1159. *Off alle kinne gillte*=*of alles kinnes gillte*, from guilt of every kind. See note on I. 90, III. B, p. 302.

1162. *Drihtin . . . þa*, well pleasing to the Lord in all those, &c.
 1177. *Stille der ȝ life*, quiet animal and gentle.
 1180-1. Lit. 'Nor even where one killeth it,
 It offers not much opposition.'
 1182. *Latin boc*, the Latin version of the Holy Scriptures.
 1186. *Toc pildiliȝ*, took (endured) patiently.
 1187. *Wipp woȝhe = mid woȝe* (cp. I. 164, p. 176), with wrong, wrongfully, unjustly.
 1194. *Aȝȝ = ay*, ever, always. See I. 1216, where *aȝȝ occ aȝȝ = ever and ever, always. Occ, and, is of Norse origin.*
 1206. *Efnedd wipp*, compared to. Cf. *euened*, I. 60, p. 35.
 1209-10. *Shædenn . . . shæd*. See note on I. 9, sect. I. p. 288.
 1212-15. 'And hast yet, though thou be young, the behaviour of a senior, and conductest thyself properly and becomingly and decorously.'
- 1228-29. 'And (the) ox walketh becomingly, quietly, and behaveth sedately' (i. e. has the manner of a grave old man).
1260. *J fedepp*. See Bestiary, in Old English Miscellany, p. 25, and Old English Homilies, Second Series, p. 49.
1274. *Charis*, sorrowful, full of care. *Careful* in older writers means sorrowful.
1275. *To sope = for truth, truly*. Cf. I. 1358, p. 52, where *to fulle sop = truly; to-sope, indeed, truly*. The agglutination or collocation is so loose in some adverbial expressions that qualifying words may be infixes. Cf. *in sooth* and *in good sooth*; *in faith* and *in good faith*; *of late* and *of late times*.
1276. *Fra patt*, from the time that.
1277. *þho*; another form of *heo*, she.
1324. Levit. xvi. 7.
1337. *Ut inntill*, out into; *till*, to, is of Norse origin.
1364. *All cwicc*, all alive.
1394. An allusion to the fall of Lucifer and his angels; Jude 6; Isaiah xiv. 13. See P. Plowman, B. i. 105, and the editor's note.
1395. *Wipp rihhte*, with justice, deservedly.
1410. *Tweȝjenn forrme menn*, two first persons (Adam and Eve).
1428. *J ziff patt iss patt*, if that it is that, if that.
1465. 'The vengeance of true justice,' i. e. retribution.
1535. *Sammtale*, agreed, of one tale or speech. In the Cursor Mundi we find this altered to *samer-tale*.
1538. *To ben ummbenn patt an*, to be about that one, i. e. that alone.
1574. *Wharsitt = whær-se-itt*, where-so-(ever) it.
1602. *Findiȝ*, firm. This word occurs in O. E. Hom. ii. pp. 117, 119.
1617. 'With prayers and vigils.'
1626. *pwearri-ðit forrse*, thoroughly avoid.

1635. 'From truthful love of Christ.'
1642. *Wipp skill*, with discrimination, wisely, discreetly. See I. 1651, p. 61.
1686. *Littlær = littl er*, a little before.
1715. *Uferr mar*, over more, moreover. Cf. *furthermore*.
- 1718-19. 'And wherewith it may confirm you in your right belief or faith.'

VI. LAJAMON'S BRUT.

[A denotes MS. Cott. Calig.; B MS. Otho.]

Compare the A.S. Chronicle, an. 449. Beda has an outline of the story in his Eccles. History, bk. i. c. 15. A few notes are given below from Sir F. Madden's edition.

Line 4. *Selcūſe*, seldom known, rare, wonderful; *selliche* in B means marvellous. For *cūſe* cf. *un-couth*, literally unknown.

Gumen, men. This word originally formed its plural in *-an*; in text B it has conformed to plurals in *-s*.

9. *Cnihten* for *cnihte*, gen. plural, after *hundred*. The number of knights is not mentioned elsewhere; but the number of *ships* is given by Beda as three. The A.S. Chronicle, following Beda, calls them three *keels*.

10. 'As if they were kings' (A); 'As if they were warriors' (B).
11. *Wiſt-uten*, besides, in addition to; governs the dative.
16. *þa=þæ=þe* or *þi*, the ablative of the definite article.
18. 'And asked how they were disposed or affected.'
20. 'And cared for his friendship.'
22. 'As they well knew how.'
25. 'And willingly or joyfully serve him.'
26. 'And hold him for their lord.'
- 31-2. 'Where he with his court nobly disported or diverted themselves.'
- 37-56. 'Wace only says, the king looked at the two brothers, who were taller and fairer than the rest, and inquired from what land they came.'—Madden.
38. B. *Sarui*, serve: borrowed verbs mostly make their infinitives in *-ie* (= *-ien*).
40. *Rihten = rihte*, rightly. Lajamon was very fond of *nunnation*, that is, of adding an inorganic *n* to a final *e*.
42. 'Of every harm he was aware.'
43. *Iliue*, life (dative). As there was a verb *iliuien* we also expect a substantive *ilif*.

45. *No-ne*, nor.
- 49-50. 'And your will I will perform, by my quick (living) life.' This last expression seems to be equivalent to 'as sure as I am alive.'
52. *Sólen eowver=eowver sólen*, your true (worship, honour).
53. *Seon*=O. E. *sýn*, may be (pres. subj.). *Seoß* is a mere variation of the same, and is used subjunctively.
63. 'I am called Hengest.'
- 66-7. 'Noblest of all lands, of that same quarter (end).'
70. 'Wonderful customs' (A); 'Wonderful things going (on)' (B). See p. 83, l. 541, where *tibende=wone=custom*.
71. 'Every fifteen years.' 'The lines which follow seem to have been erroneously translated.... Wace does not say, that the youths were assembled at periods of fifteen years, but that all those of fifteen years of age and upwards were collected, and the strongest among them chosen to settle elsewhere.'—Madden.
73. *All ure iledene folc*, all the people of our fellow-countrymen.
74. B. *Londes*, i. e. foreign lands.
75. *Vppen pan pe*, upon whom that. *pan* is a true relative in the oldest period; *wan=hwam* (dative of *hwa*, who) was originally interrogative only.
76. B. 'He must needs go.'
85. B. *Forpe wifues* for the women.
89. 'So that there be many among us' (A); 'That lot fell on us' (B).
94. *For*, for fear of.
96. Notice that text B has a new form—*bar-fore*, for that (reason), instead of *for-pi* in A. See *perfore* in text A, l. 172, p. 71.
104. *Sob-riht*, truly. Cf. up-right, down-right.
105. *Ilcuen* (A)=*bilue* (B), belief. 'In Wace, Hengist says that they have come to Britain under guidance of their god *Mercury*; on hearing which, the king inquires respecting their faith.'—Madden.
- 107-8. 'And your dear góð whom ye bow to (worship).'
111. *Kine-lond*, royal-land, kingdom.
113. *Godes gode*, good gods.
115. 'To whom we have hope,' or 'in whom we trust.'
120. *Weoli* means rich. It was a word probably unknown to the transcriber of text B, so he altered it to *mihti* (powerful).
124. *Hæhste*, highest; pronounced *hexte*. B's *hehest* is simply the modern uncontracted form. Cf. *next* and *nighest*.
125. 'Geoffrey only name *Saturnus*, *Jupiter*, *Mercurius*, and *Frea*; to which Wace adds *Phebus*. Both notice that *Mercurius* was the same with Woden: a circumstance which Layamon has overlooked.... The additional names in the English version, of *Appollin* and *Tervagant*, were in all probability borrowed from the Anglo-Norman writers of the 12th century.'—Madden.

127. *Tervagant*=Diana Trivia, the sister of Apollo. See Skeat's Chaucer, note to Sir Thopas, l. 2000. Hence E. *termagant*.

129. *Anne*=*ane*; *anne* is properly masculine. Text B employs the uninflected form.

132. *Hired-men*, men of the court, courtiers.

134. 'Well she treateth them.'

135-7. 'But before all our dear gods, whom we must obey, Woden possessed the highest law (or authority).'

136, B (142, A). 'We work (do) worship (or honour).'

142. *Heom*=*heo + him*, they (to) him.

145. 'Lines 145, 146, and 149-152 are not in Wace.'—Madden.

151. *Monenen* for *monen*, to the moon.

157-8. *Leof* and *lafe* govern the dative case.

161. *A pene wurse*, on the devil; see l. 581.

163-4. 'Your gods are of nought, in hell they lie low.'

173-4. 'And if ye will avenge me and procure me their heads (A); 'And if ye will avenge me of their hostile deeds' (B).

177-182. 'Not in Wace.'—Madden.

180. 'It shall all be so (thus).'

187-232. 'The first portion of this passage is comprised by Wace in two lines:

Sempres fu la curt respleine
De mut grant bachelerie—

[i.e. The court was always filled with a great number of young warriors]. He then proceeds to state, that the Picts soon after passed the Humber with a great force, and burnt and destroyed the country. The king was informed of it, and marches against them with the Saxons and Britons.'—M.

201. *Swaine* for *swaines*, servants. Cf. *boat-swain*.

202. *þein* and *cniht*=thane (servant) and knight.

204. 'Held for contemptible.' Madden and Mätzner take *hehne* to be another form of *heane* or *hæne*, poor, base. See l. 408.

209. *Cnihtes sunen uiue*, five sons of a knight.

218. *Iuæld*=*iuelð*, fell, or cause to fall.

219. 'Hereof thou must advise thee.'

221, B. 'The King sent his messenger.'

223. *Innen* (A)=*inne* (B, 222), lodging, quarters; whence our *inn*, which is a good instance of a substantive formed from a preposition.

234. *A pas hælf pere Humber*, on this side of the Humber (A); on this side Humber (B). Cf. 'on this side the grave,' where we also drop the preposition. *Hælf* in text A is feminine, hence *þas* (accus. fem.) is rightly used. Laȝamon often uses *þas* for *peos* (nom.).

244. *An oðer* (A), in other (wise)=*operweies* (B), otherways, otherwise.

253. 'Fiercely (literally fiend-like, devilishly) they fought.'

- 255-264; and 267-276. ‘Not in Wace.’—M.
 263. ‘And ever were fast by (*or* near) to him.’
 268. ‘Abundant treasures.’
 271-2. ‘And it for a good while stood (*or* continued) in the same (wise).’
 276, B. ‘And put (done) out of live-days,’ i. e. killed.
 281. ‘On a high-day’ (*or* festival).
 291. *Dremden*, revelled, enjoyed themselves.
 296. ‘Secret discourses.’
 299. ‘And hold not in wrath,’ take not angrily, take not in dudgeon.
 307-8. ‘And been thy faithful man in thy rich court.’
 312. ‘Anxious whisperings.’ *Ronenen*=*runen* or *ronen*, as in l. 296,
P. 75.
 315-6. ‘Unto the bare death, if they durst show it.’
 321-340; 359-362; 405-410. ‘Not in Wace.’—M.
 340. ‘Secretly condemn thee.’
 342. ‘Of thy great need.’
 349. ‘I am hated for (*or* on account of) thee.’
 351-4. ‘Go where I ever may go, I am never without sorrow, unless
 I lie fast enclosed in a castle.’
 361. *Mire*, dat. fem. In B *mi* is uninflected.
 364. ‘And my kinsmen.’ The first syllable in *wine-maies* means
 a man, also a friend.
 367. *Hiren* (A), serve; *cweme* (B), please.
 368. *Settest* (A)=*wolt granti* (B), wilt grant.
 378-80. ‘Thou shalt have riches to feed them sumptuously and to
 clothe (them) worthily.’
 404. *Ælches weies* (A), every way; *in grene* (B), on a green.
 407-10. ‘Then may blame thee neither the poor nor the rich, that
 thou any high (noble) borough to a heathen man hast given.’
 417-446. ‘Wace has only four lines on the subject.’—M.
 420. *Feire hude*, fair hide; but did LaJamon write *fere hude*=*bole*
hude?=bull hide. O. E. *fear*=a bull.
 426. ‘Which was a wonderfully strong (one).’
 429-33. ‘He took this hide and on (a) board laid (it), and whetted
 his shears as if he would shear (it). From the hide he cut a thong.’
 439-40. ‘About he encompassed a great deal of land.’
 441, B. ‘He made (them) then dig.’
 452. Supposed to be Tong, near Milton, in Kent. See Lambarde’s
Kent, 1596, p. 243; Hasted’s *Kent*, ii. 601.
 468. ‘Eighteen great ships.’ Wace has *dixhuit n̄s cargies*.
 473. ‘It was after a while.’
 478-80. ‘And invited him to a banquet and said that (he) had a
 lodging prepared for him.’

495-498; 555-558. 'Not in Wace.'—M.

498-9. 'Games men did proclaim, tables they bade be spread.'

502. 'Joy was in town.'

504. 'Then was the better befallen them.'

507-12. 'He caused her to be clad with measureless splendour. All the clothes she had on were very well adorned; they were amongst the best, rough with gold.'

525. *Was hæil*, be hale; which, as text B shows, is our *wassail*. *Wæs* is the imperative of the verb *wesan*, to be.

526. 'For thy coming I am glad' (A); 'For thy coming is happiness to me' (B).

531. 'What that speech might be.' *Weoren* = *weore*, another instance of nunnation.

533. 'Wace borrowed the name of the interpreter from the text of Nennius.'—M.

534. 'A very excellent (or admirable) knight.'

535. *Latimer*, an interpreter; another form of *Latiner*, literally one knowing Latin, hence a linguist, interpreter. Hence *Latimer* as a proper name. For the form cp. Eng. *lorimer* = O. F. *lorinier*.

551. 'A second full (cup) one brings (is brought) thither.'

553-4. 'When the full (cup) is come, then kiss they thrice.'

568, B. 'And he tossed (or drank) it up.'

572. Compare Rob. of Gloucester, ed. Hearne, p. 118:—

'He askede wat heo seide ?

Men, that knew the langage, seide wat was *wassayl*,

And that he scholde that broste [briːstə?] onswere *drynkhayl*.

"*Drinkhayl*," quoth this kyng aȝen, and bed hire drinke anon . . .

And that was, lo ! in this lond the firste *wassayl*

As in langage of Saxonie, that me myȝte euer y-wyte ; &c.

'It appears that *was-haile* and *drink-heil* were the usual phrases of quaffing among the English. . . . But I rather conjecture it an usual ceremony among the Saxons before Hengist, as a note of health-wishing.'—Selden, notes to Drayton's Polyolbion, song 9.

579. 'All his mind (mood) and might.'

581-2. 'The devil was there full nigh, who in every sport is full cruel.' *þe wурse* = 'diabiles' in Wace.

584. 'He disturbed (confounded) the king's mind.' *Mæingde* and *meynde* = mingled; *þas* and *þes* are the genitives singular of the article *þe*.

595. *Funde* is not an error for *fand*, but a genuine form found in the oldest period.

599. 'To the king it was acceptable (pleasing).'

VII. SOUL'S WARD.

The punctuation is that of the MS. Compare Specimens of English, pt. II. sect. IX.

Line 1. See Matt. xxiv. 43.

4. *Wið*, against, from. Cf. A.S. *wiðer*, against; *wið* in *withstand*, &c.

6, 7. *His . . . hire*. House was originally *neuter*, not feminine.

8. *Seolf pe mon inwið*, the man himself within.

8, 9. *þe monnes wit I þis hus &c.*, the man's wit (conscience) in this house is the house-lord (or master of the house).

10. *Ha diht hit al to wundre*, she sets it all wrong.

16. *Fif wittes*, five wits, i.e. five senses. Cf. Piers Plowman, B. ix. 1-24; and Bunyan's Holy War.

19. *Hare nan*, none of them.

23-6. *pah . . . betere*, Though we hear it not, we may feel their murmuring and their untoward noise until Wit comes forth and both by fear and by love discipline them the better. For *hit* in the text we should perhaps read *Wit*.

28-9. *Let ham iwurden*, let them be (alone). See Piers Plowman, ed. Skeat, B. prol. l. 187; or note on p. 199 in Clarendon Press edition.

30. *þat . . . fore*, for which God gave himself.

34-7. *Ant axin . . . prinne*, and against each good virtue that guardeth God's dear castle in this house under Wit's direction, who is the master of the house, there is ever her (opposite) vice (ready) to seek entrance about the walls to murder her (the soul) therein.

37. *Meistreð*, heads, leads.

38. *Keis*, stewards, those who have the *keys*.

40. *Heaved-peawes*, head-thews, cardinal virtues: viz. Prudence, Fortitude, Temperance, and Justice, here severally described. Cf. Piers Plowman, B. prol. 103 (and note); B. xix. 269-305.

45. *Of seor, asar*. Cf. *of-long, of-new, of-fresh*, &c.

47. *Ei=eni*, any.

Warschipes vn-ponkes, in spite of Prudence.

48. *Warni strengðe fore*, she may warn Strength before.

51. *Twa uuelas*, two evil things, two extremes.

51-2. *For . . . haldan*, for in every place it is a virtue to observe moderation (or discipline). *Ant* before *tuht* seems superfluous.

52-4. *Ant hateð . . . ower mete*, and commanded them all that none of them go against her (disobey her) anywhere through excess or intemperance.

57. *Nimeð . . . to witene*. This household each member, according as he is warder, proceedeth to guard.

58. *Hare*, theirs, i. e. their duties as custodian.

Then follows a horrible description of Hell (for which see Specimens, Part II. p. 100).

65-6. *Sumdel drupnin &c.*, somewhat cast down from what Fear told you of death and of hell.

70. *Ant is al-weal dent &c.*, and he is the Almighty (*or* all-ruling one) that hath you in keeping.

73. *þe iseoð (i soð)*, yea in sooth, truly.

73-4. *Liues luue; Murðes sonde*, Love of Life, the messenger of Mirth.

74-5. *Nawt tah alswa as he is*, yet not such as he is.

80. *Unto-dealet*, indivisible, not to be *dealt* in two.

85. *Ful (=full)*, satiated, tired.

86. *Etscene=eðsene=ep-ge-syne*, easily to be seen, plainly.

90. *Alle heouenliche weordes*, all heavenly hosts.

99. *A unverȝed*, ever unweariedly; *unverȝed=unverȝede*.

101. *Meoster*, service, business. Cf. 'misterie plays,' so called because performed by the guilds or associations of craftsmen.

105. *Igreiðet*, prepared for. The MS. has *igret*, but as *gretan*, to weep, is a strong verb, it cannot have a past participle *igret*, so I have taken the reading of the Royal MS. A. 17.

106. *Isoðet*, verified, become true.

114. *Alles cunnes neowcins*, harms of every kind. Notice that *s* is dropped in *alle cunnes ledenes*, l. 112. *Neowcin* is the same word as *nowcin*, which appears thrice in The Legend of St. Katherine, with the apparent meaning of 'misery.' Professor Zupitza explains it from the Icel. *nauðsyn*, necessity, impediment, hindrance, business; so that it might here mean 'trials.' If so, the *c* is soft, and written for *s*.

115. *Azeines*, in comparison with, as compared with.

117. *Ant haliche deiden*, and died holily.

118, 119. See Isaiah xxxiii. 17; Rev. vii. 17.

120-21. *Ilikest toward engles*, most like to angels.

121-24. *þe . . . blisse*, who (while) living in the flesh conquer the law of the flesh and overcome nature (the natural lusts); who lead a heavenly life while they live upon earth; their joy and their felicity, &c. no man can tell.

125. See Rev. xiv. 3.

129-30. *For . . . ihereð*, for at their entreaties God himself ariseth, who heareth all the other saints as he sits.

131. *Likeð us þat tu seist*, what thou sayest pleaseth us.

132. *Of euc . . . sunder-lepes*, of each regulated order of the blessed severally.

133. *Alle iliche meane*, common to all alike.

141. *Buten euch swinc*, without any toil.
149. *Nebbe to nebbe*, face to face. The preposition usually employed is *wif*, towards.
- 155-56. *Hwet . . . zelden*, how they ought to requite his precious mercy.
159. *Spealie*, discourse, or spell.
- 161-67. *Fat . . . oðres*, that each one hath, severally, as many joys as they are all many (in number); and each of the same joys is to every one severally as great a joy as his own: yet above all this, since each one loveth God more than himself and than all the others, the more he rejoices, beyond all estimation, in God than in his own felicity and in that of all the others.
- 167-72. *Neomeð . . . icwemet*, Now take heed then, if no one's heart is able to contain in her her own bliss (as severally said), so extraordinarily great is each single joy, that nevertheless she taketh within her thus many and great (joys). The writer then goes on to say that the heart cannot *contain* within it all heavenly blessings, but enters into the joy of the Lord. See Matt. xxv. 21.
176. 'Beati, qui habitant in domo tua, Domine; in sæcula sæculorum laudabunt te;' Ps. lxxxiii. 5 (Vulgate); lxxxiv. 4 (A. V.).
184. *Pulli for thullich*, the like, the same. See *pulliche*, plur., l. 223 infra. Chaucer has *thilke*.
186. *Lutlin ne wursin*, to be diminished or impaired.
190. *Trof=throf=therof*, thereof.
194. *As=per as*, where that: see l. 203 infra.
196. *Hwen hit swa is*, since it is so.
197. See Romans viii. 35.
198. *Ne wunne nowðer*, nor weal neither. The addition of *nowðer* is merely a strengthener of the preceding negative *ne*; *oðer* (or) is sometimes strengthened by *owðer* (either).
- 206-7. *Nes na lessere*, it was not more untrue.
208. *Eider of ow*, each of you.
209. *Incker nôðres tale*, the tale of neither of you (two). The dual of the personal pronouns seems to have wholly disappeared before 1300.
- 218-22. *Lustneð . . . treowliche*, they listen now to his lore, and through these two messengers whom they have heard and what the four sisters have also taught them, each one endeavours, according as befalls him, to keep guard and to guard truly against the entrance of every vice.
223. *Zemeles=gemelest*, negligence, carelessness; see p. 111, l. 13. Adjectives in *-les* (-leas) became substantives by the addition of *-l* (=th).
224. *Efter þeos twa sonden*, according to these messengers.
- 227-30. *Nawt efter . . . donne*, not according as Will, the untoward mistress, and his (own) lust teacheth, but as Wit, who is the house-lord,

will discipline and instruct, so that Wit should ever go before and teach Will to (follow) after him in all that he ordereth and decideth to do.

248. This line is remarkable as being, probably, the earliest instance of a perfect 'heroic' line of five accents in the language.

VIII. THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

St. Juliana, virgin and martyr, was the daughter of heathen parents, who betrothed her to the prefect (Eleusius) of Nicomedia. Because she was resolved not to marry a heathen she was beheaded at Nicomedia, under Galerius Maximianus, about A.D. 309. Her head is said to be at Hal in the Tyrol, but the chief portion of her relics may be seen at Brussels, in the church of Notre Dame de Sablon. The Latin Church commemorates her on Feb. 16; the Greek Church on Dec. 21.

Page 98, line 3. *Of þe heþene mest þeo þat*, of the heathen most of them that. Cf. *alle þeo þe* (l. 10), all those that.

4. *Droh*, drew, put.

4, 5. *As þeo þat*, as she that, as one that. See l. 32, p. 98, *as þe þat*, as he that.

5. *Leafde al hire aldrrene laken*, left all her ancestors' laws (religion).

8. *Redegeunge*, the reading, the Latin book from which the life of St. Juliana was compiled.

9. *Heinde ant heriende*, extolling (literally *higning*) and praising.

Mawmes, idols, mawmets. In the middle ages Mahometans were looked upon as idolaters. Cockayne regards the *s* as a double letter = *ts*. See note to II. 96 (above), and Specimens II. sect. vii. l. 378.

10. *Unduhti duheðe*, unworthy body of retainers.

12. *Riche of rente*, rich in revenue.

P. 97, l. 1. *þat ich of munne*, I make mention of.

3, 4. *þe heande & heascde mest*, who oppressed and insulted most (very much).

5, 6. *Ah . . . ileuet*, But she, as one to whom the high heavenly father had granted his love. Cockayne translates it thus:—"But she, as one that had lent her love to the high heavenly father." For *ileuet* read *ilenet*, granted; see p. 102, l. 82.

P. 98, ll. 14, 15. *Utnume feir*, exceptionally fair, extraordinarily beautiful. *Ut-nume* literally means *out-taken*.

16. *Lechnunge of hire* [*luue*], the medicine of her love.

18. *Ihondsalde*, hansasled, pledged, betrothed, i. e. by the *giving of the hand* in token of betrothal. Cf. A.S. *hand-festan*, to pledge one's hand. In A.S. *sellan* (*syllan*) means to give.

- 18, 19. *Al hire unwillen*, wholly against her will. See note on *pankes*, l. 155, sect. II, p. 298.
20. *Euch deis dei*, at each day's dawn.
24. *Summes weis*, in some way, by some means.
Sende him to seggen, (she) sent to him to say.
27. *Heh reue*, high-reeve, that is prime minister.
Bi-jet et te keiser, procured from the emperor.
29. *As me pa luuede*, as one then loved (to have it).
- 29, 30. *Te riche ridein in*, ride into his province or kingdom.
30. *Zont te tun*, through the town.
- 34, 35. & *heo schulde his wurchen*, and she ought to work (or do) his (will).
- P. 100, l. 38. *Wel ireadi*, full readily, full surely.
Wräßi so þu wräßi, be as wroth as thou mayest. *Wräßi* is in the subj.
39. *Nulich = ne wule ich*, I will not.
40. *List*, liest, in text B *liuest*.
41. *No*, not. This is the true adverbial negative. *Not = nawiht* was originally an indefinite pronoun = nought, nothing.
42. *Wundi of*, quit of. Text B has *windi*.
44. *Feng on = on-feng*, began. Cf. the vulgar expression 'took on.'
- 47-8. *To wraßer heale*, to evil fortune. For instances of this phrase see Skeat's Notes to Piers the Plowman, p. 325.
53. *Awakenis ant waxen of þi wedlac*, arise and grow out of thy wedlock.
54. *Inoh lauerd*, lord enough. Cf. *inoh-raße*, speedily enough, l. 57.
- P. 101, ll. 49-50. *For nawiht þu hauest iswechte*, for nought hast thou tormented.
53. *Folkene froure*, folks' comfort, consolation.
- 64-5. *Feng on earst feire on to lokin*, began first fairly (kindly) to look upon her.
- P. 102, l. 66. *Limel = lim-mel*, limb-meal, limb by limb.
67. *Heronont*, here anent, as regards this.
68. *Eisweis = eanis weis* (B), any ways, in any wise.
- 68-71. & *seide . . . wenden*, and said to her pleasantly that she should not easily desire any pleasure that she should not obtain, provided she would alter her resolution.
- 71-3. *Nai . . . ende*, Nay, said the maiden, should I join myself to him who is given up to all devils and doomed to eternal death, to perish with him (Eleusius) world without end.
76. *To halden*, hold to.
- 76-7. *Wituten les*, without falsehood.
81. *Me huet is he þes were*, But who is he, this husband. A. S. *wer* = man, husband. *Wif* and *were*, man and wife.

82-4. *For hwam . . . icnaiwen*, for whom (or whose sake) thou carest little for him that thou oughtest to love; nor was I ever, that I know, acquainted with him.

86-7. *þe . . . rode*, who to redeem mankind that must have been (otherwise) lost, gave up his precious life on the cross.

88. *Ichim=ich him*, I him.

89. *On lauerde*, as (the) Lord.

Ne . . . from, nor shall any one remove me from him, neither devil nor man.

90. *For mi lif*, by my life.

91-2. *pat tu . . . iwrurðen*, that thou wert a woman shall turn thee to sorrow, that is, thou shalt rue the day thou wast born.

P. 103, l. 83. *Lim & lið*, limb and joint.

84. *Ileitinde leie*=*in leitinde leie*, in glowing flame.

85. *Buhe ne beien*, bow nor bend.

86. *To fondon ongon*, began to attempt.

89. *Wîl þerean pat*=*wîl-pat pere-an*, provided therein (thereby).

98. *Wontreade*=*wand-reðe*, misery, trouble. Icel. *vand-ræði*, difficulty, from *vandr*, difficult.

P. 104, ll. 95-6. *Beten . . . oblude*, beat her so badly that her lovely body should lather all in blood.

98. *Beliales budeles*, ministers of Belial.

100. *Leowinde*=*leovinde*, living.

101. *Mix maumex*=*mix maumer*, dung(hill) idols.

102-3. *Pes feondes fettes*, the receptacles (or abodes) of the fiend (devil).

103. *Timbrin*, to make, contrive; literally to *timber*.

105. *Irome*, in Rome. *Es*, his.

110. *Fehere*, fairer, brighter.

111. *Softe me*, soft to me.

112. *Hwen*, since; literally *when*. *Willes*, willingly.

113. *Ne jeue ich for inc nowðer*, nor care I for you two neither, i.e. nor care I for either of you. Cf. *incker noðres*, p. 94, l. 200.

117. *Awei* (*wei*, B), alas. Cf. A. S. *wildwæd*, corrupted into *wellaway*, *welladay*. *Wurðes*, fates, destinies.

118. *To wræðer-heale*, to (your) misery; *ow* yourselves seems to be redundant here.

P. 105, l. 138. *A-þef me*, give me (to Eleusius).

139-40. *þet . . . here*, that (since) ye are able only to torment me here.

140. *Heueð up*, raiseth, exalteth.

P. 106, l. 121. A portion of the story is here omitted. It is to the effect that, as Eleusius beholds her, he is smitten with love for her, and tries to move her by fair words. She refuses to forsake Christ. He loses patience, and commands her to be severely beaten by six

tormentors. She defies her persecutors, and prays to God for strength and aid.

124. *Brune of wallinde breas*, burning (or fire) of boiling brass. Perhaps we should read *o brune wallinde breas*, i. e. boiling brass, a-burning.

130. *As ha prinne wes in peosternesse*, as (when) she was therein, in darkness.

136. *Nest-falde cun*, nearest-fold kin.

138. *Mine hinen me beoð mest heaneñ*. The text is probably corrupt. Perhaps *beoð* is redundant, and we should render, 'Those of my own household oppress me most.' See note to p. 107, l. 171.

Habbiich=habbe ich, if I have.

pin anes help, the help of thee alone.

139. *Wil-cwenne*, content; lit. satisfied as to my will or pleasure.

142-3. *Swa . . . sunne*, so do thou protect and preserve me, to shield me from sin. For *witen*,? read *were*, guard.

143-4. *Lead . . . heale*, lead me to lasting (life), to the haven of salvation.

P. 107, l. 149. *As . . . domes*, and as he sat and adjudged the high borough-dooms. *Demide domes* is an instance of the cognate accusative. In *burb domes* we have an instance of flat adjection, see Earle, Eng. Philol. p. 400.

153. *Wal-hat*, boiling-hot. See Orm. vol. ii. p. 139, 'wiþþ wall hat hertess lufe,' with boiling-hot hearts' love.

156-7. *Ipe . . . in*, in the vat (or vessel) of boiling oil wherein he was put.

163. *Hire ane*, by herself, all alone.

167. *Riht* has almost the same sense as *steor*, direct, guide.

171. *Inhinen*, indoor members of a household. Stratmann questions this word, but it was suggested by Lat. *domestici* as it occurs in Matt. x. 36:—'et inimici hominis domestici eius.' Cf. A.S. *inhlwan*, *domestici* (Schmid).

174. *Ilatet se luſere*, visaged so horribly.

178. *Witere*, to make secure, preserve. Stratmann has *witer* only as an adjective. If it were not for the conjunction we might take *witere* as an adverb = securely, qualifying *wite* and *were*.

179. *Lauerd liues lattow*, O Lord, guide of life.

P. 108, l. 145. *Senchtest = asenchtest* (B, l. 182), didst sink, is a causal derivative of the verb *sinken*.

146. *Aſal*, cause to fall, fell.

148. *Lef me*, grant me, permit me.

P. 109, l. 190. *Crechen*, to scratch. The word *crokes* has two senses, (1) deceits, tricks, (2) claws. Cockayne wrongly renders *crechen* by 'to catch.' See Piers Plowman, B. prol. l. 186.

192-3. *In eche*, eternally.

192. The story continues thus. A devil named Belial, sent by his master Beelzebub, appears to Juliana in the form of an angel; but she compels him to disclose who he is, and to confess some of his temptations. She then seizes a chain, binds him with it, and compels him to continue his confession. When Juliana again appears before the reeve, she drags Belial with her, still bound by the chain, but finally flings him away. The reeve has a wheel made, covered with spikes, and Juliana is bound to it, and torn to pieces; but an angel destroys the wheel, and makes her whole again. The executioners are converted, and are martyred. Eleusius prepares a great fire, into which Juliana is thrust; but an angel quenches it. She is then thrown into boiling pitch, but it immediately becomes cold. Finally, she is beheaded, and angels bear away her soul to heaven. Her body is sent by boat to Campania, and there buried. Eleusius takes ship to pursue the boat, but suffers shipwreck, and is drowned.

IX. THE ANCREN RIWLE.

Line 1. *Ase þe god innē*, in which ye journey.

3. The expression 'such beasts and reptiles' refers to the Seven Animals previously described, as representing the Seven Deadly Sins. Their names, with those of the sins they represent, are as follows. The Lion, of Pride; the Serpent, of Envy; the Unicorn, of Wrath; the Bear, of Sloth; the Fox, of Avarice; the Swine, of Gluttony; and the Scorpion, of Lechery. These sins are further discussed below; viz. Pride, ll. 5-10; Sloth, 10-12; Envy, 12; Avarice, 13-16; Sloth again, 16-23; Wrath and Lechery, 23-26. The Lion, Serpent, and Unicorn, are mentioned in ll. 34, 35, 37. Once more, Pride is further spoken of at l. 41; Envy, at l. 54; Wrath, at l. 74; Sloth, at l. 83; Avarice, at l. 93; Gluttony, at l. 110. This is the key to the whole passage.

3-5. *Nē . . . streomes*, nor do I know any sin that may not be lead (traced) to one of those seven or to their progeny.

6. *Sigaldren*, enchantments, see Halliwell (s. v. *sigaldry*). Cp. Icel. *seið galdr*, from *seiðr*, magic, and *galdr*, an incantation. For an account of both terms see Grimm, Teutonic Mythology, pp. 1035-1043.

7. *Teolungenes*, practices in magic. Cp. Trevisa's Higden, 3. 265, where *telynges* = 'carmina' (Higden).

9. *þe spece*, species, kind.

12. *þe pet*, he that, whoever.

13. *Sloth*, slow, slothful. *Attri onde*, venomous or malignant, envy.

14. *Mis-ileoðeget . . . lone*, being mis-tithed, a bequest withheld, or a finding or loan.

15. *Etholden . . . terme*, to retain (or retaining) another's hire (or wages) beyond his right time.

16-18. *Ober . . . ouh*, or if any one keeps anything lent or entrusted (to his care) worse than he thinks it ought to be kept.

19, 20. *Also . . . schrifte*, also is foolish command, or foolishly plighted troth, and too long remaining unconfirmed, and going falsely (insincerely) to shrift.

30. *Nomeliche*, in particular, *namely*.

Of pen ilke imene, of the same general or common (heads).

32. *Streones*, offspring. It has been previously explained (in a former part of the treatise) that each 'beast' above-named (see note to l. 3) has its own offspring. Thus, the Lion (of Pride) has many whelps, such as Vain Glory, Indignation, Hypocrisy, Presumption, Disobedience, Loquacity, Blasphemy, Impatience, and Contumacy; and so of the rest.

Of onliche liue, of a solitary life.

Is iseid hiderto, has been told thus far.

33. *Pet alle pe wortfarinde wondēt to wortdonne*, that endeavour to undo all the travellers. *Pet* refers to *bestes* (l. 31).

34-5. *Alle pe prude . . . iheorted*, all the proud ones, and all those that are elated, and too high-hearted (or lofty-minded).

35-7. *pe attri . . . öbere*, the venomous serpent [slayeth] all those who are envious and all those who are malevolent, that is, those who are malicious and evil towards others.

37-8. *& al-so of pe öbre areawe*, and also of the others in succession.

38. *Ase to God*, with respect to God.

40. *Of pet mester, &c.*, of that office that falleth or appertaineth to him.

42. *Idel ȝelpe*, vain boasting: literally, *idle yelping*.

43. *Lud dream*, a loud strain or note.

47. Translated from the Latin in l. go below; see note to that line.

50. *Dimluker bemen*, blow more softly.

51. 'Onager assuetus in solitudine, in desiderio animæ suæ attraxit ventum amoris sui'; Jerem. ii. 24.

54-6. *Summe . . . eien*, there are some jesters that cannot practise any other mirth, but to make wry faces, and distort their mouth and scowl with their eyes.

55. *Mis*—amiss. See l. 64.

56. *Of pis mestere serueð, &c.*, this art practiseth, &c.

60. *Öbere half*, on the other side, in another direction.

O lust & asquint, on the left [hand] and obliquely.

61. *Out*—*ouht*, ought, aught, anything.

Ober token lodlich, or to look at loathingly.

62. *Either eien*, both eyes.

Pet god, the good (things), i. e. anything that is good.

65-6. *& ȝif . . . to warse*, and if there is something wrong, through greater detraction, they turn it to the worse.

69. *Hu . . . grennen*, how they themselves shall *grin*, i. e. gnash their teeth.

70. *Niuelen*, snivel, snort. Morton explains it by ‘beat their breasts.’ Cp. Piers Plowman B. v. 135.

71-3. *Auh, &c.*, but they are therefore the less to be pitied, because they beforehand learn their trade of making grim cheer.

77. *Fromward* = *fromward*, far away from. Our *froward* represents M. E. *fraward*, a Northern form of A.S. *fromward*.

80. *Dvsten ase enne pilchelut*, and toss them like a pilch-clout. Cp. ‘hare dustlungen, as þah hit were a pilche clut,’ their (devils’) tossings (or buffettings) as though it were a pilch-clout.

81. *Al snesien ham puruhut*, strike them all throughout. For *al snesen* perhaps we should read *asnesen*. Cf. ‘þene horn þet he asnesed mide alle þeo þet he areacheð’ (Ancren Riwle, p. 200).

83. *þe slowe*, the slothful or sluggard.

85. For so it is indeed with every one who is unoccupied in good things.

89. *Grimliche abreiden*, be fearfully startled.

90. *& ine helle wondrede* (C. *wandreðe*), &c., and in hell shall awake in horrible misery. For *wandreðe* cp. ‘Oberwile wanne hie segen men wandred polien,’ sometimes when they saw men suffer affliction, O. Eng. Homilies, Second Series, p. 147. The quotation is from St. Jerome; see Specimens of English, III. note to l. 5604, sect. XXII. on this passage.

93. *Askebaðie*, ash-bather, one who lay and warmed himself in the ashes by the fireside. Morton renders it ‘ash-gatherer.’

94-7. *& fareð . . . rikenen*, and goeth about the ashes, and busily bestirs himself to heap up much, and to rake many together, and bloweth therein and blindeth himself, pottereth and maketh therein figures of arithmetic as those accountants do who have much to reckon up.

96. *Paderewð* or *paderewð* seems to be the older form of our *pother* or *bother*.

102. *Boluweð* (C. has *bolzeð*), prides, exults. There is a slight playing upon the word *bloawewð*. Morton renders *boluweð* as ‘disquieteth.’

108. Quoted from Isaiah xiv. 11. The Vulgate has ‘erunt uermes’ for *vermis*, which agrees with the English translation.

110-16. The greedy glutton is the devil’s manciple (*or* purveyor); for he ever sticks in the cellar or in the kitchen. His heart is in the dishes; his thought is all in the cup; his life in the tun; his soul in the crock or pitcher. He cometh forth before his master, besmotted and besmeared, a dish in his one hand and a bowl in the other. He utters his words amiss (i. e. talks incoherently) and staggers like a drunken man that hath a disposition to fall.

118. From Isaiah lxv. 13.
120. From Rev. xviii. 7; the Vulgate has *date illi tormentum et luctum.*
122. 'In poculo quo miscuit, miscete illi duplum;' Rev. xviii. 6.
123. *Gulchecuppe*, a toss-pot, swill-cup. There is a verb *gulchen*, to gulp, to swallow greedily. See Halliwell (s. v. *gulch*).
124. *þet he aswelte wiðinnen*, that he may die inwardly.
Aȝean one, i. e. for one, instead of one.
127. There were but three sisters in the society, with their servants; see Morton's preface, p. xi.
- Bute hat one*, but a cat alone.
128. *puncheð bet husewif*, appeareth rather a housewife.
129. *Ne none wise*, in no wise.
131. *Herde-monre huire*, the herdsman's wages.
- 132-3. *Oluhnun* . . . *hermes*, flatter the hayward, beware when one impounds her (i. e. the cow), and, moreover, pay the damages.
132. *Heiward*. 'The heyward was the keeper of cattle in a common field, who prevented trespass on the cultivated ground. According to the Anglo-Saxon law the *hay-weard* was to have his reward from the part of the crop nearest to the pastures, or, if land were allotted, it was to be adjacent to the same.' The heyward of the lord of the manor or religious house 'was regularly sworn at the court, took care of the tillage, paid the labourers, and looked after trespasses and encroachments.'—Way, in Prompt. Parv. p. 234. See Schmid, 383; Wright's Vocab. (s. v. *hayward*).
133. *Wat Crist*, 'Christ knows,' used as a mild oath. Cf. *witi Crist* in O. Eng. Homilies, First Series, p. 27; *wite Crist*, ib. p. 29.
134. *Mone in tune of ancre eihte*, complaint of anchoresses' cattle in an enclosure.
135. *Loke* . . . *hermie*, see that she neither annoy nor injure any person.
137. *þet drawe utward hire heorti*, that may draw her heart outward; i. e. that may lead her thoughts to dwell upon temporal matters.
138. *None cheffare ne drieve* *ȝe*, carry on no traffic.
Cheapild, a dealer, or, as defined by the words in brackets from MS. C., one who buys to sell again for profit; *-ild* is an adjectival suffix which Mr. Sweet suggests may be due to the A.S. *-hild*, which is not uncommon as the latter part of a fem. name.
139. *Cheapeð*, sells, *chops*. The word *cheap*, A.S. *ceaf*, had formerly a variety of meanings—*price*, bargain, business, cattle. It still exists in *chaffer*, *chapman*, *dog-cheap*, &c.
- 140-2. *Ping* . . . *wordes*, things, nevertheless, that she makes, she may well, under her mistress's advice, sell for her needs, yet as secretly as she is able, for fear of various persons' remarks.
142. *Ne wite* *ȝe nouit*, do not take charge of.

145. *Neod oðer stgencðe*, necessity or force; *makie* = cause.
148. *Maket breken*, causes to be used: *breken* is another form of *bruken*, to use, enjoy; see l. 149.
152. *Wel mei [ȝe] don of ower clothes*, ye may do well enough for your clothing; or, perhaps—they may do well enough, as for your clothes. Cf. l. 184, p. 116, where a similar phrase occurs, ‘*wel mei duhen ancre of oðer wimplunge.*’ Here *don* = *duhen* = A. S. *dugan*, valere.
- Beon heo, &c.*, whether they be white or whether they be black; be they white or black. The verb *beon* is in the subjunctive mood.
153. *Unorne*. See Havelok, l. 9.
157. Whoso will, may have a *stamin*, i. e. a shirt made of wool and linen. See Ducange (s. v. *stamina*).
159. *In on heater, and i-gurd*, in one garment and (that) girt.
160. *Here*, hair cloth. *Ilespiles felles*, skins of hedgehogs. Morton shews, by a quotation from Ducange, s. v. *hericius*, that the skins of hedgehogs were actually used for purposes of discipline.
- 160-1. *Mid schurge-i-leaded ne i-leaded*, nor with scourge of leather (thongs) nor leaded, i. e. weighted with lead.
162. *Ne ne biblodge*, nor let her beblodd herself, i. e. cover herself with blood.
163. *Beon*, let be; pl. subj.
165. *And hosen* = *and weren* hosen, and wear hosen.
Vaumpes, vamps, feet of hose or stockings: ‘*Vampe of an hoose, pedana.*’ (Prompt. Parv.) Other forms of the word *vamp* are *wampay*, *vampey*, *vampett*.
166. *Inouh-reade*, well enough. Cf. p. 100, l. 57.
167. *Brech of heare*, hair drawers.
- Strapeles*, a kind of braces or straps for the nether garments. Cf. ‘*Straple of a breche, femorale.*’ (Prompt. Parv.) Probably the ‘strapples’ or little straps were thin pieces of leather or ribbon wound cross-wise round and round the legs, as seen, not unfrequently, in old drawings in MSS. They were, in fact, a sort of long garters.
- 174, 180. See 1 Cor. xi. 6, 10.
- 177-8. *& naut drah . . . prude*, and not draw (turn) the covering to finery and pride.
- 179, 180. *Bet . . . on sihðe*, lest evil thoughts should arise from her appearance (exposure).
182. *To-ȝeines pe þe sisist men*, against thee who dost see men. Morton incorrectly translates ‘take heed. Thou seest men.’
184. *Ibi parlures purl*, in thy parlour-window.
188. *I-membred*, ornamented by particolours.
189. *Pet ou ne deih forto habben*, that is not befitting for you to have.
- 190-1. *For . . . of*, for they are all of the external rule, which is of little consequence.

- 193-4. *Ober eni skile hit askeð*, or any reason demands it.
- 194-5. *Ester . . . riwle*, according as she, as handmaid, may best serve the lady's rule.
196. *Euer . . . werkes*, I am always the more gratified when you do the coarser work.
198. *Blodbendes*, blood-bandages, i. e. bandages to bind up with in blood-letting. Cf. P. Plowman, B. vi. 10-12.
202. *So worb so*, as far as, as far forth as.
208. *I-hwulen uorto herrenen*, be at leisure (or have time) to listen.
210. See similar quotations in P. Pl. B. xiv. 75. Cf. Ezek. xvi. 49.
- 211-13. *Iren . . . stinket*, iron that lies still soon gathers rust, and water that is not repeatedly stirred stinks or becomes putrid.
- 213-14. *Forwurben scolmeistre*, sink and become a schoolmistress. We naturally expect *wurben* and not *forwurben* here: the latter signifies 'to come to nothing.' The writer seems to have added the prefix *for* to mark his own sense of the degradation of the nun's office by turning schoolmistress.
- 215-16. *Pet were dute of forto leornen among gromes*, of whom there might be a doubt as to her learning among boys.
220. *I-dodded*, cut, shorn. See Wycliffe, Levit. xix. 27. Cf. 'doddyd, wythe-owte hornysse, decorntus;' 'doddyn trees, or herbys, and oper lyke, decorntus.' (Prompt. Parv.)
221. *Ober þef . . . i-eveset*, or if ye will (be) shaved, let whoso will be polled. *Ieveset*=*i-evesed*, trimmed, clipped. Cf. 'ase ofte ase me evesede him me solede his evesunge,' as often as he (Absalom) was polled, the clippings were sold; Acren Riwle, ed. Morton, p. 398. See P. Pl. B. xvii. 227.
224. And if any one may be without that (i. e. may dispense with it) I may well permit it.
227. *And . . . to-gederes*, and with moral tales amuse yourselves together. *Schurteð* seems to mean to shorten the time, to pass away the time. Cf. our *pastime*.
231. *þe monluker*, the manlier, the more vigorously.
- 232-34. *Vor . . . tweolue*, for great folly it is to lose entirely, for (the sake of) one day, ten or twelve.
236. *Beoð bisie*, let there be employed.
238. *And þeo beo ful unorne*, and let her be full old: *þeo*=that (woman), she.
239. *Of feir elde*, of fair age, i. e. mature age, not young and giddy.
246. *Dame*, the lady superior.
Bute ine sunne one, except in sin alone.
247. *Nute*=*ne wute*, be not aware of, know not of.
250. *Siker were*, a trusty companion.
Ne ne ligge ute, nor let her lodge (lie) out.

251. *3if heo ne con o boke, &c.*, if she cannot read in a book, let her say her hours by Paternosters and Aves, &c.

252. *Wurche, &c.*, and do what she is bidden without grumbling.

260. *Eiðer ligge one*, let each (of the two) sleep alone.

261-64. *No mon . . . habben*, let no man see them unveiled nor with uncovered head. Within the dwellings they may wear scapularies when a mantle oppresses them; outside, let them go mantled and the head hooded. Let them have low looks.

269, 70. *Hwarto heo beo i-turnde*, to what they are turned (dedicated).

273. *Makien hore uenie*, to make their petition for pardon.

284. *Some*, concord. T. has *somentale* = *sam-tale* (see V, l. 1535, and note on the same, p. 308). In Laȝamon, l. 9883, *some* is used as an adj. = at one. Cf. *i-ueied somed* = united together, l. 296.

285. *To arearen sume wreðbe*, to stir up some strife, to raise a quarrel.

291. *Nouhtunge*, setting at nought, contemptuous remark.

292. *Hwar puruh . . . oþer*, whereby they drive away each from the other.

295. *And ne beo ham nouit of hwon þe ueond blowe*, and be not away from them when the fiend may blow. Here *ham* refers to the two servants.

305, 6. *& forzelle alle pet us god doð*, and reward all who do us good.

307, 8. *Bitweonan . . . oþerhwat*, between meals munch neither fruit nor any other thing.

309, 10. *Auh . . . sunne*, but let the leave be easy [to obtain] in all those things wherein there is no sin.

315. *Vlutton bi*, live by: *bi* *vlutton* occurs in the Ancren Riwle, p. 202, in the same sense: *fluttunge* = subsistence, is in St. Marherete, pp. 22, 34. (E. E. T. S., No. 13.)

Non god, no good thing.

317. *Also ase heo ouen*, just as they ought.

323. *Uort pet heo hit kunnen*, until they know it.

330. *Lideliche pauh, & lueliche*, yet gently and kindly.

Wummonne lore, the instruction of women.

331. *Seldhwonne sturne*, seldom stern.

335. *coli and win*, oil and wine. See Luke x. 34.

340. See note to Piers Plowman (Clar. Press), Pass. i. l. 20.

342. *þe neruwure*, the narrower, the more niggardly.

346. *And nouit one to ower ones*, and not only to (the salvation) of yourselves.

349. *Hwon þe beo eise*, when ye be at ease or leisure.

352, 3. *And elles . . . hwule*, and else had I badly employed much of my time.

353. *Don me toward Rome*, i. e. make a pilgrimage all the way to Rome.

356, 7. *And beoð . . . mihte*, and be busy thereabout so that ye keep it the better, according to your ability.

Beoð umbe, merely signifies 'be about,' hence, be busy about.

365. *Him pet makede*, him that composed, referring to the author. *Him pet hire wrot*, him that wrote it out, referring to the scribe.

366, 7. *Inouh, &c.*, moderate enough am I who ask so little.

X. PE WOHUNGE OF URE LAUERD.

Line 2. *Westi*, destitute: originally *wéstig*=waste, desert. Cf. A.S. *wéstnes*, desolation.

4. *Hus-lewe*=house-lee, house-shelter. We still pronounce *leewara* as *leward* (riming with *steward*).

7. *Dennet*, housed: the p. p. of a denominative verb from *denne*, a den, cave, place of rest. See XII. 36. It is not found in the oldest period.

7, 8. *Swa* before comparatives is instrumental, and is frequently used for *þe*, or *þi*.

10. *Fuhel* and *fisch* are governed by the verb *fedes* (l. 11).

11. *Fedes, poledes, &c.* The West-Midland dropped *t* in the 2nd pers. sing. pres. and past indic. of both strong and weak verbs. In the Northumbrian dialect the 2nd pers. past indic. dropped all inflexion.

12. *Hat hungre*, sharp (attack of) hunger.

14. *O þin ahen*, of thy own.

15, 16. *Bote . . . banes*, but both young and older, thou hadst always something wherewith thou mightest cover thy bones:—a reference to the *seamless* coat of which the Saviour was deprived at the crucifixion.

29, 30. *Mon*, one: indefinite, like *me*. Passages in which this occurs may be translated as if the chief verb were in the passive voice: thus for *hu mon*, &c.=for how often shameful words and hateful scoffings were spoken to thee.

34. *Bote of mon-kin*, the Redeemer of mankind.

35. *Te monquellere*, the man-killer (murderer), i. e. Barabbas.

36. *O wode wulves wise*, after the manner of savage wolves.

Heng, hang, crucify. Cf. A. S. *hōh, ahōh*.

40. *I pi neb*, in thy face. Cf. *nebbe to nebbe*=face to face.

41. *For schendlac*, in contumely, in scorn.

43. *And al þe menske puhte*, and all [that] appeared [an] honour to thee.

47. From Ps. lxviii. 8 (Vulg.); Ps. lix. 7 (A.V.)

52. *Wid-ute pine Gulte*, without any guilt of thine own.

54. *As hwa se seie*, as one may say.

57. *Of alle bales bote*, remedy of all *bales* (sorrows, evils) : cf. *bali* (from *bealtu*), l. 75, used as an adjective = deadly, severe.
61. *Tai kidde keiser*, that renowned emperor (Christ).
67. *A! deore cheap*, Ah! a dear bargain. Cf. *chepet*, purchased, l. 68.
76. *Niminge*, capture, taking.
85. *On a girre blod* = *on a gore blod*, in a stream of gory blood. Cf. Rom. and Juliet, iii. 2. 56. See *o blode*, St. Juliana, p. 105, l. 119.
- 93-95. *Lef . . . dom*, O would that those blows had struck me with which they batter thee, and thrust thee forward quickly to thy doom : *lef* = grant, permit.
107. *Bale drinch*, deadly drinks. Cf. *bali duntis*, l. 75.
- 112, 13. *And tu . . . lahter*, and thou, before whom all the world might dread and tremble, wast to the wicked folk of the world for a scornful laughing-stock.
116. *Sendes his sawle*, gives up the ghost.
118. *Longis*, Longius, the centurion who pierced the side of the Saviour, according to the Golden Legend. Cp. Piers Plowman, B. xviii.
79. The name was no doubt invented with reference to the λόγχη, or *lance*, which the centurion used.
120. *þe blod pat bohte*, the blood that ransomed.

XI. ON GOD UREISUN OF URE LEFDI.

- Line 3. *Buwe . . . beie*, bow . . . bend. See l. 18.
5. *Mire soule* is feminine : *mire* = *minre*, gen. sing.
6. *Mid iwisce*, truly, indeed : literally, with certainty.
7. *Ich ouh wurbic ðe*, I ought to honour thee, i.e. I owe it [to thee as a duty] to honour thee. See ll. 17, 18.
9. *A ueole kunne wise*, in wise of many a kind, i.e. in many kinds of ways.
- 15, 16. *Deoflene . . . englene*, genitives plural.
20. *Gode leof*, dear to God.
21. 'All the companies of maidens honour thee alone.'
23. 'There is no woman alive (born) that may be alike to thee.'
- 25-26. Mary is exalted above Cherubim and Seraphim, the two highest of the nine orders of angels. *Kine-stol*, royal seat, throne; cp. *kine-dom* (replaced by the later compound *kingdom*), and *kinescrud*, l. 34.
27. *Dreameð*, make pleasant sounds, make melody. *Dreamen* (*dréman*, *dryman*) = to play on an instrument, jubilare : *dream* = music, a joyful sound. Cf. *belles drem* = sound of a bell, Bestiary, l. 665 ; Owl and Nightingale, l. 21, p. 172. *Onsene* (= *and-sýn*, *on-sien*), face, countenance.
34. *beies*; cp. *beis* in Piers Plowman, (B.) Prol. 165.
- 45, 46. 'Then they shall be perfumed with the golden incense-vessel ; and eternal life with angels' joy shall be poured out for them.'

51. *Ciclatune*, a rich stuff used for garments.
 53. *So . . so, as . . as.*
 56. 'And they do all that pleases them, so that nothing thwarts them.'
 61. *teone and treie*; see Will. of Palerne, note to l. 2073.
 62. 'Harps and abundance of games, life's pleasure, and everlasting play.' Perhaps the copyist read by mistake *gleo-beames* for *gleo-dreams*, delights of music, cp. Beowulf, 3022.
 64. *Vort = forte = fortō*, until, i. e. forth to the time that.
 69. *Of alle laste*, of all vice.
 88. *Note*, advantage, profit. Cf. G. *nutzen*.
 93, 94. 'The loathsome devil and error of every kind.
 Banish from me far away with their foul filth.'
 96. 'For my life and also my salvation is all along of thee,' i.e. all depends on thee. See Bosworth Dict. (s. v. *gelang*).
 99. *Pet me leof was*—that was dear to me.

XII. A BESTIARY.

Besides the Physiologus of Thetbaldus and Philippe de Thaum's Bestiaire, mentioned at p. 133, we may also note 'Le Bestiaire Divin de Guillaume, clerc de Normandie,' edited by M. C. Hippéau. The last, like the Old English text, treats separately of the lion's 'three natures.' The first of these is thus described.

La premiere est que il habite
 Ez granz montaignes par nature;
 Quant il avient par aventure
 Que chaciez est de venoör [huntsman]
 De son espie a grant poör [fear]
 Le tant est que a lui ataigne.
 De mult loinz sent en la montaigne
 L'oudor del veneör qui chace;
 De sa coue covre sa trace,
 Qu'il ne sache trover n'ataindre
 Les convers [retreats] ou il deit remaindre.

The old Bestiaries repeat many of the traditional tales about animals with but little variation, and without any suspicion that they are untrue. Moreover, every habit of each animal was supposed to have some moral significance; see the 'significacio' in l. 27, and again in ll. 40, 88, 273.

Line 2-4. 'If he hear a man hunting,
 Or through the smell of his nose
 Get scent that he is approaching.'

5. *Bi wilc weie so*, by whatsoever way.

10. *steppes*. Read [*dun*] *steppes* = down steps. See l. 35.
12. *Is*, = them, refers to *fel-steppes* in l. 7.
19. *sinen* = *shinen*, shone.
22. 'With the scream that he makes.' Lat. text, 'dans rugitum.'
23. *lage*, custom, *law*.
- 31, 32. 'How, when it pleased him to alight here on earth.'
34. *Derne hunte*, a secret (cunning) hunter. Cf. A. S. *webba*, a weaver.
39. *To manne frame*, for men's advantage.
46. *to belongs to lif* and not to *holden*.
- 49, 50. *Sep*, *silden*, sheep, shield. We have this use of *s* for *se* or *sh* in the Trinity Coll. Camb. Homil. B. 14. 52 : in Text B of Laȝamon's Brut, and in Genesis and Exodus; the Ayenbite has *ss*.
54. *o boke*, in book; i. e. in the Physiologus, l. 25.
55. 'How he renews his youthfulness.'
57. *Urwelde*, unwieldy, i. e. not able to be wielded, managed, or employed. We have lost the useful term *wieldy*, manageable.
58. 'Since his beak is altogether awry.'
64. *Up he teð*, up he mounts. Lat. text, 'it . . caelo.'
68. 'As well as he is able.'
69. *hoveð*, abideth. Cp. *hoved* in Piers Plowman, B. xviii. 80.
70. 'The sun scorches all his [means of] flight' (i. e. his wings).
73. *mide* = with, therewith also.
77. 'Were his beak not misshapen.' Lat. text, 'rostrum . . retortum.'
78. 'His beak is still twisted awry in front.'
79. *senden*, are; cf. Ger. *sind*, Lat. *sunt*, Sansk. *santi*.
80. He may (is not able) to procure food for himself.
83. *billeð*, pecketh.
86. *rigte bille*, undistorted bill.
93. *nimeð*, betaketh himself. Cf. 'to take oneself off.'
- 102, 3. 'From his eyes he keeps off the mist while he tarries there.'
112. 'His mouth is as yet quite unacquainted.'
- 248-50. 'Carries off to her hole what afterwards will help her, where she will be towards winter.'
257. *so it her telleð*, as it is here related.
- 262, 3. 'She biteth not the barley to bear it about.'
264. *sakeð forð* cannot be *for-sakes*, but, as Mätzner suggests, is *shakes forth*, shakes out. She neglects the barley for wheat. See l. 291.
269. *Get=ge hit*, she it. Lat. text, 'granum . . bipartit.'
275. *liuenoðe*, sustenance, provision.
- 299, 300. 'It offers us earthly biddings, and promises us heavenly ones.' For *bekued* Mätzner reads *bekneð* = 'monstrat' in the Lat. text.
302. 'But not equally, but not alike.' *Geuelike*, like, occurs in Genesis and Exodus, l. 282, p. 9. Cf. A. S. *ge-efenlæcing*, an imitation; *ge-efenlæcan*, to be like.

XIII. OLD KENTISH SERMONS.

The two Sermons here printed are on the Gospels for the days named.

Line 5. *Si sterre*, the star: *si* (= *sio*, *seo*) is the feminine of the definite article, the masculine being *se*, as in l. 13.

6. *pri kinges*, the three magi. See P. Plowm. B. xix. 71-81.

7. *To-janes po sunne risindde*, towards the sun rising, the east.

9. *anuri=onuri=honouri*, to honour. See l. 8o.

26. *po=þeo*, the, a later form than *seo*, the (fem.).

27. *Al-wat*, until; cp. *wat nu*, until now, l. 114. In M. E. *what* sometimes means *until*; see Halliwell (s. v. *what*).

po huse: house is neuter, therefore *po=þa=þam*, the dative of the definite article.

31. *Ine metinge*, in a dream.

34. *Seywinge of ure lordes beringe*, manifestation (showing) of our Lord's birth.

40. See Specimens of Eng., Pt. II. Sect. VII. ll. 121-138.

41. *Be pet*, so that, because.

50. *Licht*, is light.

56. *I-do into pe uerlēt*, put into the fire: *ueree=vere=fere*, fire.

61. *pet no worm nel comme i-hende*, that no worm will come near. See l. 67.

78. *Has=ha+es*, he them. This kind of agglutination is common in the East-Midland dialect. See Moral Ode, l. 55. p. 199.

91. *ac.* *To=ac to*, but to: see l. 115.

93. *So iuel aventure*, as chance befell.

100. *Fol vellet*, fill full: see *uulhelden* = filled full, l. 104.

102. *vi Ydres of stone*. The Vulgate has *lapidea hydria sex*, John ii.6.

107. *Se pet*, he that. *Architriclin*; cp. the Vulgate, which has *Architriclinus*.

112. *Dop forþ*, puts forth.

116. *Ine sigge=I ne sigge=I do not say.*

126. *Signewied=signewefð*: the *d* stands for *ð*, the crossed *d*. Cf. *tiesed* (l. 127), *drinked*, *be-tokned*, *bied* (l. 129).

XIV. PROVERBS OF ALFRED.

Line 1. Seaford is on the S. coast of Sussex, to the W. of Eastbourne.

4. 'And many book-learned men.'

6. 'Knights every one.'

7. *Alurich* = *Alvirich*, i. e. *Ælfric*. So *Alured* = *Ælfred*.
32. Here *wr̄spipes* may be an intentional spelling; see note to sect. I, l. 12. So also *wrpie* in l. 60, *wrt* in l. 168.
48. *Glednesse* is probably an error for *gleawnesse*, wisdom.
- 51, 2. 'Men's mildest master.'
- 57, 8. 'That to him shall not be wanting anything of his will, whereby he intends to honour himself here in this world.'
- 84, 5. 'Every man's doom turns to his own door.' Just as we say 'A man's actions come home to him.' See Galatians vi. 7.
- 160-63. 'Many a man has expectation of what he need not expect—of long life; but the trick deceives him.' These lines are found in Old Kentish Sermons (p. 36 in 'An Old English Miscellany'), Owl and Nightingale, Ayenbite of Inwyt. See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 42, l. 304.
- 170, 1. 'That ever may, of him [who is] fated to die, the life uphold.' For *furp upholde* the Trin. MS. reads *p̄ lif uphelde*.
177. *Dowe pes lowerd*, the Lord of Hosts (Sabaoth). Cp. *Dryhten dugeða Waldend* in Judith; see Sweet, A. S. Reader, 155-61.
228. *Areve*, caitiff, treacherous foe. See *erewe*, XVII (Jes.), l. 20. See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 38, l. 93.
229. 'Tell it to thy saddle-bow (only);' i. e. keep it to yourself.
- 231-33. 'Then will he suppose who knows not thy condition that to thee thy state is well pleasing.'
236. *meneþ*, bewails (it).
- 239-241. 'That full well grants it to thee (i. e. is willing that such should be thy condition) without any pity—he would that thou hadst much more.' See note to XV. 2249, p. 339.
411. *Schotte* probably = *scholte* or *scholde*, shouldest. 'Thou shouldest not boast.'
414. *dwaſes*, fools; cf. Piers Plowman, C-text, xxiii. 379.
- 419, 20. 'With few words a wise man can well include much.'
421. 'A fool's bolt is soon shot.' See Specimens, Part II, p. 37, l. 85, and note. *Iſcohte*, miswritten for *iſchote*, shot.
- 425, 26. See Specimens, Part II, p. 39, l. 144.
430. *Ibidest*, hast to do with. Cf. A. S. *gebldan*, to wait for, meet with, experience.
437. *Lest*, lettest, permittest.
438. The sense is, 'but if thou lettest him exercise his own will, on all occasions, whilst he is growing up in the world, thou wilt not be able,' &c.
439. 'Loudly and silently,' i. e. publicly and privately, on all occasions; a proverbial expression.
445. 'Disregardeth thy command.' See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 37, l. 31.
454. *Areche*, reach after, get at, i. e. control; A. S. *arðcan*.

XV. ENGLISH VERSION OF GENESIS AND EXODUS.

Line 1907. *Ger* = *yer*, year. In this poem an initial *g* often stands for *yh* or *y*, sometimes represented in Old English writers by the Saxon character *ȝ*. Cf. *gunkeste*, youngest, l. 1909. *g* (final) = *gh* or *y* (Modern English *w*), as *sag* = *sagh* = *say*, saw. *g* before *t* = *ȝ* = *gh*, as *rigt*, right, l. 1919; *ȝhogte*, thought; *nogt* = *nought*, not; *sogt*, sought; *wrogt*, wrought, ll. 1928, 1933, 1934, 1940. *g* before *-en* answers to the modern *w*, as *ogen* = *ogen*, own; *dragen*, drawn. In some few cases *ag* before *-en* answers to modern *ai*, as A. S. *slagen*, M. E. *slaven*, E. *slain*; cp. A. S. *hagel*, E. *hail*.

1908. *Quane* = *whanne*, when (see l. 1918). The Southern dialect never represents the A. S. *hw* (E. E. *hu*, Mod. E. *wh*) by *qu* or *qw*. It is exceedingly common in the Northumbrian dialect, and is often to be met with in the East and West Midland dialects.

1910. *Briestest* of *wastme*, brightest of form; *waspene* is an error of the scribe (who probably wrote from dictation) for *wasteme*, A. S. *wéstm*, (1) growth, increase, fruit; (2) form, stature, capacity.

Of witter wune, of good ability. *Witter*, wise, skilful; related to *wit*, witty, to *wit*, *wist*. The A. S. word answering to *witter* was *witol*, wise, knowing. *Wune* = A. S. *wune*, *gewuna*, practice, custom, use; cp. *wont*.

1911. *Breþere* = *breþer*, brethren. In M. E. we find *deþter*, daughters, *hend*, hands.

1912. 'To his father he did discover and lay bare.'

Gan, whence the compound *bi-gan* (began), is often used as a preterite auxiliary = did, as *gan love*, did love.

1913-14. 'He would (desired) that they should *so* conduct themselves that they should be well-behaved.'

1913. *He sulde*, they should; *sulde* = *shulde*, should. In this poem an initial *s* (properly *ss*) = *sh*, as *soren* = *shoren*, shorn, l. 1919.

Hem, themselves. The personal pronouns are used reflexively by early writers.

1914. *Wel bewed*, well-behaved, virtuous. *Bewed* is from A. S. *þeaw*, *þeaw*, a manner, habit, from *þeón*, to thrive, flourish.

1915. *Wexem wið [him] gret nið*, great envy against him increased in them. *Wexem* = *wex hem*.

1917. *Niðful*, envious; *bold*, bad. Cf. the modern use of the word *forward*.

1919. *Soren*, shorn, cut, reaped. *Shear* has often the sense of to cut or reap, in early writers.

1920. 'And theirs (i. e. their sheaves) lay all before him.'

Here, theirs; *it*, here used pleonastically.

1921. *Xie*, stands for *enluue*, eleven.
1922. *Frigti luue*, reverence.
1927. *Chidden*, chided, chode, pret. pl. It is here a weak verb.
1928. *ðoge*, though, nevertheless. *Sile*=*silen*, afterwards.
1930. *Hirdnesse*, herds, flocks. The abstract noun is here used collectively.
1931. *To dalen ebron*, to the vale of Hebron.
1934. *Sogt*, come, arrived, the pp. of *sechen*, agreeing with *hem*.
1935. *Fro feren kumen*, coming from afar (at a distance). *Fro*=Icel. *frá*, from, is still found in *froward* (M. E. *fraward*), *frowardness*. *Fromward* in A. S. has often the same signification.
1936. *Hem on ros*, arose in them. In l. 1937 the preposition is placed after the verb for the sake of the rhyme. *Hem* is in the dat. and not accus. case.
- Numen*=*nomen*, taken. The A. S. *niman*, to take, seize (pret. *nam*, M. E. *nom*), still exists in *numb*, *benumb*, *nimble*. A. S. *be-niman*, to take, take away, deprive. Cf. North. Prov. Eng. *nim*, to steal, take up hastily. In M. E. *nomyn*=*numen*, numbed, taken with the palsy. ‘I benome, I make lame or take away the use of ones lymmes. *Je perclos*’ (Palsgrave). ‘*Benomme or benombe* of ones lymbes, *perclus*’ (Ib.). ‘This man is taken or benomed’ (Horman). See Promp. Parv. p. 358. *Nimble*=A. S. *numol*, handy or skilful in *taking*, and hence quick of limb, active.
1938. ‘They all counselled to slay him.’
1941. ‘Whatsoever he dreamed whilst he slept.’
Dor quiles, there-whilest, whilst.
1943. ‘Yet shall he be cast, naked and cold.’
Wurð, shall be, is from A. S. *worðan*, to be, to become. This verb is still familiar from the poetical phrases ‘*Wo worth the day!*’ ‘*Wo worth the hour!*’ See P. Plowm. C. xiv. 1.
1944. ‘What-so-ever his dreams have in meaning.’
Ow-en=*og-en* (pl.), have, possess.
A-wold, in force, meaning. See *wold*, l. 1958.
1945. *Herte sor*, pain of heart. This refers of course to Reuben only.
1946. *Drechen*, to delay; from A. S. *dreccan*, to vex, trouble; and hence to hinder, delay, *dretch*.
1947. *Gede*=*yede*, went. The A. S. verb *gangan*, *gan*, to go, had for its usual preterite *ebde*, from root *i*, to go. The form *grde* (or *yede*) is probably due to the A. S. *ge-ebde*.
1948. ‘He placed his cattle in better pasture.’
Erue=A. S. *yrfe*, *erfe*, cattle, animals; also wealth, inheritance.
Lewse, pasture, still called *leasowe* (pronounced *lessur*) in Shropshire.

1949. 'Judas meanwhile gave them advice.' *Red*, advice, counsel. See note to l. 1938.
1950. *Fulfilt of derne sped*, fulfilled in secret (wicked) haste (speed, diligence).
1952. *Spices ware*, spicery. Cf. *waters ware*, collection of waters. The A. S. *waru*, *ware*, merchandise, is used as an affix in *hard-war*, *iron-war*. Cf. *windes-war*, Specimens, II. 2. xvii. 30.
1953. *Gunne* (pl.), did. See note to l. 1912.
Ten, to go. See note to l. 1913.
1957. *Waste* = *was + t*, was it.
1958. *Storue*, should die. The A. S. *steorfan* is the original of the Eng. *starve*, *starvation*. As early as 1340 *sterue* was used in the same sense as the modern verb 'to starve.'
- Wold*, power. See note to l. 1944.
1961. *þhogte swem*, esteemed it a grievous affliction.
1962. 'He thought him slain [and] set up a cry.'
1963. 'He will not cease, such sorrow cleaveth to him.'
- 1963, 64. *Cliued* and *liued* = *clieð* (=cleaves, adheres) and *liued*.
1967. *Wenten*, pret. pl. turned. A. S. *wend*, a turn, change; *wendan*, to go, proceed (pret. *wende*, Eng. *went*); whence A. S. *went*, a turning, course, way, road, still used in Kent.
1969. 'They laid it upon messengers.'
1971. *Boden him sen*, and bade him see.
1973. 'They sent him word they found it.'
1974. *Sori writ*, sorrowful message (letter).
1975. *Gret*, cried; see l. 1984. North. Prov. Eng. *greet*, to cry out, weep, used by Spenser. Cf. *grot*, weeping, l. 1978.
1976. 'Have my son swallowed (devoured) here.'
1977. *Haigre*, haircloth, sackcloth. Cf. *heyre* in P. Plowm., B. v. 66.
1980. *Hertedin*, consoled; literally, encouraged. Cf. *herting*, consolation, encouragement, l. 1982.
1982. *Wrøgt* = *wrought*, worked.
1983. *Ligten* = *alight*, descend. Cf. to *light* upon a thing.
- 1985–6. 'There was in hell a separate place where the good folk did rest.'
1987. *Stunden*, abode, passed the time. Cf. *I-hwulen* in Ancren Riwle, l. 208, and note on p. 326.
1988. An allusion to the so-called Harrowing of Hell, when Christ took thence the souls of the patriarchs.
1989. 'The merchants hastened their journey.'
1990. *Ware*, purchase, property, goods. See note to l. 1952.
1992. 'They made a very advantageous agreement (*or* bargain).'
1994. *Him* seems to refer to Joseph.

2037-8. 'Potiphar believeth his wife's story, and hath condemned Joseph to punishment.' *Wives* = *wives*, wife's.

2039-40. 'He bade him be fastened down securely, and held straitly in prison.'

2042. *Prisuner*, the one who has the care of the prison, the gaoler.

2043. 'And assigned to him the prison.'

2044. *Prisunes*, prisoners.

In hagt = *in agt*, in care.

2046. *Woren* = *waren* = *weren*, were.

2049. *Boden onigt*, both at night. *Onigt* = *on nigt*, a-night. The form *on* (*o* before a consonant) is preferred by Northern writers to *an* or *a*, the corresponding Southern preposition. *O-frigt* = *afright*, frightened, in the next line, = *of-fright*, very much frightened, *affrighted*.

2050. 'And they became very sore afraid.'

2051. *On sel*, one time.

2053. 'He heard them mourn, he enquired wherefore.'

2054. *Ogen awold dat*, have that in their power, i. e. have caused that.

2058. 'The interpretation will depend on God.' *Bi-long-on*, along of, on account of.

2060. *Waxen buges*, full-grown boughs.

2061-2. 'First it bloomed (flowered), and afterwards it bore the ripe berries (grapes), I became aware (or perceived).'

2064. *me ðugte* = *ðohte*, me thought. See note on l. 1961.

Wrong, wrung, squeezed; the pret. of *wringen*, to wring, squeeze.

2068. *Heilnesse*, health, wholeness. The Eng. *whole*, formerly written *hal* or *hol*, has no right to the *w*; *wholesome*, *hale*, *heal*, *healthy*, are related to one another.

2073. 'Present my petition to Pharaoh.' *Herdne* = *ernde*, errand, message; A. S. *ærnd*, *ærnde*, message, news.

2074. *Wurðe don*, may be taken. *Do* is often used by early writers in the following senses: (1) to cause, make; (2) to place, put.

2075. *Kinde lond*, native land, the land of one's *kin*. A. S. *cynde*, natural; *cyn*, nature; from *cyn* = *kin*, race. Cf. *kindred*, *kind*, *akin*; the 'kindly (natural) fruits of the earth.' The M. E. *unkind* often signifies unnatural, ungrateful.

2076. *Wrigteleslike* = *wrigte-less-like*, guiltlessly, innocently. Cf. A. S. *wr̄ht*, an accusation, blame, fault; allied to *wr̄gan*, to accuse.

In bond, in prison.

2077. *Bred-wrigte* = *bread-wright*, bread-maker, baker. *Wrigte* (Eng. *wright*) is a workman, artificer; from A. S. *wyrkan* (pret. *worhte*, Eng. *wrought*), to work, still existing in *wheelwright*, &c.

2078. *Bread-lepes*, bread-baskets. Cf. Prov. Eng. *leep*, a basket. Cp. Piers Plowman, B. footnote to Pass. vi. l. 63.

2081. 'And fowls thereof have seized.'

2083. 'For I was not able to defend myself.'
2084. *Beren*, bear or carry away.
2085. 'It were *liever* to me,' I had rather.
2086. 'Of pleasant (lucky) dreams to tell the meaning (or to interpret).'
2088. 'Be put (hung) on the cross, alas !' *Weila-wei* = A. S. *wé-lá-wé*, well-a-way ! well-a-day ! *Wé* = woe, sorrow, grief.
2089. 'And fowls shall tear thy flesh in pieces.'
2090. 'From that shall no care be able to defend thee.'
2091. 'That became true (was fulfilled) as Joseph had said.'
2094. *Wíll-utén erd*, away from native land.
2097. 'Thence came out seven beasts.' *Neet* = neat ; A. S. *neat*, also *nýten*, *níten*, cattle, beast ; whence *neat-herd*.
2098. 'Every one very fat and large (great).'
2100. 'Who made the fat (ones) woe.'
2101. 'The lean ones have eaten the fat ones.'
2105. 'Ears rank (strong) and well-grown.' *Rank* (full, mature) and *tidi* refer to the ears of corn. *Tidy* is used by Shakespeare in the sense of 'in good condition,' plump.
2107. 'Withered (faded) and small, and drought-seized (struck).'
- 2109-10. 'To-gether they smote, and in a stound (short time)
The fat ones thrust themselves (=are thrust) to the ground.'
2111. 'The king arose suddenly and awoke in care.' *Dhogt* = thought, anxiety, care. Cf. the phrase 'take no thought.'
2112. 'This dream's meaning he knew not.'
2114. 'Who could explain the meaning of the dreams.'
2128. 'In all abundance shall they be passed.' For this use of *it*, cf. 2109.
2130. 'Sorrowful and necessitous (poor) men shall see them.' *Is* = his, them. This pronoun is used by Robert of Gloucester and Dan Michel of Kent.
2132. *Rospen & raken*, rasp and scrape, i. e. diminish.
- 2133-36. 'I advise the king now here-before (the famine)
To make barns and gather corn,
That thy folk be not surprised (taken unawares)
When the famine years are forth come' (come to pass).
2138. 'That became to him afterwards good fortune.'
- 2139-48. 'He gave Joseph his ring, And his collar of gold for honour, And bade him all his land rule, And under him highest to be; And bade him wield in his hand His folk, and wealth, and all his land. There was under him Potiphar, And his wife, that them so parted. Joseph to wife his daughter took, Otherwise is he now become than he previously was.'
2152. *He geld it hem*, he requited it to them.
2153. *Fulsum*, ful-some, plenteous. See l. 2128.

2154. 'Joseph could (knew how to) secure for himself beforehand.'
2158. *For-dan*, for-that (reason), therefore.
2161. 'The ten came, by necessity arrived.' See l. 2165.
2163. 'And nevertheless they timidly did obeisance to him.'
2167. 'Joseph them knew perfectly in his mind.'
2168. 'Also he pretended he knew them not.'
2176. 'For hunger compels them to come hither.'
2178. *Gure bering*, your bearing, behaviour.
- 2179-80. 'How should any man poor, forgotten, Such and so many sons beget? For seldom it betides (befalls) any king himself Such men to see of his offspring.'
2187. 'Now by the faith I owe to king Pharaoh.'
- 2191, 2. 'For then was Joseph sore afraid
That he also might be by them betrayed.'
2196. *the ton*, that one, the first, &c. So *the tother*=that other, the second.
2198. *To wedde*, for security, as hostage.
2199. *On-on=anon*, in one (instant), immediately, at once.
2202. *Bi-ment hem*, bemoaned, bewailed themselves.
2204. *Wrigtful*, guilty. See note on l. 2076.
2205. 'We sinned some time previously.'
2208. 'Now suffer we sorrow all for that.'
2209. 'Knew none of them in his mind.'
2214. 'And into each one the silver cast.'
2216. *Dor bi-foren*, there as before. See l. 2245.
2224. *Do agtes*, the moneys.
2227. 'Very great sorrow is to me become' (befallen).
2232. 'Death and sorrow fall upon me.'
- 2235, 6. 'Then said Judas, It shall be hard for us
If we do not keep our covenant with him.'
2237. *Wex derðe*, famine (dearth) came.
2241. *Quan it is ned*, since it is necessary.
2242. 'And [I] know no better plan.' *Can*, know; A. S. *cunnan*.
2244. 'That to them thereof there lack none.' *Wante* in O. E. often signifies 'to lack,' as in the modern phrase 'it wants so many to make up the number.'
2247. *Of dere pris*, of great price, of precious value. See note on l. 2237.
2249. 'God grant him well disposed to be.' *Hunne=unne*, grant, give. This verb still exists in the phrases 'he owned to having done it'; 'I have owned to it.' *Own* has *here* nothing to do with the verb *owe*, but signifies 'grant,' or 'concede.' See l. 1739, p. 191.
- Eðe-moded*, easy-minded, well-disposed, kind.
- 2251, 2. 'Then took they forth the way right,
Till they are come, into Egypt alighted.'

2254. 'Natural thought in his heart was still.'
2257. *Biri*, a court; literally, a borough. See the first piece in this volume, l. 11, p. 2.
2258. 'None of them had then cheerful countenances.'
2262. *Ur non*, none of us; cf. *her non*, none of them. See l. 2258.
2264. 'For I now have my condition (agreement)'; i. e. that Benjamin should be brought to him.
2266. *On and on*, one by one.
- 2267, 8. 'Very glad he was of their coming,
For he was kept there as hostage.'
- To nome*, as a pledge, or security.
2269. *Vndren*=A. S. *undern*, the third hour of the day, that is, nine o'clock in the morning; extending also to the sixth hour in the morning. It literally signifies the intervening period, which accounts for its sometimes denoting a part of the forenoon, or a meal taken at that time, and sometimes a period between noon and sunset.
- The word in various forms is still used in the North of England.
2275. 'And he kindly received it.'
2276. *Of kinde blod*, of kindred blood.
2278. Here is an imperfect rhyme.
2280. 'I know no one there that does not tremble.' This is a remark by the author, introduced parenthetically. But ll. 2279 and 2280 should be transposed.
2285. 'His heart overpower'd him at once.'
2286. 'Natural love did overcome him.'
2288. 'That all his face became wet with (or) tears.'
2289. 'After that weeping he washed his face.'
2291. 'He caused them to wash, and (come) before him.'
2297. 'In abundance (of food) they became joyous (glad).'
- 2298-2304. 'Joseph thought thereof no harm,
But it pleased him exceedingly well,
And he them instructed and taught well,
And how they should best conduct themselves
When they came into foreign lands.
And all the better shall ye speed
If ye will with truth conduct yourselves,'
i. e. act faithfully, honestly.
2306. *Or or*, first ere. See Dan. vi. 24; Ps. xc. 2.
2309. 'And the sack that Benjamin owned.'
- 2313-14. 'This messenger overtake them quickly.
And accuses (calls after) *them* of injury and loss.'
- 2315-18. 'Unhappy (wretched) men, what have ye done?
Great misfortune is come upon you,

For it is not hidden from my lord
That one of you hath his cup stolen.'

- 2320-22. 'Upon whom thou findest it indeed,
Let him be slain and let us again be driven
Into thraldom (slavery) evermore to live.'

2328. *Reueli lote*, sorrowful cheer. See ll. 1968, 2258.

2330. *O wol (=wel) witter ðogt*, of very wise thought, of very keen perception, i. e. very discerning. See l. 2320.

2335. 'Provided that thou spare Benjamin.'

2336. *On trewthe min*, upon my promise (pledged troth).

2340. *the toðere*, the others, pl. of *the toðer=ðat oðer*, that other, the other.

2341. *E gret=he gret*, he wept. See l. 1975.

2344. 'For your safety first hither brought.'

2345. 'There are now two years since the famine has come.'

2346. 'Yet shall five fully be passed.'

2350. 'And say (tell) him what (how great) are my pleasures (bliss).'

2356. *Ilc here*, each of them. See ll. 2258, 2318.

2357. *Kid*, made known.

2362. 'He bade *them* take carts and wagons (wains).'

2366, 7. 'More and better than they could ask.

Joseph gave each of them two changes of raiment.'

2368. *He made prud*, he adorned.

2371. 'Also many others thereto.'

2376. 'And bad them hasten home quickly.'

2380. *Quat he wornen*, who they were.

2384. 'All Egypt unto his will cleaves.' Cf. l. 1963.

2387. *Wel me*: *me* is the dative after the interjection *wel*. Cf. the use of the dative in the phrase 'woe is me.' See Ps. cxxviii. 2. (Prayer Book).

2388-90. 'That I have thus awaited such time! (i. e. that I have lived to see this day)

And I shall to my son go,

And see [him] ere I from [this] world depart.'

2400. 'How many years be (are) on thee?'

2401-10. 'An hundred years and thirty more

Have I suffered here in [this] world's woe,

Yet [there] appears to me few of them,

Though I have passed them in woe,

Since I began in world to be,

Here away from home among mankind.

So thinketh every wise man

Who knoweth whereof mankind began,

- And who of Adam's guilt is mindful,
That he here away from home dwelleth.'
2409. *Muneð*, is mindful of, remembers. It is still retained in the expression 'min(d) what you are about.' See l. 2422.
2411. *Wurðen wel*, fare well. A. S. *weorðan*, to become.
2412. *Seli mel*, good sustenance (meal).
2422. *Mune*, remember. See note on l. 2409.
2423. 'That when it should be done with him'; i.e. when he was dead.
2425. 'And truly he hath said (told) it to him.'
2427. 'So was [it] pleasing to him to be laid.' *Lif = lef = lief*, pleasing, dear.
2429. 'To him and his elders long previously before.'
2431. *Grauen*, buried. Cf. our *grave*.
2435. *Or ðan*, ere that, before that.
Off werlde, from the world.
2436. *Hise kinde*, his family *kin*.
2440. 'So he left this world's strife (trouble).'
2441. 'Joseph caused his body to be honourably prepared' (for burial).
2442. 'To be washed and richly anointed.' *Smeren*, to anoint, *smear*.
2443. 'And spice-like (with spices) sweet to be scented.'
2444. 'And Egypt's folk (to) keep a vigil for him.' *Bi-waken* is in the infin. mood, after *dede*.
2447. 'Such were Egypt's customs.'
Wis of heren, wise, skilful in armed expeditions (skilful in conducting expeditions).
- 2481, 82. 'That bier is led, this folk is quick,
They went about (along) by Adad (i. e. Atad).' Gen. I. 10
2484. 'And make lamentation for Jacob.'
2488. 'There is that corpse put into the tomb.'
- 2494-98. 'Us he this message bade say,
Our sin thou for him (for his sake) forgive,
Provided that we under thee live.
They all fell there at his feet (literally *to the feet to him*),
To beg (entreat) mercy and offer [the] oath (of fealty).'
2503. *Sibbe*, kin, kindred, relations. A. S. *sib*, peace, kindred; whence *gossip* (= God-sib), which originally signified a godfather or godmother, i.e. one related in God by the sacrament of baptism.
2508. 'Hence to that promised land.'
- 2510, 11. 'Perform it (my prayer) then, and promise it now,
That my petition be not forlorn (lost sight of).'
2514. 'May God impart to the soul blissful succour.' See l. 2138.
2521. *To ful in wis = to ful iwis*, very completely in sooth (indeed), i.e. fully.

2524. *Lefful soules ned*, the need of believing (faithful) souls.
 2526. *On Engel tale*, in English speech.
 2528. 'May God help him (richly) effectually.'
 2529. 'And preserve his soul from sorrow and tears.' See l. 1978.
 2530. *cold & hot*, the two extreme punishments in hell. Those in eternal perdition had to endure alternately icy coldness and fiery heat. See Measure for Measure, iii. l. 122.
 2532. 'God grant them in His bliss to play (live joyfully).'

XVI. NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

This poem is of the character which may be described as 'a fliting,' or scolding-match; compare the poem entitled 'The Fliting of Dunbar and Kennedy,' in which those poets abuse each other in no measured terms. The poem called the Cuckoo and the Nightingale, often falsely attributed to Chaucer, is a poor imitation of the older one here printed.

- Lines 1-4. 'I was in a certain vale,
 In a very secret recess.
 I heard hold great talk
 An owl and a nightingale.'
6. *Lud among*, loud at intervals.
 7-10. 'And each against [the] other swelled (out with wrath, anger),
 And let out all that evil mood (mind).
 And each said of other's habits
 The worst of all they knew.'
14. 'In a corner of a valley': *bache* occurs in Laȝamon's Brut, l. 5644.
 Cf. *baches*, P. Plowman, C. viii. 159.
15. *Up=upe*, upon.
 16. *Blosme i-noȝe*, enough (abundance of) blossoms (flowers).
 17. *Hegge* is here treated as fem.; *ore=anre*, one, as in l. 1750.
 18. 'Mixed with spires and green sedge.'
 19-22. 'She was the more joyful on account of (for) the branch,
 And sang in modes of many kinds
 It better seemed that it were the noise
 Of harp and pipe than that it were not so.'
- He* refers to *drem*, which is masc.
 23, 24. 'It seemed better (rather) that it were shot from harp,' &c.
 26. 'Where the owl sang at her times (intervals).'
 27. *Bi-grove=bigröwen*, overgrown.
 28. 'It was the dwelling-place of the owl.'
 29-32. 'The nightingale saw her,
 And beheld her and despised her,

And thought very contemptibly of the owl,
For one holdeth her loathsome and foul.'

34. Here *wrs* is written for *wurs*. See note to scct. I, l. 12.

34-40. 'It is the worse for me that I see thee;

Truly for thy ill looks

Very often I leave off my song;

My heart takes flight, and my tongue falters,

When thou hast neared me;

It were better for me to be sick than to sing,

On account of thy foul guggling noise.'

39. *Me luste*=*liste*, it were pleasing to me. Cf. *Me is the wers*, l. 34.

41. *Abed fort*, waited until: *fort*=*forte*=*forto*, for to that time, until.

42. *Bileve*, remain (silent).

43. *Gret*, big, swollen with anger.

44. 'That wellnigh her breath shot away'; i.e. was all spent.

45. *Warp*, uttered; literally, threw out. Cf. *mould-warp*, a mole (i.e. a caster up of mould or earth), *warped*, &c.

par-after longe, long after that.

46. *Hu pincpe*=*hu pincp pc*, how seems it to thee? what do you think?

47. 'Thinkest thou I know not how to sing?'

48. *Writelinge*, 'singing in shakes and flourishes.'

49. 'Often thou causest me offence (indignation).'

51-54. 'If I held thee in my foot,

So betide it that I might!

An (if) thou wert out of thy branch,

Thou shouldest sing in another (different) manner.'

51. The Cotton MS. has *note* or *uote*; read *uote*; for the Jesus MS. has *vote*, foot, claw.

56. *Loki*, enclose, guard. The M. E. *loke*, *loki*, signifies (1) to keep close, guard; (2) to conclude, decide. Cp. M. E. *lokinge*, custody, care.

60. *Segge* (subj.), may say.

61, 62. 'I know that thou art cruel (unmild, savage, fierce)

With those that may not from thee shield (themselves).'

63-65. 'And thou dost wreak vengeance cruelly and ill,

When thou art able, upon small birds;

Wherefore thou art hateful to all bird-kind.'

65. *Fuzel-kunne* (dat. after *lop*) fowl-kind, birds.

67. *Bi-schrichep*, shriek or scream at. *Schirchep*=*shrieketh*, *screecheth*; *schirche* is a softened form of *skrike*.

68. 'And pursue thee very closely.'

70. *Hire ponkes* (gen. absolute), with her will, willingly.

75-78. 'Thine eyes are coal-black and broad,

Right as if they were painted with woad;

- Thou starest as if thou wishest to bite
 All that thou mayest with claws smite.'
80. 'Just as an awl (hook) that is crooked.' The Jesus MS. has *Rijt as on ewel*, &c.
81. *Clackest oft and longe*. The Jesus MS. has *clechest everamong*.
82. 'And that is one of thy songs.'
86. 'That sitteth at the mill under the cog.'
87. *Fule wizte*, foul creatures.
89. *Sittest* is to be pronounced *sitst*.
94. 'Thou feedest them on a very foul food,' i. e. *on* goes with *fedest*.
 We should read *heom on*.
139. *Pes word*, these words. *Word* in A. S. is plural as well as singular, being a neuter noun.
140. *Tale*, argument, being feminine, requires *pare*, the fem. of the definite article.
142. 'Right as [if] one were twanging a shrill harp.'
144. 'And held her eyes downward.'
145. *To-swolle*=*to-swolje*, exceedingly swollen, enraged.
I-bolze, puffed up, swollen with rage.
148. *A bisemar*, in scorn, mockery.
150. *Whi neltu*=*whi ne wilt thou*, why wilt thou not? why don't you?
 So *nile* *ze* often means 'don't you,' do not. *pe bare*, the open.
- 151, 2. 'And see which of us two be
 Of brighter hue, of fairer colour (complexion).'
153. 'No, thou hast very sharp claws; I do not care that thou shouldst claw me.' So replies the Nightingale to the Owl's invitation to come out into the open.
154. *Ne kepich*=*Ne kepe ich*, I care not, I like not (Stratmann);
kepen, *keep* guard, take care, take note of. As a noun, *kep*=care, in phrase 'take *kep*', to take care.
- 155-166. 'Thou hast claws very strong,
 Thou twingest therewith as doth a [pair of] tongs.
 Thou thoughtest, as do those like thee,
 With fair words to betray me ;
 I would not do what thou advisedst me,
 I knew well that thou misadvisedst me;
 Shame on thee for thy treacherous advice
 Revealed is thy treachery ;
 Shield thy treachery from the light,
 And hide the wrong among the right.
 When thou wilt thy wickedness expend,
 Look that it be not seen.'
162. *Un-wrogen*: the Jesus MS. has *unwryen*, revealed, manifested.
168. *Ope*, apparent and perceived.

169. *Speddestu*, didst speed. The Jesus MS. has *spedestu*, dost speed.
170. *Blenche*, to avoid, flinch. Hamlet, ii. 2. 626 : 'If he but *blencht*, I know my course.'
171. *To priste*, very bold.
172. *Mid liste*, with craft.
176. 'Well fights that well flees, says the wise.' This is one of the Proverbs of Alfred, and of Hending, Spec. Eng. II. p. 37.
177. 'But let us away with this debate.'
180. *Mid isome*, peaceably.
184. *Plaidi mid foze*, plead (debate) with (mutual) consent. For *foze* Jesus MS. has *sope* (truth).
185. *Ure eiper*, each of us.
187. *Wo schal us seme*, who shall arbitrate for us, that can and will decide equitably between us.
190. 'There need thereof be no question.'
- 193, 4. 'He is very skilful in giving decision,
And every vice is hateful to him.'
197. *Schede*, distinguish, separate.
199. *One wile* = *one while*, a while. Cf. l. 202, where *wile* = formerly, *whilom*.
200. *After pan*, after that.
203. 'And dear to him was the nightingale.'
204. *Gente and smale*, gentle and small.
205. *Swipe acoled*, very much cooled down. For *swipe* the Jesus MS. has *nupe* (now).
206. 'He is not for thee befooled.'
208. *Legge* (subj.), should lay.
- 212, 13. *Lust him*, pleaseth him.
214. 'He will go in (the) right way.'
215. *3are*, ready. The Jesus MS. has *ware*.
216. *Aiware* = *i-hware* (Jesus MS.), everywhere.
223. *Schirchest* (*scrichest* in Jesus MS.), shrikest.
225. 'It seems to both wise and foolish.' Read *pincheth*.
232. *To his dede*, for his deeds.
266. *Nich ne nai*, a strong expression of denial.
267. *Lust ich telle* = I am pleased to telle.
272. *Wune*, custom, wont. The Jesus MS. has *ynne*.
277. *Foze*, birds; the dative after the adj. *lop*, hateful.
281. *Me is leof*, it is pleasant to me, I like.
308. *Lat hem*: the Jesus MS. has *let hi*.
311. 'But [that] all my singing is howling.'
318. *Heo* refers to *stefne* in l. 317.
324. *Won* = *hwon* = *hwan*, when.
327. *Veorre*, afar. See Genesis and Exodus, l. 1935.

328. *Dai-rim*, break of day. The Jesus MS. has *dayrewē*.
 332. *Fort*, until. The Jesus MS. has *pat*.
 338. *pas monnes earen*, the ears of the man.
 340. *Me ne telp*, one esteemeth.
 342. 'That she (*murȝpe* is fem.) shall please very badly.'
 346. *pinche wel un-murie*, appear doleful (unmerry, unpleasant). See Merch. of Venice, v. 1. 104.
 347. *Over un-wille*, beyond what is desirable, or wished for.
 351. *Godhede*=good-head, goodness.
 352. *Unmebe*, want of moderation. *Over-dede*=excess.
 394. *Alegge*, set aside, confute; see Skeat, s. v. *allay*, p. 777.
 398. *So feor-vorp i-ladde*, led so far, i. e. carried so far.
 403. 'Against his foe beareth (putteth on) a bold face.'
 406. 'That will flee if thou ceasest not.' *Niswicst*=ne + *iswicst*.
 408. *He wile of bore wyrthen bareȝ*, He will from a boar become a barrow-pig. For *bareȝ* the Jesus MS. has *bareh*.
 413. 'Thou singest as doth a hen in the snow.'
 427, 428. 'He cared (recked) not though 'companies were mingled (huddled together) by heads and by hair,' i. e. were fighting and pulling one another by the hair.
 434-36. 'Every creature is glad for my sake,
 And blesses itself when I come,
 And rejoices at my coming.'
 435. For *blisseȝ* the Jesus MS. has *blesseȝ*, blesses; but *blisseȝ*=is glad, rejoices.
 440. *pat þu hit wite*, that thou may know it.
 550. 'Thou hast urged thy plaint, as thou didst ask (to be allowed to do).'
 552. 'But ere we go to our doom.' *Unker* is dual=of us two. See l. 151.
 558. 'Thou twittest me as to my meat (food).'
 600. 'But spiders and nasty flies.'
 602. 'Among (in) the crevices of the hard bark.'
 603-6. 'Yet I can do many good services,
 For I can guard men's dwellings;
 And my offices are very good,
 For I help for men's food.'
 610. 'To cleanse it from foul mice.'
 611, 12. 'There shall never come thereto
 Foul creature, if I may catch it.'
 614. Wright's edition has *yernen* instead of *wernen*, which gives a better sense. It would then mean: 'and if it pleases me, in my amusement, to long for another dwelling.' If we keep *wernen*, the sense is 'to refuse any other dwelling.'

616. *Noping blete*, not at all despicable.
618. 'That ever continueth (standeth) alike blooming (flourishing).'
619. 'And its (the ivy's) colour never loses (fades).'
620. When it snoweth nor when it freezeth.' For *sniup* the Jesus MS. has *snywe*, the subjunctive mood.
660. 'Was wellnigh out of patience become,' i.e. had nearly lost all command of herself.
709. *In sume tide*, sometimes.
714. 'Than all that ever thy kin (species) could (were able to do).'
- 716, 717. 'Knowest thou to what man was born?
To the bliss of heaven's kingdom.'
727. *Nime jeme*, may take heed, attend to.
732. *Of pe*. Jesus MS. has *of pon*.
735. *Wat I mai*, is our phrase *what I can*, what I am able to do.
738. *Raddere*, the readier, the more disposed.
742. *Pat ever is eche*, that is everlasting.
746. *pe sulve pope*, the very pope, the pope himself.
748. *I-here an oper wes* can only mean 'hear in another wise' (manner), or 'hear another wise' (strain); the Jesus MS. has *abide on oper bles*, abide another blast.
838. 'Thou goest (farest) wholly with deceit.' *gest to*, goest on, proceedest; so Mätzner.
840. *Pincp sop*, appeareth true.
841. *I-slicked*, made sleek (*slick*), or smooth, feigned, deceitful.
842. *Bi-liked*, made pleasing.
- 843, 844. 'That all those that hear (take in) them (i.e. thy words),
They ween that thou speakest the truth.'
- 845-8. 'Stop! Stop! one shall show thee,
How it shall be well seen
That thou hast greatly lied,
When thy leasing (lying) is made manifest (bewrayed).'
846. *Wu=hwu*, how. The Jesus MS. has *Nu*, now.
850. *Fundiep heonne*, go hence. See l. 719.
852. *Alre wunder mest*, most wonderful of all.
905. *An oper peode*, in another land.
909. *Hwi nultu*, why will you not? why don't you? See l. 150.
910. *Singen men*, sing to men.
914. *Heom* or *hom*, them, is required after *teche*.
917. *Ydel wel*, useless (worthless) well. *On-idel* (l. 920)=in vain.
919. *For-druȝe*=*for-drugen*, dry up.
1636. *Blowe=blown*, blown, blooming.
1638. *Beo nu wear*, be now aware (sure).
1640. *Mist*, missest.
1641. *Manne lop*, hateful to men.

1642. *Ever-euch wiht*, every creature.
 1643. 'And mid howling (yelling) and crying.'
 1644. *Wanst*, weenest. The Jesus MS. has *pinchst*.
 1648. *Schawles*, scarecrow, literally *spectacle*. The Jesus MS. has *scheules*.
 1651. *Me gest an honde*, goest into my hands, playest into my hands.
 1656. *Brihte=brighte*, clearly.
 1661-3. 'Because it appeared to them that she had
 The owl overcome, wherefore they shouted (applause)
 And sang also in many wise.'
 1664. *And*. The Jesus MS. has *pat*.
 1665. *Gret pe manne a schame*, cryeth shame upon the man.
 1666. 'That playeth at dice (tables) and loseth the game.'
 1668. *I-banned ferde*, levied (thine) army.
 1699. *Fiht-lac*, fighting. -*lac* occurs as an affix in *wedlock*.
 1709. 'Gone after her army.'
 1715-6. 'Through big words, and with (bold) countenance,
 Causes his foe for fear to sweat.'
 1722. 'And sang willingly (with pleasure) to many men.'
 1733. 'To us (two) shall betide harm and disgrace.'
 1734. For *xe*, the Jesus MS. has *we*.
Dop grip-bruche, commit a breach of the peace.
 1741. *Ah do*, but I do grant it. *Ah=ac*, but.
 1747. For *schulde*, the Jesus MS. has *schulle*.
 1750. *In ore linde*, in a linden tree. The Jesus MS. has *hore*.
 1752. *Portes-hom*, Portisham, S. W. of Dorchester. It is here described as being 'beside [i.e. near] the sea, on an out-let.' It is now about 3 miles inland.
 1761. 'That is to the bishops' great shame.'
 1764. 'Why will they not betake themselves to counsel?' i.e. why will they not take thought together?
 1767. 'And pay him tithe in many places.'
 1776. *Little childre*, to little children, i.e. to very young persons.
 1778. 'That ever abideth (endureth), master Nichol.'
 1779. *Ute we pah to him fare*, let us nevertheless go to him.
 1781. *Do we*, do we, let us do.
 1785. *Ende of orde*= all the end from the beginning.
 1790-91. 'All without army and without troops
 Until they reached Portisham.'

XVII. A MORAL ODE.

The reader should consult an excellent article upon this poem by Prof. Zupitza, which appeared in the publication called *Anglia*, vol. i. p. 5 (1878). Zupitza shews that there are six copies of the poem, which can be arranged in two groups. To the former belong the copies in the Trinity MS. and in MS. Digby A. 4; whilst to the latter belong the copies in the Jesus MS., MS. Lambeth 487, and MS. Egerton 613. The last-mentioned MS. contains two copies, viz. one at foll. 7-12, printed by Furnivall, and another at foll. 64-70, the various readings of which were given by Furnivall in footnotes. Zupitza prints MS. Digby A. 4 (foll. 97-110) in full, investigates the relationship to each other of the six copies, shews that Morris is mistaken in supposing these copies to be derived from some earlier version (as suggested at p. 195), and that the probable date of the poem cannot be before 1170. In fact, the word *bikeihte* in l. 322 on p. 215 is of French origin, whilst it is at the same time necessary to the rime, and therefore original; though miswritten *hypouste* in l. 316 on p. 214. So also the riming words *ermine*, *sabeline* (ll. 365, 366, p. 219) are French; yet they are essential to the rime and sense.

Page 194, line 2. *Auhē*, ought; past tense in form, present in meaning; *oh* in the Trinity MS. being the correct form.

5. *Vnnes lif=unnet lif*, useless life.

P. 196, l. 14. *þe*, he who.

20. 'Slow we are to do good, to evil all too bold.'

21. 'More fear stands to man of man, than to him of Christ.'

For *þan him to cryste*, read *þan him doþ of cryste*, as in Digby MS.

23. 'When all men shall reap what they ere sowed.'

24. *Doþ to gode*, do for God.

25. *Ne lígne no mon to muchel*, let no man trust too much.

27. *On vuele stude*, in [an] evil place.

30. 'Let not thy kinsman or kinswoman be dearer to thee than thyself.'

35. *þe fremede and þe sibbe*, the stranger and the kinsman.

36. *þe wel nule do hwile he may*, he who will not do well while he is able.

37. 'Many a man's sore toil often hath ungracious ones,' i. e. a man often receives no return for his hard work.

38. *Don a virst*, put in delay, put off.

41. *Hit* refers to *blisse* in l. 40. The Trinity MS. has *hes*, her; *blisse* being originally a feminine noun.

P. 198, l. 43. 'But they put their wealth in a secure place, who send it to heaven's kingdom.'

44. *parf*, need. This verb has given place to *need*, which originally meant to compel, force.

46. *Of yefte ne of yelde*, of gift nor of reward. For *yefte* the Trinity MS. has *here*, praise. The Digby MS. has *gieue*.

47. *Seolf berep*, and ourselves carry.

53. *O buiten ende*, ever without end.

56. *Him* refers to *ayhte*, which is treated as masculine. It was originally feminine, and is so treated in the Trinity copy.

58. *Tylehpe = tilþe*, tilth, produce, earnings.

Is iwyned to swynde, is wont to dwindle.

60. *Vn-bought*, unbought, i. e. unatoned for.

Vn-vor-gulde = unforgolden, unrequited, unrewarded.

62. *þe þat = se þe*, he who.

Te þe = þe þe, he who [does]. The Digby MS. has *se þet*.

To lape = to lothe, for evil.

65. *Vre swynkes lean = ure werkes lean*, reward of our works.

69. *þe wunderlicheste ware*, the most wonderful chaffer.

70. 'And often God is more grateful to him who gives him less.'

P. 199, ll. 69, 70. 'And he who may not do more may do [it] with his good intention, As well as he who hath of gold many a mank.' *Mank = manus*, usually a silver piece of thirty pennies (peningas), sometimes used to denote a gold coin.

P. 200, l. 72. 'A little offering is acceptable to God, that comes from a good will.'

73. 'And he little esteems much offered wrongfully where the heart is evil.' The reading of the Trinity MS. is better: 'And lightly esteemed are great gifts when his heart is evil.'

75. *Ayeyn his lyhte*, in comparison with his light.

78. *Alle quyke wyhte*, all living things.

79. *Such = swilch*, so like, such as.

83. 'He guards and rules all things, and created all creatures.'

Wald = walt = wealdeð, wields.

85. *Ewiche = æhwic = æ-g-hwylc*, each, every.

Wende hwer þu wende, go wherever thou go.

87. *Ichwer* is the same as the *ywhere* of *ever-y where*; but *aïhware = ai-hware = aye-where*.

89. *Wy hwat schal vs to rede*, why, what must be to us for counsel? why, what must we do?

93. *Demeþ* for *deme*, judge. The arrangement of the Trinity MS. gives better sense.

96. *Mid hwan*, with what.

97, 98. 'There shall be so many devils that will accuse or bewray us, They have forgotten nought of anything that they have seen.'

P. 202, l. 104. 'Very many are called, and few are chosen.'

105. *Way, alas!* Cf. A.S. *wā in wā lā wād*, wellaway!

112. 'He that knows least often says most, and he that knows all is silent.'

114. For *kwat* read *wot kwat*. 'For, as one says, he that is ill himself [knows] what pains him.' The Trinity MS. is slightly different: 'Whoso says that he is whole, he himself best knows his pain.' This is evidently a proverb, like ours that every one knows best where the shoe pinches him.

117. *Come to monne*, became a man.

118. *Het schal him pinche penne*, it shall then appear to him.

121. *God yef us god ende*, good [is it] if to us the end [be] good. We ought to read *god yef god is ende*, as in the Egerton MS. 613.

122. 'God grant to us that our end be good, whither he may cause us to arrive.' For *kwider* the Digby, Lambeth, and Egerton MSS. read *and wite*, 'and wite bat he us lende,' and that he may preserve what he has given us.

124. *Pat* is perhaps an error for *pan*, when.

125, 126. 'That he is unable to pray for mercy, for that often happens. Wherefore he is wise that beseeches mercy, and makes amendment before the Doom.'

129. 'Renounce sin whilst thou art able, and do according to God's lore.'

133. 'Either sooner or later he shall find mercy.'

P. 203, l. 102. *Hes*, them. *niseien* = *ne-iiseien*, see note.

103. *peswichen*; cp. *peswiken* of the Jesus MS. Digby MS., *poswikele*.

122. *And sieue pat he us lende*. Perhaps *wite* should be read for *sieue*; see note to p. 202, l. 122.

128. *Lateð* = *leteth*, forsakes, leaves off.

129. 'Sin leaves thee, and thou hast it not when thou art not able to do it any more.' See the last line in Chaucer's *Doctores Tale*.

P. 204, ll. 135, 136. 'Many a man says "Who cares for the pain that shall have an end? May I not better pray to be delivered from bonds on Doomsday?"'

138. *Hwic hete is par pe soule wunep*, what the heat is like where the soul dwells. Here *hwic hete* has its original meaning of *what like*, what sort of.

139. *Oper vnnepe one tyde*, or scarcely one hour.

143. 'I have never gone to hell, nor do I care to go there.'

146. 'There shall be seven years' sorrow for a se'ennight's (week's) bliss.'

148-50. 'Better is a drink of turbid water, than poison mixed with wine. Roast of swine is sweet; so is that of the wild deer (animal). But all too dearly he buys it, who gives his neck for it.'

153. 'Had he experienced it some time he would say quite otherwise.'

155. *Operluker* is the comparative of *operliche*, otherwise.
157. *bonen* = prayers; the Trinity copy reads *wo* = woe.
159. *And lette sker*, and leave freely.
- P. 205, l. 156. *pis* = *pe is*, which is. Cf. *pit* = *pe it*, who it, l. 141.
- P. 206, l. 170. 'No one shall there complain of violence or of wrong.' *Menen him*, bemoan himself.
178. *Helle grunde*, hell's abyss, the pit of hell.
181. *Nys no seollich*, it's no wonder.
183. There is in this line a reference to the 'Harrowing of Hell.'
185. The scribe of the Jesus MS. has taken a great liberty with his original; he has altered *moze*, kinswoman, to *no mon*, and has turned *mai*, kinsman, into *me*.
189. 'And we scarcely will give a piece of our bread' (for his love).
- P. 208, l. 192. 'Because our elders misdid, we have sorely on our hands,' i.e. we suffer for our first parent's guilt.
195. 'We all atone for our first father's (forefather's) guilt.'
197. '*ache and*'; we must read *and ache* = and each (every). See p. 209, l. 226, p. 211, l. 235.
205. 'When God took so much vengeance for one misdeed.' This refers to the sin of Adam and Eve.
207. *For ore bare sunne*, for one single sin.
212. 'His mercy is not less, but all according to one weight' (measure or standard), i. e. his mercy is as weighty as his power.
- 213, 214. 'He may forgive to one more than all folk can sin. Moreover the devil himself might have had mercy had he begun (i.e. sought) it.'
- P. 209, l. 219. *Hes*, her, refers to *milche*.
- 223, 224. 'Worse he does to his good friends than to his enemies. God shield all God's friends from such evil friends.'
226. 'Though I might there fetch (bring away) the wealth of every world.'
- P. 210, l. 223. 'Attend to me now, rich men and poor.'
225. *Vuelle tweye iverie*, two evils together.
227. *After vilche strete*, along every street, i.e. in every direction. The Lambeth MS. has *streche*, stretch.
229. *Lysse*, in the Trinity MS. *blisse*, pleasure, joy.
230. *Mysse*, the want of. The verb *missee* in the fourteenth century often means to lack, be in want of.
237. This line is evidently corrupt. Perhaps we ought to read *pis beop pe. pat weren her hwom me ne heold feste*, or *me heold vnfeste*. These were they that were here whom one esteemed unsteadfast.
238. 'And those who promised well to God, and would not carry it out.'

241. *Pet ich pych*, perhaps an error for *per is pych*, so in the Trinity MS.

244. *Ne auene strém ne sture*, neither the river Avon nor the Stour. This mention of the rivers Avon and Stour is interesting as affording a possible indication of the locality of the poem. There are several rivers of these names, but only in two cases are they found in conjunction. A Stour runs into an Avon near Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire; whilst another Avon and Stour join at Christchurch, Hampshire. The poem being in a Southern dialect, the latter is more probable; there was a monastery at Christchurch, at an early period, which was converted into a priory of St. Austin's Canons in 1150. This locality would suit very well.

P. 211, l. 246. *Ilaste*; read *nilaste*, did not perform.

259. *Mes=me + es*, one (Ger. man) + them. Cf. l. 251, p. 210.

P. 212, l. 252. *Med-yorne=med-zierne*, bribe-greedy, desirous of bribes or *meed*.

253. 'Those to whom was dear another man's wife, and their own they neglected.'

255. *Wreche men*, poor men, wretched men.

256. 'And thought little of God's command (message), and of God's word.'

258. This line has been needlessly introduced by the scribe of the Jesus MS. See next note.

259. *þar he sat at his borde*, where he sat at his table. The Lambeth MS. has *penne he hit herde bode*, when he heard it (message) proclaimed. The Egerton MS. has *þer he sette his beode*, where he appointed his prayers. The original reading was not *borde*, but *bede* or *biede*; the latter of these forms occurs both in the Trinity and Digby MSS. *Borde* is a mere gloss upon *bede*, which also means 'a table,' and answers to A.S. *blode*, dat. of *blod*, a table. If the scribe had retained this word, he need not have introduced the superfluous line numbered 258.

262. *þat*, to which. See l. 253, p. 212. Or read *þan*, the dat. case.

264. This line is not wanted. For *þe* read *is*; *þe*.

Ueondes onwolde, the devil's power.

265. *Gaderares*, amassers, gatherers. Egerton MS. has *gysceres*, covetous. Lambeth MS. reads *þa þe weren eure abuten pisse worldes echte*.

266. *Tycede*, enticed, instigated. The original reading was *tihle*, which had a similar meaning.

272. *þer terep*. Probably *þet* or *þe* should be read: that tear, &c.

þat vuale spekēp, those that speak ill. The Egerton MS. has *þe vuale speken*, the evil speakers, or, those who spake ill (of others). The Trinity MS. has, probably the original reading, *þa eucle swiken*, the wicked deceivers.

274. 'There is much of God's heat (anger), and much of God's wrath.'
280. *Bi sihtes*=*bi sihte*, with their eyes open, wittingly.
- P. 218, l. 290. *Senden*=*beop*, are.
- P. 214, ll. 286-8. 'All that one may suffer here is but game and glee (i. e. in comparison with hell-pains), And yet nothing causes them such woe in the loathsome bonds As to know that their torment shall have no end.'
289. *Lawe-lese*, without law, *law-less*.
290. 'To whom God's prohibitions and behests were of no account.'
291. *Beop per heorure nere* is evidently corrupt, for which read *heo beop per heore iuere*, they are there their fellows.
293. *Anyper helle grunde*, in hell's abyss below. The Egerton MS. has *on pere helle grunde*, in the abyss of hell.
296. *Noper . . . ne*, neither . . . nor, nor . . . nor.
297. *Wip pe ilke pyne*, from that same pain (torment).
298. *Warny vich*, let each warn; *vich=vch*, each. The Egerton MS. has *æc=elc*, each.
300. 'I know how to be both, if I must, body's and soul's physician.'
301. 'Let us forsake what God has forbidden to all mankind.'
306. 'It all hangs and holds by these two words,' i.e. love to God and to man. See l. 308.
310. 'It is hard to stand long, and easy it is to fall.'
317. *Earmynges*, poor (mortal) men.
- P. 215, l. 314. *Hes*, them, refers to *hunes*.
- P. 216, l. 319. 'They are unable to protect themselves from cold or from hunger.'
322. *per-of*=*of pere*, of that (world, i. e. heaven).
324. *To hwan*, to what; *of hwan*, from what.
326. 'And according to what is good to work well, then need we care not.'
331. *Vie we vs werie*, let us defend (keep) ourselves.
342. *Schedep*, separate; the correct reading is probably *scheldep*, shield; see the Trinity text.
- P. 217, l. 342. 'That leadeth the ninth part of men to hell, one may ween.'
347. *Mid pare nider helde*, along the downward slope.
- P. 218, l. 349. 'He who shall have least, he shall have so much he shall ask no more.'
350. *Hwo so* replaces *þe þat*, the older *se þe*.
352. *And oper vnyliche*, and unlike each other.
359. 'There shall not be indeed, nor ought of world's weal.'
360. *Al hit is god one*, it is all God himself.
363. 'He is full of every good thing, there is nothing that he is without.'

367. Notice *wip-vte* replaces *buten* or *bute*.
 370. For *vnhelpe* read *vniselhe*, as in the Digby MS.
 371. 'Afterwards one shall see the Lord as he truly is.'
 376. *Lyues boc*, the book of life; *boc* is the old dative singular of *boc*, book. Lambeth MS. has *hali boc hi sculle iseon al pat hi her nusten*.
 377. *I-nouh to alle derlinges*, sufficient for all his darlings.
 P. 219, l. 366. *Metheschele* = *martres cheole*, marten's skin; the latter is the reading of both copies in the Egerton MS.
 P. 221, l. 392. *Non sæd*, no satiety, no weariness.
 399. 'Christ grant us to lead here such a life and to have here such an end (death).'

XVIII. THE STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE.

The French lay entitled 'Le Lai d'Havelok le Danois' was printed by Mr. T. Wright as an Appendix to his edition of Gaimar's Chronicle (Caxton Society, 1850). Some notes upon the English version, by Prof. Zupitza, will be found in *Anglia*, vol. i. p. 468.

Line 354. *Than*, when.

Wolde, would, is often written *wulde*.

355. *Fulde*, completed, numbered.

360. *Bethe*, both; the same partial rime recurs at l. 694.

362. *Hoslen*, to administer the sacrament, to *housel*. See l. 364.

365. *Quiste*, bequest. See Owl and Nightingale, l. 685.

374. Zupitza remarks that this line gives no sense, and that we must read *as for that*. It means: 'and chose soon a rich man, who was the truest under the moon, as he [wrongly] imagined,' &c.

380. 'And in his hand bear a strong spear.'

387. *Helde* = *eld*, age.

389. *Messe-gere*, mass-gear, apparatus of the mass.

404. *Mirke nict*, dark night.

418. *Feeblelike*, feebly, badly, scantily.

419. 'He gave not [the consideration of] a nut for his oaths.'

425. 'Withuton on, except one.'

453. *What is yow?* What is (there) to you? what is the matter with you?

460. 'Half part (half as much) as we may (can) eat.'

Moun, pl. pres. of *mowen*, be able.

462. *Nis it no*, is not there no? is there no?

472. 'And afterwards hacked them all to pieces.'

474. *Bi the wawe, by the wall.* To lie by the wall = to be dead, but unburied. From A.S. *wah*, a wall; Cf. E. *wain-scot*, borrowed from Dutch.

484. *Manrede*, homage. The *-rede* (A.S. *rēden*) is an affix common to many A.S. words, and still exists in *kin-d-red*, *hat-red*.

486. *To that forward, on that condition* (promise).

495. 'Never yet begat me.'

509. *Liues*, alive. Chaucer frequently uses the gen. form in this sense.

513. *Brouct of liue*, brought from life, put to death.

544. *Havelok* is in the vocative case; for *wreken* 'read *wreke*'. It means: 'May Jesus Christ, who made the halt to walk and the dumb to speak, avenge thee, Havelok, upon Godard!'

546. Zupitza thinks a couple of lines must have dropped out between ll. 546 and 547. It is difficult to see what governs the word *keuel*. But we may take *keuel* as in apposition with *cloth*, and explain the whole thus: 'When Grim had fast bound him, and afterwards wound [him] in an old cloth, [viz. in] a gag made of clouts, very dirty, so that he could neither speak nor breathe, wherever he should bear or drag him; when (I say) he had done that deed,' &c. (see below). The 'winding' of Havelok may refer to his head only, for which a small cloth would suffice. Zupitza shews that the former *ne* in l. 548, which is not in the MS., need not have been supplied, as it is occasionally omitted in such a construction.

547. *Keuel of clutes*, a gag made of rags. *Ful*, very.

551. This is a difficult passage. The MS. really has: 'Hwan þe swike him hauede hethede.' Zupitza proposes to retain *hauede hethede*, and to take *hethede* as written for *ethed*; for there are numerous examples in Havelok in which *h* is wrongly prefixed to a word beginning with a vowel. *Ethed* will then be the pp. of M.E. *ethen* (= A.S. *éðan* = *ðian*). This A.S. word does not occur, but is regularly formed as a causal verb from *ð*, an oath; so that *ethen* means 'to make to take an oath,' in which sense it indubitably occurs in Sir Gawain and the Grene Knight, ll. 379, 2467. There is an objection to this, in the fact that the pp. *ethed* cannot rhyme with *bede*; we must retain the final *-e*, in which case *ethede* is a past tense, and *hauede* is superfluous. The best sense is got by omitting *hauede*, and writing *That* for *Hwan* (MS.). We must also consider l. 554 as parenthetical, as Zupitza rightly says, and change the full stop at the end of that line to a comma. We then get this sense (continued from the last note); 'when he had done that deed, which the deceiver bad him [do], viz. that he should lead him forth and drown him in the sea (for that covenant they made), soon he cast him upon his back [enclosed] in a foul and black bag,' &c.

567-8. These lines do not rhyme, perhaps they ran originally:

'And caste the knaue so harde adoun,
That ther he trakede hisc croun.'

597. The MS. has *Sir up*, which is clearly an error, though a strange one, for *Ris up*, rise up; which exactly suits the context.

745. Zupitza reads: 'So þat Grimesbi [hit] calle,' which gives excellent sense. It is clear that *alle* is needlessly repeated; and when it has been struck out of l. 745, we must also alter *calleth* to *calle*.

XIX. KING HORN.

For a critical edition of King Horn, with Introduction, Text and variants, Notes, and Glossary, by Dr. Theodor Wissmann, see 'Quellen und Forschungen zur Sprach- und Culturgeschichte,' xvi. and xlv.

Line 1. *he = heo = hi*, they.

2. Laud MS. 108 has *pat to me wilens lige*.

6. *Wel* (while) *pat hise dayes listen*. (Laud MS.)

9. *Here sone hauede to name horn*. (Laud MS.)

11. *Birine*, may rain. Laud MS. has *reynē*.

14, 15. *Brict so euere any glas,*
Whit so any lili flour. (Laud MS.)

16. After this line Laud MS. introduces the following lines:—

He was fayr and eke bold

And of fistene winter hold.

18. *His iliche*, his equal. See ll. 289, 340 of this poem. Laud MS. has *him yliche*, like him.

20. *Wip*. Laud MS. has *mid*.

25. *pat on was hoten Ayol child*. (Laud MS.)

25, 26. *pat on . . . pat oper* = the tone . . . the tother, the first and the second.

32. *Rod on his pleing*, rode a-playing. The introduction of *his* shows that *pleing* is a verbal noun, and not a participle. See Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 179.

34. 'As he was wont to ride.' Laud MS. has *þer he was woned to ryde*.

39. *Isoȝte* may be for *hi soȝte*.

43. *Lond folk*, folk of the land, natives.

47. *Alizte of*, alighted off. Laud MS. has *licte adoun*.

51, 52. 'Swords they did grasp And together smote.' Notice the use of the auxiliary *gunne* = did, in l. 51.

54. *Sume hit yfelde*, 'it (i.e. the sword) felled some.' The former *e* in *yfelde* should be short to rhyme with *schelde*. But perhaps *yfelde* = *yfleden*, we must then render: 'Some felt it.' *Some of hem he felde*. (Laud MS.)

55. *Alt to fewe*, much too few.

56. 'Against so many shrews' (villains).

- 57, 58. 'So many might easily Bring those three to death.'
60. *Neme*, took. Laud MS. has *nomen*.
- 63-66. 'There might not live The stranger nor the kinsman, Except they forsook their own law, And took to theirs.'
65. *Asoke* = *Of-soke*. Laud MS. has *forsoken*.
68. *panne*. Laud MS. reads *onne*, i.e. one, alone.
74. *Liuede*. Laud MS. reads *wonede*, dwelt.
76. 'Against the pagan's prohibition.'
80. *Him beo myld*, should be merciful to him. Laud MS. has *him were mild*.
83. 'Great was his *fair-hood*' (beauty).
87. 'If his *fairness* (beauty) existed not,' i.e. were it not for his beauty.
94. Laud MS. reads *pou art eueneliche long*.
- Euene long*, of full size, not undergrown. Cp. A. S. *emilang* (B.T.).
96. *In pis fif yere pe nexte*. (Laud MS.)
97. *To lise go*, go away alive, be allowed to live.
101. *To stere*, to use the helm, steer.
103. 'To ship ye shall go.'
104. *To pe grunde*, to the bottom.
106. 'It shall not repent us,' we shall not be sorry for it.
110. 'And thy father's death atone for.'
113. *Into schupes borde*, aboard the ship.
121. *Wel y-wisse* (Laud MS.). The Cambridge MS. has *to-wisse*.
122. *To misse*, to lose.
126. *In pe londe*, unto the land. *A-lond* (Laud MS.).
128. *Tipinge* = *tidinge* (Laud MS.), tidings, news.
- 141, 142. Laud MS. reads—
*Softe mote pou stirie
 No water pe derie.*
149. *Hol and fer*, whole and sound.
151. *Fonde*, experience, feel.
154. Cf. 'by hill and dale.'
- 161, 162. *Gumes . . . icume*. The Laud MS. has *grome*; the original reading was perhaps *gume* (= the older *gumen* = *guman*), men.
165. *God him yewe god timinge*. (Laud MS.)
166. 'A such fair company' = such a fair company.
180. 'And did them from life,' i.e. put them to death.
187. 'One day is gone and a second.' Cf. 'the *other* day,' two (or more) days ago.
204. 'King, well may it betide thee.'
206. 'Well answer to thy name (of Horn).' For *neuening* Laud MS. reads *naming*.
- 207-10. *Horn him goth snille* (quickly)
Bi dales an bi hulle

*And poruuth eche tounē
Horn him shilleþ sounē.* (Laud MS.)

207. *Schulle*=*schille*, shrill. See Owl and Nightingale, I. 142.
229. 'Of thy craft.' Cf. 'a god mester,' Prologue to Canterbury Tales, I. 613.
230. *Of riuerē*, of rivers. Laud MS. has *of felde*.
- 235, 236. 'And teach him of all the crafts
That thou ever wist (knew) of.'
237. *Wise*, instruct. Laud MS. has *His feren devise*.
243. 'And Horn in heart took.' Cf. 'took to heart.'
246. *Elles*, elsewhere.
- 249, 50. *Doxter . . . pouȝte*. The final *e* must have been very strongly sounded in *pouȝte*.
278. *Him pouȝte*, appeared to him.
281. *Upon his mode*, in his mind.
287. *Stille*, secretly. See I. 310.
291. 'Sorely I fear me.'
304. 'Thou shalt never more be dear to me.'
307. *To spuse*, for a spouse (wife).
308. *Wolde*=*welde*, wield, possess.
315. *Bi one ribbe*. Laud has *honder (under) ribbe*.
325. *Went*=*wend*, go, depart.
331. 'Horn is fairer than he (Athulf) may be.'
335. 'Ah lady, mine own!'
- 336, 7. 'Listen to me a little while;
Listen why I feared, &c.'
342. 'Put him in my keeping,' placed him under my care.
344. 'Very sorely I fear me.'
352. 'Whoever recks,' lit. to whomsoever it may be a matter of care.
354. *Lynne*, cease. Laud MS. has *leyhe*, laugh.
356. 'Well was it with her at that time.'
366. *What me telle* (= *wat men telle*, Laud MS.), what one may say.
378. 'It shall never repent thee.'
385. *Of his feire sȝite*. Laud has, *Of pat fayre wihcte* (person).
416. *Wher he beo*, wherever he may be.
- 421, 2. 'It becomes thee not of kind (properly, naturally)
That thou should be bound to me as a wife.'
- Laud has, *Ich am nawt of kende,*
 þe to spouse welde.
424. *King*, as not unfrequently in Early English, is of the common gender.
425. *Mislyke*, to dislike, to be displeased. In King Lear we find *mislike* not *dislike*, which latter is a hybrid word.

- 439, 40. 'Then is my servitude turned into knighthood.'
448. 'Ere a se'night come.'
452. 'And see that he keep his agreement.'
460. 'It shall be well requited him.'
- 461, 2. 'Christ grant him [good] speed,
Thy message to present.'
469. 'And told him of his need.'
477. *Is.* Laud MS. has *worpe*, shall be.
482. *He schal zelde.* Laud MS. reads, *He schal ben helde* (esteemed).
486. 'It beseems him to be a good knight.'
498. *Some hi*, some [of] them. This was the ordinary construction in Anglo-Saxon.
503. *A litel wiȝt*, a little whit. Cf. *no whit*, *any whit*, *aught*, &c.
527. *Go one*, go alone.
528. *His mone*, his mate, companion. See l. 842.
530. 'Horn's coming seemed good to her.'
533. *Time* is here a dissyllable.
- 537, 8. *Dedes . . . sedes*, originally *dede . . . sede*.
547. *Kniztes jonge*, i.e. newly made knights.
554. 'Therefore to me stands the greater haste;' it is incumbent upon me to make greater haste (to prove myself a valiant knight).
564. 'Good to it (the ring) is the decoration, ornamenting.'
571. *Grace*, virtue, power.
579. 'Horn, I command thee to God.' Lumby's text has 'Horn, I beseech (God) for thee.'
- 591, 2. 'The foal shook the armour
That all the court did din' (resound).
624. 'At the point above.'
627. *Wel þu sitte* = *wel mote þou sitte* (Laud MS.)
628. *Mitte* = *mid te* = *mid the*, with thee.
- 631, 2. *I say a schip rowe,*
Mid watere al byflowe. (Laud MS.).
634. *Londisse men*, men of the country.
640. *In one lite stounde*, in a little time (Laud MS.).
646. After this line Laud MS. has,
To wode he gan wende,
For to latchen pe heynde.
Wyt hym rod Fokenild,
pat alper werste moder child.
And Horn wente into boure. (Laud MS.)
- 647-9. *He saw Rymenhild sit*
As if she were out of her wits:
She sat in the sun.

Laud MS. reads as follows:

*He fond Reynild sittende
Sore wepende.
Whit so eny sonne.*

Note that *Heo* = *He*, he; but *he* = *heo*, she; by confusion.

658, 9. *Me poute in my metynge* (dream)
pat ich rod on fischinge. (Laud MS.)

660. *Ilaste*, to last; but Laud MS. reads *lache*, take.

665, 6. *God and seynte steuene*
Qwad horn, terne pi sweuene. (Laud MS.)

670. Laud MS. reads *To habben and to howe* (possess).
To knowe, to be acknowledged.

671. 'Before every other person.'

674. *pare*, dat. fem. of the definite article. Laud MS. reads *here*, their.

675. *Weop ille*, wept badly or sorely.

676. 'And Horn let the tears drop.' Laud MS. reads *spille* for *stille*; both verbs mean the same.

685. *Bi sture*, along the river Stour. Laud MS. reads *The King rod bi his toure*.

704. *Wel murne*, very mourningly, very sorrowfully.

705. *þerne* = *erne*, run, hasten.

710. 'Thou shalt nevermore be dear to me.'

713. *Bute þu flitte*, except thou flit.

718. 'With arms he did invest himself.'

722. *Nabod* = *ne abod*, he delayed not.

751. 'Thou hast never forsaken me.'

761. 'The wind did delay him.'

763. *To londe he gan flette.* (Laud MS.)

780. 'With me thou remain awhile.'

781. 'As sure as I shall die.' Laud MS. reads, *So ich ne mote sterue.*

783. *My lyue* = *on lyue* (Laud MS.), in my life.

787. 'He sat (placed) himself a kneeling,' he went on his knees.

799. *To woze*. Laud MS. reads *awowen*, to woo.

801. 'Purposed thou hast to marry.'

821, 2. *Ure . . . ȝoure*, ours . . . yours.

825. *Be* = *schal* be (Laud MS.). /

842. 'Without more companions.'

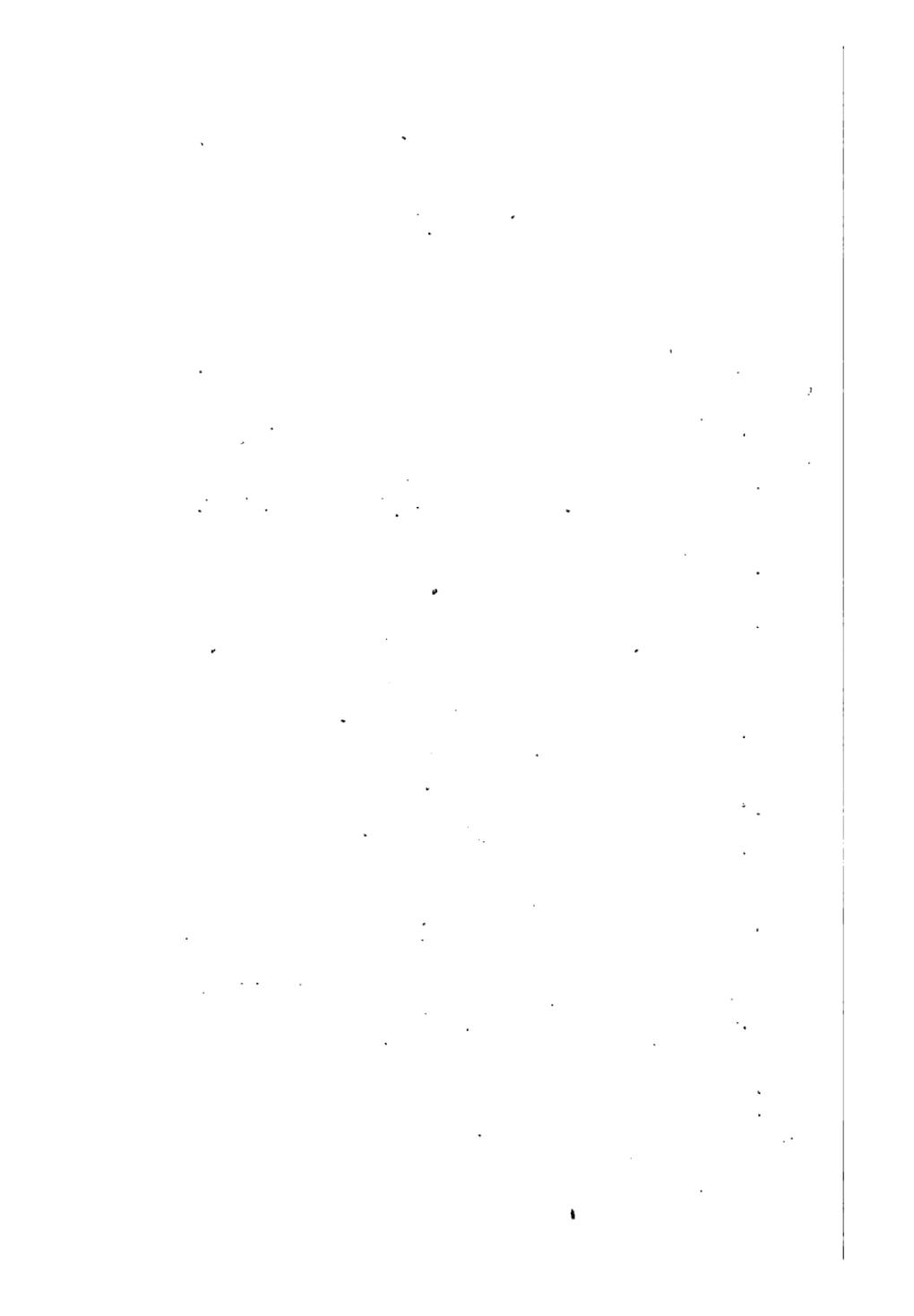
877, 8. 'Horn began to be alarmed,

And his blood (began) to rise.' See ll. 1334, 5.

880. *þat*, those that.

881-86. *Ant hys fader aquelde,*
He smot hym honder schelde,
He lokede on hys gode ringe,
And poute on reymyld pe ȝonge,

- Mid gode dunt ate furste
He smot hym to þe herte.* (Laud MS.)
901. *In bare = on bere* (Laud MS.), on bier.
- 907, 8. *Dede beþ myn heyres,
And pou þe boneyres.* (Laud MS.)
914. *Pat syt in boure softe.* (Laud MS.)
On þe lofste, aloft, on high.
915. *Wip wronge,* wrongfully.
- 917, 18. 'Should I receive your daughter, whom you offer me, in order (for me) to govern your realm.'
1022. *Posse.* Cf. *possede* in P. Plow. B. prol. 151.
1047. 'She could not hold out, so that she wept not,' i. e. she could not help weeping.
1062. *Deole,* dole, grief: qy. *deore*, harm, pity.
1074. *To-wrong,* distorted. See sect. XII. l. 58, p. 135. Laud MS. reads *gan winge*.
1075. *A ful chere,* an ugly (foul) face.
- 1080: *Hard,* sternly, in harsh terms.
1122. 'As was the custom of the country.'
1126. *No mone,* no share. Cf. *ymone* in l. 842.
1127. Horn sits on the floor, the place for beggars, &c. See P. Plow. B. xii. 198-200.
1134. *Of a brun,* from a brown (jar).
1160. *To chelde = to kälde* (Laud MS.), to grow cold.
1163. 'But it appeared wonderful to her.'
1164. *Wy he hyre bed dynke.* (Laud MS.)
1195. *Wolde agesse,* would purpose (guess).
1211. 'To slay her hateful-lord with.'
1274. *To felle = to fullen* (Laud MS.), to complete.
1304. 'And avenge my father.'
1331. *Crois liȝte:* Laud MS. has *crowches* for *crois*.
1332. *Pat pou leuest on Cryste.* (Laud MS.)
1337. *He seyde: hy serue ylle
Paynyns aȝen my wille.* (Laud MS.)
1340. *And þo were come into pis yle.* (Laud MS.)
1406. *þe leuede on the fende,* who believed in the devil. (Laud MS.)
- 1463, 4. *Fykenyld haueþ gon onder,
And don Reymyld som wonder.* (Laud MS.)
1470. *þe sunne upriste,* the sun's uprising.
1488. 'He hath beguiled thee twice.'
1492. *Wip none ginne,* by no contrivance or art.
1552. 'Where he experienced sorrow.'



GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

AUTHORITIES.

1. Anglo-Saxon Gospels, in A. S. and Northumbrian Versions, ed. Kemble and Skeat, 1858-78.
2. Anglo-Saxon Old Testament, Pentateuch, &c., ed. Grein, 1872.
3. Bartsch: Chrestomathie de l'ancien français (glossaire), 1880.
4. Beowulf: ed. Heyne, 1873.
5. Bosworth: Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, 1838.
6. B. T.: Bosworth-Toller A. S. Dict. [to Hwistlian].
7. Brachet: French Dict., Clarendon Press, 1882.
8. Chaucer: ed. Morris, 1880 (glossary).
9. Chaucer 1: ed. Morris, Prologue, &c.
10. Chaucer 2: ed. Skeat, Prioresses Tale, &c. } glossaries.
11. Chaucer 3: ed. Skeat, Man of Lawe, &c. }
12. Chron.: Two Saxon Chronicles, ed. Earle, 1865.
13. Christ. Antiq.: Dictionary of Christian Antiquities, Murray, 1875.
14. Corpus Poeticum Boreale, by Vigfusson and F. York Powell, 1883.
15. Cotgrave: French and English Dict., 1611.
16. Diez: Etymologisches Wörterbuch, 1878.
17. Ducange: Lexicon Manuale, ed. Maigne D'Arnis, 1866.
18. Fick: Wörterbuch der Indogermanischen Sprachen, 1874.
19. Graff: Althochdeutscher Sprachschatz, 1834-42.
20. Grein: Glossary to Anglo-Saxon Poetry, 1861.
21. Grimm: Teutonic Mythology, ed. Stallybras, 1883.
22. Halliwell: Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words, 1874.
23. Heland: ed. Heyne, 1873 (glossary).
24. Icel. Dict.: Icelandic Dictionary, Cleasby and Vigfusson, 1874.
25. Jamieson: Scottish Dictionary, 1867.
26. Kluge: Etymologisches Wörterbuch der deutschen Sprache, 1883.
27. Layamon: Brut, ed. Madden, 1847.
28. Leo: Angelsächsisches Glossar, 1877.
29. Mätzner: Altenglische Sprachproben, 1869.
30. M. Müller, Lectures: on the Science of Language, 1875.
31. Nares: Glossary, 1876.
32. N. E. D.: New English Dictionary, ed. Murray, 1884 [to Ant.].
33. Otfrid: Evangelienbuch, glossar, ed. Piper, 1884.
34. Oudemans: Old Dutch Dictionary (to end of T).
35. Piers Plowman: Notes by Skeat, E.E.T.S., 1877.

36. *Prompt. Parv.* : *Promptorium Parvulorum*, ed. Way, 1865.
37. *Psalms (O. F.)* : *Lothingischer Psalter*, ed. Apfelstedt, 1881.
38. *Roland* : *Chanson de Roland*, ed. Gautier, 1881.
39. *Schmid* : *Gesetze der Angelsachsen (glossar)*, 1858.
40. *Skeat* : *Etymological Dict. of Eng. Lang.*, 1884.
41. *Skeat*, English Words in Norman French, *Philolog. Soc.*, 1882.
42. *Spec. E. E. 2* : *Specimens of Early English*, ed. Morris and Skeat (glossary), 1873.
43. *Stratmann* : *Dict. of the Old Eng. Lang.*, 1873.
44. *Sweet* : *A. S. Reader*, 1884.
45. *Tatian* : *Evangelienbuch*, ed. Sievers, 1872.
46. *Trevisa* : version of Higden, *Rolls Series*, No. 41.
47. *Vulg.* : the Vulgate version of the Bible.
48. *Weigand* : *Deutsches Wörterbuch*, 1878.
49. *Windisch* : Old Irish Texts and glossary, 1882.
50. *Wright's Vocab.* : *Wright's A. S. and O.E. Vocabularies*, ed. Wülcker, 1884.

ABBREVIATIONS (LANGUAGES).

<i>A. S.</i> = Anglo-Saxon (as in 6, 20, 44, 50, and as cited).	<i>Goth.</i> = Gothic, 18, 40.
<i>Dan.</i> = Danish, 40.	<i>Heb.</i> = Hebrew.
<i>Du.</i> = Dutch, 34, 40.	<i>Icel.</i> = Icelandic, 24.
<i>M. E.</i> = Middle English, 40, 43, 50.	<i>O. Ir.</i> = Old Irish, 49.
<i>Northern E.</i> = Northern English, 25.	<i>Church Lat.</i> = Ecclesiastical Latin, 13, 17.
<i>Norm. F.</i> = Norman or Anglo-French, 41.	<i>Late Lat.</i> = Post-classical Latin, of Latin origin, 17.
<i>O. F.</i> = Old French, 3, 37, 38.	<i>Low Lat.</i> = Latin derived from French, German, &c., 17.
<i>M. H. G.</i> = Middle High German, 48.	<i>O. Northumb.</i> = Old Northumbrian, I.
<i>O. H. G.</i> = Old High German, 33, 45, 48.	<i>O. S.</i> = Old Saxon, 23.
<i>Gk.</i> = Greek.	<i>Sw.</i> = Swedish, 40.

OTHER ABBREVIATIONS.

Such abbreviations as *sb.* substantive, *adj.* adjective, and the like, will be readily understood. The following may be mentioned:—*pr. p.* present participle; *pp.* past participle; *v.* verb infinitive; *ger.* gerund; *pr. s., pt. s.* the third person singular of the present or past tense; *pr. pl., pt. pl.* the third person plural of those tenses, except when 1 or 2 is added; *imp.* imperative; *m.* masculine; *f.* feminine; *s.* singular.

SYMBOLS USED BEFORE FORMS OF WORDS. The semicolon ; used immediately before a form means 'directly derived from' or 'borrowed from.' The colon : introduces a more archaic form (often O. S.). The abbreviation 'cp.' introduces other cognate forms, having no part in the direct history of the word.

The asterisk * at the end of a word denotes a hypothetical form. exx. = examples. s. v. = sub verbo, i. e. under the word in question. 'See' refers to a primary or normal form in the Word-List. 'Cf.' = confer, i. e. compare, refers to subsidiary and derivative forms in the Word-List.

A.

- A**, *adv.* ever, 3 b. 131; 5. 1614; 7. 89. A. S. *a*. Cf. **AA**, O.
AA, *conj.* until, 3 a. 69. A. S. *ðð*. See **OF**.
A, *interj.* ah! 3. 64; 7. 71.
A, *prep.* in, 1. 4. 66; 4. 3; on, 1. 158; at, 6. 430; 16. 1722. It is sometimes joined to words beginning with a consonant, as *aboc*, in book. See **On**.
AA, *adv.* ever, 7. 128, 244; 8 b. 7.
Abac, *adv.* backwards, 3 b. 93. A. S. *onbæc*. Cf. **Abec**.
Abbot, *sb.* Abbot, 2. 64. A. S. *abbod*; Church Lat. *abbatem*, father; Syriac, *abba*.
Abbotrice, *sb.* abbacy, 2. 64, 73. A. S. *abbodrice*, the rule of an abbot, abbacy, Chron. ann. 656.
Abec, *adv.* aback, 1. 165. See **Abao**.
Abeh, *pt. s.* bowed, 3 a. 73. A. S. *ðbedik*, *pt. s.* of *ðbúgan*, to bend (M. E. *abuzen*).
Abelie, *v.* to atone for, 19. 110. See **Abugge**.
Abern, *pr. s.* burns, 1. 166. A. S. *ábearnan*.
Abiden, *v.* to abide, remain, await, endure, 1. 13; 17 b. 140; **Abide**, 19. 862, 1035; to delay, 9. 21; 19. 732; *pr. s.* **Abit**, delays, 17 b. 130; **Abid**, endures, 16. 1778; 2 *pr. pl.* **Abidej**, await, 16. 1702; *pt. s.* **Abod**, remained silent, 16. 41; *imp. s.* **Abid**, stop, 16. 747, 837. A. S. *abidan*. Cf. **Tabide**.
Abisne = a bisne, 7. 3. See **Bisne**.
Abiten, *v.* to bite, 16. 77. A. S. *ábitan*.
Ablent, *pr. s.* blinds, 9. 95; *pr. pl.* blind, 9. 101. A. S. *ablendan*.

- Ableow**, *pt. s.* blew, breathed into, 1. 48. A. S. *áblawan*.
Ablisse, in bliss, 17 b. 202.
Aboc, in book, 17 b. 118.
Abod. See **Abiden**.
Abouhte, *pt. s.* redeemed, 17 a. 184. A. S. *ábohte*. See **Abugge**.
Aboute, *adv.* about, 6. 439. See **Abuten**.
Abraide, *pt. s.* started up, 15. 2111, 2385. A. S. *ábraed*, *ábraed*. See **Abreiden**.
Abread, *pt. s.* fell away, 1. 96. A. S. *ábreád*, *pt. s.* of *ábreðjan*.
Abreiden, *v.* to start up, 9. 89. A. S. *áregdan*. Cf. **Abraide**.
Abroden, *pp.* thrust out, 1. 156, 182. A. S. *ábrogden*, *pp.* of *áregdan*.
Abruden, *pp.* thrust out, 1. 31. A form of **Abroden**. See above.
Absolucion, *sb.* absolution, 4 b. 21, 117. Church Lat. *absolutionem*.
Abuffenn, *prep.* above, 5. 1059, 1694. A. S. *ábufan* = *on-be-ufan*.
Abuge, *pr. pl.* alone for, 17 b. 197. See below.
Abugge, *v.* to atone for, 19. 1087. A. S. *ábycgan*, to buy, pay for. Cf. **Abeie**, **Abouhte**.
Abuij, *pr. s.* pays for, 17 b. 146. See **Abugge**.
Abute, *prep.* about, 7. 36; 16. 11; 19. 279; without, 17 b. 370, 373.
Abuten, *prep.* without, 8 a. 73; 17 b. 52; *adv.* about, 3 a. 49; 6. 439; 9. 80. A. S. *ábutan* = *on-be-útan*.
Abuton, *prep.* about, 2. 26.
Abuuten, *prep.* about, 1. 175.
Ac, *conj.* but, 1. 9; 2. 54; 16. 599. A. S. *ac*, *ah*.

- Acc**, conj. but, 5. 70.
- Accenned**, pp. born, I. 108. A. S. *ácenned*, pp. of *ácennan*, to bring forth, to beget. Cf. **Akennet**.
- Accidie**, sb. sloth, indolence, 9. 11. Church Lat. *accidia*; Gr. *ἀκηδία*, *ἀκήδεια*, freedom from care, torpor.
- Accende**, pp. born, I. 117. See above.
- Accennende**, sb. generation, nativity, I. 119.
- Accenneng**, sb. birth, I. 115.
- Ache**, adj. each, 17 a. 197; 17 b. 235; Achen, dat. 17 b. 350; Aches, gen. s. 17 b. 226, 371. See **Ælc**.
- Acoled**, pp. cooled down, 16. 205.
- Acolede**, pt. s. became cool, I. 104. A. S. *ácelian*, to wax cold.
- Acorde**, sb. accord, agreement, 16. 181. From O. F. *acorder*, to agree; Late Lat. *accordare*, from *ac-* = *ad* + *cord-* in agreement with the heart.
- Aquerne**, sb. squirrel, 17 a. 358. A. S. *ácwern*. Cp. O. H. G. *eic-horne* (Weigand). Cf. **Aquerne**:
- Acursi**, v. to curse, 16. 1704.
- Acwencheð**, pr. s. quenches, 9. 293. A. S. *ácwencan*.
- Axen**, sb. pl. ashes, 4 b. 16. See **Asken**.
- Adad**, sb. Atad, 15. 2482. Heb. *Atad* (Gen. I. 10, 11); lit. buck-thorn.
- Adai**, adv. by day, 16. 89, 219.
- Adde**, pt. s. had, 15. 1918, 2212. See **Hæfde**.
- Addledd**, pp. earned, 5. 1504. M. E. *addlenn*, to gain, acquire; Icel. *öðla*, refl. *öðla-sk*, to acquire for oneself property, from *öðal*, property.
- Adiligde**, pt. s. became lost, I. 90. See below.
- Adiliȝede**, pt. s. was destroyed, I. 96. A. S. *ádilegian*, *ádilgian*, to blot out, abolish.
- Adiȝte**, 1 pr. s. order, 16. 326. A. S. *ádihtan*, to dictate.
- Admirald**, sb. a commander of Saracens, 19. 89. O. F. *admirai*, *amiral*; Arab. *amír-al-(bahr)*, commander of the sea. See **N.E.D.** (s. v. *admiral*).
- Admod**, adj. humble, 4 a. 18. A. S. *éadmóð*, *eddímóð*, humble, lit. happy-minded.
- Admoded**, adj. gentle, I. 120. See **Eðe-moded**.
- Admodnesse**, sb. humility, 4 a. 15. A. S. *éadmódnis*, *éadmódnes*.
- Adomes-dei**, on Domesday, I. 147. See **Domesdai**.
- Adoun**, adv. down, 18. 567. See **Adun**.
- Adrade**, v. to fear, 17 b. 124, 165; 1 pr. s. 17 b. 6. A. S. *ádrædan* = *and + drædan*, to fear greatly.
- Adrede**, v. to fear, dread, 17 a. 124, 206; Adredes, pr. pl. shall be afraid, I. 171; Adred, pr. pl. subj. 14. 41; pp. afraid, 17 a. 44, 282. See above.
- Adrenche**, v. to be drowned, 19. 1454. A. S. *ádrenan*, to submerge, drown.
- Adrent**, pp. drowned, 19. 989. A. S. *ádrenced*.
- Adreȝe**, v. to endure, bear. A. S. *ádreȝan*.
- Adrinke**, v. to be drowned, 19. 983.
- Adun**, adv. down, 8 a. 96; 16. 208; 19. 1133. A. S. of *dúne*, off the mount. Cf. **Adoun**, **Dun**.
- Adune**, adv. downwards, 16. 920; 19. 1526.
- Adunest**, 2 pr. s. dinnest, 16. 336. From A. S. *dynnan*, to make a loud sound.
- Adwole**, in error, 16. 1777. A. S. *dwola*, error; cp. Goth. *dwaws*, foolish.
- Ælc**, conj. also, 6. 56. See **Æc**.
- Æddmodnesse**, sb. humility, 5. 1515. See **Admodnesse**.
- Ædie**, adj. blessed, 3 b. 19. See **Eladi**.

- Ædmoldis**, *adv.* graciously, 5. 1108, 1582. See **Admod**.
- Æfne**, *adv.* even, 6. 140, 592. See **Efne**.
- Æfre**, *adv.* ever, 2. 110; 5. 1658. A. S. *ðfere*. Cf. **Afre**, **Auer**, **Eauer**, **Efer**, **Efre**, **Euere**, **Eure**.
- Æfremo**, *adv.* evermore, 17 b. 106, 202. A. S. *ðfrem + mā*. Cf. **Euermo**.
- Æfter**, *prep.* after, 2. 174; 6. 372. A. S. *aftre*. Cf. **After**, **Efter**.
- Æhtene**, *adj.* *pl.* good, strong (of ships), 6. 468. A. S. *áht*, brave. See **Oht**.
- Æhi**, *adj.* any, 6. 409. See **Ani**.
- Ælc**, *adj.* each, 1. 77, 105. A. S. *aēlc*. Cf. **Ache**, **Ech**, **Elc**, **Elch**, **Elhc**, **Ilc**, **Ilch**, **Ille**, **Ilkines**.
- Ælche**, *adj.* each, 6. 258, 582; **Ælchen**, 6. 370; **Ælches**, 6. 404. See above.
- Ælderen**, *sb.* *gen.* *pl.* of elders, 6. 386; **Ælderne**, 6 a. 138. See **Ealdor**.
- Ælle**, *adj.* all, 2. 10. See **Eall**.
- Ælmes**, *sb.* *s.* alms, 2. 47. A. S. *aēlm̄ses*; Church Lat. *alimosina** (cf. O. F. *almosne*); *eleemosyna* (Tertullian); Gr. ἐλεημοσύνη, compassionateness. Cf. **Almes**.
- Æm**, 1 *pr. s.* am, 6. 47, 526. See **Am**.
- Æn**, *adj.* one, 6. 421; **Ænne**, a, 1. 8; 6. 418, 427. See **An**.
- Ænde**, *sb.* district; 6. 67, 217. See **Ende**.
- Æness**, *adv.* at once, 5. 1078. A. S. *ðnes*, gen. of *ðn*, one.
- Ængles**, *sb.* *pl.* angels, 17 b. 94; gen. s. 1. 193. See **Engel**.
- Ænglico**, *adj.* English, 6. 562. A. S. *Ænglice*, in Chron. ann. 1016. Cf. **Englisso**.
- Æmorl**, *sb.* earl, 2. 114. See **Eorl**.
- Æmoure**, *pron.* your, 6. 105. See **Eower**.
- Æir**, *adv.* before, 1. 21; *prep.* 1. 115; A. S. *ðr*, soon, before. Cf. **Ar**, **Are**, **Ear**, **Er**, **Her**, **Here**, **Or**.
- Ærcibiscop**, *sb.* archbishop, 2. 105. A. S. *ærcebiscep* (in Bede). Cf. **Archebiscopes**.
- Ærd**, *sb.* abode, 5. 1594. See **Erd**.
- Æire**, *sb.* ear, 1. 193. See **Eare**.
- Ærest**, *adv.* erst, first, 6. 523. A. S. *ðrest*. Cf. **Earst**, **Erest**, **Erst**, **Orest**.
- Ærfest-telle**, *adj.* difficult to tell, innumerable, 1. 2. A. S. *earfōðe*, difficult; cp. *earfōð-recce*, difficult to tell.
- Ærlen**, *sb.* *pl.* *dat.* earls, 1. 23. See **Eorl**.
- Ærndraces**, *sb.* *pl.* messengers, apostles, 1. 80, 86, 122; **Ærndraches**, 1. 19. A. S. *ærrend-raca*, errand-teller, messenger.
- Ærneð**, *pr.* *pl.* run, 6. 215. See **Eornen**.
- Ærst**, *adv.* erst, 1. 80. See **Ærest**.
- Æt**, *prep.* at, 2. 8, 97. A. S. *æt*. Cf. **At**, **Ed**, **Eit**.
- Æten**, *v.* to eat, 2. 103; *pt. pl. ate*, 6. 501. See **Eten**.
- Æuere**, *adv.* ever, 6. 263. See **Æfre**.
- Æueralche**, *adj.* every, 6. 87. A. S. *ðfere*, ever + *aēlc*, each. Cf. **Eueric**, **Eaueriche**, **Euerile**, **Afri**, **Afric**, **Eurech**, **Aue-rich**.
- Æueria**, *adj.* every, 2. 15, 54. See above.
- Æuerte**, *adv.* ever as yet, 2. 182.
- Æues**, *adj.* pious, 2. 96. A. S. *ðfest*, fast in the law.
- Æure**, *adv.* ever, 2. 40. See **Æfre**.
- Afal**, *imp. s.* fell, cause to fall, 8 a. 146. M. E. *afallen*, a variant of the causal A. S. *ðfellan*, to lay prostrate. Cf. **Aual**.
- Afeoh**, *imp. s.* receive, 6. 376. See **Afon**.

- Afere**, *v.* to terrify, 16. 221. A.S. *aféran*.
Afered, *pp.* afraid, frightened, 3 *b.* 112; *Aferd*, 17 *a.* 163.
Affearē, 2 *pr. s.* *subj.* terrify, 8 *a.* 64.
Aftter *patt.*, *conj.* according as, 5. 1044.
Afoled, *pp.* befooled, 16. 206. O.F. *affoler*, to befooled (Cotgrave). See Halliwell (s.v. *afoiled*), and Bartsch (s.v. *afoler*).
Afon, *v.* to receive, 6. 356. A.S. *afón*. Cf. **Afeoh**, **Avóþ**.
Afre, *adv.* ever, 17 *b.* 86, 153. See **Aefre**.
Afric, *adj.* every, 17 *b.* 32; *Afri*, 17 *b.* 117. See **Añueralche**.
After, *prep.* according to, 4 *a.* 63; 6. 601. See **Añfter**.
Agænes, *prep.* against, 2. 15, 111. See **Onnæness**.
Agen, *pr. pl.* are obliged to, 4 *b.* 95. A.S. *ágan*, to have, possess. See **Ajen**.
Agen, *adv.* again, back, 4 *a.* 41; 15. 1959, 2250; *prep.* towards, 4 *a.* 8; 12. 250. See **Onnæness**.
Agen, *adj.* own, 4 *d.* 26; *Agene*, 4 *d.* 32. A.S. *ágén*. Cf. **Ahen**, **Ajen**, **Ajhenn**, **Ogen**, **Oune**, **Owen**, **Owere**, **Owune**, **Ožen**.
Agenes, *prep.* against, 2. 116. See **Ageyn**.
Agesse, *v.* to reckon on, calculate, 19. 1195. Cp. Du. *gissen*, Sw. *gissa*, to guess.
Agesten, *v.* to terrify, 9. 68. M.E. *agasten*; A.S. *ā* (=Goth. *us*) + *gēstan*, to terrify.
Ageyn, *prep.* towards, 18. 451. See **Onnæness**.
Agon, *adv.* back, again, 15. 2238, 2243. See above.
Agrise, *v.* to be afraid, 19. 877. A.S. *ágriſan*. See Skeat (s.v. *grisly*, p. 809).
Akte, *sb.* care, 15. 2090. A.S. *ækta*, *ækt*, deliberation; cp. O.H.G. *akta* (Otfrid). Cf. **Hagt**.
Agte, *sb.* wealth, possessions, 15. 2090, 2144; *Agtes*, *pl.* moneys, 15. 2224. See **Ahhte**.
Agte, *pt. s.* owned, 15. 2309. See **Ahen**.
Agulte, *v.* to sin, 17 *a.* 213; *Agulteþ*, 1 *pr. pl.* 17 *a.* 309; *Agult*, *pp.* 9, 283; 11. 82; 17 *a.* 11. A.S. *ágyltan*. Cf. **Ajulteþ**.
Ah, *conj.* but, 3. 58. See **Ac**.
Ah, *pr. s.* owes (as a duty), 1. 50; 4 *c.* 49; 7. 222. See **Ahen**.
Ahot, aught, 1. 56. See **Aht**.
Ahen, *pr. pl.* are obliged, 7. 3. 155. A.S. *ágan*. See **Ajen**.
Ahen, *adj.* own, 10. 14; *Ahne*, 7. 161, 233; 8 *a.* 49. See **Agen**.
Ahhte, *sb.* possessions, 5. 1609. A.S. *áht*. Cf. **Agte**, **Aihte**, **Ayhte**, **Echte**, **Ehete**, **Eihte**, **Eyhte**.
Ahonge, *pp.* hanged, 3. 15. A.S. *áhangen*, *pp.* of *áhón*.
Aht, aught; *Ahte*, 1. 142. A.S. *áht*, *awíht*. Cf. **Ahot**, **Ohht**, **Ouct**, **Out**, **Ozt**.
Ahte, *pt. s.* ought, 2. 212. See **Ahen**.
Ai, *adv.* ever, 12. 62; 15. 2233. Icel. *ei*. Cf. **Ay**, **Až**.
A-iauen, *pt. pl.* gave back, 2. 156. A.S. *ágiſan*.
Aihte, *sb.* property, 17 *b.* 42, 55, 246, 263, 271. See **Ahhte**.
Aihware, *adv.* everywhere, 17 *b.* 88. A.S. *ág-hwáðer*. Cf. **Aiware**.
Ailbrus, *sb.* = **Ajelbrus**, 19. 241.
Aisille, *sb.* vinegar, 10. 106. O.F. *aissil*. Cp. *eysell*, Shakespeare, Hamlet, v. 1. 299 (Schmidt).
Aiper, *adj.* either, 17 *b.* 7, 306. See **Eißer**.
Aiware, *adv.* everywhere, 16. 216. See **Aihware**.
Akelp, *pr. s.* cools, 13. 121. A.S. *ácélan*, to become cold.

- Akennet**, *pp.* born, 8 b. 3. A.S. *ācenned*. See *Accenned*.
- Akneon**, on knees, 9. 273. See *Cneowe*.
- Aknewelyng**, a-kneeling, 19. 787. See *Cnelinng*.
- Al**, *adj.* all, 1. 55; 3 b. 42; 12. 260; *Alle*, 2. 31, 38. See *Eall*.
- Al**, *adv.* quite, 7. 215; *Al abute*, 19. 748.
- Alamanie**, *sb.* Germany, 2. 121; *Alemaine*, 6 b. 65. Late Lat. *Alemannia*, the country of the *Alemanni*, a Teutonic tribe.
- Albamar**, *sb.* Albemarle, a town in Normandy, called now Aumale, 2. 95.
- Alc**, *adj.* each; *Alc an*, each one, 6 a. 102. See *Ealo*.
- Alchen**, *adj. dat.* each, 6 a. 560. See *Ealo*.
- Ald**, *adj.* old, 3. 49; *Aldene*, *pl.* 6. 196; *Aldeste*, oldest, 6. 58. See *Eald*.
- Alde like**, *adv.* old-like, 5. 1229.
- Alde wingle**, *sb.* Oldwinkle, 2. 79.
- Aldren**, *sb. pl. dat.* princes, 1. 23; *Aldrene*, *sb. gen. pl.* elders, 8 a. 5. See *Ealdror*.
- Alegge**, *v.* to put down, confute, 16. 394. A.S. *ālegan*.
- Alemaine**. See *Alamanie*.
- Alemeō**, *pr. s.* illumines, 4 d. 68; *Aleomeō*, 4 d. 69. A.S. *leōma*, a ray of light. Cf. *Alimeō*.
- Alesen**, *v.* to release, deliver, 7. 88; *Alesde*, *pt. s. 4 c.* 21; *Alesed*, *pp.* 11. 15; 17 b. 136. A.S. *ālēsan*, *ālysan*, to loosen.
- Alesnesse**, *sb.* redemption, 3 b. 81; 7. 147. A.S. *ālēsnis*.
- Ali**, *adj.* holy, 15. 2428, 2439. See *Hali*.
- Alimeō**, *pr. s.* illumines, 4 d. 47. See *Alemeō*.
- Aliste**, *pt. s.* alighted, 19. 47. A.S. *ālīhan*, to jump lightly down from a horse. Cf. *Lihten*.
- All**, *adj.* 'all. siure drihte,' the lord of you all, 1. 60; *Alla*, 3 b. 81; *Alle*, 1. 4. 38, 56; *Alles*, 'alles cunnes' of every kind. See *Eall*.
- Allegate**, *adv.* always, 10. 15. Lit. *alle gate*=every way.
- Allmahhti**, *adj.* almighty, 5. 1536. See *Almichti*.
- Allre**, *adj. gen. pl.* of all, 5. 1054. See *Eal*.
- Alls**, *conj. as*, 5. 1261. See below.
- Allswa**, *adv. also*, 5. 1290. A.S. *eal swā* (*Alswa*).
- Allterr**, *sb.* altar, 5. 1016. Lat. *altare*, lit. a high place. Cf. *Auter*.
- Allunge**, *adv.* altogether, 9. 278. A.S. *eallunge*.
- Almes**, *sb.* aims, 17 a. 29; *Almesse*, 17 b. 28. See *Ealmes*.
- Almichti**, *adj.* almighty, 13. 4. 52. A.S. *ealmiktig*. Cf. *Allmahtis*.
- Almihti**, *adj.* almighty, 1. 36; *Almihitn*, 17 b. 337. See above.
- Alonde**, on land, 17 b. 82.
- Alra**, *adj. gen. pl.* of all, 3 b. 49; *Aire*, 4 a. 13. See *Eal*.
- Alremest**, *adv.* most of all, 3 b. 37.
- Als**, *adv.* also, 15. 2168. A.S. *eal swā*.
- Alse**, *conj. as*, 1. 49, 153; *Alsse*, so, 17 b. 215; *Also*, *as*, 12. 41. A.S. *eal swā*.
- Alsuic**, *adj.* all such, 2. 3.
- Alswa**, *conj. as*, 1. 21, 126; *adv.* also, 1. 95; *Alswa* *alse*, just as, 1. 197. Cf. *Allswa*.
- Altegēdere**, *adv.* altogether, 2. 52.
- Alther-bestē**, best of all, 18. 720. See *Halliwell* (s.v.). *Alther*=*alder*=*aller*=*alre*, of all. See *Alra*.
- Al-to**, *adv.* entirely, 16. 838. See *Halliwell* (s. v. *all-to*).
- Alwat**, *conj. until*, 13. 27. *Alwat*=*all*+*what*, and means all the while, till. The form *alhuet*, until, is found in *Ayenbite*, 26, 52. Cp. *Wat*.
- Alwealdent**, *adj.* all wielding, al-

- mighty, 7. 70, 84. A.S. *alwal-dend*.
An, 1 *pr. s.* am, 19. 149. O. Northumb. *am* (Lindisfarne); cp. A. S. *em*. Cf. **Him**, Ham, Nam, Næm.
Amad, *pp.* distracted, 19. 574. A.S. *gemed*. Cp. Icel. *meidā*, to hurt. See N. E. D.
Amang, *prep.* among, 5. 1674; 6. 502. A.S. *onmang*. Cf. Among.
Amansed, *pp.* accused, 3 a. 95. A.S. *ámánstid*, excommunicated.
Amendeð, *imp. pl.* mend, 9. 199. Lat. *emendare*, to free from fault.
Amidden, *prep.* amid, 6 a. 406. A.S. *on middan*.
Amonestement, *sb.* admonishment, 13. 69. O.F. *amonestement* (Bartsch).
Among, *adv.* at intervals, 16. 6; Eure among, every now and then, 19. 1565. See **Amang**.
Amoreðe, *adv.* on the morrow, 16. 432; 19. 645, 845. See Morwen.
Ampres, *sb. pt.* sores, 1. 114. A.S. *ampre*, a swelling vein, a tumour. *Amper* is still used in Essex for a tumour.
Amuntet, *pr. s.* mounteth, 13. 57. O.F. *amonter*, to go uphill.
Amurðrin, *v.* to murder, 7. 36. A.S. *ámyrdriān* (Schmid).
An, *conj. and*, 15. 2068. See And.
An, *prep.* on, at, 1. 97; in, 1. 4, 178; among, 1. 77. A.S. *an, on*. Cf. On.
An, *num. one*, 7. 184, 203; *indef. art. a, an*, 1. 1; 2. 29. A.S. *án*. Cf. On, O, Ore, En, Enne.
An, 1 *pr. s.* own, grant, allow, 16. 1739. See Unnen.
Anæ, *art. acc. fem. a*, 1. 6. See An.
Anan, *adv.* immediately, 5. 1105; 8 a. 123; 16. 1658. A.S. *án*, lit. in one moment. Cf. Anon.
Anan-riht, *adv.* immediately, 7. 181. See N. E. D. (*s. v. anon*). Cf. Anonrittes.
Ancre, *sb.* a nun, 9. 128, 134; Ancren, *pl.* 9. 170, 322. A.S. *anra*, an anchorite, a hermit, a monk; Church Lat. *anachoreta*; Gr. *ἀνακόρητος*, a recluse, lit. one who has retired from the world. See N. E. D. (*s. v. anchor*).
And, *conj. if*, 12. 2. Icel. *enda*. Cf. An, Ant.
Andsware, *sb.* answer, 16. 149. A.S. *andswaru*. Cf. Answare, Ondswere, Onswere.
Andswarien, *v.* to answer; Andswared, *pt. s.* 6 a. 109; Andswerede, 6 a. 533. A.S. *andswarian*, *andswieran*. Cf. Answarede, Ondswereð, Onswereð, Ontswerede.
Ane, 'hire ane,' by herself, 8 a. 131; 'all ane,' alone, 5. 1613; 'all himm ane,' all by himself, 5. 1025; Anes, 'þin anes,' of thee alone, 8 a. 138.
Anfald, *adj.* simple, 5. 1537. A.S. *ánfeald*.
Anglene, *sb. gen. pl.* of angels, 1. 1614. Angles, angels, 1. 170; 17 b. 284. See Engel.
Angles, *sb.* Angles, English, 6 a. 68. A.S. *Angle*, *pl.* the English (Bede).
Angoise, *sb.* anguish, 9. 70. O.F. *angoisse*; Lat. *angustia*, narrowness.
Angou, *sb.* Anjou, 2. 121; Angæu, 2. 155, 167. Low Lat. *Andegavia*, from *Andegavi*, a Gallic tribe (Cæsar).
Angun, *sb.* beginning, 4 d. 37. A.S. *onginn*, *anginn*. Cf. Ongon.
Anheet, *pp.* heated, enkindled, 13. 130; Anhet, heats, 13. 129. A.S. *onhætan*.
Anhitte, *v.* to strike, 19. 714. From Icel. *hitta*, to hit upon.
Anhonge, *v.* to be hanged, 19. 328; Anhoð, *pr. pl.* hang up,

16. 1646. A.S. *onhón*, to hang up.
Ani, *adj.* any, 17 b. 68. A.S. *énig*. Cf. *Æni*, *Eani*, *Eni*, *Eny*.
Aniwise, *adv.* anyhow, 17 b. 273.
Aniit, *adv.* by night, 16. 89, 219. See *Onigt*.
Anker, *sb.* anchor, 18. 760; 19. 1026. O.F. *ancre*; Lat. *ancora*; Gr. ἄγκυρα.
Anlepi, *adj.* single, 7. 170. A.S. *ánlepig*, and *anlipig*, in Chron. ann. 871. See -lepi, *Onlepi*.
Ann, *num.* one, 5. 1025, 1699. See *An*.
Anon, *adv.* in one instant, immediately, 1. 14. See *Anan*.
An-onder, *prep.* under, 19. 567. Cf. *An-under*.
Anonrithes, *adv.* right anon, immediately, 9. 204. See *Ananriht*.
Anouen, *adv.* above, 19. 624, 1502. A.S. *on usan*.
Answare, *sb.* answer, 16. 55. See *Andsware*.
Answarede, *pt. s.* answered, 6 a. 301; *Answerede*, 6 b. 301. See *Andswarien*.
Ant, *conj.* and, 7. 12. See *And*.
Anú, *adv.* at once, 1. 152. A.S. *ánum*, dat. of *án*, one.
Anud, *pp.* annoyed, 13. 15. O.F. *anuyer*. See *Enuye*.
An-under, *prep.* under, 11. 32. Cf. *An-onder*.
An-uppen, *prep.* upon, 4 d. 39; *An-uppon*, 3 a. 52. Cf. *Onuppe*.
Anuri, *v.* to honour, 13. 9; *Anurede*, *pt. pl.* 13. 29; *Anured*, *pp.* 13. 80; *Anuret*, *imp. pl.* 13. 23. O.F. *onurer*. See *Onuri*.
Anwald, *sb.* power; *Anwalde*, *An-wolde*, dat. 6 a, b. 166. A.S. *án-wald*. Cf. *On-walde*.
Anypér, in nether, lower, 17 a. 293; *Anither*, 17 b. 299. See *Neder*.
Aparailed, *pp.* prepared, made ready, 13. 11. O.F. *aparailler*, to dress, from *parail*, pareil, similar.
Aperede, *pt. s.* appeared, 13. 30. O.F. *aparoir*; Lat. *apparere*.
Apostel, *sb.* apostle, 4 b. 111; *Apostolen*, *dat. pl.* 1. 162. Lat. *apostolus*; Gr. ἀπόστολος.
Appollin, *sb.* Apollo, 6. 125. O.F. *Apollin*; Lat. *Apollinem*.
Aquerne, *sb.* squirrel, 17 b. 366. See *Acquerne*.
Ar, *conj.* before, 16. 552; *adv.* 17 b. 22. See *Ær*.
Archangel, *sb.* 3 a. 9; Archangels, *pl.* 7. 97. Lat. *archangelus*; Gr. ἀρχάγγελος.
Archebisopes, *sb. pl.* archbishops, 1. 128. Cf. *Æreebiscop*.
Architriclin, *sb.* the ruler of the feast (John ii. 8), 13. 107. Lat. *architriclinus*; Gr. ἀρχιτρίκλινος.
Are, *conj.* before, 17 b. 124. See *Ær*.
Are, *sb.* kindness, mercy, 5. 1041. A.S. *ár*. Cf. *Arenn*, *Ore*.
Arearen, *v.* to raise, 9. 285; *Arerde*, *pt. s.* 17 a. 172; *Aerd*, *pt. s. i.* 111; *Aerdon*, *pt. pl. i.* 97. From A.S. *réran*, to rear.
Areaewe, *adv.* in row, in order, 9. 38. A.S. *réwe*, a row. Cf. *Arowe*.
Areche, *v.* to reach, hit, 19. 1236; to control, 14. 454. A.S. *áræcan*, to reach after.
Arechen, *v.* to relate, express, 11. 47. A.S. *árecan*.
Arefed-heald, *adj.* difficult to hold, 17 b. 315. A.S. *earfode*, difficult.
Arefull, *adj.* kind, merciful, 5. 1460. A.S. *árful*. See *Are*.
Aren, *pr. pl. arc*, 7. 104; 15. 2228; 18. 464. O. Northumb. *aron* (for *as-on*).
Arenn, *v.* to show mercy to, 5. 1462. A.S. *árian*.
Areve, *sb.* a caitiff, villain, 14. 228. See below.
Arez, *adj.* bad, cowardly, 16. 407. A.S. *earg*, *earh*. Cf. *Erewe*.

- Are;pe, sb. dat.** cowardice, 16. 404, 1715. A.S. *yrhðo*.
- Aris, imp. s.** arise, 3 a. 80; 4 c. 38; Arist, pr. s. 4 c. 67; Aros, pt. s. 4 b. 62. A.S. *drisan*.
- Ariste, sb.** resurrection, 3 a. 98; 4 b. 122; Aristes, gen. s. 4 b. 67. A.S. *dríst* (= *drist*, from *risan*).
- Ariue, v.** to arrive, 19. 179, 933; Aryue, pp. 19. 1476. O.F. *ariver*; Late Lat. *adripare*, to come to the shore. See *Ryue*, *Tariue*.
- Arixlye, v.** to rule, 14. 453. From M. E. *rixliien*, to rule (Stratmann).
- Ariste, adv.** aright, in the right way, 16. 323. See *Origt.*
- Arme, adj.** poor, 17 a. 223. A.S. *earm*. Cf. *Eirme*.
- Arm-heorted, adj.** tender-hearted, merciful, 4 b. 42. A.S. *earm-heort* (B.T.).
- Arm-hertnesse, sb.** tenderheartedness, 4 b. 42.
- Arnde, pt. s.** ran, 19. 1247. See *Eornen*.
- Arode=on rode, 17 b.** 189. See *Hode*.
- Arove, adv.** in row, 19. 1527. See *Areawe*.
- Arrke, sb.** ark (of the covenant), 5. 1032; Lat. *area*, a box.
- As, conj.** 7. 157; Ase, 7. 156; Aseto, prep. as to, 9. 38. A.S. *eal swá*. See *Alawsa*.
- As, rel. pron.** to which, in which, 7. 194, 203.
- Asenchtest, 2 pt. s.** didst make to sink, 8 b. 182. A.S. *sencan*, to cause to sink, causal form of *sincan*, to sink. See *Senchtest*.
- Asetnesse, sb.** appointed order, 7. 132. A.S. *dsetnys*, an institute. The form *setnesse* occurs in the *Ormulum*, 16837.
- Aske-baſie, sb.** ash-basker, a basker in the ashes on the hearth, 9. 93. Cp. *axewaddle* in Halliwell's Dict., a Devonshire word applied to those who remain indolently at home by the fireside. See *Prompt.* Parv. (s. v. *askefise*, *cinflo*).
- Asken, sb. pl.** ashes, 9. 93, 101. A.S. *ascan*, pl. of *asce*; *ciniſis*. Cf. *Acxen, Asskess, Axen*.
- Askeð, pr. s.** requires, 9. 194. A.S. *ascian*. See *Axen*.
- Aslaje, pp.** slain, 19. 88; *Aslažen*, 19. 907. A.S. *ofsledin*, to slay.
- Aslepe, adv.** asleep, 19. 658, 1325. *Aslepe=on sleep.*
- Asoke, pt. s.** forsook, 19. 65. A.S. *ofsacan*, to deny.
- Aspille, v.** to ruin, 16. 348. A.S. *spillan*.
- Asquint, adv.** askew, 9. 61.
- Assaille, v.** to assail, 19. 637, 864. O.F. *assailier*, *asaillir*.
- Asskess, sb. pl.** ashes, 5. 1001. See *Asken*.
- Astah, pt. s.** descended, 1. 189. See below.
- Astighð, pr. s.** ascends, 4 d. 29. A.S. *ástigan*, to proceed.
- Asumere, adv.** in summer, 16. 416, 622. See *Sumer*.
- Aswelte, pr. s. subj. die,** 9. 124. A.S. *áswelan*.
- At, prep.** with, 17 a. 258; Até, at the, 17 b. 92; Atte, 10. 16. See *Atit*.
- Até, sb.** eating, 17 b. 262. A.S. *áti*, food.
- Ateliche, adj.** horrible, 4 b. 53; 9. 68, 82; 17 a. 279; adv. horribly, 9. 90. A.S. *atelic*, from *atol*, terrible.
- Atend, pr. s.** kindleth, 4 d. 66. A.S. *ontendan*. See *Ontenden*.
- Atflip, pr. s.** flies away, 16. 37. A.S. *atfleón*.
- Ath, sb.** oath; Athas, pl. 2. 126; Athes, 2. 13. A.S. *áþ*. Cf. *Ot*, *Op*, *Manasas*.
- At-hælde, v.** to retain, 6. 165; At-halden, 3 b. 17; 6. 40; At-holde, 6. 155; 17 a. 308; At-heold, pt. s. 16. 392; Atholde,

- pp.* 17 *a.* 390. A. S. *at* + *healdan*, to hold. Cf. Et-*halden*.
- Atiffe**, *pr. s. subj.* adorn, 9. 186. O.F. *atiffer*, to trim, adorn.
- At-on**, at one, of one mind, 19. 935.
- At-schet**, *pt. s.* shot away, 16. 44. A. S. *at* + *sceðtan*, to shoot.
- At-stonde**, *v.* to withstand, 16. 750; *pp.* settled, 6. 366. A. S. *atstandan*.
- Atte**, at the. See **At**.
- Atter**, *sb.* poison, 3 *b.* 89; 17 *a.* 148. A. S. *ātter*, *ātter*.
- Atter-coppe**, *sb. pl.* spiders, 16. 600. A. S. *āttorcoppa*, a spider.
- Attrann**, *pt. s.* ran away, escaped, 5. 1424. A. S. *at* + *rennan*, to run.
- Attri**, *adj.* venomous, 9. 13. 35. A. S. *déren*.
- Atturn**, *sb.* dress, 9. 269. O.F. *atorn*, preparation, hence mod. F. *atour*, ornament, see Diez, 322.
- At-wite**, *v.* to reproach, to twit, 6. 407; *Atwitest*, *a pr. s.* 16. 597. A. S. *ātwitan*.
- Atywede**, *pt. s.* showed, 2. 89. A. S. *āt-sówian*, to show.
- Atele**, *adj.* noble, 6. 192. A. S. *ādele*, of noble birth or nature; cp. Icel. *ābal*, inborn quality. Cf. *Epelyn*.
- Apestreð**, *pr. s.* darkens, 1. 168. See *peostre*.
- Apet**, *conj.* until, 3 *a.* 69; 6. 457; 9. 311. A. S. *ōð ðæt*.
- Aual**, *imp. s.* fell, cause to fall, 8 *b.* 183. See *Afäl*.
- Aucte**, *sb.* possession, wealth, 18. 531. See *Ahhte*.
- Aucte**, *pt. s.* owned, 18. 743. See *Ahen*.
- Aue**, 1 *pr. s.* have, 15. 2388; *Aueß*, *pr. s.* has, 15. 2425. See *Haben*.
- Auene**, *sb.* Avon, 17 *a.* *b.* 244, 252.
- Auenture**, *sb.* adventure, chance, 13. 93; 19. 650. O.F. *aventure*, Lat. *adventura*, a thing about to happen.
- Aueole**, 11. 9. See *Vcole*.
- Auer**, *adv.* ever, 6. 351; *Auere*, 6. 14. See *Ælfre*.
- Aueriche**, *adj.* every, 13. 77. See *Æueralche*.
- Aue3**, *sb. pl.* aves to the Virgin, 9. 251. Lat. *ave*, hail!
- Augrim**, *sb.* the Arabic or decimal system of numeration, 'figures of augrim,' the Arabic or Indian numerals, 9. 96. O.F. *augorime*, *algorisme*; from Arab. *al-khowarazmi*, the surname of an Arabian mathematician. See further in N.E.D. (s. v. *Algorithm*).
- Auh**, *conj.* but, 9. 28. See *Ao*.
- Auhte**, *pt. s.* ought, 17 *a. a.* See *Ahen*.
- Aul**, *sb.* awl; *Aules*, *pl.* 9. 79. A. S. *āl*, *āl*, *awl*. Cf. *Owel*.
- Aulem**, *imp. s.* banish, 11. 94. A. S. *āfleman*, *āfíman*, to put to flight.
- Avop**, *pr. pl.* receive, 16. 842. A. S. *āfín*. See *Afon*.
- Auter**, *sb.* altar, 18. 389. O.F. *auter*, *alter*; Lat. *altare*. See *Allterr*.
- Awakenen**, *v.* to arise, 8 *b.* 68; *Awakenin*, 8 *a.* 53; *Awakened*, *pr. s.* arises, 9. 209; *Awakened*, *pp.* produced, 9. 26. A. S. *āwacnan*, *āwacnian*.
- Awakien**, *v.* to awake, 9. 90. A. S. *dwacian*.
- Awariede**, *pt. s.* cursed, 6. 162. See *Awerien*.
- Awatere**, in water, 17 *b.* 82.
- Awei**, *adv.* away, 16. 33; 19. 709. A.S. *onweg*, *āweg*. Cf. *Awe33*.
- Awei**, *interj.* alas!, 8 *a.* 117. Cp. A. S. *wá lá wá* = wo! lo! woe!
- Awelde**, *v.* to hold in hand, 14. 442. A. S. *gewealdan*, to wield, to rule.

- A**
- Awente**, *pt. s.* turned, 1. 106.
A.S. *áwendan*.
- Awerien**, *v.* to curse; *Aweriede*, *pp.* accursed, 3 b. 30. A.S. *dwergian*. Cf. *Awarede*.
- Awe33**, *adv.* away, 5. 1364. See *Awei*.
- Awintere**, in winter, 16. 415.
- Awtihst**, *2 pr. s.* weighest out, 1. 42. A.S. *dwegan*.
- A-wold**, in meaning, 15. 1944, 2054. See *Wold*.
- Awreke**, *pp.* avenged, 16. 262. A.S. *durecen*, *pp.* of *áwrecan*, to avenge.
- Awnnenn**, *v.* to show, 5. 979. A.S. *edwan*, to show, with *n* formative, cp. G. (*er*) *áugnen*, to appear. Cf. *Tawnen*.
- Awynne**, *v.* to win, 19. 1083. A.S. *dwinnan*.
- Axen**, *v.* to ask, 2. 109; *Axestu*, *2 pr. s.* askest thou, 16. 711; *Axede*, *pt. s.* 6. 18. A.S. *asian*. Cf. *Askeð*, *Haxede*, *Easkede*, *Elscade*.
- Axen**, *sb. pl.* ashes, 4 b. 115. See *Asken*.
- Ay**, *adv.* ever, 18. 747. See *Ai*.
- Ayen**, *adv.* back, 13. 32; *prep.* against, 17 a. 343. See *Onn3ness*.
- Ayen-wende**, *v.* to return, 13. 32.
- Ayeyn**, *prep.* in comparison with, 17 a. 78. See *Ayen*.
- Ayhte**, *sb.* wealth, possession, 17 a. 43, 56, 265. See *Ahhte*.
- A3af**, *pt. s.* gave back, 16. 139. See *A3ef*.
- A3ain**, *prep.* towards, 9. 36. See *Ayen*.
- A3ean**, *prep.* against, 9. 5; instead of, 9. 124; toward, 9. 63. See *above*.
- A3ef**, *imp. s.* give up, 8 b. 138. A.S. *ágifan*, to give up. Cf. *A3af*, *A3eoue*.
- A3eie**, *sb.* awc, 1. 74. Icel. *agi*, terror; cp. Goth. *agis*.
- A3ein**, *prep.* against, 7. 22; 16. 1788; at, 7. 129. See *Ayen*.
- A3eines**, *prep.* against, 7. 38, 182. See above.
- A3en**, *v.* to possess, to owe, to be obliged; *1 pr. pl.* are obliged, 3 a. 101. A.S. *ágan*, to have, possess, 1 and 3 *pr. s.* *dh*, 2 *pr. s.* *dhst*, *pl.* *dgion*, *ágan*; *pt. áhte*. Cf. *Agen*, *Ahen*, *Ahte*, *Auhte*, *Aucte*, *Og*, *Ouh*, *Owen*, *O3eð*, *Nah*.
- A3en**, *adj.* own, 1. 101; *Ajene*, 3 a. 25. See *Agen*.
- A3en**, *prep.* against, 16. 7; *adv.* back, 6 b. 262. See *Ayen*.
- A3enes**, *prep.* against, 1. 28; 19. 76, 1337. See *Onn3ness*.
- A3eo**, *adv.* again, 6. 551. See *Ayen*.
- A3eoue**, *v.* to give up, 8 b. 138. See *A3ef*.
- A3enn**, *adj.* own, 5. 1261. See *Agen*.
- A3ien**, *prep.* against, 17 b. 351. See *Ayen*.
- A3ulteð**, *pr. s.* sins, 7. 55. See *A3ulte*.
- A33**, *adv.* ever, 5. 1002; *a33*; *occ a33*, ever and aye, 5. 1216. See *Ai*.
- B**
- Ba**, *adj.* both, 7. 211; *conj.* 7. 25. A.S. *bé*, *f.* and *n.*, both.
- Bac**, *sb.* back, 18. 556. A.S. *bæc*.
- Bad**, *pt. s.* prayed, 19. 78; invited, 6. 478, 481; 19. 1079. A.S. *bæd*, *pt. s.* of *biddan*, to beg. See *Bidden* (1).
- Bak-biteres**, *sb. pl.* backbiters, 13. 124.
- Bakenn**, *pp.* baked, 5. 41, 993, 998. A.S. *bacen*, *pp.* of *bacan*, to bake.
- Balde**, *pt. s.* encouraged, 8 a. 37. A.S. *bealdode*, *pt. s.* of *bealdian*.
- Bale**, *sb.* death, 15. 1984; sorrow, 15. 2525; *Bales*, *pl.* sorrows, mis-

- fortunes, 10. 57. A.S. *bealu*, injury, evil; cp. O.H.G. *balo* (Otfried).
- Baledrinch**, *sb.* a deadly drink, 10. 107.
- Ball**, *adj.* grievous, 10. 75. A.S. *bealu*, *balu*, baleful.
- Ban**, *sb.* bone, 10. 102; *Banes*, *pl.* 10. 16. A.S. *bán*; cp. O.S. *bén*, O.H.G. *bein* (Otfried). Cf. *Bon*.
- Band**, *pt. s.* bound, 5. 1187. A.S. *band*. See *Binden*.
- Banere**, *sb.* banner, 19. 1398. O.F. *baniere*; Low Lat. *banderia*.
- Bar**, *pt. s.* bare, 2. 60; 6. 513; 12. 39; 18. 557; bar an honde, 19. 1121. A.S. *bar*. See *Beren*.
- Bare**, *sb.* bier, 19. 901. A.S. *bér*: O.H.G. *bára* (Otfried).
- Bare**, *adj.* simple, single, 17 *a.* 207; 17 *b.* 139; sheer, 6. 315. A.S. *bær*.
- Bare**, *sb.* the open country, 16. 56, 150. See above.
- Baren**, *v.* to lay bare, 15. 1912. A.S. *barian*.
- Bares**, *sb.* a barrow-pig, 16. 408. A.S. *bearg*, *bearh*.
- Barlic**, *sb.* barley, 12. 262. A.S. *bærlīc*.
- Barme**, *sb.* bosom; *dat.* 19. 708. A.S. *barm*: O.S. *barm*; cp. Icel. *barmr*. Cf. *Berne*.
- Barn**, *sb.* a child, 1. 69. See *Bearn*.
- Barnende**, *adj.* burning, 17 *b.* 222. See below.
- Barneb**, *pr. s.* burneth, 17 *b.* 253; *Barnb*, 17 *a.* 245. A.S. *bærnan*, to burn. See *Bornen*.
- Baronage**, *sb.* the men, vassals of a feudal chief, 19. 1302. O.F. *barnage* (Bartsch), from *baron*, acc. of *bers*, a man, vassal; cp. Sp. *varón*, a man.
- Barr**, *pt. s.* bare, 5. 1372. See *Bar*.
- Baruot**, *adv.* barefoot, 9. 165.
- Bataille**, *sb.* battle, 19. 863. O.F. *bataille*.
- Baþ**, *sb.* bath, 17 *a.* 215. A.S. *bæð*.
- Baþe**, *adj.* both, 17 *a.* 63; *conj.* Bathe, 2. 20. Icel. *báði*, neut. dual, *báðir*, m. Cp. Goth. *ba-joths*. Cf. *Beoðe*, *Bethe*, *Bope*.
- Bapieres**, *sb.* water-pot (=hydriæ, John ii. 6. Vulg.), 13. 102.
- Be**, *prep. at*, 1. 80; *by*, 2. 20. See *Bi*.
- Bead**, *pt. s.* commanded, 15. 2494. A.S. *bead*. See *Bede* (2).
- Beade**, *pt. s.* asked, 6. 596. A.S. *bæd*. See *Bidden* (1).
- Bearn**, *sb.* bairn, 1. 51; *Bearnes*, *pl.* 10. 77; *Bearneu*, *pl. dat.* 1. 185. A.S. *bearn*. Cf. *Barn*, *Bern*.
- Bearneþ**, *pr. pl.* burn, 6. 216. See *Bernen*.
- Beast**, *adv.* best, 7. 192.
- Beastes**, *sb.* gen. s. beast's, 10. 7. See *Best*.
- Beate**, *imp. pl.* beat, 9. 160; Beaten, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* 8 *a.* 98. A.S. *beditan*.
- Be-bedde**, *v.* to supply with bedding, 18. 421.
- Be-byried**, *pp.* buried, 2. 185; Be-byrieden, *pt. pl.* 2. 90.
- Bec**, *sb.* beak, 12. 58. O.F. *bec* (Bartsch); of Celtic origin, see Diez, p. 47.
- Bec**, *sb.* the Abbey of Bec, 2. 107.
- Beche**, *sb.* valley, 16. 14. M.E. *bæch*, a valley in Lazamon's Brut, see Stratmann.
- Be-chece**, *v.* to gainsay, 1. 172. A.S. (*ge)cigan, to call.*
- Bed**, *pt. s.* commanded, 4 *a.* 11; 8 *a.* 124; offered, 15. 2047; *imp. s.* offer, 15. 2073. See *Bede* (2).
- Bedde**, *sb.* *dat.* bed, 9. 155. A.S. *bed*, *bedd*: Goth. *badi*.
- Bedden**, *v.* to offer, 15. 2498. See *Bede* (2).
- Bede** (1) *sb.* prayer, 5. 1156; *Bedes*, *pl.* 5. 1149, 1617. A.S. (*ge*) *bed*. Cf. *Beode*, *Ibede*.
- Bede** (2), *v.* to command, 18. 551; to present, 19. 462; 2 *pt. subj. s.*

- commandedst, 18. 668. A. S. *beódan*, to command, to offer, *pt.* *beád*, *pp.* *boden*. Cf. Bed, Bedden, Beot, Bet, Bidden (2). Boden.
- Bedeles, *sb. pl.* messengers, 1. 128, 131. O. F. *bedel*; O. H. G. *butil*, see Weigand (*s. v. būttel*); cp. A. S. *bydel*. See Budeles.
- Beden, *pp.* begged, 15. 2212. A. S. *beden*. See Bidden (1).
- Bedesang, *sb.* the singing of the prayers, 5. 1450.
- Beelzebub, *sb.* 17 a. 281. Cp. Belzebub.
- Beforen, *prep.* before, 2. 86, 191. A. S. *beforan*.
- Bege, *sb.* collar, 15. 2140. A. S. *beág*, *beáh*, a ring (used as ornament and as money). Cf. Beies.
- Be-gæst, *pt. s.* obtained, 2. 72, 75. A. S. *beget*. See Bi-geten.
- Beggeres, *sb. pl.* 19. 1132. From M. E. *beggen*, to beg; A. S. *bedecian*.
- Be-gripe, *pp.* seized, 1. 109. A. S. *begripen*.
- Be-gunneron, *pp.* begun, 2. 204. See Bi-ginnen.
- Be-hote, *pp.* promised, 13. 19. See Bi-heten.
- Be-houed, *pt. s.* was needful, 2. 66. See Bi-houes.
- Beien, *adj.* both, 2. 166. See Beyne.
- Beien, *v.* to bend, 8 b. 85; 11. 18; Beie, 1 *pr. s.* bend, 11. 3. A. S. *began*. Cf. Bugen.
- Beies, *sb. pl.* circlets of metal, 11. 34. See Bege.
- Be-ionde, *prep.* beyond, 2. 188. See Bi-sonde.
- Bekneð, *pr. s.* shows, 12. 300. A. S. *beácnian*, to signify by a sign. MS. has *bekued*. See note.
- Be-lamp, *pt. s.* besell, 2. 84. See Be-limpen.
- Be-lause, *sb.* belief, 13. 75. See Bileue (1).
- Belde, *adj.* big, blustering, 16. 1715; 19. 602. A. S. *beald*. Cf. Bold.
- Beleuse, *sb.* belief, 13. 49. 54. See Bileue (1).
- Beleue, *imp. pl.* let (us) believe, 13. 52. See Bileue (2).
- Be-limpen, *v.* to belong to, to happen; Belimpð, *pr. s.* happens, 1. 149. A. S. *be-limpan*, to appertain to, to happen. Cf. Belamp, Bi-limpeð, Tobilimmpēpp.
- Belle, *sb.* bell, 19. 1028; Belles, *pl.* 18. 390; 19. 1409. A. S. *belle*.
- Be-locen, *pp.* imprisoned, 1. 18. A. S. *belocen*, *pp.* of *belúcan*, to lock up. Cf. Biluken.
- Be-locest, 2 *pr. s.* regardest, 1. 42. From A. S. *lóciān*, to look.
- Belsebub, *sb.* 17 b. 287. See Beelzebub.
- Bemare, *sb.* trumpeter, 9. 43; Bemares, *pl.* 9. 41, 44. A. S. *býmere*.
- Bemen, *sb. pl.* trumpets, 6. 497; 9. 45. A. S. *býme*, *béme*, a trumpet.
- Bemen, *v.* to sound a trumpet, 9. 50. A. S. *býmian*.
- Ben, *v.* to be, 2. 3; 4 a. 86; 12. 99. A. S. *beón*, to be. See Beon.
- Ben, *pr. pl.* are, 4 a. 70; 15. 2165. A. S. *beón*.
- Ben, *pp.* been, 2. 120.
- Be-nam, *pt. s.* deprived of, 2. 112. See Bi-nime.
- Benche, *sb.* bench, 19. 1513. A. S. *benc*.
- Bende, *sb.* bond, imprisonment, 17 a. 136, 180, 386; 17 b. 398. Bendas, *pl.* 4 b. 21. A. S. *bend*.
- Bene, *adj.* easy, good, 17 b. 341. See Halliwell.
- Bene, *sb.* a prayer, request, 5. 1459; 11. 84; 19. 508. A. S. *bén*. Cf. Bone.
- Beo (1), *v.* to be, 8 b. 170; 10. 23; 16. 1699. See Beon.
- Beo (2), *subj. s.* be, 19. 1145; 16. 171; 6. 81; 7. 153; *subj. pl.* 19.

- 131; *imp. s.* 16. 1638; 19. 796.
A. S. *beó*, *subj. s.*; *beón*, *subj. pl.*;
beó, *imp. s.* Cf. Bi.
- Beode**, *v.* to pray, 3 a. 91. See
Bidden (1).
- Beode**, *sb.* prayer, 17 a. 295; Be-
oden, *pl.* 3 b. 30; 9. 240, 345;
17 a. 333. See Bede (1).
- Beom**, *sb.* beam, 2. 34. A. S. *beám*,
a tree; cp. O. H. G. *boum* (Otfrid).
- Beon**, *v.* to be, 3 b. 53; 6. 55, 350;
pr. pl. subj. 3 b. 129; 6. 54; 19.
1; 16. 181. A. S. *beón*, *inf.* and
subj. pl. Cf. Bien.
- Beonne**, *ger. inf.* to be, 8 a. 28;
11. 29. Cf. Biennie.
- Beore**, *pt. pl.* bore, 6. 186. A. S.
béron, *pt. pl.* See Beren.
- Beoreð**, *pr. pl.* bear, 3 b. 88. A. S.
berað. See above.
- Beorninde**, *pr. part.* burning, 3 a.
14. See Berne.
- Beot**, *pr. s.* commands, 3 a. 110;
offers, 9. 205. See Bede (2).
- Beop**, *pr. s.* is, 4 d. 31; 5. 1620;
pr. pl. are, 1. 125; 6. 61; 16. 75;
imp. pl. be ye, 16. 1735. A. S.
bið, *pr. s.*; *beð*, *pr. pl.* and *imp.*
pl. of beón. Cf. Bið, Buð.
- Beope**, *conj.* both, 16. 438. See
Bape.
- Ber**, *sb.* beer, 19. 1124. A. S. *beór*;
cp. O. H. G. *bior*, see Kluge, (s. v.
bier).
- Berd**, *sb.* beard, 18. 701. A. S.
beard; cp. Du. *baard*.
- Bere**, *sb.* noise, 7. 25. A. S. (*ge-*)
bére, gesture, cry, from *beran*, to
bear. See Ibere.
- Beren**, *v.* to bear, 12. 263; 15.
2084; Bere, 19. 475; *imp. pl.*
bear, 9. 159; Beren, *pt. pl.* bore,
4 a. 25; Bereð, *pr. pl.* 6. 88; 17 a.
47; *imp. pl.* 13. 107. A. S. *beran*,
pt. bær, *pp. boren*. Cf. Bar,
Beore, Boren, Iboren.
- Bergen**, *v.* to preserve, 12. 14;
Berge, *pr. s. subj.* 4 c. 47; Beregeð,
pr. s. 4 b. 37. A. S. *beorgan*, *pt.*
- bearh, pp. borgen.* Cf. Berrzhenn,
Berwen, Iboreje, Iborhen,
Iboruwen, Ibureje.
- Berie**, *sb.* court, city, 1. 8, 11, 128.
See Burh.
- Berien**, *sb. dat.* tomb, 1. 198. A. S.
þyrgen.
- Beries**, *sb. pl.* berries (grapes), 15.
2062. A. S. *berige*.
- Beringe**, *sb.* birth, 13. 6; bearing,
behaviour, 15. 2178.
- Berme**, *sb.* yeast, barm, 5. 997.
A. S. *beorma*.
- Berme**, *sb. dat.* bosom, lap, 9. 83;
Bermes, *gen. s.* 9. 88. A. S.
bearm. See Barme.
- Bern**, *sb.* a bairn, child, 14. 430;
18. 571. See Bearn.
- Berne**, *sb.* a barn, 16. 607. A. S.
bern.
- Berne**, *v.* to burn, 19. 690; Berneð,
pr. pl. burn, 6. 216; Berninde,
pr. p. 3 a. 18, 23, 39. A. S. *beor-*
nan. Cf. Barnes, Birne.
- Berrzhenn**, *v.* to preserve, 5. 1559.
See Bergen.
- Berste**, *imp. s.* burst, 19. 1206.
A. S. *berstan*.
- Berwen**, *v.* to preserve, 18. 697.
See Bergen.
- Be-sæt**, *pt. s.* besieged, 2. 130, 151.
A. S. *besittan*, *pt. besæt*.
- Be-sætte**, for Besæt, 2. 112.
- Be-sech**, *imp. s.* beseech, 13. 140.
Cf. Bi-seche.
- Be-sekeð**, *pr. s.* asks for, 13. 77.
- Be-sie**, *v.* to look to, 1. 16. See
Bi-sen.
- Besmes**, *sb. pl.* rods, 8 a. 91; Bes-
men, *pl. dat.* 8 b. 113. A. S. *bes-*
ma, a besom, an instrument of
punishment made of twigs.
- Best**, *sb.* beast, 9. 127; Bestes, *pl.*
9. 3. O. F. *beste*; Lat. *bestia*.
Cf. Beastes.
- Beste**, *sb.* advantage, 19. 776, 1192.
- Be-suiken**, *v.* to betray, 2. 140.
See Be-swice.
- Be-swapan**, *pp.* convicted, 1. 176.

- Bi-heste**, *sb.* promise, 9. 19. See above.
- Bi-heten**, *v.* to promise, 17 *b.* 246; *Bi-hoteð*, *pr. pl.* 9. 339; *Bi-het*, *pt. s.* 19. 470; *Bi-hetet* (*bihete* + it), didst promise it, 18. 677; *Bi-hoten*, *pp.* 18. 564. A. S. *behátan*, *pt. behéti*, *pp. beháten*. Cf. *Bihat*, *Biheyhte*.
- Bi-heue**, *adj.* profitable, 4 *b.* 40; 9. 351. A. S. *behéfe*, necessary. Cf. *Un-bilhefrie*.
- Bi-heyhte**, *pt. s.* promised, vowed, 17 *a.* 238. A. S. *behéti*. See *Bi-heten*.
- Bi-hinde**, *prep.* behind, 17 *a.* 86. A. S. *behindan*.
- Bi-holde**, *v.* to behold, 6. 418. See *Bi-healde*.
- Bi-hoten**, *Bihoteð*, see *Biheten*.
- Bihoueþ**, *pr. s.* behoveth, 19. 478; *Bi-houes*, 18. 582. A. S. *bikhófan*, to need.
- Bi-keilte**, *pt. s.* ensnared, 17 *b.* 322; M. E. *bicachen*, see *Stratmann*; from M. E. *cachen* (*catch*); O. F. *cachier* (*now chasser*); Late Lat. *captiare*.
- Bi-knewe**, *pt. pl.* knew, 13. 8.
- Bi-lede**, *pt. s.* enclosed, 6. 439. A. S. *bilecgan*, to cover.
- Bi-læuen**, *v.* to remain, 6. 77; *Bilæue*, 6. 91; *Bileaue*, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 237. A. S. *beléfan*, to be left, to remain. Cf. *Bi-lef*, *Bi-lefue*, *Bi-leueð*.
- Bile**, *sb.* bill, beak, 12. 86; 16. 1675. A. S. *bile*.
- Bi-leande**, *ger.* to reprove, 4 *d.* 39. A. S. *beleán*, to hinder, blame.
- Bi-leaue**. See *Bi-læuen*.
- Bi-leaue**, *sb.* belief, 8 *a.* 99. A. S. (*ge)leáfa*. Cf. *Bileue* (1).
- Bi-ledet** (for *Bi-ledeb*), *pr. pl.* pursue, 16. 68. A. S. *beledan*.
- Bi-lef**, *imp. s.* renounce, 17 *a.* 129. From A. S. *læfan*, to leave.
- Bi-lef**, *pt. s.* remained, 15. 2197. See *Bi-læuen*.
- Bi-lefden**, *pt. pl.* believed, 8 *a.* 11; *Bi-lefð*, *pr. pl.* believe, 6. 106. See *Bi-leue* (2).
- Bi-leffulle**, *adj.* believing, 4 *a.* 56. Cf. *Un-bileffule*.
- Bi-lefue**, *v.* to remain, 6. 48, 91. See *Bi-læuen*.
- Bi-lefues**, *sb. pl.* beliefs, 6. 158. See *Bi-leue* (1).
- Bi-leist**, *2 pr. s.* coverest, 16. 839. A. S. *bilecgan*, to lay upon, cover. See *Leist*.
- Bi-leue** (1), *sb.* belief, 4 *c.* 49; 6. 105. A. S. (*ge)leáfa*. Cf. *Bi-leaue*, *Be-leaue*, *Bi-læue*.
- Bi-leue** (2), *v.* to believe, 13. 83; 19. 1343; *imp.* 13. 84; *Bileuen*, *pr. pl.* 10. 79. A. S. (*ge)læfan*, to believe. Cf. *Bi-lefden*, *Biliueð*.
- Bi-leue** (3), *sb.* food, sustenance, 4 *b.* 76. A. S. *bigleofa*.
- Bi-leueð**, *pr. s.* remains, 4 *b.* 86. See *Bilæuen*.
- Bi-lewen**, *v.* to remain, 15. 2233. See *Bilæuen*.
- Bi-liaue**, *sb.* belief, 13. 44, 117. See *Beleue* (1).
- Bi-lien**, *pr. pl.* belong to, 4 *b.* 17. A. S. *bilecgan*, to lie round.
- Bi-liked**, *pp.* made pleasing, 16. 842. A. S. (*ge)lician*, to please..
- Bi-limpeð**, *pr. s.* belongs, 3 *b.* 76. See *Be-limpen*.
- Bi-liae**, *adv.* quickly, 6. 210; 8 *b.* 152. M. E. *bi liue*, *be life*, by life, lively. Cf. *Blue*.
- Bi-linen**, *v.* to live by, 4 *b.* 102; 12. 254. A. S. *biliban*.
- Bi-linet**, *1 pr. pl.* believe, 6. 182. See *Bi-leue* (2).
- Billeð**, *pr. s.* pecks with bill, 12. 83. See *Bile*.
- Bi-loken**, *pp.* enclosed, 17 *a.* 80; 17 *b.* 81; *Bilokene*, 9. 29. A. S. *belocen*. See *Bi-luken*.
- Bi-long** (on), *prep.* pertaining to, dependent on, 15. 2058. Cf. M. E. *belongen*, to pertain to. See *Long-en*.

- Bi-luken**, *v.* to include, 14. 420.
A. S. *bēlūcan*. Cf. Bi-loken.
- Bi-menēð**, *pr. s.* bemoaneth, 15. 2226; Biment, *pp.* bemoaned, 15. 2202. A. S. *bimēnan*.
- Bi-mening**, *sb.* bemoaning, 15. 2484.
- Bi-mong**, *prep.* among, 8 *a.* 140. A. S. (*ge*)*mang*, (*ge*)*mong*.
- Bi-murneð**, *pr. s.* bemoourneth, 4 *b.* 15. A. S. *bimurnan*.
- Binden**, *v.* to bind, 17 *b.* 220; Bindenn, 5. 1179; Binde, 19. 191. A. S. *bindan*, *pt.* *band*, *pp.* *bunden*. Cf. Bounden, Bun-dene, Ibunde.
- Bine**, *prep.* within, 1. 103. See Binne.
- Bi-neome**, *pr. s. subj.* deprive, 7. 11. See Bi-nime.
- Bi-neoste**, *prep.* beneath, 16. 912. See below.
- Bi-nepen**, *adv.* beneath, 17 *a.* 86; 17 *b.* 87. A. S. *beneōðan*.
- Bi-nime**, *v.* to take from, 17 *b.* 44. 48. 50. A. S. *beniman*. Cf. Bi-neome, Benam, By-ny-men, Nimen.
- Binne**, *adv.* within, 18. 584. A. S. *binnan* (*beinnan*). Cf. Bine.
- Bi-reued**, *pp.* bereft, 19. 622. A. S. *bireðfian*, to deprive of.
- Bi-reuse**, *imp. s.* lament, 4 *c.* 66; Bi-reused, *pp.* 4 *c.* 28. A. S. *ber-eowsian*, to feel remorse.
- Bi-reusunge**, *sb.* contrition, 3 *b.* 57. A. S. *berhreowsung*.
- Biri**, *sb. dat.* residence, 15. 2257. A. S. *byrig*, *byrg*, *dat.* of *burh*, a fortress. See Burh.
- Birine**, *pr. subj.* may rain, 19. 11. M.E. *bi-reinen* (Stratmann).
- Birkabeyn**, *sb.* name of a king of Denmark, 18. 4; Bircabein, 18. 494. Icel. *Birkibein*, Birchleg. Cp. Corpus Poeticum Boreale II. 279.
- Birne**, *v.* to burn, 1. 179. A. S. *byrnan*. See Berne.
- Birrp**, *pr. s.* is due, 5. 984; Birrde, *pt. s.* 5. 1325. A. S. (*ge*)*byrian*, to be due.
- Bi-runne**, *pp.* bedewed with tears, 19. 654. A. S. *birinnan*, to run as a liquid, *pp.* *birunnen*.
- Bisohopen**, *sb. dat. pl.* bishops, 16. 1761. See Bisop.
- Bi-schrioheþ**, *pr. pl.* shriek at, 16. 67. From Icel. *skräkja*.
- Bisop**, *sb.* bishop, 2. 8, 124; Bis-opes, *gen. s.* 2. 53; *pl.* 1. 129, 178; 14. 3. Lat. *episcopus*; Gr. *ēpiskopos*. Cf. Bischopen, Bis-scopp.
- Bise**, *sb.* the north wind, 18. 724. O. F. *bise*; cp. It. *bigio*, gray.
- Bi-seche**, *pr. s.* beseech, 11. 87; 19. 453; Bi-secheþ, *pr. s.* 7. 89; *pr. pl.* 3 *a.* 41; 7. 128. Cf. Beseech, Bi-sochte, Sechen.
- Bi-sech**, *pt. s.* looked, 7. 96. A. S. *biseah*. See Bi-sen.
- Bisemar**, *sb.* scorn, 16. 148. See Bismar.
- Bi-semeþ**, *pr. s.* 'him bi-semeþ,' he appears, 19. 486; Bisemed, *pp.* made seemly, plausible. A. S. *séman*, to make the same, to conciliate, to suit, to appear.
- Bi-sen**, *v.* to oversee, rule, 15. 2141. A. S. *biseón*, to look about, to visit. Cf. Besie, Biseh, Bisit.
- Bisi**, *adj.* busy, 9. 207; Bisie, 9. 236. A. S. *bysisig*; cp. Du. *bezig*.
- Bi-side**, *prep.* beside, 19. 861, 1326; *adv.* 16. 25; Bi-sides, *prep.* by the side of, 4 *a.* 9. 75. A. S. *be sidan*.
- Bisiliche**, *adv.* busily, 9. 94. See Bisi.
- Bi-sið**, *pr. s.*; bisið him, looks, takes forethought, 7. 191. A. S. *bisihð*. See Bi-sen.
- Bi-smeoruwed**, *pp.* besmeared, 9. 114. A. S. *besmyred*.
- Bismer**, *sb.* scorn, 10. 109; Bis-

- mere, 10. 49. A. S. *bismēr*, insult. Cf. *Bisemar*.
- Bi-smitten**, *pp.* dirtied, 9. 113. A. S. *besmītan*, *pp.* *besmiten*.
- Bi-sne**, *sb.* example, parable, 5. 1230; 7. 3. A. S. *bysn*, an example: O. S. *busan* (in *am-busan*, command); cp. Goth. *busns*, (in *ana-busns*).
- Bi-sonnen**, *sb. pl. dat.* petitions, 7. 129.
- Bi-soonicie**, *v.* to visit, 3 a. 90. A. S. *sōcn*, an enquiry.
- Bi-sochte**, *pt. s.* besought, 8 b. 24. See *Bi-seoche*.
- Bi-speke**, *pp.* promised, 16. 1738. A. S. *bespreken*, spoken to.
- Bi-spel**, *sb.* parable, 1. 35. A. S. *bigspell*, example, proverb, parable.
- Bissopp**, *sb.* the Jewish high-priest, 5. 1022, 1027. See *Bisop*.
- Bistaðet**, *pp.* situated, circumstanced, 8 a. 133; *Bistaðet*, 8 b. 166. Cp. Dan. *bestedt*. See *Skeat* (*s. v. bestead*).
- Bi-steken**, *pp.* shut out, 7. 46. M. E. *steken*, to fasten; cp. O. S. *stekan*, to pierce.
- Bi-stod**, *pt. s.* stood by, 18. 476, 507. A. S. *bestód*, *pt.* of *bestandan*, to stand by, surround.
- Bi-stonden**, *pp.* surrounded, 8 a. 133. A. S. *bestanden*. See above.
- Bi-stride**, *v.* to bestride, 19. 753. From A. S. *strídan*, to strive.
- Bi-sunien**, *v.* to shun, 17 b. 154. From A. S. *scunian*.
- Bi-swike**, *v.* to betray, deceive, 16. 158; 19. 290; 1 *pr. s.* 19. 687. A. S. *biswican*. Cf. *Bewicce*.
- Bit**, *pr. s.* asks, prays, 4 b. 44; 7. 93; 11. 80; 17 a. 127; invites, 4 b. 70; 15. 2238; 16. 441. See *Bidden*.
- Bit**, *pr. s.* bites, seizes with the beak, 12. 262. A. S. *bitan*.
- Bi-tache**, *imp. s.* assign, 6. 345. See *Bi-techen*.
- Bi-tacnen**, *v.* to betoken; **Bi-tacneß**, *pr. s.* 3 b. 32, 78; *Bitacnedd*, *pp.* 5. 986, 1125. A. S. (*ge)tác-nian*, to betoken. Cf. *Be-tokned*, *Bi-tockneß*.
- Bi-tæht**, *pp.* given, 6. 410; *Bitah*, entrusted, 7. 201; 8 a. 72; *Biticht*, 9. 17; *Bitagt*, 15. 2043. A. S. *betæht*, *pp.* of *betécan*. Cf. *Beteht*.
- Bi-tæhten** (for *Bitæhte*), *pt. s.* gave, 6 a. 567; *Bitah*, 6 b. 567; 8 a. 119; *Bitagte*, delivered, 15. 2139; *Bitaucte*, 18. 558. A. S. *betæhte*, *pt. s.* of *betécan*, to commit, put in trust. See *Bi-techen*.
- Bi-take**, *v.* to commit, entrust, 6 b. 382; *Bi-takest*, 2 *pr. s.* 6. 410; *Bi-tak*, *imp. s.* 6. 345; 19. 791. See *Taken*.
- Bi-taute**. See *Bi-tæhten*.
- Bi-techen**, *v.* to entrust, give up, 6 a. 382; *Biteche*, 18. 395; *Bi-teache*, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 8 a. 112. A. S. *betécan*.
- Bi-teht**. See *Bi-tæhten*.
- Bi-telle**, *v.* to clear, justify, 16. 263. A. S. *betellan*, to answer, excuse.
- Biter**, *adj.* bitter, 13. 44, 60; 17 b. 138; *Bitere*, *pl.* 19. 792; *adv.* 19. 1520; *Biterest*, *superl.* 4 b. 109. A. S. *biter*. Cf. *Bittre*.
- Biternesse**, *sb.* bitterness, 13. 60. A. S. *biternis*.
- Bi-tide**, *v.* to betide, 19. 543; *Bi-tid*, *pr. s.* 15. 2181; *pp.* 15. 1978. From A. S. *tid*, a time, tide. Cf. *Bi-tyded*.
- Bi-tild**, *pp.* covered, 8 a. 31. A. S. *beteldan*.
- Bi-time**, *adv.* betimes, 19. 987. A. S. *be tīma*, in (good) time.
- Bitinde**, *adj.* biting, bitter, 9. 335. A. S. *bitan*, *pr. p.* *bitende*.
- Bi-tockneß**, *pr. s.* betokeneth, 4 a. 41, 43; *Bi-tockned*, 13. 119. See *Bi-tacnen*.
- Bi-towen**, *pp.* employed, 9. 353.

- A. S. betogen**, *pp.* of *be-teón*, to draw round. (M. E. *be-tén*, to employ.)
- Bi-traie**, *v.* to betray, 19. 1271; **Bi-traide**, *pt. s.* 19. 1290. From O. F. *trair*; Lat. *tradere*, to give up.
- Bitterliche**, *adv.* bitterly, 8 b. 147. A. S. *biterlice*.
- Bittre**, *adj.* bitter, 8 a. 119; 8 b. 113; *adv.* 8 a. 61; **Bittrest**, *superl.* 10. 106. See **Biter**.
- Bituhhe**, *prep.* between, 7. 78; 10. 53. A. S. *betuh*. Cf. **Bi-twex**.
- Bi-tweonen**, *prep.* between, 9. 255; **Bi-twenen**, 4 c. 12; **Bi-twenn**, 5. 1316, 1611; **Bi-twen**, 15. 2203; **Bi-tuene**, 18. 749; **Bi-twine**, 6. 334; A. S. *betweónum*, *betweénan*, *betwinan*.
- Bi-twex**, *prep.* betwixt, 19. 346; **Bitwexe**, 19. 424. A. S. *betwix*, *betwux*, *betwooh*. Cf. **Bituhhe**.
- Bi-tyde**, *pr. s.* betides, 14. 429. See **Bi-tide**.
- Bið**, *pr. s.* is, 3 a. 61; 3 b. 63; shall be, 8 a. 110. A. S. *bið*. Cp. **Beoð**.
- Bi-þenken**, *v.* to bethink, 12. 94; **Bi-penchen**, 17 b. 329; **Bi-þenche**, 17 a. 323; **Bi-þohte**, *pt. s.* 6. 221, 283; **Bi-þhogte**, 15. 2115; **Bi-þohte**, 16. 199; 19. 264, 411; **Bi-þouhte**, 17 a. 156; **Biþoht**, pp. repented, 17 b. 8; **Bi-þouht**, 17 a. 8. A. S. *be-pencan*, *pt. -þohit*, *pp. -þoht*.
- Bi-þer**, by the, 17 b. 216.
- Bi-ualle**, *v.* to befall, 19. 172; *pp.* 17 b. 198. See **Bi-falle**.
- Biueð**, *pr. s.* trembles, 15. 2280. A. S. *bifian* (*beofian*).
- Bi-uoren**, *prep.* before, 6. 519; **Biuore**, 7. 98; 11. 90; 19. 233. See **Bi-foren**.
- Bi-uorenhond**, *adv.* beforehand, 9. 72.
- Bi-wente**, *pt. s.* turned round, 19. 321. A. S. *bewendan*.
- Bi-wepe**, *i pr. s.* beweep, 3 a. 65. A. S. *bewépan*.
- Bi-werien**, *i pr. pl.* defend, 17 b. 337. A. S. *bewerian*.
- Bi-weste**, *adv.* westward, 19. 5, 775. From A. S. *west*.
- Bi-windeð**, *pr. s.* winds about, 4 b. 35. A. S. *bewindan*.
- Bi-witen**, *v.* to guard, 7. 4; **Bi-witeð**, *pr. s.* 7. 34; **Bi-wisten**, *pl. pt.* 3 a. 23. A. S. *bewitan*, to watch over. Cf. **By-wite**.
- Bi-won**, *pt. s.* obtained, 3 a. 7, 84. M. E. *bewinnen*; A. S. (*ge*)*winnan*, to win.
- Bi-wreie**, *v.* to reveal, disclose, 19. 362.
- Bi-ȝete**, *sb.* profit, 9. 139. Cf. **Bigetel**.
- Biȝeten**, *v.* to obtain, procure, 6 a. 174; **Biȝete**, *pr. s. subj.* 6 b. 343; **Biȝite**, 6 a. 343; **Biȝetenn**, *pp.* 5. 1645, acquired; **Biȝoten**, possessed, 7. 109; **Biȝete**, begotten, 17 a. 105; **Biȝute**, 17 b. 105; **Biȝite**, obtained, 6 a. 424. See **Biȝeten**.
- Bi-ȝonde**, *prep.* beyond, 19. 1191. A. S. *begeondan*. Cf. **Be-ionde**.
- Blac**, *adj.* black, 18. 555; **Blaca**, *pl.* 3 b. 106; **Blake**, 9. 152; 19. 1341. A. S. *blac*.
- Blætann**, *pr. pl.* bleat, 5. 1317; **Blætþƿ**, *pr. s.* 5. 1315; A. S. *blétan*.
- Blake**, *sb.* smut, black, 19. 1217. See **Blac**.
- Blanchet**, *sb.* a white powder used as a cosmetic, 3 b. 123. O. F. *blanchet*, something white (Cot-grave).
- Blasie**, *pr. s. subj.* blaze, 9. 289. Cf. A. S. *blæse*, a flame.
- Blawe**, *v.* to blow, 18. 587. A. S. *bláwan*. Cf. **Bleowen**, **Blaowes**, **Blou**.
- Bleike**, *adj.* pale, 18. 470. A. S. *blác*, shining. See **Skeat** (s. v. *bleak*).

- Blenche**, *v.* to turn aside, 16. 170; 19. 1453. See Skeat (*s. v.*).
- Bleo**, *sb.* complexion, 16. 152. A.S. *bleoh*, *bleo*, hue.
- Bleowen**, *pt.* *pl.* *blew*, 6. 497; *Bleow* (MS. *bleowu*), *pt.* *s.* 1. 195; *Bleu*, 19. 1314, 1550. See *Blawe*.
- Blesse**, *v.* to bless, 19. 584; *Blesced*, *pp.* 4 *a.* 33; *Bletczed*, consecrated, 2. 190. A.S. *blétsian*, *blédsian* (= *-blédísón*), to sprinkle with blood (*blód*). Cf. I.-blescoede.
- Blete**, *adj.* bleak, exposed, 16. 616; *sb.* 16. 57.
- Blinnen**, *v.* to cease, 15. 1963. A.S. *blinnan* (*be + linnan*).
- Blis**, *sb.* bliss, 19. 1250; *Blisse*, 1. 145; *Blisce*, 13. 78. A.S. *bliss* (= *blíðs*), from *blíðe*. Cf. *Elysse*.
- Blisful**, *adj.* blissful, 11. 19; *Blis-fule*, 8 *a.* 36.
- Blissen**, *v.* to gladden, 4 *b.* 2; *Blissin*, 7. 121; *Blissið*, *pr.* *s.* 1. 58; *Blisgeð*, 1. 61. A.S. *blissian*, to be glad, to gladden.
- Blíðe**, *adj.* joyful, 16. 418. A.S. *blíðe*. Cf. *Blis*.
- Blíðeliche**, *adv.* gladly, 7. 95. 213; 17 *b.* 258; *Blíðelið*, 5. 1328. A.S. *blíðelice*.
- Blíue**, *adv.* quickly, 6. 395; 19. 723. See *Bi-line*.
- Bloawet**, *pr.* *s.* bloweth, 9. 102. See *Blawe*.
- Blod**, *sb.* blood, 3 *a.* 29; 4 *a.* 52; 9. 223. A.S. *blód*. Cf. *Blesse*.
- Blod-bendes**, *sb.* *pl.* blood-bands, 9. 198.
- Blodi**, *adj.* bloody, 10. 18; *Blody*, 19. 1264. A.S. *blódig*.
- Blod-letunge**, *sb.* *dat.* bloodletting, 9. 230; *Blodleting*, *sb.* 10. 107.
- Blomede**, *pt.* *s.* bare blossoms, 15. 2061. M.E. *blomien*, to bloom; from Icel. *blóm*, a blossom.
- Blostme**, *sb.* blossom, 11. 22; *pl.* 4 *a.* 25; 4 *d.* 45; 16. 437; *Blosme*, 16. 16. A.S. *blósma*.
- Blößeliche**, *adv.* joyfully, 6 *b.* 564. Cf. *Blüßeliche*.
- Blou**, *imp.* *s.* blow, 18. 585. See *Blawe*.
- Blowe**, *pp.* blossomed, 16. 1636. A.S. *blíwan*, to bloom.
- Blußeliche**, *adv.* blithely, 6 *a.* 564; 17 *a.* 250. See *Blüßeliche*.
- Blysse**, *sb.* bliss, 17 *a.* 146. See *Blis*.
- Boc**, *sb.* book, 3 *b.* 6; 7. 239; 9. 349; 'þe holie boc,' the Bible, 4 *a.* 26. A.S. *boc*. Cf. *Bok*.
- Bode**, *sb.* message, 17 *a.* 256; 17 *b.* 264, 296; 15. 1973; *Bodes*, commands, 12. 299. A.S. (*ge*)*bod*, a command.
- Bode**, *sb.* body, 4 *b.* 122. See *Bodi*.
- Boden**, *pt.* *pl.* commanded, 15. 1971. A.S. *budon*. See *Bede* (2).
- Bode-word**, *sb.* command, 15. 2282.
- Bodieð**, *pr.* *pl.* announce, 9. 67; *Bodeden*, *pt.* *pl.* 1. 99. A.S. *bodian*.
- Bodið**, *sb.* body, 5. 1555; *Bodic*, 19. 910; *Bodi*, 7. 181; 16. 73. A.S. *bodig*.
- Boh**, *sb.* bough, 4 *a.* 26; *Boges*, *pl.* 4 *a.* 37. A.S. *bóh*, *bög*. Cf. *Boze*, *Buges*.
- Bohte**, *pt.* *s.* bought, 7. 32; *Bohton*, *pt.* *pl.* 2. 85; *Bohte*, 19. 894; *Bouhte*, *pt.* *s.* 17 *a.* 188; *Bohte*, *pp.* 17 *b.* 186; 10. 120; *Bozt*, 15. 1994. See *Buggen*.
- Bok**, *sb.* 17. 391; *Boke*; *dat.* 9. 251; 12. 54. See *Boo*.
- Bok-lerded**, *adj.* book-learned, 14. 4.
- Bold**, *adj.* fierce, 15. 1917. A.S. *beald*. Cf. *Belde*.
- Boldeliohe**, *adv.* boldly, 16. 401. A.S. *bealdlice*.
- Bole**, *sb.* gen. bull's, 6. 403. Icel. *boli*. Cf. *Bule*.
- Bolle**, *sb.* bowl, 6. 514; 19. 1135. A.S. *bolla*.

- Bolt**, *sb.* arrow, 14. 421. A. S. *bolt*, a catapult.
- Boluweð**, *pr. s.* puffs up, 9. 102. A. S. *belgan*, *pp.* *gebolgen*. Cf. *I-bolže*.
- Bon**, *sb.* *pl.* bones, 14. 425. See *Ban*.
- Bond**, *sb.* imprisonment, 15. 2076, 2197; *Bondes*, *pl.* bonds, 15. 2230. A. S. *bend*, *band*.
- Bone**, *sb.* prayers, petition, 8a. 131; 8b. 28; 12. 116; *Bonen*, *pl.* 17a. 157. Icel. *bón*; cp. A. S. *bén*. Cf. *Bene*.
- Bord**, *sb.* board, table, 6. 430; *Borde*, 1. 199; 4b. 6; 17a. 259, 305; *Bordes*, *pl.* 6. 499. A. S. *bord*, a plank.
- Bore**, *sb.* boar, 16. 408. A. S. *bár*.
- Boren**, *pp.* born, 15. 2160; *Boren*, 5. 969. See *Beren*.
- Borh**, *sb.* fort, 6b. 447. See *Burh*.
- Bosum**, *sb.* bosom, 8b. 114. A. S. *bósm*.
- Bote**, *sb.* remedy, succour, 10. 34, 57; amendment, 3b. 51; 4c. 48; 9. 339; 17a. 312; 17b. 318. A. S. *bót*. Cf. *Sinbote*.
- Bote**, *sb.* boat, 19. 202, 774. A. S. *bát*.
- Bote**, *conj.* but, 10. 7; except, 6. 353; only, 18. 721. See *Bute*.
- Boðen**, *adj.* both, 15. 2049; 18. 471; *Boðe*, *conj.* 4c. 59. See *Bape*.
- Bouhte**. See *Bohte*.
- Bounden**, *pp.* bound, 18. 545. A. S. *bunden*. See *Binden*.
- Boure**, *sb.* lady's chamber, 19. 705. See *Bur*.
- Boute**, *prep.* without, 6. 352. See *Buton*.
- Boye**, *sb.* man-servant, 19. 1087. Cp. O. Du. *boef*, a boy; G. *bube*; borrowed from Lat. *pupus*.
- Boje**, *sb.* bough, 19. 1243; *dat. s.* 16. 15; *dat. pl.* 16. 616. See *Boh*.
- Boðte**. See *Bohte*.
- Brac**, *pt. s.* broke, 17b. 185; *Brak*, 19. 681. See *Breke*.
- Brace**, *sb.* outcry, 5. 1178. Icel. *brak*; cp. A. S. (*ge*)*bræc*.
- Brade**, *adj.* broad, 10. 119. A. S. *brád*. Cf. *Bread*, *Brod*.
- Brade**, *sb.* roast flesh, 17b. 145. A. S. *bráde*. Cf. *Brede*.
- Bræcon**, *pt. pl.* broke, 2. 31. See *Breke*.
- Bred**, *sb.* bread, 5. 993; *Brad*, 1. 34, 186. See *Bred*.
- Brappe**, *sb.* violence, 5. 1233. Icel. *bráð*, haste.
- Bread-lepes**, *sb.* *pl.* bread-baskets, 15. 2078. A. S. *leáp*, basket; cp. Icel. *laupr*.
- Breas**, *sb.* brass, 8a. 124. See *Bres*.
- Brech**, *sb.* *pl.* breeches, drawers, 9. 167. A. S. *bréc*, breeches, *pl.* of *bróc*; cp. Icel. *brók*, *pl.* *brakr*.
- Bredð**, *pr. s.* breaks, 17b. 182. See *Breke*.
- Bred**, *sb.* bread, 4b. 6; 15. 2048; *Breade*, *dat. 1.* 195. A. S. *breád*. Cf. *Bred*.
- Bred**. See *Waxbred*.
- Bred-ale**, *sb.* bridal, wedding-feast, 13. 89. See *Brud-ale*.
- Brede**, *sb.* roast flesh, 17a. 149. See *Brade*.
- Bræde**, *sb.* breadth, 16. 174. A. S. *brédu*.
- Breden**, *v.* to spread, 6. 499. A. S. *brédan*.
- Bred-gume**, *sb.* bridegroom, 13. 111. A. S. *brýdguma*, *brédguma*.
- Bred-wrigte**, *sb.* baker, 15. 2077. A. S. *wyrhta*, a worker.
- Breke**, *v.* to break, 16. 1693; *Brek*, *pt. s.* broke, 17a. 183; *Breken*, *pt. pl.* 4a. 37. A. S. *bre-can*, *pt. bræc*, *pp.* *gebrocen*. Cf. *Brac*, *Bræcon*, *Breas*.
- Breken**, *v.* to use, 9. 148. See *Bruken*.

- Breme, *adj.* fierce, angry, 16. 202.
A. S. *bréma*, famous, noble.
- Brende, *pt. s.* burnt, 5. 1702;
Brendon, *pt. pl.* 2. 43; 18. 594;
Brend, *pp.* 5. 1000, 1620. M. E.
brennen; Icel. *brenna*, to burn.
- Breaken, *v.* to break into, 7. 7;
Brooke, 7. 31. See Breke.
- Breress, *sb. pl.* briars, 9. 161. A. S.
brér.
- Bres, *sb.* brass, 8 b. 152. A. S. *bræs*.
Cf. *Breas*.
- Bret, *pr. s.* roasts, 3 b. 119. M. E.
breden; A. S. *brédan*.
- Breðe, *sb.* vapour, 3 a. 48. A. S.
brédō.
- Brefere, *sb. pl.* brothers, 15. 1911,
2199; Breðre, 3 a. 83. A. S.
bróðor, *dat.* *bréðer*, *pl.* *bróðor*,
bróðru. Cf. Bríðere, Broðere.
- Bright, *adj.* bright, 13. 48; Bricht,
18. 589; Brichtest, *superl.* 15. 1910.
A. S. *beorht*. Cf. Briht, Brijt.
- Brightnesse, *sb.* brightness, 13. 48;
Brihtnesse, 1. 168. A. S. *beorhtnes*.
Cf. Brihtnesse.
- Bridd, *sb.* a young bird, 5. 1260.
A. S. *brid*.
- Bridel, *sb.* bridle, 19. 778. A. S.
bridel.
- Brigge, *sb.* bridge, 19. 1088. A. S.
brycg.
- Briggeden, *pt. pl.* bridged, 4 a. 35,
65. A. S. *brycgian*.
- Briht, *adj.* bright, 7. 91; 11. 19;
Brigt, 12. 71; Brihtre, *com* 7.
140. See Bright.
- Brihtnesse, *sb.* brightness, 7. 75.
See Brightnesse.
- Bringen, *v.* to bring, 4 a. 11; Brinn-
genn, 5. 1327; Bringe, *pr. s. subj.*
bring, 4 b. 70. A. S. *bringan*, *pt.*
bróhte, *pp.* *gebróht*. Cf. Ibrocht.
- Brinke, *sb. dat.* shore, 19. 141.
Dan. *brink*, edge, verge.
- Brinnes, *pr. s.* burns, 4 a. 71. A. S.
brinnan (*inibrinnan*).
- Bristowe, *sb.* Bristol, 2. 117. A. S.
Briegstow.
- Bríðere, *sb. pl.* brothers, 15. 2271.
See Brefere.
- Briȝt, *adj.* bright, 16. 1681; 18.
589; Briȝter, *comp.* 16. 152. See
Bricht.
- Broche, *sb.* brooch, 9. 261. O. F.
broche, a pin, a spit.
- Brochte, *pt. s.* brought, 1. 116.
See Brohte.
- Brod, *adj.* broad, 6 b. 435. See
Brade.
- Brode, *sb. dat.* brood, 16. 93. Cp.
Du. *broed*, and M. H. G. *brout*,
warmth.
- Brohte, *pt. s.* brought, 2. 68;
Broste, 19. 40, 111; Brouhte,
17 a. 183; Brohten, *pt. pl.* 2. 149;
Brohtheun, 5. 1330. See Brin-
gen.
- Brondes, *sb. pl.* brands, 9. 287.
A. S. *brand*.
- Broðere, *sb. pl.* brothers, 6. 335.
See Brefere.
- Bruo, *imp. s.* use, 19. 206. See
Bruken.
- Brud, *sb.* bride, 8 b. 158. A. S.
brýd. Cf. Burde.
- Brudale, *sb.* bridal, 19. 1044. A. S.
brýd-ealo, a bride-ale. Cf. Bred-
ale.
- Bruken, *v.* to eat, enjoy, 4 b. 24,
128; Brukeð, *imp. pl.* eat, 4 b. 73.
A. S. *brúcan*, to use, enjoy. Cf.
Breken, Ibrokeen.
- Brun, *sb.* a brown jug, 19. 1134.
A. S. *brún*, brown.
- Brune, *sb.* burning, 8 a. 124. A. S.
bryne.
- Brunie, *sb.* a corslet, coat of mail,
19. 591, 719. Icel. *brynja*; cp.
A. S. *byrne* (Sweet). Cf. Bry-
niges.
- Bruttes, *sb. pl.* Britons, 6 a. b. 205.
- Brut̄ise, *adj.* British, 6 a. 450,
561; Brut̄esse, 6 b. 450, 561.
- Brymme, *sb. dat.* shore, margin,
19. 190. A. S. *brim*, surge.
- Bryngies, *sb. pl.* corslets, 2. 25. See
Brukie.

- Buckess, sb. pl.** bucks, 5. 990. A.S. *bucca*. Cf. *Bukkess*.
- Budeles, sb. pl.** beadles, officers, 8 a. 98. A.S. *býdel*, lit. one who proclaims, from *beódan*. Cf. *Be-deles*.
- Buffeted, pt. pl.** struck, 10. 80; *Buffetet*, pp. 10. 88. O.F. *buf-ter*, to cuff.
- Buffetes, sb. pl.** blows on the cheek, 10. 75. O.F. *bufet*.
- Bufon, adv.** above, 1. 174. A.S. *búfan* (= *be úfan*). Cf. *Buuen*.
- Bugen, v.** to approach, 4 b. 24; pr. pl. go, 4 b. 122. A.S. *búgan*, to bow, yield, flee. Cf. *Buhen*, *Buwe*, *Bužen*, *žebugon*.
- Buges, sb. pl.** boughs, 15. 2060. See *Boh*.
- Buggen, v.** to buy, 10. 26; *Bugge*, 17 a. 66; 17 b. 65. A.S. *bycgan*, pt. *bohte*, pp. *gebóht*. Cf. *Bigen*, *Biggen*, *Büp*, *Bohte*.
- Buhen, v.** to bow, 8 a. 67; *Buhe*, 8 b. 85. See *Bugen*.
- Buhsum, adj.** obedient, 7. 88. From A.S. *búgan*, to bend.
- Bukkess, sb. pl.** bucks, 5. 1326. See *Buckess*.
- Bule, sb.** bull, 5. 990; gen. s. 6. 403. See *Bole*.
- Bultedd, pp.** boulded, sifted, 5. 992. O.F. *bulter*, *buleter* (= *bureter*), to sift through brownish stuff (*bure*).
- Bunden, pt. pl.** bound, 10. 78; 15. 2216; pp. 4 b. 52; *Bunde*, 19. 422. A.S. *bundon*, pt. pl., *bunden*, pp. See *Binden*.
- Bur, sb. dat.** bower, women's chamber, 19. 325; *Bure*, 19. 269, 372. A.S. *bür*. Cf. *Boure*.
- Burch, sb. city**, 2. 150. See *Burh*.
- Burch, sb.** Peterborough, 2. 193, 201. A.S. *Burh*.
- Burde, sb.** bride, 8 a. 18. See *Brud*.
- Burden, pt. pl.** buried, 19. 902. See *Byrieden*.
- Burdon, sb.** pilgrim's staff, 19. 1073. O.F. *bourdon*; Low Lat. *burdonem*; cp. It. *bordone* (Dante).
- Burh, sb. city**, 1. 194; 6. 346; *Bureh*, 4 a. 11; *Burhžen*, dat. 6. 502; *Burhene*, gen. pl. 8 b. 70. A.S. *burh*; cp. O.H.G. *burg* (Otfried). Cf. *Burch*, *Borh*, *Berie*, *Biri*.
- Burh-folc, sb.** borough-folk, 4 a. 22.
- Burne, sb. dat.** a spring of water, 16. 918. A.S. *burna*; cp. O.H.G. *brunno* (Otfried).
- Burd-tid, sb.** birth-time, 10. 4. A.S. (ge) *byrdtid*.
- Busk, sb.** the head or tuft of a stalk of wheat, 15. 2105. Dan. *busk*, a bush. Cp. Halliwell (s. v. *busk* (3)).
- Butere, sb.** butter, 2. 46; 18. 643. Lat. *butyrum*; Gr. *βούτυρον*.
- Butler, sb.** 15. 2055. Norm. F. *butuiller*, from *butuille*, a bottle; see Skeat (s. v.).
- Buton, conj.** except, 1. 43, 110; *Buten*, 6. 353; prep. without, 7. 237; *Bute*, conj. except, 3 b. 47; 4 b. 29; prep. without, 1. 20; 6. 352. A.S. *bútón* (= *be úton*). Cf. *Boute*.
- Butt, conj.** unless, 5. 1662,
- Buß, pr. s. is**, 9. 139; pr. pl. are, 19. 815. A.S. *bib*, 3 pr. s., *beōd*, pr. pl. See *Beoß*.
- Büp, pr. s.** buys, 17 a. 150. See *Buggen*.
- Buuen, prep.** above, 7. 97, 100; 14. 436; *Buye*, adv. 16. 208. See *Bufon*.
- Bužen, v.** to depart, 6. 489; *Buze*, to bend, 19. 427; *Buwe*, 1 pr. s. bow, 11. 3; *Buzhesst*, 2 pr. s. art obedient, 5. 1303. See *Bugen*.
- By-come, pr. s. subj.** become, happen, 14. 209. See *Bi-omen*.
- By-fore, adv.** before, 14. 236. See *Bi-foren*.
- By-gynne, imp. s.** begin, 14. 415. See *Bi-ginnen*.

By-hud, *imp. s.* hide, 14. 242.
By-hynde, *adv.* behind, 14. 237.
 See **Bi-hinde**.
Bynde, *v.* to bind, 17 *a.* 216. See
Binden.
By-nymen, *v.* to take from, 17 *a.*
 49; **Bynume**, 17 *a.* 45, 51. See
Bi-nime.
Byrieden, *pt. pl.* buried, 2. 88,
 197. A. S. *byrigan*, to bury,
 closely related to *beorgan*, to pro-
 tect. Cf. **Burden**.
Byp, *pr. s.* is, 17 *a.* 84, 348; 17 *b.*
 87. A. S. *bið*. See **Beot**.
By-uoren, *prep.* before, 17 *b.* 346.
 See **Bi-foren**.
By wite, *pr. s.* may guard, 14. 245.
 See **Biwitent**.

C.

Cæse, *sb.* cheese, 2. 45. Lat. *caseus*.
 Cf. **Chese**.
Cæste, *sb.* chest, 2. 29. Lat. *cista*.
Cæstre, *sb.* Chester, 2. 109. Lat.
castra. a camp.
Caliz, *sb.* chalice, 9. 144; **Calice**,
dat. 4 *a.* 57. Lat. *calix*.
Callen, *v.* to call, 18. 747. A. S.
callian (*ceallian*).
Cam, *pt. s.* came, 15. 2103, 2339;
 became, 17 *b.* 117. See **Comen**,
Kam.
Can, 1 *pr. s.* can, 2. 38; **Canstu**, 2
pr. s. canst thou, 19. 1222; **Can**
banc, *pr. s.* thanks, 17 *b.* 71. A. S.
cann. See **Con**, **Cunnien**.
Canceler, *sb.* chancellor, 2. 9. O.F.
cancelier; Late Lat. *cancellarius*.
Candelmasse, *sb. dat.* Candlemass,
 2. 116. A. S. *candel mæsse*, the
 feast of the purification, called in
 Church Latin, *candelaria* (Du-
 cange).
Canges, *sb. gen.* fool's, 9. 98. Cp.
 prov. Sw. *käng*, giddy, frolic-
 some (Rietz). See **Stratmann**.
Cantuarie-buri, *sb. dat.* Canter-
 bury, 6. 30. See below.

Cantwaraburch, *sb.* Canterbury,
 2. 105. A. S. *Cantwaraburh*, the
 fortress of the men of Kent.
Care, *sb.* grief, 6. 352; 17 *b.* 45.
 A. S. *caru*; O. S. *cara*; cp. O.H.G.
chara (Weigand).
Carited, *sb.* charity, 2. 66. O. F.
caritet, *caritad*; Lat. *caritatem*.
Carl-men, *sb. pl.* men, 2. 20. Cp.
 Icel. *karl-maðr*, a man, male.
Cartes, *sb. pl.* carts, 15. 2362.
Castel, *sb.* village, 2. 163; castle,
 6. 445; 18. 412. Late Lat. *cas-
 tellum*, village (Vulgate); Lat.
 a fortress.
Castel-weordes, *sb. pl.* castle for-
 tifications, 2. 17.
Casten, *v.* to cast, 18. 519; **Caste**,
 19. 849. Icel. *kasta*, to throw.
 Cf. **I-cast**.
Celere, *sb.* cellar, 9. 111. O. F.
celier; Lat. *cellarium*.
Cendal, *sb.* a silk stuff, 8 *b.* 44.
 O. F. *cendal*; Low Lat. *cendulum*,
sandalum. See **Nares** (s. v. *sen-
 dal*).
Cerges, *sb. pl.* wax tapers, 18. 594.
 O. F. *cierge*; Lat. *cereus*, from
cera, wax.
Certas, *adv.* certainly, 16. 1769.
 O. F. *certes*, in Roland, 255; Lat.
certas, *pl. f.* of *certus*.
Ceðen, *sb. pl. dat.* countries, native
 places, 1. 19, 131. A. S. *cýðbu*,
 native land, home. See **Cudßen**,
Cheßen.
Chære, *sb.* chair, 19. 1281. O. F.
chaëre (now *chaire*, *chaise*); Lat.
cathedra, a seat; Gr. *καθέδρα*.
Chafare, *sb.* merchandise, 15. 1951.
 M. E. *chapfare*, trade business;
 A. S. *ceáp*, a bargain + *farn*, a
 journey, business. Cf. **Cheffare**.
Chald, *adj.* cold, 13. 120. See
Kalde.
Chanounes, *sb. pl.* canons, 18. 360.
 O. F. *chanoine*, *canoine*. See
Kanunes.
Chapeles, *sb. pl.* chapels, 19. 1408.

- O. F. *chapele, capele*; Church Lat. *capella*, a sanctuary (Ducange).
- Chapmen**, *sb. pl.* merchants, 15. 1956. A. S. *ceafman*. Cf. **Chepmön**.
- Charen**, *v.* to turn, go, 15. 2436; *Charc*, *i pr. s.* depart, 15. 2390. A. S. *cerran, cirran*. Cf. **Chearre, Cherde, Churrep**.
- Charis**, *adj.* full of care, sad, 5. 1274. A. S. *cearig*, from *cearu* (*caru*), care. See **Care**.
- Chartre**, *sb.* prison, 15. 2043. O. F. *chartre* (Bartsch); Lat. *carcerem*.
- Chartre**, *sb.* charter, 18. 676. O. F. *chartre, cartre*; Lat. *chartula*.
- Chasti**, *pr. s. subj.* chastise, 7. 11. O. F. *chastier, castier*; Lat. *castigare*.
- Chaterest**, *2 pr. s.* chatterest, 16. 322.
- Chateringe**, *sb.* chattering, 16. 744.
- Chaungd**, *v.* to change, 19. 1064. O. F. *changier*; Low Lat. *cambiare*, to barter (in the Lex Salica). Cf. *Ichanget*.
- Cheap**, *sb.* bargain, 10. 67. A. S. *ceáp*, a word borrowed from the Latin, cp. Lat. *caupo*, a huckster. Cf. *Kepen*.
- Cheapeð**, *pr. s. sells*, 9. 139. A. S. *ceápiān*, to bargain. Cf. **Chepet**.
- Cheapild**, *sb. a dealer*, 9. 138. See Notes.
- Chearre**, *v.* to turn, 8 b. 175. See **Charen**.
- Cheas**, *pt. s.* chose, 10. 20. See **Cheose**.
- Cheffare**, *sb.* traffic, 9. 138. See **Chafare**.
- Chelde**, *v.* to turn cold, 19. 1160. A. S. *cealdian*.
- Chelren**, *sb. pl.* children, 6. 319. See **Childre**.
- Chèle**, *sb.* chill, 5. 1615; 17 b. 199. A. S. *céle, cýle*, cp. *cólian*, to grow cold.
- Chele**. See **Metheschele**.
- Chelle**, *sb.* bowl, 11. 45. A. S. *cylle*.
- Cheose**, *v.* to choose, 19. 664. A. S. *cebsan*, *pt. ceás, pp. coren*. Cf. **Cheas, Chessest, Cosan, Cusan, I-coren, Jecas**.
- Chepet**, *pp.* bought, 10. 68. See **Cheapeð**.
- Chepmön**, *sb.* merchant, 9. 140. See **Chapmen**.
- Cherde**, *pt. pl.* turned, 16. 1658. See **Charen**.
- Chere**, *sb. a time*, 8 b. 19. A. S. *cerr, cyrr*, a turn, a space of time. Cf. **Sumchere**.
- Chere**, *sb. face*, 9. 73; **Cheres**, *pl. wry faces*, 9. 55. Norm. F. *chere*; Low Lat. *cara*, the face.
- Cheres**, *pr. s. cheers*, 1. 58. O. F. *cherer* (Cotgrave).
- Cherl**, *sb.* peasant, 18. 682, 684. **Cherles**, *pl.* 18. 620. A. S. *ceorl*, a man, a husband. Cf. **Carlmén**.
- Chesesest**, *2 pr. s. choosest*, 5. 1282. See **Cheose**.
- Cheste**, *sb.* jangling, 16. 177, 183. A. S. *ceáist*, strife.
- Cheßen**, *sb. pl.* countries, 1. 81. See **Ceßen**.
- Chewwenn**, *v.* to chew, 5. 1241. A. S. *ceawan*.
- Chid**, *imp. s. chide*, 14. 412; **Chidden**, *pt. pl.* disputed, 15. 1927. A. S. *cldan*, to brawl.
- Chiloe**, *sb.* childishness, 17 a. 7. From *child*. See **Cild**.
- Child**, *sb.* a youth trained to arms; a young knight, 19. 25. A. S. *cild*, the child of a noble house, also, used as a title in A. S. Chron. an. 1074. Cp. the use of *enfant* in Roland, 3197. See **Cild**.
- Childhad**, *sb.* childhood, 10. 8. A. S. *cildhád*.
- Childre**, *sb. pl.* children, 15. 2228, 2363; **Chilldre**, 5. 1065; **Childer**, 15. 2149; **Childrene**, *gen. pl.* 9.

- 214; 18. 499; *Childre*, *dat. pl.* 16. 1776. A. S. *cild*, *pl. cildru*, -ra, -rum. Cf. *Cheldren*, *Cyldren*.
- Chirche**, *sb.* church, 3 a. 90; 19. 1408; *Chirchen*, *dat. pl.* 4 d. 10. See *Cyroe*.
- Chirchsocne**, *sb.* an independent church, congregation, 4 a. 3. A. S. *ciric-sócn*, ecclesiae immunitas (Schmid).
- Chirme**, *sb.* noise of birds, 16. 305. A. S. *cirm*, *cyrn*.
- Chold**, *adj.* cold, 13. 139. See *Kalde*.
- Christen**, *adj.* Christian, 2. 85. See *Christen*.
- Christen-man**, *sb.* Christian man, 13. 78; *Christeneman*, 13. 120. See *Cristene-men*.
- Chule**, 'ich chule,' I will, 8 b. 54; *Chulle*, 'ich chulle,' 8 b. 94. See *Iohulle*.
- Churchen**, *sb. pl.* churches, 19. 62. See *Cyroe*.
- Churrep**, *pr. s.* turns, 14. 85. See *Charen*.
- Ciclatun**, *sb.* a costly silk texture, 8 a. 32; 11. 51; *Ciclatuns*, *pl.* 8 b. 43. O. F. *ciclatun* in Roland, 846. See Chaucer 2, p. 153, and Skeat (s. v. *scarlet*).
- Child**, *sb.* child, 1. 69; 2. 86. A. S. *cild*. Cf. *Child*, *Cheldren*, *Cyldren*.
- Circe**, *sb.* church, 2. 51. See *Cyroe*.
- Circe-wican**, *sb.* the office of scatist, 2. 74. See Chron. p. 370.
- Cisternesse**, *sb. dat.* cistern, Joseph's pit, 15. 1942, 1960. Cp. Lat. *cisterna*, used of Joseph's pit, Gen. xxxvii (Vulg.).
- Cite**, *sb.* city, 13. 5, 90. O. F. *cite*; Late Lat. *citatem* (for *civitatem*) a community of citizens. Cf. *Scite*.
- Clænessess**, *sb. gen.* of purity, 5. 1194. A. S. *clænnis*.
- Clansai**, *v.* to cleanse, 16. 610. A. S. (*ge*)*clænsian*. Cf. *Clenesse*, *Clennsenn*.
- Clas**, *sb.* cloth, 3 b. 116; 9. 184; *Clæs*, *pl.* clothes, 3 b. 40, 78; 8 a. 32. A. S. *clād*. Cf. *Clod*.
- Clapen**, *v.* to clothe; *Clæþ*, *pr. pt.* 3 b. 123. Cf. *Clopede*.
- Clawwess**, *sb. pl.* hoofs, 5. 1225. A. S. *cláwu*, *pl. cláwe*.
- Clenche**, *v.* to twang the harp, 19. 1514.
- Clene**, *adj.* pure, 1. 117; 4 a. 75; 15. 2439; *adv.* wholly, 1. 18. A. S. *clæne*.
- Clenesse**, *sb.* purity, 3 a. 58, 102; purifying, 13. 103. See *Clænessess*.
- Clenliche**, *adv.* in purity, 4 a. 77; *Clennlike*, 5. 1644; *Clenli*, purely, 10. 21. A. S. *clænlīcē*.
- Clennsenn**, *v.* to cleanse, 5. 1126; *Clenseð*, *pt. s.* 1. 119; *Clensed*, *pp.* 4 b. 108. See *Clansai*.
- Clensinge**, *sb.* purifying, 4 b. 119. A. S. *clænsung*.
- Clenten**, *pt. pl.* embraced, 19. 1413. See *Skeat* (s. v. *clinch*).
- Cleo**, (for Cleof), *sb.* cliff, 17 a. 343. A. S. *cleof*, *clif*. Cf. *Clue*.
- Cleopien**, *v.* to call, 6. 498; *Clepien*, 1. 7; *Clepeien*, 1. 57; *Cleopef*, *pr. s.* 7. 43; *Cleped*, 1 *pr. pl.* 4 d. 65; *Cleopede*, *pt. s.* 9. 9; *pt. pl.* 6. 460; *Clepede*, *pp.* 4 b. 30. A. S. *cleopian* (*clypiān*). Cf. *Clupede*, I-cleopet.
- Clero**, *sb.* scholar, 2. 196; *Clerekes*, *pl.* clergymen, 2. 54; *Clerkes*, 16. 722. O. F. *clerc*; Church Lat. *clericus* (Ducange); Gr. κληρικός from κλῆρος, a lot, in eccl. writers, the clergy.
- Cleue**, *sb.* cottage, 18. 557, 596. A. S. *cleðfa*, a chamber.
- Cleues**, *pr. s.* splits asunder, 10. 119. A. S. *cleðfan*. Cf. *Clofenn*.
- Clinge**, *v.* to wither, shrivel up, 16. 743.. A. S. *clingan*.

- Clippeþp**, *pr. s.* clippeth, 5. 1189.
Icel. *klippa*.
- Cliue**, *sb.* cliff, 17 b. 351. A. S. *clif*. Cf. Cleo.
- Cliueð**, *pr. s.* adheres, abides, 15. 2384; Cliued, *pt. s.* cleaved, adhered, 15. 1963. A. S. *clifian*, *pt. clifode*, *pp. clifod*.
- Clivers**, *sb. pl.* claws of a bird, 16. 155, 270; Clivres, 16. 84, 1676. A. S. *clifer* (B. T.).
- Clofenn**, *pp.* cloven, 5. 1224. A. S. *clofen*, *pp.* of *cleofan*. See Cleues.
- Cloð**, *sb.* clothing, 9. 314; Cloþe, *dat.* 19. 1231; Cloþes, *pl.* 19. 1065. See **Clad**.
- Clopède**, *pt. s.* clothed, 18. 400. See Clapej.
- Clupede**, *pt. s.* called, 19. 225. See Cleopien.
- Cluppen**, *v.* to embrace, 9. 266; Clupte, *pt. s.* 6. 578. A. S. *clyppan*.
- Clusterlokan**, *sb. pl.* enclosures, barriers, 3 a. 47. A. S. *clústorloc* (B. T.).
- Clutes**, *sb.* clouts, rags, 10. 6; 18. 547. A. S. *clút*; cp. Wel. *clwt*. Cf. Pilcheclut.
- Cnawen**, *v.* to know, 7. 146; Cnawenn, 5. 1314. A. S. *cnáwan*. Cf. Cnoweð, Knewen; 3e-cnowe.
- Cnawlechunge**, *sb.* knowledge, 7. 145. From M. E. *cnawleche*; *leche* = *leke* = Icel. *leikr*, *leiki*, a common Scandinavian suffix. See -le330.
- Cnedeset**, *a pr. s.* kneadest, 5. 1486. A. S. *cnedan*.
- Cnelinng**, *sb.* kneeling, 5. 1451. Cp. Dan. *knæle*, to kneel. Cf. Knewelyng.
- Cneow**, *sb.* knee; Cneowe, *dat. 6 a.* 521; Cnouwe, *6 b.* 521. A. S. *cneów*, *cneóð*. Cf. Kne, A-Kneon.
- Cniht**, *sb.* knight, 6. 103, 185; Cnihten, *pl. 6 a.* 9, 53; Cnihtes, 6 b. 9, 53, 202; Cnihtene, *gen. pl. 6 a.* 110. A. S. *cniht*, a boy, a servant, in the Chronicle used of armed retainers, soldiers, knights, see Chron. (Index). Cf. Kniot.
- Cnotted**, *pp.* knotted, 2. 25. From A. S. *cnotta*, a knot. Cf. I-knotted.
- Cnotti**, *adj.* knotty, 10. 83.
- Cnouwe**. See Cneow.
- Cnoweð**, *pr. s.* knoweth, 17 b. 110. See Cnawen.
- Coc**, *sb.* cock, 16. 1679. A. S. *coc*.
- Cofe**, *adv.* quickly, 1. 31; Cofer, *comp.* earlier, 1. 20. A. S. *cáfe*, quickly.
- Cogge**, *sb. dat.* cog, a tooth on the rim of a wheel, 16. 86. Cp. O. F. *coche*, the notch of an arrow.
- Cole**, *sb.* charcoal, 19. 590. A. S. *col*.
- Colur**, *sb.* colour, 19. 16. O. F. *colur*; Lat. *colorem*.
- Colwie**, *adj.* grimy, 19. 1094. From *cole* (see above). Cp. Prompt. Parv. p. 88 (s. v. colwid).
- Come**, *sb.* coming, 5. 1109; 15. 2207; 19. 530; Comes, *pl. 6.* 526. See Cumne.
- Comen**, *v.* to come, 18. 413; Comme, 12. 16; Comeð, *pr. pl. 6.* 377; Com, *pt. s.* came, 1. 22, 97; 16. 1718; Come, 2 *pt. s.* 4 b. 56; 19. 1188; *pt. pl. 17 b.* 141; 19. 59; Coman, 2. 55; Comenn, 5. 1026. See Cumnen. Cf. Cam, I-come.
- Comp**, *sb.* contest, 6. 240. A. S. *camp*; Lat. *campus*, a field, esp. a field of battle.
- Compayne**, *sb.* company, 19. 889. O. F. *companie*; Late Lat. *companiem*, a taking of bread together, from Lat. *panis*, bread.
- Con**, *1 pr. s.* know, 16. 1786, can, 7. 188; Cone, *2 pr. s. subj.* 18. 623; Con bonk, *pr. s.* thanks, 17 a. 70. See Can.
- Confessoren**, *sb. pl. dat.* confessors, 1. 164. Lat. *confessor*. Cf. Confessors.

- Conseil**, *sb.* counsel, 13. 8. O. F. *conseil*; Lat. *consilium*.
- Contrarie**, *sb.* the contrary, 13. 113. O. F. *contraire*; Lat. *contrarius*.
- Coren**, *sb.* corn, grain, 4 d. 45; 15. 2104; Corn, 1. 192. A. S. *corn*; cp. Du. *koren*.
- Cors**, *sb.* body, 13. 60. O. F. *cors*, *corps*; Lat. *corpus*.
- Cos**, *sb.* kiss, 4 a. 58. A. S. *coss*.
- Cosan**, *pt. pl.* chose, 2. 198. See *Cheose*.
- Cosin**, *sb.* cousin, 19. 1480. O. F. *cosin*; Late Lat. *cosinus* (Brachet); Lat. *consobrinus*.
- Cote**, *sb.* cottage, 18. 737. A. S. *cote*.
- Couverture**, *sb.* bed-clothes, 19. 696. O. F. *couverture*. Cf. *Kuuertur*.
- Couthe**, *pt. s.* could, 18. 652. See *Cuðs*.
- Crabbe**, *sb.* crab, 3 b. 90. A. S. *crabba*.
- Crafte**, *sb.* *pl.* crafts, 16. 711; *Craften*, *pl. dat.* 6. 428. A. S. *craft*.
- Crakede**, *pt. s.* cracked, 18. 568. A. S. *cearcian*.
- Crauen**, *v.* to beg earnestly, 15. 2366; *Crauede*, *pt. s.* 18. 633. A. S. *crafian*.
- Crechen**, *v.* to scratch, 8 b. 190. M. E. *cracchin* (Stratmann).
- Credo**, *sb.* the Creed, 9. 21; *Credo moare*, the greater Creed, 9. 302; *Crede*, 12. 113. Lat. *credo*, I believe.
- Crefti**, *adj.* crafty, 8 a. 151. A. S. *creftig*, powerful.
- Crei**, *sb.* cry, 16. 335. O. F. *cri*.
- Crempe**, *v.* to restrain, 16. 1788. Cp. O. H. G. *chramphan*, to bend (Graff).
- Crepen**, *v.* to creep, 12. 251; *Crepe*, 4 b. 21. A. S. *creópan*.
- Cribbe**, *sb.* crib, 10. 7. A. S. *cryb*.
- Crieden**, *pt. pl.* cried, 10. 36. O. F. *crier*; cp. It. *gridare*.
- Crisme-cloð**, *sb.* the Chrismos, the white cloth tied round the head of one newly baptized, after the unction with chrism, 4 b. 34. A. S. *crisme*; Church Lat. *pannus crismatis, vestis chrismalis, chrismalis pannus*.
- Cristen**, *sb.* Christian, 12. 91; *fl.* Christians, 10. 41; *Cristene*, 3 b. 104; *adj.* 6 b. 588; 19. 177; *Cristine*, 6 a. 588. A. S. *christen*; Lat. *christianus*. Cf. Christen.
- Cristendom**, *sb.* Christianity, 17 a. 292; 17 b. 298; *Crisstendom*, 5. 1520. A. S. *christendóm*.
- Cristene-men**, *sb.* *pl.* Christian men, 17 a. 291; *Criste-man*, *sb.* Christian man, 4 b. 107. Cf. Christen-man.
- Crocke**, *sb.* crock, pitcher, 9. 113. A. S. *crocca*.
- Crois**, *sb.* cross, 19. 1331. O. F. *crois*; Lat. *crucem*.
- Crokes**, *sb.* *pl.* crooked ways, 8 a. 151. Cp. O. Du. *croke*, a bend.
- Croos**, *sb.* *pl.* vessels for water, 13. 101. A. S. *crog*.
- Croune**, *sb.* crown, 18. 568. O. F. *corone*; Lat. *corona*. Cf. *Crun*, *Krone*.
- Croweh**, *sb.* cross, 19. 1324. See *Cruche*.
- Crucet hus**, *sb.* house of torment, 2. 28. From Lat. *cruciare*, to torment.
- Cruche**, *sb.* the cross, 4 b. 21. Cp. O. H. G. *crúci* (Tatian); Lat. *crucem*. See Stratmann (s. v.).
- Crude**, *v.* to press forward, 19. 1313. A. S. *creódan*.
- Crummess**, *sb.* *pl.* crumbs, 5. 1475. A. S. *cruma*.
- Crune**, *sb.* crown, 19. 1306; *Crun*, 19. 1415. See *Croune*.
- Cruned**, *pp.* crowned, 10. 61. Cf. *I-kruned*.
- Cudde**, *pt. s.* made known, 17 a. 191; *Cudden*, *pt. pl.* 4 a. 19. See *Cuðen*.
- Cüde**, *sb.* cud, 5. 1237.

- Cudðen**, *sb.* country, 6. 196. See **Ceðen**.
- Cuen**, *sb.* queen, 2. 129. See **Cwen**.
- Cullfre**, *sb.* dove, 5. 989; **Cullfres**, *gen. s.* 5. 1260. A.S. *culfre*.
- Cume**, *sb.* coming, 6. 236; **Cumen**, 6. 47. A.S. *cyme*. Cf. **Come**, **Kime**, **Kume**.
- Cumen**, *v.* to come, 2. 128; 6. 327; 15. 2069; **Cumenn**, 5. 1024; **Cume**, 17 b. 156, 176; **Cumene**, 7. 116. A.S. *cuman*. Cf. **Kumen**, **Comen**, **I-kumen**.
- Cuminde**, *sb.* *pl.* comers, 7. 45.
- Cumplie**, *sb.* the last church service of the day, compline, 9. 311. O.F. *complie*; Church Lat. *compieta (hora)*.
- Cun**, *sb.* kin, 8 a. 2, 136; **Cunnes**, *gen. s.* kind, 3 b. 86; 7. 112; 8 b. 54; 14. 413; **Cunne**, *dat.* kin, family, 6 b. 362, 375; nature, 16. 271. A.S. *cynn*, kin, race, kind: O.S. *kunni*: Goth. *kuni*. Cf. **Kin**, **Kyn**, **Kenne**, **Kunne**.
- Cunde**, *sb. acc.* kind, race, nature, 19. 1405; *dat.* 3 b. 91; 4 b. 89; 7. 122; 16. 88, 273. A.S. (*ge*)*cynd*. Cf. **Kinde**.
- Cundeliche**, *adv.* naturally, 9. 172. A.S. *cyndelice*. Cf. **Kindelike**.
- Cunesmon**, *sb.* kinsman, 9. 265. Cf. **Kunesmen**.
- Cunestable**, *sb.* constable, 7. 43. O.F. *conestable*; Late Lat. *comes stabuli*, count of the stable, a title of the Roman empire.
- Cunfessours**, *sb.* *pl.* confessors, 7. 116. See **Confessoren**.
- Cunin**, *sb.* cony, rabbit, 17 b. 365. O.F. *connin*, *connil*; Lat. *cuniculus*. Cf. **Konyng**.
- Cunne**. See **Cun**.
- Cunnen**, *v.* to know, 17 b. 336; **Cunne**, 17 a. 330; **Cunnen**, *pr. pl.* can, 2. 62. A.S. *cunnan*, to know, know how, be able. Cf. **Can**, **Kan**, **Con**, **Kon**, **Kunnen**, **Cuðen**, **Uncuðen**, **Unkuðen**.
- Cunreadnes**, *sb.* kindreds, 7. 111. M.E. *cunreden*; A.S. *cynræden**. See **Skeat** (s.v. *kindred*). Cf. **Kunrede**.
- Cuntesse**, *sb.* countess, 2. 121. O.F. *contesse*, f. of *conte*, *comte*; Late Lat. *comitem*, an officer of state, courtier; in Lat. a companion.
- Cuppe**, *sb.* cup, 15. 2310; **Cupe**, 19. 234. A.S. *cuppe*; Lat. *cupa*. Cf. **Kuppe**.
- Cure**, *sb.* chariot, 8 b. 41, 42. Lat. *currus*, the Roman triumphal car.
- Cursed**, *pt. s.* cursed, 2. 127; *pt. pl.* 2. 57. A.S. *cursian*.
- Curt**, *sb.* court, 1. 8; 2. 192; 19. 245, 592. O.F. *curt*; Late Lat. *cortis*. For history of the word see M. Müller, Lect. ii. 276. Cf. **Kurt**.
- Cussen**, *pt. pl.* chose, 2. 195. A.S. *curon*. See **Cheose**.
- Cussen**, *v.* to kiss, 8. 264; **Cusseð**, *pr. pl.* 6. 554; **Custe**, *pt. s.* 6. 568; 19. 225, 743; *pt. pl.* 19. 1225; **Custen**, 19. 1413; **cusse, imp. s.** 19. 1224. A.S. *cysstan*, from *coss*. Cf. **Kesse**, **Kiste**, **Kussen**.
- Custe**, *sb. dat.* character, 16. 9. A.S. *cyst*, choice, the best of anything, moral excellence, from *cēðsan*, to choose.
- Custume**, *sb.* custom, 4 a. 3; **Custome**, 13. 103. O.F. *custume*, *costume*; Lat. *consuetudinem*.
- Cuðe**, *pt. s.* knew, 19. 1495; knew how, 15. 2154; 16. 1717; could, 2. 109; þe wel cuðe a, who was well versed in, 6. 428; **Cuðen**, *pt. pl.* 6. 22. A.S. *cuðe*, *pt. of cunnan*, to know. Cf. **Couthe**, **Kupe**, **Kouthen**, **Kude**.
- Cuðen**, *v.* to make known, 6. 60, 538; 7. 87; **Cuð**, *pp.* 17 b. 161. A.S. (*ge*)*cýðan*: O.S. *kúðian*: O.H.G. *kundjan* (*kunden* in Ostfrid). Cf. **Cudde**, **Kedde**, **Kidde**, **Kiðen**, **Ikud**.

- Cuðmon**, *sb.* kinsman, 9. 265.
A. S. *cúðman*.
- Cuðße**, *sb.* kith, acquaintance, 9. 265. A. S. *cúða*.
- Cuuenable**, *adj.* proper, fit, 13. 40.
O. F. *covenable*; Late Lat. *conuenientia*.
- Cwakien**, *v.* to quake, 7. 183;
Cwaciað, *pr. pl.* I. 170. A. S. *cwacian*.
- Cwalm-stowe**, *sb. dat.* place of execution, 10. 92. A. S. *cwealm-stow* (Schmid) ; *cwealm*, a violent death, *stow*, a place.
- Cwap**, *pt. s.* quoth, 16. 1729. See *Cweðen*.
- Cweadschipe**, *sb.* wickedness, 9. 211. O. Fris. *quæd*, bad, in Du. *kwaad*. Cp. A. S. *cwead*, dung, filth, and O. H. G. *chót*. See *Weigand* (*s. v.* *koth*). Cf. *Quead-schipe*.
- Cwellen**, *v.* to kill; *Cwelleþ*, *pr. s.* 5. 1180; *Cwelled*, *pp.* 10. 39. A. S. *cwellan*. Cf. *Quelle*.
- Cweme**, *adj.* agreeable, 5. 965, 1162. A. S. (*ge*)*cwéma*. Cf. *Queme*, *Toocweme*, *Wilcweme*.
- Cwemen**, *v.* to please, 7. 22; *Cwemenn*, 5. 1217; *Cweme*, 6. 367; *Cwemde*, *pt. s.* 6. 278; *Cwenim-denn*, *pt. pl.* 5. 1503. A. S. *cwé-man*. Cf. *Quemen*.
- Cwen**, *sb.* queen; *Cwene*, *dat. 6 b.* 600. A. S. *cwén*. Cf. *Quen*, *Kwene*.
- Cwennkenn**, *v.* to quench, 5. 1191. A. S. *cwencan*. Cf. *Quenche*.
- Cweðen**, *v.* to speak; *Cweð*, *pr. s.* I. 195; *pt. s.* I. 24, 27; *Cweðe*, *pt. pl.* I. 21. A. S. *cweðan*, *pt.* *cweð*, *pl.* *cweðon*, *pp.* (*ge*)*cweden*. Cf. *Cwap*, *Quap*, *Queð*, *Quod*, *Wat*, *I-cwede*.
- Cwic**, *adj.* alive, 8 b. 83; *Cwike*, 5. 1386. A. S. *cwic*. Cf. *Cwuice*, *Quic*, *Quyke*.
- Cwiðe**, *sb.* bequest, 9. 14. A. S. *cwide*, a saying, last will. Cf. *Quiste*.
- Cwuice**, *adj.* quick, living, I. 189. A. S. *cuc* (*cucu*). See *Cwic*.
- Cyldren**, *sb. pl.* children, I. 49. See *Childre*.
- Cyne-rice**, *sb.* rule, sway, I. 3. A. S. *cyne-ric*, royal government. See *Kyne* and *Rice*.
- Cyros**, *sb. dat.* church, I. 125; *Circe*, 2. 67. A. S. *cyrce* (*cirice*), *cires*; Gr. *κυριακόν*, a church, from *κύριος*, the Lord. Cf. *Circe*, *Kirke*, *Chirche*, *Churchen*.
- Cyrece-ierd**, *sb.* churchyard, 2. 51. M. E. *Ierd*; A. S. *geard*, enclosure.
- D.**
- Dade**, *sb.* deed, 17 b. 3, 100. See *Dæde*.
- Dæd**, *adj.* dead, 6. 350: *Dæden*, 6. 220. See *Deade*.
- Dæde**, *sb. pl.* deeds, 6. 393. A. S. *dæd*, a deed. Cf. *Dade*.
- Dæi**, *sb.* day, 2. 69, 191; 6. 143; *Dæies*, *gen. s.* 2. 44, 103; *be-dæies*, by day, 2. 20; *Dæi*, *dat. s.* 6. 45; *Dæis*, *pl.* 2. 195. A. S. *dæg*. Cf. *Dai*, *Dei*, *Dæse*, *Dage*, *Daiðe*, *Dæs*, *Dawes*, *Dahene*.
- Dære**, *adj.* dear, 2. 45. See *Deore*.
- Dæp**, *sb.* death, 5. 1384; *Dæpess*, *gen. s.* 5. 1374. See *Deað*.
- Dæse**, *sb. pl.* days, 6. 386; *Dæzen*, *dat. pl.* 6. 138, 602. See *Dæi*.
- Dæftelike**, *adv.* fittingly, 5. 1215. A. S. (*ge*)*dæftlice*. See *Skeat* (*s. v.* *deft*, p. 799). See *Defts*.
- Dage**, *sb. pl.* days, 4 c. 13. A. S. *dagas*. See *Dæi*.
- Dageð**, *pr. s.* dawneth, 4 c. 60. A. S. *dagian*.
- Dahene**, *sb. pl. dat.* days, do ut of dahene, put out of days, kill, 8 a. 123. A. S. *dagum*. See *Dæi*, *Daiðe*.
- Daheðes**, *sb. gen. s.* day's, 8 b. 31. A. S. *dæges*. See *Dæi*.

- Dai, *sb.* day, 4 *a.* 3; 16. 336; Daie, *dat.* *s.* 11, 8; 19. 259. See Dæi.
- Dai-liȝt, *sb.* day-light, 16. 332; 19. 124.
- Dai-rim, *sb.* day-rim, the edge of dawn, 16. 328. A. S. *dæg-rima*.
- Dai-sterre, *sb.* day-star, 16. 328. A. S. *dæg-steorra*, the morning star.
- Daiȝe, *sb. pl. dat.* days, 6. 602. Cf. Dahene.
- Dal, *sb.* share, portion, 3 *a.* 111. A. S. *dæl*; cp. O. H. G. *deil* (Ofrid). Cf. Del.
- Dale, *sb.* valley, 15. 1983; Dalen, *dat.* 15. 1931. Icel. *dair*; cp. O. H. G. *dai*. (Ofrid).
- Dal-neominde, *sb.* partaker, sharer, 3 *a.* 111. A. S. *dæl-nimend*, part-taking.
- Dame, *sb.* lady, 9. 246; dame, 19. 558. O. F. *dame*; Lat. *domina*.
- Damesele, *sb.* damsel, 19. 1183. O. F. *damoisele*; Late Lat. *dominella*.
- Dan, *conj.* than, 15. 1953. See pane.
- Darc, *adj.* dark, 8 *a.* 129. A. S. *deorc*. See Doro.
- Darst, 2 *pr. s.* darest, 16. 853, 1695. A. S. *ic dear*, I dare, *þu dearsi*, thou darest. Cf. Duren, Durre, Durste.
- Dat, *adj.* that, 15. 1974. A. S. *ðæt*. See þat.
- Daw, *sb.* dew, 1. 154. A. S. *dedw*. Cf. Deu.
- Dawes, *sb. pl.* days, 9. 226; Dayes, 15. 2445; 18. 355; Dæzes, 3 *a.* 110; 3 *b.* 48. See Dæi.
- Dæȝ, *sb.* day, 5. 972; bi dæȝes, by day, 5. 1449. See Dæi.
- De, *art. def.* the, 12. 262. See þe.
- Dead, *sb.* death, 15. 2232. A Scand. form, cp. Dan. *död*. See Dead.
- Deade, *adj. pl.* dead, 1. 133; 6. 220. A. S. *dedd*. Cf. Dæd, Ded.
- Deas, *pr. s.* doth, 3 *b.* 62. See Don, Dæd.
- Deas, *sb.* death; Deade, *dat. 4 b.* 62; 17 *b.* 115. A. S. *deād*. Cf. Dæd, Dead, Dæd, Dede, Diath.
- Deiples, *sb. pl.* disciples, 13. 93, 116. See Disciples.
- Ded, *adj.* dead, 2. 165; 12. 40; 16. 1732; 19. 671; Dede, 17 *a.* 190. See Deade.
- Dede, *sb.* death, 12. 45. See Dead.
- Dede, *sb.* deed, 4 *d.* 17; 12. 97; 15. 2218; *pl.* 16. 1763; 17 *a.* 88; Dedes, 19. 537. See Dæde.
- Dede, *pt. s.* caused, 13. 17; 15, 2193, 2438; placed, 15. 1948; Deden, *pt. pl.* did, 15. 2211. A. S. *dyde*, *pt. of dōn*. See Don.
- Deflen, *sb. pl.* devils, 17 *b.* 197; Defles, *gen. s.* 17 *b.* 258. See Deafell.
- Defte, *adj.* deft, gentle, 12. 37. A. S. (*ge)dæfte* (Matt. xxi. 5). Cf. Dafftelike.
- Dehtren, *sb. pl. dat.* daughters, 7. 40. A. S. *dóhtrum*. See Dohter.
- Dei, *sb.* day, 3 *a.* 86; dawn, 8 *a.* 20; by day, 3 *a.* 34; 11. 50; Deies, *gen. s.* 9. 150. See Dæi.
- Deien, *v. to die*, 10. 91; Deie, 19. 109, 332; Deide, *pt. s.* 18. 402; 19. 1199. Icel. *deyja*; cp. Dan. *döe*; O. S. *dóian*.
- Deih, *pr. s.* behoves, profits, 9. 189. A. S. *deāh*, *deāg*, *pr. s.* of *dugan*, to be worth. See Duhen.
- Deihwamliche, *adv.* daily, 3 *b.* 44. A. S. *dæg-hwámlice*.
- Del, *sb.* portion; muche del, a great deal, 6. 440. See Dal.
- Dele, *sb.* dale, 12. 6. See Dale.
- Deluen, *v. to delve, dig*, 6 *a.* 441; Delue, 6 *b.* 441; Delueȝ, *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 43, 48. A. S. *delfan*. Cf. Doluen, I-doluen.
- Demare, *sb. a judge*, 9. 327. See Demere.

- Deme**, *sb.* a judge, 1. 172; 7. 55; 16. 1783; 17 b. 96. A. S. *démā*.
- Demen**, *v.* to judge, 7. 110; 14. 79; *Demeþ*, *pr. s.* decrees, 7. 230; *judgeth*, 7. 56; *Demeþ dom*, gives judgment, 16. 1755; *Demþ*, *pr. pl.* 16. 1777; *Demde*, *pt. s.* 8 b. 149; *Demet*, *pp.* 10. 33; *Dempt*, condemned, 15. 2038. A. S. *démān*: O. S. *dómian*, from *dóm*, judgment. Cf. I-demed, Y-demed.
- Demere**, *sb.* a judge, 10. 33. A. S. *démere*.
- Den**, *sb.* cave, 12. 11. A. S. *denn*. Cf. Dennede.
- Denie**, *v.* to din, 19. 592. A. S. *dyniān*; cp. Icel. *dynja*.
- Dennede**, *pt. s.* dwelt, 12. 36. From A. S. *denn*. See Den.
- Densee**, *adj.* Danish, 6. 457. A. S. *denisc*.
- Dent**, *sb.* blow, 19. 152, 867; *pl.* 19. 865, 872. A. S. *dynt*. See Dunt.
- Deofell**, *sb.* devil, 5. 1503; *Deoflen*, *pl.* 3 a. 23; *Defless*, 5. 1403; *Deoflene*, *gen. pl.* 11. 15. A. S. *deófol*; Lat. *diabolus*; Gr. *διάβολος*. Cf. Deouele, Deuel, Diuel, Deflen, Diefles, Dieule.
- Deol**, *sb.* grief, 19. 1060; *Deole*, 19. 1062. O. F. *deal*, in Roland, 929; *doel*, 2082 (mod. F. *deuil*), verbal *sb.* from *doloir*, to grieve; Lat. *dolere*.
- Deop**, *adj.* deep; *Deopre*, *comp.* 7. 151. A. S. *deóþ*. Cf. Dep.
- Deope**, *adv.* deeply, 8 a. 118; *Deoppre*, *comp.* 3 b. 44. A. S. *deóþe*, *comp.* *deóþor*.
- Deopliche**, *adv.* deeply, 8 b. 76. A. S. *deóþlice*.
- Deopnesse**, *sb.* deepness, 3 b. 32, 54. A. S. *deóþnes*.
- Deor**, *sb.* wild animal, 3 a. 31; 5. 1201; *Deore*, deer, 17 a. 149. A. S. *deór*. Cf. Der, Diere.
- Deore**, *adj.* dear, 6. 135; 8 a. 50; 10. 115; *Deore* cheap, a dear bargain, 10. 67; *adv.* 17 a. 150, 184. A. S. *deóre*, *dýre*: O. S. *diuri*. Cf. Dere, Diere.
- Deorewurðe**, *adj.* precious, beloved, 7. 94; 8 a. 32, 40; 8 b. 53. A. S. *deorweord*. Cf. Derewurðe, Dierewurðe.
- Deorling**, *sb.* darling, 9. 84. A. S. *deórling*. Cf. Derling, Durlyng.
- Deorne**, *adj.* secret, 6. 296. See Derne.
- Deouele**, *sb.* devil, 17 a. 267; *Deoules*, *pl.* devilish men, 2. 18; 17 a. 250. See Deofell.
- Dep**, *adj.* deep, 15. 1942. See Dep.
- Der**, *sb.* creature (the ant), 12. 283. See Deor.
- Dere**, *v.* to harm, 18. 490, 574. See Derie.
- Dere**, *adv.* there, 12. 288. See þær.
- Dere**, *adj.* dear, 15. 2399; 19. 433; *Dere pris*, precious value, 15. 2247. See Deore.
- Derewurðe**, *adj.* beloved, precious, 1. 161. See Deorewurðe.
- Derewurðlice**, *adv.* respectfully, 1. 11.
- Derf**, *sb.* affliction, hardship, 8 a. 111. A. S. (*ge*)*deorf*.
- Derflische**, *adv.* cruelly, severely, 8 a. 4. See below.
- Derfre**, *adj. comp.* more severe, 8 b. 116. Icel. *djarfr*, improbus. Cf. Derue.
- Derie**, *v.* to harm, 19. 792; *Deren*, 15. 2348, 2480; *Derye*, *pr. s. subj.* 17 a. 332. A. S. *derian*. Cf. Dere.
- Derke**, *adj.* dark, 19. 1445. See Dore.
- Derling**, *sb.* darling, 19. 488; *Derlinges*, *pl.* 17 b. 389. See Deorling.
- Derne**, *adj.* secret, dark, 7. 150; 12. 34, 90; 15. 1950; 16. 608;

- adv.** 19. 1363. A. S. *derne, dyrne*: O. S. *derni*. Cf. Deorne.
- Derþe**, *sb.* dearth, famine, 15. 2237, 2345. From A. S. *deþre*, dear, with suffix *-th*.
- Derue**, *adj.* bold, without fear, 12. 284; Derure, *comp.* more severe, 8 a. 93. See Derffe.
- Deruet**, *pr. s.* afflicts, 8 a. 147. See Derf.
- Dest**, 2 *pr. s.* makest, 16. 49, 321. A. S. *dést*. See Don.
- Deþ**, *pr. s.* doth, 1. 57; 14. 443; maketh, 16. 1716. A. S. *deþ*. See Don, Deas, Dieþ.
- Deþ**, *sb.* death, 4 a. 6; 17 a. 124, 182; Deþes, *gen. s.* 10. 35; 19. 640; Deþe, *dat.* 3 a. 98. See Dead.
- Deu**, *sb.* dew, 12. 11. See Daw.
- Deuel**, *sb.* devil, 4 a. 23; 17 b. 218; Deuelas, *gen. s.* 4 c. 18, 70; 17 b. 179. See Deofell.
- Deuise**, *v.* to compose a letter, 19. 940. O. F. *deviser*, to arrange.
- Diadlich**, *adj.* liable to death, mortal, 13. 45. A. S. *deadlic*.
- Diath**, *sb.* death, 13. 45. See Dead.
- Dic**, *sb.* dike, ditch, 6. 442. A. S. *dic*.
- Diche**, *sb.* *pl.* ditches, 17 a. 43; Dichen, 17 b. 41. See above.
- Diciples**, *sb.* *pl.* disciples, 4 a. 10; 4 b. 14. Lat. *discipulus*, a learner. Cf. Deciples.
- Dide**, *pt. s.* caused, 2. 128; did, 2. 5; put, 18. 709; Dides, 2 *pt. s.* didst, 10. 32. A. S. *dyde*. Cf. Dade, Dude, Dyden.
- Diefles**, *sb.* *gen. s.* devil's, 1. 110. See Deofell.
- Dier-chin**, *sb.* beasts, lit. *deer-kind*, 1. 52. See Deor and Cun.
- Diere**, *sb.* wild animal, 17 b. 145. See Deor.
- Diere**, *adv.* dear, 17 b. 146, 186. See Deore.
- Dierewurp**, *adj.* beloved, 1. 23. See Deorewurþe.
- Dieþ**, *pr. s.* puts, 1. 59. A. S. *deð*. See Deþ.
- Dieule**, *sb.* *dat.* devil, 13. 69. See Deofell.
- Dihete**, *pr. s.* orders, 7. 230; rules, 6. 134; Diht, orders, 1. 46; 7. 10; Dihte, *pt. s.* 1. 45. A. S. *dihitan*; Lat. *dictare*.
- Dimluker**, *adv.* *comp.* more softly (of a trumpet), 9. 50. A. S. *dim-ligor*, *comp.* of *dimlice*, dimly.
- Dimme**, *adj.* *pl.* dim, 12. 60. A. S. *dim*.
- Dingle**, *sb.* a depth, hollow, 7. 151. From A. S. *ding*, a dark prison; cp. O. H. G. *tunc*, an underground cave. See Skeat (s. v. p. 800).
- Dintede**, *pt. pl.* struck, 10. 79. Icel. *dynta*, to dint; cp. Sw. *dial.* *dunta*, to strike.
- Dintes**, *sb.* *pl.* blows, 4 b. 19. See Dunt.
- Disciplines**, *sb.* *pl.* flagellations, 9. 163. O. F. *discipline*; Church Lat. *disciplina*, see Cotgrave and Ducange.
- Diach**, *sb.* dish, 9. 114; Disse, 19. 1156. A. S. *disc*; Lat. *discus*; Gr. *σίκλος*, a quoit.
- Diuel**, *sb.* devil, 12. 33. See Deofell.
- Diuer**, *v.* to tremble, 10. 112. The M. E. form *div-er-en* is frequentative; the original word is probably to be found in Icel. *dýja*, to shake. See Fick, vii. 148.
- Dijele**, *adj.* secret, 16. 2. A. S. *dígol*.
- Do**, *v.* to make, cause, 1. 12; to put, 1. 16. See Don.
- Dohter**, *sb.* daughter, 2. 120; 6. 361. A. S. *dóhtor*. Cp. Dowter, Doþter, Dehtren, Douhtrs, Doubtress.
- Doluen**, *pp.* buried, 12. 41. A. S. *dolfen*. See Deluen.
- Dom**, *sb.* doom, judgment, sentence, 4 a. 88; 5. 1472; 7. 56; 12. 285; 16. 1692. A. S. *dóm*.

- Domes-dai**, *sb.* day of doom, doomsday, *4 a.* 87; *17 b.* 136; Domes day, *17 a.* 136; Domesdei, *1.* 158; *9.* 88; Domes djeie, *1.* 79. A. S. *dómes dæg, dómdæg.*
- Domes-men**, *sb. pl.* judges, *17 a.* 252; *17 b.* 260.
- Don** (*1*), *v.* to do, *16.* 159; to put, *1.* 155; *15.* 2231; Donne, *ger.* to do, *1.* 177; *9.* 354; *17 a.* 38; Doð, *imp. pl.* cause, *15.* 2351. A. S. *dón*. Cf. Do, Dest, Deth, Doð, Dide, I-don.
- Don** (*2*), to be fitting, to get on well, *9.* 152. M. E. *duȝen*; A. S. *dugan*, valere. See Duhen.
- Doro**, *adj.* dark, dusk, *8 b.* 162. A. S. *deorc*. Cf. Darc, Derke.
- Dor-quiles**, *adv.* meanwhile, *15.* 1949. See por-quilles.
- Dorate**, *pt. s.* durst, *19.* 388, 938; *pt. pl.* *6.* 273; *13.* 97. A. S. *dorste*, *pt. of ic* dear (dearr), I dare. Cf. Durste.
- Doso**, *adj.* dark, dusk, *7.* 76. Cp. A. S. *deorc*. See Dore.
- Dotayin**, *sb.* Dothan, *15.* 1934. Lat. *Dothain* (Vulg.); Heb. *Dóthayin*, double fountain.
- Dote**, *sb.* a fool, *14.* 422. Cp. M. E. *dotard*, Chaucer, C. T. 5913 (Stratmann).
- Dop**, *pr. s.* does, *4 a.* 16; *5.* 1042; *16.* 156; *pl.* put, *17 a.* 43. A. S. *pr. s.* *déb*, *pr. pl.* *dóð*. See Don.
- Doucte**, *pt. s.* had value, *18.* 703. A. S. *dohie*, *pt. of dugan*, to be worth. See Duhen.
- Douhtres**, *sb. pl.* daughters, *18.* 350. A. S. *dóhtror, dóhtru*, *pl. of dóhtror*. See Dohter.
- Doumbe**, *adj.* dumb, *18.* 543. A. S. dumb.
- Doutede**, *pt. s.* feared, *18.* 708. O. F. *douer*, *doubier*; Lat. *dubitare*. Cf. Dute.
- Doutres**, *sb. pl.* daughters, *18.* 717. See Douhtres.
- Dowepes**, *sb. pl.* hosts, *14.* 177. A. S. *duguð*, worth, help, retainers, hosts, see Notes. See Duheðe.
- Dowter**, *sb.* daughter, *15.* 2147. See Dohter.
- Doȝter**, *sb.* daughter, *19.* 390, 697. See Dohter.
- Dradde**, *pt. pl.* feared, *19.* 120. A. S. *drédon*, *pt. pt.* See Dreden.
- Dræm**, *sb.* joy, *6.* 502. See Dream.
- Dragen**, *v.* to draw; Drageð, *pr. s.* *12.* 9; Dragen, *pp.* *15.* 2046. A. S. *dragan*, *pt. dréh*, *pp. dragen*. Cf. Drawen, Draȝen, Dreihen, Droh, Droȝ.
- Drah**, *imp. s.* draw, *9.* 177. See above.
- Drah**, *pt. s.* endured, *5.* 1442. A. S. *dreah*. See Dregen.
- Drahen**, *pp.* drawn, *10.* 101. See Dragen.
- Draben**, *pt. pl.* slew, *2.* 28. A. S. *drépon*, *pt. pl. of drepan*. See Drepen.
- Drawen**, *v.* to draw, *17 a.* 48, 50; Drawe, *pp.* *19.* 1323. See Dra-gen.
- Draȝen**, *v.* to draw, *3 b.* *10.* 126; Draȝe, *pp.* *19.* 1309, 1462. See Dra-gen, To-draȝen.
- Dreien**, *v.* to draw, *8 b.* 161. See Dragen.
- Dream**, *sb.* sound, music, *9.* 43; Dreame, *dat. s.* *9.* 89. A. S. *dreám*. Cf. Dream.
- Dreamen**, *v.* to sound like music, *9.* 346; Dreameþ, *pr. pl.* make a joyful sound, *11.* 27. A. S. *dréman*: O. S. *drómian*. Cf. Drem-den.
- Drechen**, *v.* to tarry, *15.* 1946; Dreccheð, *pr. s.* *12.* 103. A. S. *dreccean*, to vex. For change of sense, cp. M. E. *terien*, to vex, also, to tarry.
- Dred**, *sb.* dread, *7.* 56 (M. S. *dret*); Drede, *dat. s.* *9.* 333.
- Dreden**, *v.* to dread, *7.* 69; Dre-

- denn, 5. 1218; Drede, 10. 112; Dred, *imp. s.* 10. 51; 18. 661; Dredeð, *imp. pl.* 15. 2343. A.S. (*on*)dréðan. Cf. Dradde.
- Dredful, *adj.* dreadful, 9. 89.
- Drednesse, *sb.* dread, 1. 50, 76.
- Dregen, *v.* to endure; Drege, 1 *pr.* *pl.* suffer, 15. 2208. A.S. dreógan (*pt.* dréah, *pp.* drogen), to do, perform, to suffer, endure. Cf. Drah, Dreye, Drejhenn, Drie, Dríjen.
- Drehen, *v.* to endure, suffer, 7. 245; 8 *a.* 110. See above.
- Dreihen, *v.* to draw, 8 *a.* 129. See Dragen.
- Dreinchen, *v.* to drown, 17 *b.* 506. See Drenchen.
- Drem, *sb.* dream, 15. 2056, 2095; Dremes, *pl.* 15. 1918. O.S. dróm, joy, also, dream; cp. Icel. draumr, dream. The cognate A.S. *dream* is only used in the sense of a joyful sound, mirth. Cf. Dream.
- Dremden, *pt. pl.* were joyous, 6. 291. See Dreamen.
- Dreme, *sb. dat.* joyous sound, 16. 314. See Dream.
- Dremen, *v.* to dream, 15. 2067; Drempte, *pt. s.* 15. 1941, 2116, 2123. See Drém.
- Drench, *sb.* drink, 1. 53; 6. 544; 19. 1174. A.S. drenc. Cf. Drinch, Drinnoh, Drunc.
- Drenchen, *v.* to drown, 17 *b.* 334; 18. 583. A.S. drenan. Cf. Dreinchen, Drinchen.
- Drepēn, *v.* to slay, 10. 94; Drepe, 18. 506. A.S. drepan, to strike; cp. Icel. drepa, to slay. Cf. Drapen.
- Dreye, *v.* to suffer, 17 *a.* 286. See Dragen.
- Drejhenn, *v.* to suffer, 5. 1505, 1599. See Dregen.
- Drie, *v.* to suffer, 17 *b.* 292; Drieð, 2 *pr. pl.* 9. 360. See Dregen.
- Drigten, *sb.* Lord, 12. 40; Drigtin, *dat.* 12. 119. See below.
- Drihten, *sb.* Lord, 1. 70; 2. 87; Drihtin, 5. 965; Drihte, 1. 60. See Dryhten.
- Driht-fule, *adj.* noble, 8 *b.* 76. See Dryhten.
- Drinoh, *sb.* drink, 10. 106.
- Drinc-hail, *interj.* drink, hale!, drink, and good luck be with you, 6. 548; Drinc-hæil, 6. 571; Dringhail, 6 *b.* 548, 571; Dringhayl, 6 *b.* 571. *Drinc hæil* in the Northumbrian dialect would be in A.S. *drinc hæil*. The form *hæil* corresponds to Icel. *heill* (mod. E. *hale*). See Skeat (s. v. *wassail*).
- Drinchares, *sb. pl.* drinkers, 9. 126. A.S. *drincere*.
- Drinchen, *v.* to drown, 18. 5:3. See Drenchen.
- Dring, *imp. s.* drink, 6 *b.* 564.
- Dring, *sb.* soldier, 6 *a.* 593; Dringes, *pl.* 6 *a.* 187. A.S. *dreng*, youth, warrior; Icel. *drengr*, a bachelor, a brave man.
- Dringan (for Dringen), *v.* to oppress, 3 *a.* 53. See Pringen.
- Dring-hail. See Drinc-hail.
- Drinken, *v.* to drink, 15. 2065; Drincken, 9. 123; Drinked (= Drinkeð), *pr. s.* 13. 129; Dranc, *pt. s.* 1. 33. A.S. *drincan*. Cf. Dring, Drone, I-drunke.
- Drinach, *sb.* drunk, 5. 1374. See Drenchen.
- Drit-cherl, *sb.* dirt-churl, 18. 682. Cp. Icel. *drit-menni*, a dirty person, from *drit*, excrement.
- Driuen, *v.* to drive; Driueð, *pr. s.* rushes, 12. 13; Driuen, *pr. pl.* drive, 10. 99; *pt. pl.* 19. 880; Driue, *imp. pl.* carry on, 9. 138. A.S. *drifan*, *pt. dráf, pp. (ge)-drifén*. Cf. Dros, Dryuen.
- Drižen, *v.* to perform, 6. 49, 392. See Dregen.
- Driête, *sb.* Lord, 19. 1332. See Dryhten.
- Dros, *pt. s.* drove, 4 *d.* 23; 18. 725; 19. 119, 762. See Driuen.

- Droh**, *pt. s.* drew, 8 *a.* 44. See **Dragen**.
- Drone**, *pt. s.* drank, 6. 565; 9. 23; **Dronk**, 19. 1166; **Drongken**, *pt. pl.* 6. 501. See **Drinken**.
- Dropes**, *sb. pl.* drops, 10. 73. A.S. *dropa*.
- Drou**, *pt. s.* drew, 18. 179. See **Dragen**.
- Droz**, *pt. s.* drew, 19. 882; **Drozen**, *pt. pl.* 6. 186; **Drose**, 19. 1018. See **Dragen**.
- Drugte**, *sb.* drought, 15. 2107, 2348. A.S. *drugode*.
- Drui-fot**, *adv.* with dry feet, 8 *a.* 145; **Dru fot**, 8 *b.* 182. A.S. *drygum fótum*.
- Drunc**, *sb.* drink, draught, 17 *a.* 148; **Drunch**, 9. 23, 340. See **Drench**.
- Drunken**, *sb.* drinking, 17 *a.* 249, 254; 17 *b.* 257, 262. A.S. *druncen*, drunkenness.
- Drunken**, *pt. pl.* drank, 6. 291. A.S. *druncen*. See **Drinken**.
- Drupnин**, *pp.* to be cast down, 7. 66. Icel. *drúpa*, to droop, with *n* formative: *drup-n-iен*, as in to fasten. On verbs with suffix *-nen*, Goth. *-nan*, see Skeat (s.v. quicken).
- Dryhten**, *sb.* Lord, 2. 87; **Dryhtin**, 2. 89; **Dryhte**, 17 *a.* 79. A.S. *dryhten*: O.S. *drohtin*: cp. O.H.G. *truhtin* (Otfried), and Icel. *dróttinn*, the Lord, used for God and Christ. The word properly means lord of retainers, men, warriors, being a derivative from A.S. *dryht*: O.S. *drūht*; cp. O.H.G. *truht*, and Icel. *drótt*, retainers, the 'comitatus' of Tacitus, Germ. 13. Cf. **Drihten**, **Drigten**, **Driste**.
- Dryuen**, *v.* to pass, go, 14. 202. See **Driuen**.
- Dubbe**, *v.* to dub a knight, 19. 458; Dubbed, *pp.* 19. 447. A.S. *dubbian*, in Chron. ann. 1085; cp. O.F. *aduber*, to strike a knight with the flat of the sword, also; to arm, Roland, 3139; Icel. *dubba*, to arm.
- Dubbing**, *sb.* the conferring of knighthood, 19. 438, 487, 629.
- Dubbing**, *sb.* decoration, ornament, 19. 564. Cf. Halliwell (s.v. *dubbed*).
- Dude**, *pt. s.* did, 6. 233; 8 *a.* 195; 16. 1637; caused, 19. 1424; *pt. pl.* did, 19. 1598; **Duden**, 6. 142, 233; Duden of lyue, put from life, killed, 19. 180. See **Dide**.
- Duelle**, *v.* to stay, 19. 374. Icel. *dvelja*, to tarry.
- Duhen**, *v.* to get on; *wel mei duhen ancre of oðer wimplunge*, the nun may get on well without another wimplung, 9. 184. A.S. *dugan*, valere. Cf. **Don** (2), **Deih**, **Doucete**.
- Duhesē**, *sb.* body of retainers, 8 *a.* 10. A.S. *duguð*, worth, help, body of retainers, from *dugan*, to avail. Cf. **Dowępés**, **Dužesē**.
- Dun**, *adv.* down, 2. 152; 5. 1398; 6. 492. For *a-dun*. See **Adun**.
- Dunchen**, *pr. pl.* batter, 10. 94. Dan. *dunde*. See **Stratmann**.
- Dunt**, *sb.* blow, 19. 609; **Dunes**, *pl.* 10. 75, 83; 19. 573. A.S. *dynt*. Cf. **Dent**, **Dint**.
- Dun-ward**, *adv.* downward, 4 *d.* 15. See **Dun**.
- Dure**, *sb.* door, 14. 85; 17 *b.* 124. A.S. *duru*.
- Duren**, *pt. pl.* dared, 15. 2239. A.S. *durrón*, *pt. pl.* of *ic dear*, I dare. See **Darst**.
- Dure-pin**, *sb.* door-pin, 19. 985.
- Dure-wart**, *sb.* door-ward, 7. 44. A.S. *duruweard*.
- Durlyng**, *sb.* darling, 14. 11. See **Deorling**.
- Durre**, *pr. pl. subj.* dare, 15. 2239; 16. 1706. A.S. *durre*. See **Darst**.
- Durste**, *pt. s.* durst, 2. 188; *pt. pl.* 6. 273. A.S. *dorste*, *pt. s.* *dorston*, *pt. pl.* See **Dorste**.

Dusi, *adj.* foolish, 9. 19; **Dusye**, 17 a. 267. A.S. *dysig*.
Dvsten, *v.* to toss, 9. 80. Icel. *dusta*, to dust. Cp. Icel. *dust*, a tilt, Dan. *dyst*, combat, joust.
Dute, *sb.* fear, 9. 215. O.F. *dute*, *doubte*. See below.
Dute, *i pr. s.* fear, 19. 344. See **Doutede**.
Duzeße, *sb. pl.* nobles, 6 a. 339; **Duzeßen**, 6 a. 331; *adj.* valiant, 6 a. 282. See **Duhesße**.
Dwales, *sb. pl.* fools, 14. 414. See **Skeat** (*s. v. dwell*).
Dweoluhtöe, *sb.* error, 11. 93. From A.S. *dwelian*, to err, to lead astray.
Dwilde, *sb. dat. pl.* errors, heresies, 5. 1499. A.S. *dwild*.
Dyden, *pt. pl.* did, 2. 27. See **Dide**.

E.

E, *pron. he*, 15. 2341. . See **He**.
Eadi, *adj.* blessed, 7. 90; rich, 17 b. 231; **Eadie**, blessed, 8 a. 55. A.S. *eedig*, rich, happy, blessed, from *eed*, riches, prosperity: O.S. *ēd*, an estate. Cf. **Ædie**, **Edie**, **Edye**.
Eadwiten, *v.* to blame, 9. 61. See **Edwiten**.
Eald, *adj.* old; **Ealde**, 17 b. 195, 287. A.S. *eald* (*ald*). Cf. **Ald**, **Eilde**, Old, Hold, Heoldre.
Ealde, *sb.* old age, 14. 441; 17 a. 369. See **Eilde**.
Ealdor, *sb.* an elder; **Ealdrene**, *gen. pl.* ancestors', 8 b. 6. A.S. *ealdor*, *aldor*, an elder, parent, a prince. Cf. **Alderen**, **Aldren**, **Eldere**.
Eall, *adj. all*; **Ealre**, *gen. pl.* of all, 8 b. 112. A.S. *eall*. Cf. **Ælle**, **All**, Hall.
Eani, *adj.* any, 3 a. 20, 54; 8 b. 65. See **Ani**.
Eanis-weis, *adv.* in any way, any-wise, 8 b. 87. See **Eisweis**, Weg.
Eär, *adv.* before, 7. 50; 10. 89; 16. 1637. See **Æir**.

Harding-stowe, *sb.* dwelling-place, 16. 28. A.S. *eardungstōw*. A.S. *Eardung* is from *eardian*, to dwell. See **Eirthé**.

Eare, *sb. ear*; **Earen**, *pl.* 4 a. 48; 7. 58; 9. 63. A.S. *éáran*, *pl.* of *éáre*, an ear. Cf. **Æire**, **Ere**.
Earmes, *sb. pl.* arms, 10. 110. A.S. *earm*.

Earmynges, *sb. pl.* poor persons, 17 a. 317. A.S. *earming*, a poor wretch. Cf. **Eirming**.

Earnynge, *sb.* earning, 17 a. 65. A.S. *earnung*, merit, from *ear-nian*, to earn, deserve; cp. O.H.G. *arnón*, to reap (Tatian).

Earst, *adj.* first, 10. 76; *adv.* 8 b. 64; **Earste**, 7. 41. See **Ærest**.

Easkede, *pt. s.* asked, 8 b. 110. See **Axen**.

Eateliche, *adj.* horrible, 3 a. 19. See **Ateliche**.

Eað, *adj.* easy, 10. 28. A.S. *ēðe* (*Grain*), *eaðe*, *pl.*

Eaðe, *adv.* easily, 17 b. 210, 288, 376. A.S. *eaðe*. Cf. **Epe**.

Eauer, *adv.* ever, 7. 36, 98; 8 b. 114. See **Æfre**.

Eauereuchan, every one, 7. 163. See **Æfre** and **Euchan**.

Eaueriche, *adj.* every, 10. 86. See **Æueralche**.

Ebrissee, *adj.* Hebrew, 15. 2186. A.S. *ebreisc*.

Ebron, *sb.* Hebron, 15. 1931.

Eic, *conj. also*, 3 a. 4. 77; 17 b. 132. A.S. *éic*, *éac*: O.S. *ök*. Cf. **Æic**, **Ek**.

Ece, *adj.* eternal, 1. 181; **Ecer**, *dat. f.* 1. 149. A.S. *écea*. Cf. **Eche**.

Ecenisse, *sb. dat.* eternity, 1. 179; **Ecenesse**, 1. 178; **Ecchenesse**, 9. 362. A.S. *écnis*.

Ech, *adj.* each, 4 a. 3; 4 b. 114; **Eche**, 6. 42; **Eches**, *gen. s.* 4 b. 106; **Echere**, *dat. f.* any, 14. 240. See **Ælo**.

Eche, *adj.* eternal, 3 b. 106; 4 b. 50; 16. 742; 17 a. 356; in **eche**,

- in *sternum*, eternally, 8 b. 193.
See *Ece*.
- Echeliche**, *adv.* everlasting, 10.
21. A.S. *écelice*.
- Echere**. See *Ech*.
- Echte**, *sb.* possession, wealth, 1. 64.
See *Ahhte*.
- Ed** (for Et), *prep.* at; *bijet ed te*
Keiser, got from the Cæsar, 8 b.
39, see B. T. (s. v. *æt*). See *Æt*.
- Eddie**, *adj.* blessed, 4 c. 58; Eddie,
happy, 15. 2086. See *Eadi*.
- Edmodnesse**, *sb.* humility, 11. 79.
A. S. *éðmódnis*.
- Edwiten**, *v.* to blame; *Edwite*, *pr.*
s. subj. 9. 270. A. S. *edwitan*:
Goth. *idweitan*. See *Skeat* (s. v.
twit). See *Edawiten*.
- Edy**, *adj.* blessed, 17 a. 347; Edye,
rich, 17 a. 223. See *Edadi*.
- Ef**, *conj.* if, 19. 537. Icel. *ef*; cp.
O. S. *ef*, *of*.
- Efenn**, *sb.* evening, 5. 1105. A. S.
éfen. Cf. *Euen*.
- Efer**, *adv.* ever, 1. 117; Efre, 1. 63;
3 a. 79. See *Æfre*.
- Effnenn**, *v.* to make equal or even,
5. 1396; Effnedd, *pp.* compared,
5. 1206. From A. S. *efen*, even;
cf. Icel. *jafna*, to make equal, from
jafn = *efen*. Cp. *Euened*.
- Efne**, *adv.* even, 16. 313. A. S.
efne. Cf. *Æfne*.
- Efne-heorte**, *sb.* equanimity, 7.
212.
- Efnning**, *sb.* equal, 11. 24; Efninges,
pl. equals, 17 b. 164. Icel. *jaf-*
ningi, from *jafn*, equal. Cf.
Euenynges.
- Efre**. See *Efer*.
- Efreni**, *adj.* ever any, 3 a. 30. See
Æfre and *Ani*.
- Eft**, *adv.* again, 1. 103; 4 a. 62;
8 b. 86; 15. 2238; afterwards, 14.
243. A. S. *eft*.
- Eft-agen**, *adv.* bac again, 4 a.
41.
- Efter**, *prep.* after, 4 b. 84; 7. 10;
11. 76; for the sake of, 2. 21; 9.
139; according to, 7. 56: *adv.*
afterwards, 1. 144. See *Æfter*.
- Eftward**, *prep.* in pursuit of, 3 a.
71. A. S. *æfterweard*.
- Eftson**, *adv.* soon after, 9. 277;
again, 4 d. 53; Eftsones, soon
after, 2. 142. A. S. *eft-sóna*.
- Egen**, *sb. pl.* eyes, 4 d. 47; 12. 26.
A. S. *éðgan*, *pl.* of *éage*. Cf.
Ejje, *Eyen*, *Eien*, *Ehe*.
- Egleche**, *adj.* war-like, 14. 6. A. S.
aglécā, warrior (Grein).
- Ehe**, *sb.* eye, 9. 82; Ehne, *pl.* 10.
90; Ehnen, 7. 58, 79. See
Egen.
- Ehe-lid**, *sb.* eye-lid, 7. 180.
- Ehsihðe**, *sb.* the sight of the eye,
presence, 8 b. 161; Ehsíðe, 8 a.
129. See *Egen* and *Sihte*.
- Ehte**, *sb.* wealth, property, 3 b. 108.
See *Ahhte*.
- Ei**, *adj.* any, 8 b. 93; 9. 58; Eie, 9.
319. See *Ani*.
- Eie**, *sb.* awe, 2. 180; 7. 25; 9. 145.
A. S. *ege*. Cf. *Eye*, *Jeie*, *Luue-*
ie.
- Eien**, *sb. pl.* eyes, 9. 186; 17 b.
381. See *Egen*.
- Eihte**, *sb.* property, 9. 101;
17 b. 321; cattle, 9. 128. See
Ahhte.
- Eilin**, *v.* to trouble, afflict, 7. 144;
Eilie, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 135. A. S.
eglan: Goth. *agljan*.
- Eir**, *sb.* heir, 18. 606. O. F. *eir*,
heirs, in Roland, 504; Lat. *heres*.
See *Heiris*.
- Eise**, *sb.* ease, 9. 320; *adj.* easy, at
leisure, 9. 349. O. F. *eise*, *aise*,
pleasure, also, *adj.* glad.
- Eiseliche**, *adj.* horrible, 17 b. 285.
A. S. *egeslic*, fearful, from *egesa*,
egsa, fear.
- Eisliche**, *adv.* horribly, 3 a. 14.
A. S. *egeslice*.
- Eisweis**, *adv.* in any way, anyhow,
8 a. 68. See *Eaniswois*.
- Either**, *adj.* either, each, 4 b. 51; 7.
208; 9. 260; both, 2. 62. A. S.

- æ-g-hwædr.** Cf. Aipær, Oðer, Mr. Or.
- Elk,** conj. also, 14. 9; 16. 93; Eke, 11. 91. See Ec.
- Eken,** pr. pl. add., 10. 109. A. S. edcan, to add.
- Elc,** adj. each, 1. 130; Elce, 1. 134; Elces, gen. s. 1. 137; Elch, 17 b. 107; Elches, gen. s. 17 b. 90. See Elc.
- Elde,** adj. pl. old, 19. 1402; Eldre, comp. 10. 15; Eldure, pl. 17 a. 320; Elder, 17 b. 326. See Eald.
- Elde,** sb., old age, 7. 247; 12. 56; 17 b. 16. A. S. yldo. Cf. Ealde, Helle.
- Eldere,** sb. pl. elders, 15. 2429, 2506; Elderne, 17 a. 192; 17 b. 194. See Ealdor.
- Elderman,** sb. a senior, a nobleman; Eildernemanns, gen. s. 5. 1213, 1235. A. S. ealdorman.
- Elessew,** sb. oil, 5. 994, 1470. A. S. élle seáw, oil-juice, olei succus, see Grein (s. v. seáw).
- Elho** (for Elch), adj. each, 4 a. 40. See Elch.
- Elles,** adv. else, otherwise, 16. 662; 17 a. 199; 19. 246. A. S. elles, else, gen. s. of el: Goth. alis, other; cp. Lat. *alius*.
- Elles-hware,** adv. elsewhere, 17 a. 325; 17 b. 331; Elleswher, 19. 318. A. S. elleshwár, elles-hwar.
- Elles-hwider,** adv. else whither, 7. 103. A. S. elleshwider.
- Elmes-þeorn,** adj. charitable, 3 a. 59. See Ælmes and Þeorn.
- Embe,** prep. about, 4 b. 41. A. S. embe, ymbe, around: O. S. umbi; cp. Lat. *ambi-*, Gr. ἀμφί, O. Ir. imb (Windisch).
- Em-cristen,** sb. fellow-Christian, 17 b. 310. A. S. em-cristen, emne-cristen; emn (efen), even, equal. Cf. Euen-cristen.
- Emperice,** sb. empress, 2. 120, 134. Norm. F. *empyreyc*; Lat. *imperatricem*. Cf. pempurice.
- En,** adj. num. one, 8 b. 19. A. S. éinne, acc. m. of án, one. See An, Enne.
- Ende,** sb. district, 6. 217; 18. 734; end of life, 14. 174; 17 a. 121; on ende, lastly, 9. 281. A. S. ende, end, limit, district: Goth. andeis. Cf. Ænde, Hende, Pende.
- Ende-dei,** sb. day of death, 1. 137. A. S. endedæg.
- Endelease,** adj. endless, 17 b. 143; Endelesse, 4 a. 83; 8 a. 116; 10. 21. A. S. endelesás.
- Endelong,** prep. along, 8 a. 125; Endelong, 8 b. 153. A. S. andlang. A. S. prefix *and-* (found in A. S. andswarian, to answer); cp. Gr. διτί. See Skeat (s. v. along).
- Enden,** v. to end, 3 a. 36. A. S. endian.
- Ending,** sb. death, 10. 70. A. S. endung, an ending.
- Ene,** art. indef. a., 3 b. 48; adj. num. one, 1. 7. A. S. éinne. See An, En.
- Enes,** adv. once, 9. 323; 17 a. 183; et enes, at once, 9. 163. A. S. ánes, once, prop. gen. of án, one. Cf. Ones.
- Engel,** sb. angel, 1. 47; Engeles, pl. 1. 200; Engless, 5. 1026; Englene, pl. gen. 4 b. 103; 9. 45; Englen, pl. dat. 4 d. 71. A. S. engel; Church Lat. *angelus* (Vulg.); Gr. ἄγγελος.
- Engel,** adj. English, 15. 2526. A. S. Angel-, English (in compounds).
- Engleland,** sb. England, 2. 7, 118, 170, 176.
- Englene-londe,** sb. dat. England, the land of the English, 14. 12, 24. M.E. Englene; A.S. Englena, gen. of Englan, the Angles, English.
- Englis,** sb. pl. English, 6 b. 68. In 6 a. 68 Angles.

- Englisze, adj.** English, 4 a. 48.
A. S. *englisc*.
- Eni, adj.** any, 6. 409; 7. 151; 8 a. 74; Eny, 17 a. 16; 19. 590. See **Ani**.
- Einne, adj. num. one,** 17 a. 139; art. indef. a, 6. 421, 433. A. S. *éinne*, acc. s. of *án*. See **An**.
- Enngle-peod, sb.** angelic host, 5. 1050. See **Engel** and **peod**.
- Ensmaple, sb.** example, 13. 38. O. F. *ensample*, for *essemple*; Lat. *exemplum*.
- Enuye, sb.** annoyance, 19. 687. O. F. *enui*; from the Lat. phrase *in odio esse*. Cf. **Anud**.
- Eode, pt. s.** went, 6. 287; Eoden, pt. pl. 3 a. 9. A. S. *eode*: Goth. *idja*. Cf. **Gæde**, **Gede**, **Iæde**, **Ieden**, **Yede**, **Jede**.
- Eoli, sb.** oil, 8 b. 156; 9. 334; Eolie, 9. 335. A. S. *ele*; Lat. *oleum*.
- Eom, sb.** uncle, 2. 3. A. S. *éam*; cp. O. H. G. *oheim* (Weigand).
- Eorl, sb.** earl, 2. 95; Eorles, gen. s. 2. 135; pl. 17 a. 318. A. S. *eorl*; Icel. *jarl*. Cf. **Aerl**, **Aerlorl**, **Erl**, **zielerles**.
- Eornen, v.** to run, 5. 1236; Eorn, pt. pl. ran, 10. 73. A. S. *irnan*, to run, pt. s. *arn*, pt. pl. *urnon*, pp. *urnen*. Cf. **Ernen**, Urne, **Iorne**, **Rennet**.
- Eorre, sb.** anger, 17 a. 274. A. S. *orre*, *irre*. Cf. **Urre**, **Oerre**.
- Eorðe, sb.** earth, 1. 42, 167; 14. 436; 17 a. 74, 80. A. S. *eorðe*. Cf. **Erðe**.
- Eorðlich, adj.** earthly, 7. 92; Eorðliche, 4 a. 38, 80, 86. A. S. *eorðlic*. Cf. **Erðliche**.
- Eoten, v.** to eat, 3 a. 91; pt. pl. ate, 6. 501. A. S. *etan*, to eat, pt. pl. *éton*. See **Eeten**.
- Eow, pron. pl. dat.** to you, 3 a. 2; 17 b. 291; Eou, 6. 51; acc. 6. 165. A. S. *éow*, pl. dat. and acc. Cf. **Eu**, **Ou**, **Ow**, **Yow**, **Jeū**, **Jeūw**, **Jiu**, **Giu**, **Gu**, **Joū**, **Joūw**.
- Eower, poss. pron. your**; Eouwer, 6. 47; Eoure, 6. 107. A. S. *éower*. Cf. **Aeoure**, **jeur**, **Gur**, **Eure**, **jiure**, **joure**, **Jeure**, **Our**, **Ower**.
- Er, adv. before**, 1. 136, 146. See **Aer**.
- Er, conj. or**, 12. 114. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann, p. 13. See **Eiser**.
- Eird, sb.** native land, home, 15. 2094, 2406. A. S. *eard*: O. S. *ard*. Cf. **Aerd**, **Herdes**.
- Ere, sb. dat. ear**, 19. 309; Eren, pl. 3 b. 28; Eres, 19. 971. See **Ear**.
- Erende, sb.** message, 19. 462. A. S. *érende*, a message, related to *ár*, a messenger; cp. O. H. G. *árunti* (Otfrid). Cf. **Hardine**.
- Erest, adj. first**, 17 a. 84; adv. 4 b. 14. See **Aerest**.
- Ereve, sb.** caitiff, 14. 235; adj. slow, fearful, timid, 17 a. 20. ee **Arez**.
- Erl, sb.** earl, 18. 681. See **Eorl**.
- Erme, adj.** poor, wretched, 11. 64. See **Arme**.
- Ermine, sb.** ermine, 17 b. 365. See **Hermyne**.
- Erming, adj.** wretched, 3 a. 6, 108; sb. pl. poor persons, 17 b. 323. See **Earmynges**.
- Ern, sb.** eagle, 12. 88; 18. 572; Ernes, gen. s. 12. 53. A. S. *earn*.
- Ernen, v.** to run; Erneb, pr. pl. 6. 215. See **Eornen**.
- Eernesse, sb. dat.**; on **ernesse**, for an earnest, 8 b. 112; M. E. *ernes*, a pledge; O. F. *erre*; Lat. *arrha*; Gr. *ἀποβάν*; Heb. *érabón*. Gen. xxxviii. 17.
- Errfe, sb.** cattle, 5. 1068. A. S. *yrfe* (= *erfe*), cattle, in Chron. ann. 910, 1010 (where *orf* appears in one MS.); O. S. *erbi*, inheritance: Goth. *arbi*; cp. O. H. G. *erbi* (Tatian, Otfrid), and O. Ir. *orbi* (Windisch). Cf. **Eru**, **Orf**.
- Eirst, adv. first**, 9. 177. See **Aerest**.
- Eirt, a gr. s. art.**, 11. 5; 19. 1110.

- A.S.(Wessex) *eart*; O. Northumb. *arð*. The final -ð stands for ðú, thou.
- Erðe**, sb. earth, 2. 60; 12. 32; 18. 424. See **Eorðe**.
- Erthe**, v. to dwell, 18. 739. A.S. *eardian*. Cf. Earding-stowe.
- Erdliche**, adj. earthly, 12. 299. See **Eorðlich**.
- Erue**, sb. cattle, 15. 1948. See **Eirfe**.
- Erur**, adv. formerly, 16. 1738. A.S. *æror*, comp. of *ær*. See **Aer**.
- Es**, pron. his, 8 a. 105. A.S. *his*. See His.
- Es**, pr. s. is, 12. 247. See Is.
- Escade**, pt. s. asked, 3 a. 50. See **Axen**.
- Est**, sb. East, 7. 179. A.S. *eást*: O.S. *óst* (in *óstan*).
- Este**, sb. delicacy, dainty, 4 b. 96, 108; 9. 321; **Esten**, pl. I. 185.
- Estene**, gen. pl. 4 b. 96. A.S. *ést*, favour, bounty, pl. *éstas*, delicacies.
- Ester**, sb. Easter, 4 b. 22; **Estren**, pl. dat. Easter, 2. 86. A.S. *eáster*, pl. n. *eástro*, gen. *eástrena*, dat. *eástran* (for *eástrum*).
- Estrene-dai**, sb. Easter day, 4 b. 66. See above.
- Estun**, sb. Easton, 2. 78.
- Et**, prep. at, I. 88; 9. 237; II. 90. See **Aet**.
- Eten**, v. to eat, 3 b. 109; 15. 2080; **Ett**, pr. s. I. 190; **Et**, pt. s. I. 33; 18. 653, 656; **Eten**, pt. pl. 4 b. 103; **Eten**, pp. 18. 657; **Ete**, imp. s. 9. 243. A.S. *etan*, pt. s. *aet*, pt. pl. *éton*, pp. *eten*. Cf. **Eoten**, **Hete**, **I₃eten**.
- Eter**, at the, I. 15, 136. A.S. *aet* *ödre* (dat. f.).
- Etforen**, prep. before, 3 a. 14. A.S. *aeforan*.
- Et-halden**, v. to hold back, retain, 3 b. 16. 21; **Etholden**, 9. 14; **Et-halt**, pr. s. 9. 104. See **Att-heilde**.
- Etlunge**, sb. calculation, 7. 166. Cp. Icel. *æila*, also *ella*, to think, to calculate, whence North. E. *ettle*.
- Et-scene**, adj. easily seen, 7. 86. See **Eð-sene**.
- Et-stonden**, v. to withstand, 7. 182. A.S. *ætstandan*, to stand still.
- Ette**, at the, 9. 310. A.S. *æt ðám* (dat. m.).
- Eð-sene**, adj. easily seen, 9. 269. See **Eð-sene**.
- Eðe**, adv. easily, 17 a. 368; 19. 57. 843. See **Eaðe**.
- Eðelich**, adj. slight, 8 b. 69; **Eðelice**, dat. I. 144; **Eðeliche**, brief, 4 c. 6. A.S. *æðelic*, easy.
- Eþelyng**, sb. noble, 14. 74. A.S. *æðeling*, from *æðele*, noble. See **Aðele**.
- Eðem**, sb. breath, 3 a. 33. A.S. *édm*, *ðédm*; O.S. *ádom*; cp. Du. *adem*, and G. *athem*.
- Eðe-moded**, adj. gentle, well-disposed, 15. 2249. Cf. Ad-moded.
- Eðen**, adv. hence, 15. 2188. Icel. *héðan*. See **Hethen**.
- Eð-late**, adj. lightly esteemed, 17 b. 74, 150, 155, 204. Icel. *að-láttinn*, cp. the compound *vel látinn*, highly esteemed. See Icel. Dict. (s.v. *láta*, c. ii. 2).
- Eð-sene**, adj. easily seen, 17 a. 338. A.S. *æðbe*, easily + *sewen*, seen. Cf. **Eðsene**, **Etscene**.
- Eu**, pron. you, 16. 1792; 17 a. 285. See **How**.
- Eu-bruche**, sb. adultery, 3 b. 36. A.S. *dew-bryce*; *dewe*, marriage + *bryce*, breach, breaking.
- Euch**, adj. each, 7. 17, 143; 8 a. 111; **Euches**, gen. s. 8 b. 54. See **Aelo**.
- Euchanes**, gen. s. of each one, 7. 101. *Euch + dnes*. See **An**.
- Eue**, sb. evening, 16. 41. See **Euen**.
- Eue**, gen. of Eve, wife of Adam, 4c. 23.

- Euel**, *adj.* evil, 17 b. 26, 172; *adv.* badly, 17 b. 172; **Euele**, 17 b. 198. A. S. *yfel*: O. S. *ubil*. See **Ufel**.
- Euel**, *sb.* evil, 1. 47. See **Ufel**.
- Eue-lyche**, *adv.* evenly, 14. 79.
- Euen**, *sb.* evening, 4 b. 22, 117. A. S. *efen*, *defen*. Cf. **Eue**.
- Euen-cristen**, *sb.* fellow Christian, 17 a. 304; **Euene-cristene**, *pl.* 3 b. 99. A. S. *efen-cristen*; cp. Icel. *jafn-Kristinn*. Cf. **Eim-cristen**.
- Euened**, *pp.* compared, 4 c. 60. See **Efnenn**.
- Euene-long**, of proper height, 19. 94. Cf. Icel. *jafn-* in compounds.
- Euenynges**, *sb.* *pl.* equals, 17 a. 168. See **Efnung**.
- Euere**, *adv.* ever, 6 b. 351. See **Alefre**.
- Ever-euch**, *adj.* every, 16. 1642. See **Auer-alche**.
- Euerichon**, every one, 9. 40. See **Aueralche** and **An**.
- Euer-ilc**, *adj.* every, every one, 15. 2098, 2355; **Euereche**, 6 b. 87; **Euerich**, 9. 99; **Eueriche**, 9. 323; **Eueruyches**, *gen. s.* 14. 84; **Euerichne**, *acc. m.* 9. 101. See **Auer-alche**.
- Euer-mo**, *adv.* evermore, 17 a. 152, 200; **Euermor**, 15. 2321. See **Alefre-mo**.
- Eueten**, *sb.* *pl.* newts, 17 b. 277. A. S. *efeta*, a newt, an eft.
- Euorwic**, *sb.* York, 2. 96.
- Eure**, *adv.* ever, 19. 79. See **Alefre**.
- Eure**, *poss. pron.* your, 14. 28. See **Elower**.
- Eurech**, *adj.* every, 19. 671; **Eureche**, 19. 609. See **Auer-alche**.
- Evrich**, *adj.* every, 16. 194, 426.
- Ewanigelite**, *sb.* evangelist, 8 b. 156. Lat. *evangelista* (Vulg.); Gr. *εὐαγγελιστής*.
- Ewiche**, *adj.* every, 17 a. 85. A. S. *ē-g-hwile*, each; cp. O. H. G. *io-gi-uuelih*, every (Tatian).
- Eye**, *sb.* awe, 17 a. 21, 275. See **Eie**.
- Eyen**, *sb.* *pl.* eyes, 17 a. 74; 18. 680. See **Eigen**.
- Eyhte**, *sb.* wealth, possessions, 17 a. 255, 315. See **Ahhte**.
- Hyper**, *adj.* either, 17 a. 63, 231, 300. See **Eifer**.
- Ejø**, *sb.* eye, 16. 426; **Ejen**, *pl.* 3 a. 17, 32. See **Eigen**.
- F.**
- Fa**, *adj.* hostile, 1. 5. A. S. *fág*. Cf. **Fo**, **Fan**, **Van**.
- Fader**, *sb.* father, 1. 46; 2. 175; 4 c. 22; *gen. s.* 14. 428; **Faderes**, 15. 2175, 2372. A. S. *fæder* (*prop.* invariable in the *sing.*). Cf. **Feader**, **Feder**.
- Fæger**, *adj.* fair. A. S. *fæger*. Cf. **Fæire**, **Fairest**, **Færeste**, **Faire**, **Faireste**, **Fayr**, **Faz̄re**, **Feyre**, **Vaire**.
- Fæhste**, *sb.* fight, 6. 309. A. S. *feoh*. Cf. **Fiste**, **Uihte**.
- Fæie**, *adj.* dead, 6 a. 254. A. S. *fēge*, dead, doomed, feeble. See **Feye**.
- Fæire**, *adv.* courteously, kindly, 6. 36, 277, 288. A. S. *fægers*, *fægre*. See **Fæger**.
- Fæirest**, *adj.* *superl.* fairest, 6 a. 110, 304. See above.
- Færeste**, *adj.* *superl.* fairest, 6 b. 13; 19. 173. See **Fæger**.
- Ferd**, *sb.* army, 2. 94, 170. See **Ferd**.
- Færen**, *v.* to go, 6 a. 90. See **Faren**.
- Færeste**, *adj.* *superl.* fairest, 6 a. 13. See **Fæger**.
- Fæstned**, *pp.* fastened, 2. 33. A. S. *fastnian*, to make fast. Cf. **Festnen**.
- Fæston**, *pt.* *pl.* confirmed, 2. 139. A. S. *fastan*, to make fast: O. H. G. *fastjan*.

- Fœu**, *adj.* few, 2. 96. See **Feaw**.
- Fagen**, *adj.* glad, fain, 15. 2267; 2359. A. S. *fægen*; O. S. *fagan*. Cf. **Uœsin**.
- Faille**, *v.* to fail, 19. 638; Failede, *pt. s.* 13. 93. O. F. *faillir*; Lat. *fallere* (changed to the 4th conj.).
- Faire**, *adj.* fair, noble, 19. 22, 161. See **Fœger**.
- Faire**, *adv.* well, 2. 204; courteously, 6 b. 288; 15. 2393; 19. 1040. See **Fœire**.
- Fairhede**, *sb.* beauty, fairness, 19. 83, 803. See **Stratmann**.
- Fairnesse**, *sb.* beauty, 19. 87, 213. A. S. *fægernis*.
- Fallen**, *v.* to fall ; Falle, 17 a. 310; 19. 786, 1238; Falleð, *pr. pl.* I. 167; 3 b. 114; Fallen, 12. 72. A. S. *feallan*, *pt. feóll* (= *fe-fall*), *pp. gefeallén*. Cf. **Uallen**, **Felle**, **Feol**, **Feolle**, **Fel**, **Ful**, **I-falle**.
- Falleð**, *pr. pl.* cause to fall, 6. 218. A. S. *fellan*, to sell. See **Felle**.
- Fals**, *adj.* false, 16. 210; False, 1. 1. 105. O. F. *fals*; Lat. *falsus*.
- Falasliche**, *adv.* falsely, 9. 20.
- Falt**, *pr. s.* falters, 16. 37. Cp. O. F. *fatle* (now *faute*), a fault.
- Fa-men**, *sb. pl.* foemen, 8 a. 146. A. S. *fūhman*. Cf. **Va-men**.
- Fan**, *sb. pl.* foes, 8 a. 145; 10. 62. A. S. *fán*, *pl.* of *fāh* (weak declension). See **Fa**.
- Fand**, *pt. s.* found, provided for, 2. 65, 143. See **Finden**.
- Fandie**, *v.* to prove, try, 1. 151. A. S. *fandian*. Cf. **Fonde**, **Uonded**, **I-fonded**.
- Fant**, *pt. s.* found, 10. 4. See **Finden**.
- Fant-ston**, *sb.* fon-stone, 4 b. 22. A. S. *fant*, *font*; Church Lat. *fon-tēm*, *font* (in Lat. a spring). Cf. **Funt-fat**.
- Fare**, *sb.* journey, 2. 44; 15. 1989. A. S. *faru*.
- Faren** (!), *v.* to go, fare, 2. 44, 193; 6 b. 90; Fare, 16. 909;
- Farst, 2 *pr. s.* 18. 799; Fareð, *pr. s.* 9. 94; *tr. pl.* 6 a. 85; Faren, 15. 2153; Fare, *pp.* 18. 1380. A. S. *faran*, *pt. fár*, *pp. faren*. Cf. **Færén**, **For**, **Foren**, **Varen**, **Ifaren**.
- Faren** (2), *v.* to behave. Farest, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 421, 917. Cf. **Feeareð**.
- Faren** (3), *v.* to bring; Fareð, *pr. pl.* 6 a. 551. A. S. *ferian*, to make to come, to carry. Cf. **Ifare**.
- Farlac**, *sb.* fear, 7. 202. See **Fearlaco**.
- Fasstinng**, *sb.* fasting, 5. 1450.
- Faste**, *adv.* firmly, 4 c. 45; securely, 6. 353. A. S. *fæste*.
- Fasten**, *sb.* fasting, 17 b. 147, 339. A. S. *fæsten*. Cf. **Festen**.
- Fastlice**, *adv.* continuously, 1. 132. A. S. *fæslīcē*.
- Fastrede**, *adj.* steadfast, 16. 211. A. S. *fæstrēd*.
- Fat**, *sb.* vessel, 12. 108; Faten, *pl.* 13. 101. A. S. *fæt*, *pl. fati*, *fata*. Cf. **Veat**.
- Fauresfeld**, *sb.* Faversham in Kent, 2. 186.
- Fawe**, *adj.* few, 17 a. 341. See **Feaw**.
- Fayr**, *adj.* lovely, fair, 17 a. 380; Fayre, 18. 351. See **Fœger**.
- Fæðe**, *adj.* spotted, 3 b. 88. A. S. *fág*, *fāh*, variegated. Cf. **Foaðe**, **Foh**, **Fou**.
- Fæsse**, *adj.* fair, 5. 1215. See **Fœger**.
- Fe**, *sb.* property, 18. 386; money, 15. 1993. A. S. *feoh*, cattle, money, property: O. S. *fehu*; cp. Lat. *pecus*.
- Feader**, *sb.* father, 8 b. 3, 59, 110. See **Fader**.
- Feeareð**, *pr. s.* fares, behaves, 7. 19. See **Faren**.
- Fearlac**, *sb.* fear, 7. 66. A. S. *fær*, sudden danger + *lác*, an abstract suffix found in *wedlac* (q.v.). Cf. **Farlac**.
- Feaw**, *adj.* few; Feawe, 1. 110;

- 17 b. 349, 354. A. S. *feáw*. Cf. *Fæu*, *Fawe*, *Fewe*.
- Feeble**, adj. feeble, 3 b. 9, 11. O. F. *fible*, Ps. cii. 14; Lat. *flebilis*, tearful.
- Feeblelike**, adv. in sorry fashion, 18. 418.
- Fee**, sb. time, while, 1. 7, 103. A. S. *fæc*, period of time.
- Fechen**, v. to fetch, 4 d. 8; 15. 2363; *Fecche*, 19. 351. From A. S. *fæcce*, pr. s. of *feccan* = *setian*, see Skeat (s. v. *fetch*, p. 804). Cf. *Vecche*.
- Feden**, v. to feed, 9. 203; *Fedenn*, 5. 1558; *Fede*, 6. 379. A. S. *fēdan*: O. S. *fōdian*. Cf. *Fet*, *Fett*, *Ueden*, *Iusædde*.
- Feder**, sb. father, 1. 48; 8 a. 13; 7. 85. See *Fader*.
- Feier**, adj. fair, 7. 85. See *Fæger*.
- Feierlee**, sb. beauty, 7. 124. A. S. *fæger*, fair + *lēc* (an abstract suffix, cf. *fearlād*).
- Feir**, adj. fair, 8 a. 15; *Feire*, 8 b. 20; 10. 103; of *feir* elde, of mature age, 9. 239. See *Fæger*.
- Feire**, adv. kindly, 8 a. 50. See *Fæire*.
- Feiren**, v. to make fair, 3 b. 126.
- Feiren**, sb. pl. companions, 19. 237. See *Fere*.
- Feli**, sb. faith, 15. 2187. O. F. *feid*; Lat. *fides*.
- Fel**, pt. s. fell, 19. 505; *Fellen*, pt. pl. 15. 2272. See *Feol*.
- Felawe**, sb. fellow, companion, 19. 1101. See below.
- Felaze**, sb. companion, 19. 1008, 1461; *Felazes*, pl. 19. 1310, 1360. Icel. *félagi*, a partner in common property (*/é*). Cf. *Feolahes*.
- Feld**, sb. field, 19. 514; *Felde*, 6. 406; 16. 1714. A. S. *feld*. Cf. *Ualde*, *Velde*.
- Felde**, pt. s. felt, 8 a. 15; 8 b. 160. See *Felen*.
- Fele**, adj. many, 1. 95, 103; 4 d. 51; 17 b. 9, 70; to *fele*, too much, 14. 196; *fele kinnes*, of many a kind, 4 b. 27. A. S. *fela*: O. S. *filu*; cp. O. Ir. *il* and Gr. *πολύς*. Cf. *Feole*, *Vele*, *Veole*, *Veale*, *Vale*.
- Fele-folde**, adj. manifold, 4 b. 94. A. S. *felafeald*.
- Felen**, v. to feel; *Feleð*, pr. s. 4 b. 10. A. S. *felan*: O. H. G. *fölian*, (now *fühlen*). Cf. *Felde*, *Yfelde*.
- Felweþ**, pr. s. follows, 17 a. 340. See *Folgen*.
- Felle**, v. to fell, 19. 62. A. S. *fellan*, (for *fallian*) causal of *fallan* (*feallan*). Cf. *Falleð*, I-*fulde*.
- Felle**, pt. pl. fell, 19. 866; *Fellenn*, 5. 1398; *Fellen*, 15. 2497. See *Feol*.
- Felle**, v. to complete, 19. 1274. See *Fulle*.
- Felles**, sb. pl. skins, 9. 160. A. S. *fell*; cp. Lat. *pellis*, Gr. *πέλλα*. Cf. *Uelles*.
- Felony**, sb. base wickedness, 18. 444. O. F. *felonie*, *felunie*, in Roland, 2600, base treachery, from *fel*, base, cruel, treacherous, as sb. a traitor, in acc. *felon* (*felun*).
- Felunge**, sb. feeling, 7. 18.
- Fend**, sb. enemy, fiend, devil, 1. 5; 18. 506; pl. 10. 96; *Fendes*, 1. 54. See *Feond*.
- Feng on**, pt. s. took on, began, 8 a. 44, 67. See *Fon*.
- Feol**, pt. s. fell, 19. 428, 1147. A. S. *feóld*. See *Fallen*.
- Feolahes**, sb. pl. fellows, companions, 8 a. 13. See *Felawe*.
- Feolahscape**, sb. fellowship, 8 b. 16.
- Feole**, adj. many, 3 a. 21; 6. 89, 238; 7. 102; 14. 4; 16. 1772. See *Fele*.
- Feolle**, pt. s. subj. should fall, 19. 421. See *Fallen*.
- Feolohlukest**, adv. superl. most intimately, 7. 121. See *Felawe*.
- Feond**, sb. an enemy; *Feondes*, pl. fiends, 8 a. 101; 9. 93. A. S. *feónd*, pr. part. of *feón*, to hate.

- Cf. Fend, Feont, Fiend, Veond.
- Feondliche**, *adv.* fiercely, 6. 253. A. S. *feóndlice*.
- Feont**, *sb.* the enemy, the fiend, 7. 37. See **Feond**.
- Feor**, *adv.* far, 6. 320; 16. 710, 1657; 19. 775; of feor, afar, 7. 45. A. S. *feorr*: Goth. *fairra*. Cf. Fer, Ferr, For, Veor.
- Feord**, *sb.* army, 2. 151. See **Ferd**.
- Feorden**, *pt. pl.* fared, 2. 134. A. S. *ferdon*. See **Ferde**.
- Feorðe**, *num. ord.* fourth, 3 a. 29; 6. 121; 7. 42; *feorðe* sides, fourthly, lit. of the fourth time, 4 b. 20. A. S. *feórða*. Cf. **Fierðe**, **Veorð**.
- Feor-vorp**, *adv.* far (far-forth), 16. 398.
- Feower**, *num. four*, 3 b. 48. A. S. *feówer*: Goth. *fidwōr*; cp. Wel. *pedwar*, Gr. *té̄tōpēs*, O. Ir. *cethir*, Lat. *quatuor*, Skt. *chatvar*. Cf. **Flower**, **Vour**, **Feßer-foted**.
- Fer**, *adv.* far, 15. 2429; 18. 359. See **Feor**.
- Fer**, *sb.* fire, 1. 53, 166; 13. 125. See **Fir**.
- Fer**, *adj.* well, sound, 19. 149. Icel. *fjerr*, able, strong.
- Ferd**, *sb.* army; **Ferde**, *pl.* armies, hosts, 6 a. 170; 16. 1668, 1672. A. S. *fird*, *fyrd*, *ferd*. Cf. **Faerd**, **Feord**, **Uerden**.
- Ferde**, *pt. s.* fared, went, 2. 114, 154; 18. 447; 19. 755; **Ferden**, *pt. pl.* 2. 172; 16. 1789. A. S. *férān*, *pt. férde*. Cf. **Feorden**, **Verde**.
- Fere**, *sb.* companion, 16. 223; 19. 747; **Feren**, *pl.* 19. 19; **Feres**, 15. 2478. A. S. (*ge*)*féra*. Cf. **Ferin**, **Vere**, **Jeferen**.
- Fere**, *sb.* power, ability, 5. 1251. Icel. *fari*, means, ability.
- Fere**, *sb.* fear, 19. 1266. A. S. *fér*, sudden danger.
- Feren**, *adv.* from far, 15. 1935. A. S. *feorrān*.
- Ferin**, *sb. pl.* companions, 19. 1258. See **Fere**.
- Ferliche**, *adj.* fearful, dreadful, 8 a. 142. A. S. *fíerlic*, sudden.
- Ferliche**, *adv.* dreadfully, 8 b. 100. A. S. *fíerlice*, suddenly.
- Ferr**, *adv.* far, 5. 1265. See **Feor**.
- Ferreden**, *sb.* company, 7. 120. A. S. (*ge*)*fíerreden*, companionship, from *geféra*, companion + *rēden*, law, condition, used as a suffix, as in 'hatred,' 'kindred.' Cf. **3efered**, **Verade**.
- Ferst**, *adv.* first, 13. 107. See **Furst**.
- Fest**, *adj.* (bound) fast, 15. 2373. Cf. M. E. *festyn*, to bind together, *ligo*, in Prompt. Parv.
- Feste**, *sb.* feast, 19. 477, 1416. O. F. *feste*; Lat. *festa*.
- Feste**, *adv.* fast, 17 a. 237. A. S. *feste*, fast, firmly. Cf. **Ueste**.
- Festen**, *sb.* fasting, 17 a. 151. See **Fasten**.
- Festnen**, *v.* to fasten, confirm, 8 a. 122; **Festnin**, 8 b. 150; **Fesnnenn**, 5. 178. See **Fæstned**, **I-uestned**.
- Fet**, *sb. pl.* feet, 2. 23; 18. 616. A. S. *fét*, *pl.* of *fót*. See **Fot**.
- Fet**, *adj.* fat, 15. 2098; **Fette**, *pl.* fat ones, 15. 2100. A. S. *fæjt*.
- Fet**, *pr. s.* feeds, 12. 301. See **Feden**.
- Fete**, *v.* to fetch, 18. 642. A. S. *fetian*. Cf. **Fette**.
- Feteres**, *sb. pl.* fetters, 2. 118. See Notes.
- Fetles**, *sb. pl.* vessels, 8 a. 102. A. S. *fætels*, a vessel.
- Fet-steppes**, *sb. pl.* footsteps, 12. 7.
- Fett**, *pr. s.* feeds, 1. 48. See **Feden**.
- Fett**, *sb. pl.* feet, 1. 16. See **Fet**.
- Fette**, *pt. s.* fetched, 4 b. 67. A. S. *fette*, *pt. of fetian*. See **Fete**.
- Feðer-foted**, *adj.* four-footed, 3 a.

32. A. S. *fifer-fête*. With A. S. *fifer*, four, cp. Goth. *fidwor*. See *Feower*.
- Féðres**, *sb. pl.* feathers, 12. 72. A. S. *feber*.
- Fewe**, *adj. few*, 4 a. 5; 17 a. 104. See *Feaw*.
- Feye**, *adj.* fated to die, 14. 170. Icel. *feigr* (see account of this word in the Icel. Dict.): O. S. *fēgi*; cp. O. H. G. *feigi*, base, low (Otfrid), whence G. *feig*, coward. Cf. *Fæsie*.
- Feyre**, *adj.* fair, good, 17 a. 346. See *Fæger*.
- Feyre**, *adv.* kindly, 18. 452. See *Fæire*.
- Fiendes**, *sb. pl.* foes, 17 b. 223. See *Feond*.
- Fierðe**, *num. ord.* fourth, 1. 121. See *Fearðe*.
- Fif**, *num.* five, 1. 19, 15. 2369; *Fife*, 5. 1443. A. S. *fif*: Goth. *fimf*; cp. Wel. *pump*, Gr. *πέμπτη*, Lat. *quintus*, O. Ir. *cóic*. Cf. *Vive*.
- Fif-folded**, *adj.* fivefold, 4 a. 47.
- Fifte**, *num. ord.* fifth, 1. 127; 3 a. 29; *Fifte*, 6. 123. A. S. *fifta*.
- Fifte-siðe**, *adv.* fifthly, 4 b. 21. See *Siðe*.
- Fighthlað**, *sb.* fighting, 16. 1699. A. S. *feohtláð* (Schmid).
- Filstnede**, *pt. s.* aided, 12. 44. From A. S. *fylstan*, to help, with -n-formative, see Skeat (s. v. *quicken*); and Stratmann (s. v. *ful*). *Filt*, *pp.* filled, 15. 2213, 2307. See *Fulle*.
- Fin**, *adj.* fine, 15. 2370. O. F. *fin*, in Roland, 652, 1540, used of gold; so Late Lat. *finis*, pure (of metals); derived by Brachet and Diez from Lat. *finitus*, finished.
- Finden**, *v.* to find, 1. 201; 2. 44; *Findenn*, 5. 1573; *Finde*, 13. 26; *Findes*, 2 *pr. s.* 15. 2320; *Findep*, 1 *pr. pl.* 17 b. 332. A. S. *findan*, *pt. s. fand*, *pt. pl. fundon*, *pp. funden*. Cf. *Vinde*, *Funde*, *I-founde*, *Hi-funde*.
- Findiz**, *adj.* heavy, firm, compact, 5. 1602. A. S. *findig* (B. T.).
- Fine**, *v.* to end, 19. 262. O. F. *finer*, in Roland; Lat. *finire*.
- Fingres**, *sb. pl.* fingers, 19. 992. A. S. *finger*.
- Fint**, 2 *pr. pl.* find, 12. 292. See *Finden*.
- Fir**, *sb. fire*, 5. 1539; 18. 585, 587. A. S. *fyr*. Cf. *Fer*, *Fur*, *Veréé*.
- Firpreast**, 2 *pr. s.* succourest, 5. 1250. A. S. *fyr-ran*, to further, support, from *furðor*, further.
- Firsin**, *v.* to remove, 8 a. 89; *Firsen*, 8 b. 109. A. S. *fyr-sian*, from *fear*, far.
- Fisch**, *sb. fish*, 10. 11; *Fis*, 3 b. 91; *Fiss*, 19. 661, 664; *Fisses*, *pl. 3 b.* 94; 17 b. 83. A. S. *fisc*. Cf. *Fysses*.
- Fis-cynn**, *sb.* fish-kind, 1. 53. A. S. *fisc-cynn*.
- Fissen**, *v.* to fish, 19. 1148; *Fisse*, 19. 1155. A. S. *fiscian*.
- Fissere**, *sb.* fisher, 19. 1146; *Fishere*, 18. 524. A. S. *fiscere*.
- Fissiong**, *sb.* fishing, 19. 1161.
- Fiste**, *v.* to fight, 16. 1669; 19. 514. A. S. *feohtan*. Cf. *Fuhten*, *Fuhten*.
- Fiste**, *sb.* fighting, 16. 183. A. S. *feohle*. Cf. *Vihte*.
- Fistinge**, *sb.* fighting, 19. 815. A. S. *fighthung* (B. T.).
- Flan**, *sb. dat. s.* arrow, 8 b. 21. A. S. *flán*, *obj. c.* of *flá*, also *flán*; cp. Icel. *fléinn*.
- Flaunes**, *sb. pl.* a kind of custard, 18. 644. O. F. *flaon*; Low Lat. *flatonem*, *flatonem*, a flat cake; cp. O. H. G. *flado*.
- Fle**. See *Fleon*.
- Fle**. See *Flen*.
- Flegeð**, *pr. s.* flies, 12. 64. A. S. *fleuged*. See *Fleon*.

- Fleh**, *pt. s.* escaped, 2. 122. A. S. *fleáh*. See **Fleon**.
- Fleis**, *sb.* flesh, 4 *b.* 71; 15. 2089. See **Flesc**.
- Flemden**, *pt. pl.* put to flight, 2. 97. A. S. *fleámen*, *flyman*.
- Fleme**, *sb.* a fugitive, 19. 1291. A. S. *fleáma*, *flyma* (Schmid).
- Flen**, *v.* to flay, 19. 86; **Fle**, 19. 1394. A. S. *fledn*; Icel. *flá*, *pt. fló*. Cf. **Flo**.
- Fleon**, *v.* to fly, escape from, 7. 234; 16. 150; **Fleo**, 16. 442, 1700; **Fle**, 18. 492, 696; **Fleð**, *pr. pl.* 16. 278. A. S. *fleógan*, *fleóhan*, *fleón*. Cf. **Fleget**, **Fleh**, **Flep**, **Flist**, **Flugen**.
- Flesc**, *sb.* flesh, 2. 45; **Fles**, 4 *a.* 50; **Flesce**, *dat.* 13. 63; **Flessce**, 13. 66; **Flesshes**, *gen.* 9. 209. A. S. *fæsc*. Cf. **Fleis**.
- Fleschliche**, *adj. dat.* according to the flesh, 8 *a.* 2; **Fleshliche**, 8 *b.* 3. A. S. *fæsclic*.
- Fleschliche**, *adv.* materially, in reality, 13. 47. A. S. *fæsclice*.
- Flete**, 3 *pr. s.* *subj.* float, 18. 522. A. S. *fletan*.
- Flep**, *pr. s.* flieh, 5. 1322. See **Fleon**.
- Flejl**, *sb.* flail, 5. 1500. O.F. *fael*; Lat. *flagellum*, a scourge.
- Fligt**, *sb.* flight, 12. 59; **Fliste**, *dat. s.* 19. 1432. A. S. *flyht*.
- Flist**, *pr. s.* flies, 16. 176, 308; **Fliſt**, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 227, 405. A. S. *flyhſt*, 2 *pr. s.* *flyþ*, *pr. s.* of *fleón*. See **Fleon**.
- Flo**, *v.* to flay, 18. 612. See **Flen**.
- Flockes**, *sb. pl.* flocks of birds, 16. 280, 427. A. S. *flocce*.
- Flod**, *sb.* flood, sea, 10. 11; 18. 669; **Flode**, *dat. s.* 19. 139, 1197; **Flodes**, *gen. s.* 15. 2096. A. S. *flood*; Icel. *flód*.
- Flohp**, *pr. s.* floweth, 16. 920. See **Flowen**.
- Flore**, *sb.* floor, 19. 529. A. S. *fór*.
- Flote**, *sb.* company, 18. 738. O.F. *flote*, a multitude (*flotte* in Cot-grave); Lat. *fluctus*. See **Diez**.
- Flowen**, *v.* to flow, 10. 90; **Flowe**, 19. 117, 632, 1107. A. S. *flówan*. Cf. **Flohp**.
- Flugen**, *pt. pl.* flew, escaped, 2. 131; **Flugen**, 2. 56, 117. See **Fleon**.
- Fluht**. See **Ofluht**.
- Flum**, *sb.* stream, 15. 2486. Norm. F. *flum*; Lat. *flumen*.
- Flur**, *sb.* flower, 19. 15. Norm. F. *flur*; Lat. *florem*.
- Flute**, *imp. s.* depart, 7. 211. Icel. *flytja*, to carry, *flytjask* (reflexive), to fit, remove. Cf. **Vlutton**.
- Fnast**, *sb.* breath, 16. 44. A. S. *fnæst*.
- Fnaste**, *v.* to breathe, 18. 548.
- Fo**, *adj.* few, 15. 2403. See **Feaw**.
- Fo**, *sb. pl.* foes, 1. 181. A. S. *fá*, *pl. of fáh*. See **Fa**.
- Fo (on)**, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* begin, 16. 179. See **Stratmann** (s. v. *an*). A. S. *onfón*, *pr. pl. subj.* of *onfón*, to take up. Cf. **Onnfop**.
- Foaze**, *adj.* spotted, 3 *b.* 129. See **Faze**.
- Foddre**, *sb.* fodder, 9. 131. A. S. *födor*.
- Fode**, *sb.* food, 9. 120; 12. 80, 118; 16. 94. A. S. *föda*. Cf. **Vode**.
- Fode**, *sb.* a child, alumnus, 19. 1362. See **Spec. E. E. 2** (Glossary).
- Foh**, *adj.* spotted, variegated (fur), 17 *b.* 365. See **Faze**.
- Fol**, *adj.* foul, 7. 20; 17 *a.* 15. See **Ful**.
- Folc**, *sb.* people, 1. 2; 8 *a.* 144; 15. 2135. A. S. *folc*. Cf. **Volk**, **Folkene**.
- Folc-kinge**, *sb. dat.* the king of the people, 6. 34, 94. A. S. *folc-cyning*.
- Folcninge**, *sb. dat.* baptism, 4 *b.* 34. See **Fulcning**.

- Fole**, *sb. foal*, 4 *a. 2*; 19. 589, 591. A. S. *fola*.
- Folgen**, *v. to follow*, 4 *a. 85*; *Fol-hin*, 7. 12, 96; *Follhenn*, 5. 1009, 1195, 1283; *Folzēð*, *pr. s. 17 b. 14*; *Folheð*, 7. 127; *Folhes*, 10. 95; *Follsheþ*, 5. 1323, 1571; *Folewēð*, 17 *a. 14*; *Folzēð*, *pr. pl. 17 b. 346*; *Folgeden*, *pt. pl. 4 c. 11*; *Folecheden*, 2. 132. A. S. *fylgian*: O. S. *folgbn*; cp. O. Fris. *folfia*. Cf. *Feleweþ*, *þefolged*.
- Folies**, *sb. pl. follies*, 13. 135. Norm. F. *folie*. Cf. *Folye*.
- Foliwis**, *adv. fully*, 6 *b. 449*. See *Ful-iwisi*.
- Folkene**, *sb. gen. pl. peoples'*, 8 *b. 53*. See *Folo*.
- Folliche**, *adv. fully*, 6 *b. 366*. See *Fulliche*.
- Folliche**, *adv. foolishly*, 9. 19.
- Fol-vellat**, *imp. pl. fill full*, 13. 100. A. S. *fylfyllan*, to fill up.
- Folye**, *sb. folly*, 19. 688. See *Folies*.
- Fon**, *v. to receive*, 4 *a. 83*. A. S. *fōn*, *pr. fō* (*fange*); *pt. fēng*, *pp. fangen*. Cf. *Underfon*, *Feng*.
- Fond**, *pt. s. found*, 15. 1934, 2224; 19. 35; *Fonden*, *pt. pl. 19. 1321*; *Fonde*=*fond + he*, he found, 15. 1933. See *Findēn*.
- Fonde**, *v. to experience*, 19. 151, 734; *Fondin*, 7. 68; to try, attempt, 8 *b. 86*; to tempt, 8 *a. 51*; *Fonded*, *pp. experienced*, 17 *b. 149*. See *Findie*.
- Fonde**, *v. to go*, 19. 840. See *Funde*.
- Fondunge**, *sb. temptation*, 9. 209. A. S. *fandung*.
- Fonge**, *v. to receive*, 19. 327, 721. A. S. *fangan**, whence *fōn*. See *Fon*.
- For**, *adv. far*, 6 *b. 405*. See *Feor*.
- For**, *pt. s. went*, 2. 71. See *Faren*.
- For**, *prep. on account of*, 2. 56; 6 *b. 349*; *by* (in asseverations), 8 *a. 84, 90*; 8 *b. 76*. A. S. *for*; cp. Lat. *pro*, Gr. *πρό*. Cf. *Forr*, *Uor*.
- For**, *conj. for*, 2. 3. A causal conj. is often formed by the prep. *for* used with the demonstrative. See *Forjan*, *Forði*.
- For-bærnen**, *v. to burn up*, 6 *a. 329*; *For-bearne*, 6 *b. 329*; *For-bernest*, 2 *pr. s. 16. 419*. A. S. *forbærnan*.
- For-beden**, *v. to forbid*; *Forbedeð*, *pr. s. 12. 298*; *Forbet*, 17 *b. 307*; *Forbed*, 17 *a. 301*; *Forbude*, *pt. s. subj. 7. 13*; *Forbode*, *pp. 19. 76*. A. S. *forbeddan*, *pt. s. beád*, *pl. budon*, *pp. boden*.
- For-bere**, *v. to forbear*, 18. 352; *Forbaren*, *pt. pl. 2. 51*. A. S. *forberan*, *pt. s. bær*, *pl. bérón*, *pp. boren*. Cf. *Uorberen*.
- For-bisne**, *sb. example*, 4 *a. 15, 71*. See *Bisne*.
- For-bod**, *sb. prohibition*; *Forbode*, *dat. 17 a. 290*; *For-bot*, *sb. 9. 190*. A. S. *forbod*.
- For-cursed**, *pp. utterly accursed*, 2. 58.
- For-cwiddares**, *sb. pl. foretellers* (a gloss on 'prophetes'), 9. 67. For *fore-cwiddares*; cp. A. S. *fore-cweðan*, to foretell.
- For-dede**, *pt. s. destroyed*, 1. 120. A. S. *for-dyde*. See *For-don*.
- For-demde**, *pt. s. condemned*, 8 *a. 10*; 17 *a. 268*; *For-demet*, *pp. 8 b. 92*. A. S. *fordéman*.
- For-don**, *v. to destroy*; *Fordoð*, *pr. s. 3 b. 87*; *For-don*, *pp. 2. 61*; 17 *a. 268*; 17 *b. 274*. A. S. *fordón*, *v. and pp. Cf. Uor-donne*, *Fordede*.
- For-dred**, *pp. afraid*, 15. 2191. So in *Ormulum*. From A. S. *dréðan*, to dread, *pp. dréðen*. See *Dreden*.
- For-drenche**, *v. to make drunk*, 17 *a. 328*. A. S. *fordrencan*.
- For-druze**, *v. to dry up*, 16. 919. A. S. *fordrugian*.

- Fore**, *prep.* before, 7. 30, 48; 10. 112; *for*, 7. 128. A.S. *fore*.
- Foremes**, *num. ord. gen. first*, 17 b. 197. See **Forme**.
- Foren**, *prep.* before, 3 b. 95. A.S. *foran*.
- Foreward**, *sb.* agreement, 16. 1692; 19. 452; **Forward**, 15. 1992; 18. 486. A.S. *foreweard*.
- For-geten**, *v.* to forget, 15. 2102; **For-gat**, *pt. s.* 15. 2092; **Forgeten**, 15. 2179. A.S. *forgitan*. Cf. **For-yeten**, **For-jeten**, **Vor-jete**.
- For-gifen**, *v.* to forgive; **Forgiff**, *pr. s. 4 d.* 73; **For-gaf**, *pt. s. 15. 2499*. A.S. *forgifian*. Cf. **For-gifenn**, **For-gieue**, **Uorȝineð**.
- For-goð**, *pr. s.* **forgoeth**, 17 b. 358. A.S. *forgán*.
- For-gult**, *pp.* become guilty, 3 a. 25; **For-gulte**, guilty, 3 a. 84. M.E. *forgiltēn*, to become guilty. Cf. **For-gilltedd**.
- For-holen**, *pp.* hidden, 17 b. 76; **For-hole**, 17 a. 76. A.S. *forkelan*, *pp.* *forkolen*.
- For-hoȝie**, *pr. s. subj.* neglect, despise, 3 b. 26. A.S. *forhogian*.
- For-leaf**, *imp. s.* abandon, leave, 8 b. 173. M.E. *forlæven*. See Stratmann.
- Forleosen**, *v.* to lose wholly; **For-leost**, *a pr. s.* 16. 1649; **Forlesȝ**, *pr. s.* 14. 208; **For-les**, *pt. s. 2. 123*. A.S. *forleasan*, *pt. forleás*, *pp. forloren*. Cf. **Forloren**, **Forrlorenn**, **Vorleosen**.
- For-leten**, *v.* to leave off, 4 c. 31; **Forlete**, to forsake, 19. 218; **For-let**, *pt. s. 15. 2440*; **Forleten**, *pp. 4 b. 110*. A.S. *forlétan*.
- Forloren**, *pp.* lost, ruined, 2. 15; 8 a. 86; 12. 85; 15. 2511; **For-lorene**, *pl.* 17 b. 106. See **Forleosen**.
- Forme**, *num. ord. first*, 1. 82, 88; 3 a. 28, 104; 17 a. 195. A.S. *forma*. Cf. **Foremes**, **Forme**.
- Forme-fader**, *sb.* ancestor, first-father, 4 c. 20.
- Forme-mete**, *sb.* first meat, morning meal, 1. 13.
- Formest**, *adj. superl.* first, 1. 58. M.E. *formest*=A.S. *fyrmost*, a double superl. from A.S. *forma*. See **Forme**.
- For-numen**, *pp.* bereft, 15. 2228. A.S. *fornumen*, *pp.* of *forniman*, to take away.
- For-quat**, for what, 15. 2053. See **Quat**.
- Forr**, *prep.* for, 5. 1299. See **For**.
- For-reden**, *v.* to wrong, hurt, 8 a. 105; **Forreaden**, 8 b. 128; **For-readeð**, *pr. s.* deceives, 8 a. 100; **For-red**, *pp. 15. 2192*. A.S. *for-rédan*, to betray.
- Forr-gilltedd**, *pp.* held guilty, 5. 1463. See **For-gult**.
- Forr-langedd**, *pp.* seized with a longing, 5. 1280. A.S. *langian*, to lengthen, to long after. See Skeat (s.v. *long* 2).
- Forr-lorenn**, *pp.* lost, 5. 1395. A.S. *forloren*. See **Forleosen**.
- Forr-lurenn**, *pt. pl.* lost, 5. 1412. A.S. *forluron*. See **Forleosen**.
- Forme**, *num. ord. first*, 5. 1480. See **Forme**.
- Forr-se**, *a pr. s. subj.* despise, 5. 1626; **For-sest**, *a pr. s. 5. 1304*. A.S. *for-seón*.
- Forr-penn**, *adv.* even, 5. 1180. A.S. *furdum* (*furdon*).
- Forr-pi**, *conj.* because, 5. 1182. See **For-pi**.
- Forr-werrpenn**, *v.* to cast aside, renounce, 5. 1320, 1544; **Forr-wurpenn**, *pt. pl.* 5. 1401; **Forr-worrpenn**, *pp.* 5. 1393, 1419. A.S. *forwearpan*, *pt. s. wearp*, *pt. pl. wurpon*, *pp. -worpēn*.
- Forr-ȝifenesse**, *sb.* forgiveness, 5. 1477. Cf. **For-yeuenesesse**.
- Forr-ȝifenn**, *v.* to forgive, 5. 1464. See **For-gifen**.
- For-saken**, *v.* to forsake; **Forsaket**,

- pr. s. 12. 96;** Forsake, **2 pt. s. 19. 751.** A. S. *forsacan*, to renounce. Cf. *Uorsaken*.
- Forsinegede,** *pp.* sinful, **4 a. 79.** A. S. *forsyngad*, *pp.* of *forsyngian*, to sin greatly.
- Forst,** *adv.* first, **6. 51.** See *Furst*.
- For-stod,** *pt. s.* availed, **2. 140.** A. S. *forstandan*, to avail, help.
- For-sweiten,** *v.* to die, **8 b. 129;** to destroy, **8 a. 105.** A. S. *for-sweitan*, to die away.
- Forsworen,** *pp.* forswn, **2. 14. 59;** Forsworene, *pl.* **17 a. 103; 17 b. 103.** A. S. *forsworen*, *pp.* of *forsuerian*, to swear falsely.
- Fort,** *conj.* until, **16. 41.** Cf. *Uort*.
- Forte,** for to (before infin.), **1. 90. 159; 7. 7.** Cf. *Uorte*.
- Forte pat,** *conj.* until that, **4 c. 20. 57; 6. 457.**
- For-tilting,** *sb.* seduction = Lat. suggestio, **4 d. 34;** Fortuhting, **4 d. 38.** A. S. *fortyhtan*, to draw apart.
- Fortuht,** *pp.* lead astray, **4 d. 31.** A. S. *fortyhted*, *pp.* of *fortyhtan*.
- Forþ,** *adv.* forth, **14. 230.** Cf. *Uorð*.
- For-pan,** *conj.* for that, because, **1. 39. 43;** Forþan þe, because that, **1. 81.** A. S. *fordám-de*, because. Cf. *Forpon*.
- For-pat,** *conj.* for that, because, **4 a. 17; 7. 154;** For þat þe, because that, **4 c. 21.**
- Forð-clepien,** *v.* to call forth, **1. 11.** A. S. *forþclypian*.
- For-pe,** *conj.* for that cause, **16. 69.** A. S. *fordi*.
- Forpedd,** *pp.* performed, **5. 1663.** A. S. *forþian*.
- Forþst,** *conj.* for that (reason), **13. 15.**
- Forð-fareð,** *pr. pl.* go forth, **17 a. 338, 341; 17 b. 344, 349.** A. S. *fordfaran*.
- Forð-feorde,** *pt. s.* departed, died, **2. 105.** A. S. *fordférán*.
- For-pi,** *conj.* for that reason, **2. 2. 109; 15. 2208.** A. S. *fordý*. Cf. *Forr-pi*, *Vor-pi*.
- For-pon,** *conj.* because, **3 a. 44; 3 b. 120.** See *Forþan*.
- Forð-rihtes,** *adv.* immediately, **6. 213.** So in *Ormulum forrþrihkt*, straightway. A. S. *forþriht*, right forth.
- Forð-teh,** *pt. s.* brought up, **1. 49.** A. S. *fordteón*, *pt.* *forþteah*.
- Forð-to,** *prep.* until, **3 a. 82.**
- For-puncheð,** *pr. s.* repents, **8 a. 88; 17 b. 344.** A. S. *forþpencan*, to mishink.
- Forþward,** *adv.* forward, **3 b. 94; 18. 731.** M. E. *forthward*, a common form for A. S. *foreward*.
- Forþwipp,** *adv.* forthwith, **5. 1236.**
- Forward.** See *Foreward*.
- For-wreien,** *v.* to accuse, **17 b. 97;** For-wreye, **17 a. 97.** A. S. *forwrégan*.
- For-wurðen,** *v.* to perish, come to nothing, degenerate, **9. 213;** For-wurðe, **8 b. 92;** *pr. s. subj.* **12. 270.** A. S. *forweordan*. Cf. *Fur-wurðen*, *Uor-wurðen*.
- For-yemēþ,** *pr. s.* neglects, **14. 207.** A. S. *forgýman*.
- For-yeten,** *v.* to forget; For-yetēþ, *pr. s. 14. 208;* For-yet, **17 a. 26. 350;** For-yete, *pp.* **17 a. 98.** See *Forgeten*.
- For-yeuenesse,** *sb.* forgiveness, **17 a. 296.** Cf. *Forrifeneesse*.
- For-zelde,** *pr. s. subj.* reward, **9. 305.** A. S. *forgildan*.
- For-ȝeten,** *v.* to forget, **1. 68;** For-ȝete, **1. 70;** Forȝietēþ, *pr. s. 17 b. 38;* Forȝiet, **1. 70; 17 b. 25;** Forȝet, **7. 28. 224;** Forȝieten, *pp.* **17 b. 98.** See *For-geten*.
- For-ȝieue,** *v.* to forgive, **17 b. 217;** Forȝef, *imp. s. 19. 349.* See *For-gifen*.

- F**or-*ȝieuenesse*, *sb.* forgiveness, 17 *b.* 302. Cf. **Forȝeuenesse**.
- Fosstrenn**, *v.* to foster, 5. 1558. A. S. *fōstrian*, see Skeat (s.v.).
- Fot**, *sb.* foot, 19. 134, 764; on fote, on foot, 2. 153. A. S. *fōt*. Cf. **Fet**, **Uet**, **Uote**.
- Fou**, *adj.* coloured, variegated (fur), 17 *a.* 357. See **Faȝe**.
- Flower**, *num.* four, 3 *b.* 86. See **Feower**.
- Foze**, *sb.* *dat.* mutual consent, 16. 184. A. S. *fōg*, *gesfōg*, a joining.
- Fozel**, *sb.* fowl, bird, 16. 277; 19. 1432; **Foȝes**, *pl.* 19. 129. A. S. *fugol*. See **Fugel**.
- Fra**, *prep.* from, 2. 155, 168; frā patt, from that time, 5. 1276. Icel. *frá*. Cf. **Fro**.
- Fram**, *prep.* from, 1. 43, 87, 156; 6. 405. A. S. *fram*, from. Cf. **Urom**.
- Frame**, *sb.* benefit, advantage, 12. 39. A. S. *fremu*.
- Fre**, *adj.* free, 4 *c.* 18; 19. 530, 562. A. S. *fréo*.
- Frea**, *sb.* one of the forms of the name of the Teutonic goddess Freyja, 6 *b.* 143; **Freon**, *dat.* 6 *a.* 147. She is here confused with the goddess Frigg. See **Fridæi**.
- Fredom**, *sb.* freedom, 18. 631; **Fredome**, *dat.* *s.* 3 *a.* 2. A. S. *freðóm*.
- Freinede**, *pt. s.* asked, 8 *a.* 80; **Freinde**, 15. 2053. A. S. *frignan*; cp. Lat. *precari*, to pray.
- Freman**, *sb.* freeman, 18. 628; **Fremannes**, *gen. s.* 14. 417. A. S. *freóman*.
- Freme**, *v.* to accomplish, 18. 441. A. S. *fremman*, to advance a thing, to perform.
- Fremede**, *sb.* *pl.* strangers, 17 *a.* 35; **Fremde**, 17 *b.* 34; 19. 64; **Fremmde**, *adj.* *pl.* foreign, 5. 1250. A. S. *fremede*.
- Frend**, *sb.* friend, 1. 5; **Frende**, 18. 375; **Frenden**, *pl.* *dat.* 1. 33, 183. See **Freond**.
- Frend-schipe**, *sb.* friendship, 10. 66. See **Freond-scipe**.
- Freo-iboren**, *adj.* freeborn, 8 *b.* 27.
- Freoliche**, *adj.* noble, gracious, 8 *a.* 15; 10. 103. A. S. *freolice*.
- Freon**. See **Frea**.
- Freond**, *sb.* friend, 17 *a.* 31, 183, 298; *pl.* 2. 135; 14. 38. A. S. *freond*, *sb. s.* and *pl.* Cf. **Frend**, **Friend**, **Ureond**.
- Freond-scipe**, *sb.* friendship, 6. 20; **Freontschipe**, 8 *a.* 13. A. S. *freondsçipe*. Cf. **Frend-schipe**.
- Freost**, *pr. s.* freezeth, 16. 620. A. S. *freðsan*, to freeze.
- Freten**, *v.* to eat; **Freteð**, *pr. pl.* 17 *a.* 272; 17 *b.* 278; **Freten**, *pp.* 15. 2101. A. S. *fretan* (for *frostan*).
- Freureð**, *pr. s.* consoles, 4 *b.* 48. See **Frofrenn**.
- Fridæi**, *sb.* Friday, 2. 87; 6 *a.* 148; **Friday**, 6 *b.* 143. A. S. *Frige-dag*, the day sacred to Frigg, a Teutonic goddess, wife of Woden. In the two texts of *Lazamon* her name is confused with that of Freyja (Frea), quite a distinct goddess. See Grimm, p. 301.
- Fried**, *pp.* freed, 4 *c.* 69. A. S. *freðd*, *pp.* of *freón* (*freðgan*).
- Frigti**, *adj.* timid, 15. 2271; **frigti lue**, reverence, 15. 1922. From A. S. *fryhtu*, *fyrhtu*, fear, fright.
- Frigthited**, *sb.* alarm, fear, 15. 2222.
- Frigtilike**, *adv.* timidly, 15. 2163.
- Frið**, *sb.* peace, 4 *c.* 68. A. S. *frið*: O. S. *fribu*; cp. O. H. G. *friðu* (Ofrid). See Skeat (s.v. *frið*, p. 806).
- Friðie**, *v.* to spare, keep from harm, 10. 118; **Friðe**, 15. 2335; **Friðende**, *ger. inf.* 4 *d.* 49. A. S. *friðian*, to protect.
- Fro**, *prep.* from, 4 *a.* 39; 12. 45;

- fro feren, from afar, 15. 1935.
See **Fra**.
- Frofrenn**, *v.* to comfort, 5. 1029;
Froure, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 359. A. S.
frófrian, fréfrian. Cf. **Fréred**.
- Frogge**, *sb.* frog, 16. 146; Froggen,
pl. 3 b. 89. A. S. *froega*.
- Frommard**, *prep.* from, 9. 77. Cp.
A. S. *fromweard*, *adj.* forward,
aversus. Cf. **Urommard**.
- Frouer**, *sb.* comfort, consolation,
14. 26; Froure, *dat.* 8 b. 53. A. S.
frófor: O. S. *frófra*; cp. O. H. G.
fluobara (Tatian).
- Fruden**, *sb. pl.* frogs, 17 a. 271;
17 b. 277. Icel. *fraubr*, a frog;
cp. O. Sw. *fraud*, Dan. *frø*, see
Corpus Poeticum Boreale, 2. 607.
- Fruit**, *sb.* fruit, 15. 2247; Frut, 9.
308. O. F. *frut*, *fruit*; Lat.
fructum.
- Frumðe**, *sb.* beginning, 9. 192.
A. S. *frymðu*.
- Fugel**, *sb.* fowl, bird; Fugeles, *pl.*
15. 2081; Fuhel, *s.* 10. 10; Fu-
heles, *pl.* 8 a. 63; 16. 660;
Fueles, 17 b. 83. A. S. *fugol*. Cf.
Fozel, *Fuwel*.
- Fuhten**, *pt. pl.* fought, 2. 96, 115;
6 a. 253; Fuhtten, 2. 172. A. S.
fuhtor, *pt. pl.* of *feohtan*. See
Fiste.
- Ful** (1), *pt. s. fell*, 6. 89. See **Feol**.
- Ful** (2), *adj.* full, 7. 85; 17 a. 151;
17 b. 147. See **Full**.
- Ful** (3), *adj.* soul, 1. 115; 2. 23;
16. 94; 18. 555; Fule, 19. 323;
adv. foully, 19. 322. A. S. *ful*.
Cf. **Fol**.
- Fulning**, *sb.* baptism, 4 d. 51;
Fulninge, *dat.* 4 b. 36; Folcninge,
4 b. 34. *Fulning* a derivative
of M. E. *fulhnen*. See **Fullht-
nessst**.
- Fulde**, *pt. s. filled*, 19. 1134, 1165;
pp. 18. 355. See **Fulle**.
- Ful-don**, *v.* to do fully, accom-
plish, 4 a. 82. A. S. *fulldón*.
- Ful-endin**, *v.* to bring to an end,
- 17 b. 247; Ful-endy, 17 a. 239.
A. S. *fullendian*.
- Fuleð**, *pr. pl.* foul, 3 b. 127. A. S.
fulian, to become foul.
- Ful-fellþ**, *pr. s. perfects*, 1. 131.
A. S. *fullfyllan*. Cf. **Uuluelden**.
- Ful-forðie**, *v.* to perform, 1. 113.
From A. S. *forbian*. See **Forp-
edd**.
- Ful-itohe**, *adj.* badly disciplined,
7. 9; Fulitohen, 7. 217. See
Ful (3) and **Itohe**.
- Ful-iwls**, *adv.* full assuredly, 3 b.
17; Fuliwiss, 5. 1356; *cp.* to ful
in wis, 15. 2521. Cf. **Foliwis**.
- Full**, *adj.* full; Fulle, 16. 314;
perfect, 5. 1347; 11. 65. A. S.
full. Cp. **Ful** (2).
- Fulle**, *adv.* fully, 15. 2346; 19.
736. A. S. *full*.
- Fulle**, *sb.* fill, 3 b. 112; 19. 402,
1167. A. S. *fylla*.
- Fulle**, *v.* to fill, complete, 17 a. 344;
17 b. 352. A. S. *fyllan*: O. S.
fullian. Cf. **Felle**, **Filt**, **Fulde**,
Fylde, **Ifullet**, **Iuulled**, **Hi-
fulled**.
- Full-fremedd**, *pp.* perfect, 5. 1576.
A. S. *fullfremman*, to do fully,
to perfect. See **Freme**.
- Fullhtnessst**, *a pr. s.* baptizest, 5.
1550. See **Fulluhu**.
- Fulliche**, *adv.* fully, 6. 366; 10.
66. A. S. *fullice*.
- Fulluhu**, *sb.* baptism, 4 d. 61. A. S.
fulluhu; O. Northumb. *fulwicht*
(Luke iii. 3; vii. 29), from full
and *wihhan*, to consecrate. Cf.
Fulening.
- Fulst**, *sb.* help, 7. 69. A. S. *fylst*:
O. S. *fullést*.
- Fulste**, *v.* to help; *pr. s. subj.* 4 a.
85. A. S. *fylstan*: O. S. *fulléstian*.
- Fulsum**, *adj.* plenteous, 15. 2153.
Ful (full) + suffix *-sum*.
- Fulsumhed**, *sb.* abundance, 15.
2128, 2297.
- Fultume**, *sb.* help, 1. 55. A. S.
fultum.

- Fulðe, *sb. filth*, 11. 94. A. S. *fylðu*, from *fyl*, foul.
- Funde, *v.* to go, 19. 103, 133; Fundeð, *pr. s.* 16. 719. A. S. *fundian*. Cf. Fonde.
- Funde, *pt. pl.* found, 19. 892; Funden, 18. 602; 19. 859. A. S. *fundon*, *pt. pl.* of *fundan*. See Finden.
- Fundles, *sb.* a finding, 9. 14. A. S. suffix *-els*, as in *birgels*, burial. See Halliwell (*s. v. fundless*).
- Fundling, *sb.* foundling, 19. 420; Fundlyng, 19. 220, 228. M. E. *fundeling*, see Skeat (*s. v.*).
- Funt-fat, *sb.* font vessel, 12. 108. See Fant-ston.
- Fur, *sb.* fire, 3 a. 23; 9. 286; Fure, *dat.* 3 a. 18; 17 a. 43. See Fir.
- Furneise, *sb.* furnace, 8 a. 142. O. F. *fornaise*; Lat. *fornacem*.
- Furst, *sb.* delay, 17 b. 37. A. S. *fyrst*, a space of time, respite. Cf. Virst.
- Furst, *adj. superl.* first; Furste, 19. 114; at the furste, 19. 661. A. S. *fyrst*. Cf. Ferst, Forst.
- Furp, *sb.* life, 14. 171 (see Notes). A. S. *ferp*, *feorþ*, the soul, life, a deriv. from *feorh*, life; cp. Goth. *fairhwus*, the world.
- Furðren, *v.* to further, aid; Furðr-enn, 5. 1350; Furðreð, *pr. s.* 4 d. 54. A. S. *fyrðran*; cp. G. *fordern* (Weigand).
- Fur-wurðen, *v.* to perish, 8 a. 73. See For-wurðen.
- Fuwel, *sb.* fowl, bird: Fuweles, *pl.* 17 a. 82; Fuzele, *dat. pl.* 16. 64; Fuzeles, *gen. pl.* 16. 343. See Fugel.
- Fuzel-kunne, *sb. dat.* fowl-kind, 16. 65. A. S. *fugol-cyn*.
- Fyzen, *pt. pl.* fought, 19. 1399. See Fuhten.
- Fylden, *pt. pl.* filled, 2. 16. See Fulde.
- Fynden, *v.* to find, 17 a. 375. See Finden.
- Fysse, *sb. pl.* fishes, 17 a. 82. See Fisch.
- G.
- Ga, *imp. s. go*, 7. 172. See Gan.
- Gabbe, *imp. s. scoff*, 14. 411. Icel. *gabba*.
- Gaderares, *sb. pl.* gatherers, 17 a. 265.
- Gaderen, *v.* to gather, 15. 2134; Gadreð, *pr. s.* 12. 244; Gadered, *pt. s.* 2. 5. A. S. *gædrian*, *gaderian*. Cf. Gedereð, 3egadered.
- Gadering, *sb.* gathering, 2. 8. A. S. *gaderung*.
- Gæde, *pt. s. went*, 2. 26. A. S. *geode*. See Eode.
- Gældes, *sb. pl.* tributes, 2. 41. See Gilde.
- Gær, *sb. year*, 2. 65; Gære, *dat. 2. i.* A. S. *geár*. See Ger.
- Gærsume, *sb. pl.* treasures, 6 a. 378. A. S. *gærsum*, in Chron. ann. 1070 (Laud. MS.); cp. Icel. *gersemi*, a costly thing, jewel. *Gersemi* (*Gersimi*) was the name of a Teutonic goddess, a daughter of Freyja. See Grimm, p. 886. Cf. Garisome.
- Gæt, *conj. yet*, 2. 49. See Get.
- Gæt, *sb. pl.* goats, 5. 1206. A. S. *gæt*, *pl.* See Gat.
- Gaf, *pt. s. gave*, 4 a. 15; 15. 1949; 18. 418. A. S. *geaf*, *pt. of gifan*. Cf. Yaf, 3af, Iaf, 3æf, 3iaf.
- Gal, *adj. lascivious*, 5. 1201. A. S. *gái*, proud, wanton.
- Gale-gale, *sb. a sing-song fellow*, 16. 256. From A. S. *galan*, to sing.
- Galeie, *sb. galley*, 19. 185, 1020. O. F. *galie*, *galee*, in Roland, 2625, 2729; Low Lat. *galea*.
- Galle, *sb. gall*, bitterness, 5. 1253; 10. 106. A. S. *gealla*.
- Galnesses, *sb. gen. of lasciviousness*, 5. 1192. A. S. *gálnes*. Cf. Golnesse.

- Galues**, *sb. pl.* gallows, 18. 687.
A. S. *gealga*.
- Galun**, *sb.* gallon, 19. 1135. O. F. *gallon*.
- Galwe-tre**, *sb.* gallows tree, 18. 695. A. S. *gealg-treow*.
- Game**, *sb.* pleasure, sport, 6. 569; 16. 1649. Cf. *Gome*.
- Gamen**, *sb.* sport, 17b. 292; 18. 468. A. S. *gamen*, *gomen*; cp. O. S. *gaman*. Cf. *Gomen*.
- Gan**, *v.* to go, 3a. 48; 7. 23; 18. 3. A. S. *gdn* (for *gangan*). Cf. *Gon*, *Go*, *Gott*, *Ga*, *Gest*, *Gap*, *Gef*.
- Gan**, *pt. s.* began, 3a. 74; 15. 2405; 18. 551. See *Ginnen*.
- Gan**, *pt. s.* (used as an auxiliary) did, 6b. 184; 15. 1912, 2286; 19. 241. See *Ginnen*.
- Gangen**, *v. to go*, 18. 370; *Gannengenn*, 5. 1076. A. S. *gangan*; O. S. *gangan*. Cf. *Gonge*.
- Garisome**, *sb. pl.* treasures, 6b. 378. See *Gærzume*.
- Gast**, *sb.* spirit, ghost, 3a. 99; 15. 2428, 2438; *Gastes*, *pl.* 7. 33. A. S. *gást*. Cf. *Gost*.
- Gastelich**, *adj.* spiritual, 7. 42; *Gastlike*, 5. 1492. A. S. *gáslíc*. Cf. *Gostliche*.
- Gastlike**, *adv.* spiritually, 5. 985. A. S. *gáslice*. Cf. *Gostliche*.
- Gat**, *sb.* goat, 5. 988; *Gate*, *pl.* 18. 701. A. S. *gát*. Cf. *Gæt*.
- Gat**, *sb.* gate, 1. 15; *Gate*, *dat. I.* 136. A. S. *geat*. Cf. *Giate*, *Jeate*, *Jates*.
- Gat**, *pt. s.* got, 18. 730; begat, 18. 495.
- Gate-ward**, *sb.* gate-keeper, 19. 1079. A. S. *geatweard*.
- Gatte**, *pt. s.* granted, 15. 2477; *Gatten*, *pl.* 15. 2513. A. S. *geatte*. in Chron. ann. 1066, *geatton*, *pl.* in Chron. ann. 963, *pt. of geátan*; cp. Icel. *játa*, to say yes, confess, grant.
- Gap**, *pr. s.* goeth, 5. 1224. A. S. *gáð*. See *Gan*.
- Ge-**. An extremely common prefix in A. S. both in sbs. and in vbs.; in sbs. *ge-* had often the meaning of companionship, partnership, as in *geférā*, companion, lit. fellow-traveller, from *féras*, to travel; before vbs. it often denotes completion, attainment, and hence success, as *ge-winnan*, to win, from *winsan*, to fight. It was generally prefixed to *pps.* (as in Mod. Germ.) where it originally gave the meaning of completion. A. S. *ge*; O. S. *gi*; O. H. G. *gi*; Goth. *ga*. Cf. *I-*, *Y-*, *Je-*, *Hi-*.
- Ge**, *pron. ye*, 4b. 80; 15. 2169, 2329. A. S. *ge*. Cf. *Je*, *Ze*, *bie*.
- Ge**, *pron. she*, 12. 250, 251, 255. A. S. *heo*. See *Heo*.
- Geaunt**, *sb.* giant, 19. 810, 860. Norm. F. *geant*; Lat. *gigantem*.
- Gede**, *pt. s.* went, 15. 1947, 2287. See *Hede*.
- Gedereð**, *pr. s.* gathers, 9. 104, 212. See *Gaderen*.
- Gees**, *sb. pl.* geese, 18. 702. A. S. *gés*, *pl. of gós*, a goose.
- Gef**, *conj. if*, 7. 13. A. S. *gef*. See *Gif*.
- Gef**, *pt. s.* gave, 4b. 102. See *Gifen*.
- Gehaten**, *pp.* nominated, 2. 195. A. S. *gehátan*, to name.
- Geineð**, *pr. s.* avails, 9. 290. See *Gézznepp*.
- Gelaðie**, *v. to invite*, 1. 20. A. S. *geladian*. Cf. *Jealaðie*.
- Geld**, *pt. s.* requited, 15. 2152. A. S. *geald*, *pt. of geldan*, to pay, *pp. golden*. Cf. *I³olde*.
- Geleste**, *pt. s.* extended; *Gélest*, 1. 2. A. S. *geléstan*, to fulfil, to continue, last. Cf. *Ilaste*, *Ileste*, *Jeleste*.
- Gelty**, *adj.* guilty, 1. 178. A. S. *gyltig*.

- Geme**, *sb.* heed, 4 a. 62; 4 b. 114.
A. S. *gýme*: O. S. *góma*. Cf. *þeme*.
- Genge**, *sb.* army, 2. 98. A. S. *genga*, company, followers, in Chron. ann. 1070.
- Gente**, *adj.* gentle, 16. 204. O. F. *gent*, gracious, beautiful; Lat. *genitus*, born, well-born.
- Ger**, *sb.* a year; Ger., *pl.* years, 15. 1907, 2127, 2400; Geres, 15. 2153. A. S. *geár*, *s.* and *pl.*, also *gér*, *s.* and *pl.* Cf. *Gær*, *Yer*, *þer*.
- Geten**, *v.* to prepare (for burial), 15. 2441. A. S. *gearwian*, to prepare, from *gearo*, ready.
- Gerken**, *v.* to prepare, 15. 2255. See *Giarkien*.
- Gest**, 2 *pr. s.* goest, 16. 837, 1651. A. S. *gést*. See *Gan*.
- Geste**, *sb.* *pl.* guest, 19. 478, 1233; Gestes, *pl.* 2. 66; 19. 522. A. S. *gæst*, *pl.* *gæstas*.
- Gestninge**, *sb.* feast, banquet, 4 b. 13. Cf. *Gistninge*, *Gystninge*.
- Get**, *conj.* yet, 2. 3; 4 d. 4; 12. 78, 266; 15. 2127, 2183. A. S. *get*, *git* (*gita*). Cf. *Gæt*, *Giet*, *Yete*, *þet*, *þjet*, *þelet*, *þut*.
- Get**, (*ge+it*), she it, 12. 269. See *Heo*.
- Geð**, *pr. s.* goeth, 1. 182; 9. 239. A. S. *géd*. See *Gan*.
- Geuelike**, *adj.* equal, *o* geuelike, on equal terms, alike, 12. 302. A. S. *ge-efenlic*.
- Geuen**, *v.* to give, 15. 2398; *pp.* 3 b. 53, 110. See *Gifen*.
- Geus**, *sb.* *pl.* Jews, 13. 15. Norm. F. *Geu*, Jew: O. F. *Jueu*, *Judeu*; Lat. *Iudæum*. Cf. *Gius*, *Gyus*.
- Gesnepp**, *pr. s.* avails, 5. 970. Icel. *gegna*, to suit. Cf. *Geineð*.
- Giarkien**, *v.* to prepare; Giarked, *pp.* 4 b. 3. A. S. *gearcian*, from *gearc*, ready. Cf. *Gerken*, *þarr-kenn*, *þearceon*, *þeirkast*, *þearced*, I-garocket, I-þarked.
- Giate**, *sb.* *dat.* gate, 4 c. 72; *pl.* 4 c. 23. See *Gat*.
- Gief**, *conj.* if, 1. 14. See *Gif*.
- Gief**, *sb.* gift, 1. 113. See *Gife*.
- Giet**, *conj.* yet, 1. 62. See *Get*.
- Gif**, *conj.* if, 1. 73; 2. 74; 3 a. 7. A. S. *gíf*. Cf. *Gef*, *Giet*, *Yef*, *Yif*, *Yf*, *þef*, *þif*, *þief*, *þiff*.
- Gife**, *sb.* gift, grace, 1. 98. A. S. *gifu*. Cf. *Gief*, *Giue*, *Gyue*, *þieu*, *þife*.
- Gifen**, *v.* to give; *Gifð*, *pr. s.* 4 b. 65. A. S. *gifan*, *pt. s.* *geaf*, *pl.* *geafon*, *pp.* *gifen*. Cf. *Geuen*, *Gyuen*, *þefen*, *þeouen*, *þeuen*, *þieu*, *þifenn*, *Yif*, *Yueþ*, *þiuen*, *Yeuen*, *Yefe*, *þefue*, *þiefe*, *Gaf*, *IIuen*, *Iþieu*.
- Gigours**, *sb.* *pl.* musicians, 19. 1510. O. F. *giguëor* (Bartsch), from *gigue*, a stringed instrument; cp. It. *giga* (Dante); M. H. G. *gige* (mod. *geige*), a violin, see *Kluge*; cp. E. *jig*, a lively tune or dance.
- Gilde**, *sb.* a payment; *Gildes*, *pl.* tributes, 2. 162. A. S. *gild*, a payment, from *gildan*, to pay, yield. Cf. *Gæildes*, *þielde*.
- Gile**, *sb.* St. Giles, 19. 1189. O. F. *Gilles*; from Lat. *Egidillus*, a dimin. form of *Egidius*; Gr. *Aἰγίδιος*.
- Giled**, *pp.* beguiled, 19. 1488. O. F. *giler*, *guiler*, from *gile*, *guile*; cp. A. S. *wile*, a wile. See *Wile*.
- Gilt**, *sb.* guilt, 4 d. 18; *Gillt*, 5. 1412, 2262. A. S. *gylt*, a crime, lit. a payment. Cf. *Gult*.
- Giltten**, *v.* to sin; *Gilt*, *pt. s.* sinned, 4 c. 20. A. S. *gyltan*, to commit guilt. Cf. *Guite*, I-guilt.
- Giltiese**, *adj.* guiltless, 4 d. 26.
- Ginne**, *sb.* *dat.* artifice, 19. 1492. From Icel. *ginna*, to deceive. See Skeat (s. v. *gin*).
- Ginnen**, *v.* to begin; *Ginne*, 1 *pr.* s. 19. 546; *Ginneþ*, *pl.* 16. 722, 1700. A. S. -*ginnan* (in com-

- pounds), *pt. s. gan, pl. gunnon, pp. gunnen.* Cf. *Gynneþ*, *Gan, Gon, Gunne.*
- Gistninge**, *sb.* a banquet, *6 a. 478.* See *Gestninge*.
- Giu**, *pron. acc. pl. you, 4 b. 74, 75; dat. 4 b. 80.* See *Elow*.
- Glue**, *sb.* gift, *4 d. 14;* *Giues, pl. 4 d. 64.* See *Gife*.
- Giuenisse**, *sb.* forgiveness, *4 d. 60. A. S. gifnes, grace.*
- Gius**, *sb.* Jews, *13. 102.* O. F. *Giu*, a Jew (see *Stratmann*). See *Geus*.
- Glad**, *adj.* glad, *16. 424;* Gladur, *comp.* *16. 19.* A. S. *glæd*. Cf. *Glaðe, Gleade, Gled*.
- Gladien**, *v.* to make glad, *4 b. 2;* Gladenn, to appease, *5. 1128;* Gladieß, *pr. pl.* make merry, *6. 544.* A. S. *gladian*, to be glad, to make glad. Cf. *Gleadien, Gledien*.
- Glaresh**, *pr. s.* shines brightly, *13. 48.*
- Glas**, *sb.* glass, *19. 14.* A. S. *glæs*.
- Glafe** (for *Glade*), *adj.* glad, *15. 2297.* See *Glad*.
- Gle**, *sb.* music, *19. 1280.* See *Gleo*.
- Gleadien**, *v.* to gladden, *7. 67;* to be glad, *7. 121.* See *Gladien*.
- Gleadschipes**, *sb. pl.* joys, *7. 162.* A. S. *glædscepe*. Cf. *Gledschipe*.
- Gleadunge**, *sb.* gladness, *7. 135, 164.*
- Gleam**, *sb.* light, *7. 76, 179.* A. S. *gleam*.
- Gleaw**, *adj.* wise, *14. 47.* A. S. *gleaw*. See *Gleu*.
- Gled**, *adj.* glad, *11. 54.* See *Glad*.
- Glede**, *sb.* glowing coal, *17 a. 218;* *17 b. 222;* *Gleden, pl. 3 a. 39;* *Gledess, 5. 1067.* A. S. *gléd*: O. S. *glód*; cp. Icel. *glóð* (*pl. glóðir*) and O. H. G. *gluot* ('Tatian').
- Gledien**, *v.* to gladden; *Gledie, pr. s. subj.* *9. 359;* *Gledede, pt. s. 4 b. 64.* See *Gladien*.
- Gledliche**, *adv.* gladly, *9. 319.* A. S. *glædlice*.
- Glednesse**, *sb.* gladness, *14. 48.* A. S. *glædnes.* See Notes.
- Gledschipe**, *sb.* gladness, *11. 65, 114;* *Gledscape, 3 a. 92.* See *Gleadschipes*.
- Gleo**, *sb.* music, *17 a. 286.* A. S. *gleó.* Cf. *Gle, Glie*.
- Gleo-beames**, *sb. pl.* harps, *11. 62* (see Notes). A. S. *gleóbedám*, musicum lignum, a harp (*Beowulf*).
- Gleo-dreames**, *sb. pl.* joys of music, *11. 62* (see Notes). A. S. *gleó-dream* (*Beowulf*).
- Glewinge**, *sb.* music, *19. 1506.* From A. S. *gleowian*, to play on an instrument, to act as gleeman.
- Gleu**, *adj.* prudent, wise, *16. 193.* See *Gleaw*.
- Glide**, *v.* to depart, *19. 1059;* *Glidende, pr. part.* gliding, *3 a. 40.* A. S. *glidan*, to glide.
- Glie**, *sb.* music, *17 b. 292.* See *Gleo*.
- Glorious**, *adj.* glorious, *13. 34.* Norm. F. *glorius*; O. F. in Roland, *2196*; Lat. *gloriosus*.
- Glotoun**, *sb.* glutton, *19. 1136.* O. F. *glouton.* See *Gluton*.
- Glouen**, *sb. pl.* gloves, *9. 188.* A. S. *glóf*.
- Glowennde**, *adj.* glowing, *5. 1057.* A. S. *glowan*, to glow.
- Glutenerie**, *sb.* gluttony, *3 b. 36.* O. F. *gloutonnerie*.
- Gluton**, *sb.* glutton, *9. 1110.* Norm. F. *gluton*; O. F. in Roland, *1212*; Lat. *glutonem.* Cf. *Glotoun*.
- Gnejeß**, *pr. pl.* gnaw, *3 a. 38.* A. S. *gnagan*.
- Gnyde**, *v.* to rub, *14. 201.* A. S. *gnidan*.
- Go**, *v.* to go, *18. 542; pp. 19. 1190.* A. S. *gán*, to go; *pp. gegán.* See *Gan*.
- God (1)**, *adj.* good, *2. 82;* Godne, *acc. s. m. 6. 98;* Godere, *dat. f. 9. 335;* Gode, *pl. 1. 15.* A. S. *gód*.
- God (2)**, *sb.* good, *1. 47;* Godes,

- gen.* of goodness, 17 b. 372; *pl.* goods, 13. 72.
- God** (3), *sb.* God, 18. 432; Godd, 8 a. 132; 8 b. 164; Gode, *dat.* 11. 20; Godes, *gen. s.* I. 106; *pl.* 6 b. 135; Goden, 6 a. 135. A. S. *God*.
- God-childe**, *sb. dat.* godchild, 9. 21. Cp. A. S. *god-bearn*.
- God-cunnesse**, *sb. dat.* divine nature, 17 b. 393; Godd-cunndnessse, 5. 1357, 1420. A. S. *god-cundnys*.
- Godd-cundle** (3), *sb.* divinity, 5. 1388. See -le330.
- Godf-feader**, God the Father, 8 b. 52; God-feder, 8 a. 40.
- Goddot**, God knows, 18. 666; Goddoth, 8. 642. See *Wot*.
- Goded**, *pt. s.* endowed, 2. 68. A. S. *gódian*. Cf. I-goded.
- Godelease**, *adj.* without good, 17 b. 348. A. S. *góddeds*.
- Godere**. See *God* (1).
- Godeward**, owards God, 12. 104.
- Godlee**, *sb.* goodness, 7. 155. Icel. *góðleiki*, banitas. For the suffix see -le33c.
- Godnesse**, *b. dat.* goodness, 14. 46; Godnise, *acc. I.* 111. A. S. *góðnes*.
- Godspel**, *sb.* gospel, 1. 188; 7. 3; 10. 12; Gdspelle, *dat.* I. 192; 13. 36; Codespel, *n.* 13. 35; Godespelle, *lat.* 13. 4. A. S. *god-spel*.
- Godspell-boe** *sb.* gospel book, 4 c. 5; Goddspd-bokeß, *sb. gen. 5.* 1207. A.: *godspellbóc*, a copy of the gospes.
- Gol**, *sb.* gold, 18. 357. Icel. *gull*.
- Gold**, *sb.* gol; Goldes, *gen. s.* 17 b. 70. A. S. *old*.
- Golnesse**, *sbdat.* lasciviousness, 9. 26. A. S. *góðnes*. See *Gallnessess*.
- Gome**, *sb.* gne, 6. 455; 11. 62; 17 a. 286. See *Game*.
- Gomen**, *sb.* gne, 6. 461, 498; 9. 98; Gomene, *dat.* 6. 582. See *Gamen*.
- Gomes**, *sb. pl.* men, 6 b. 4; 19. 22. See *Gume*.
- Gon**, *v.* to go, 4 b. 22; 15. 2184, 2340; 19. 46; Gone, 19. 611; Gonde, *pr. part.* 6. 70. A. S. *gán* (for *gangan*), *pr. part.* *gánde*. See *Gan*.
- Gon**, *pt. s.* (an auxiliary) did, 6 a. 184; Gonne, *pl.* 6. 489; 19. 637. See *Ginnen*.
- Gonge**, *a pr. s. subj.* go, 18. 690. A. S. *gangan* (usually contracted into *gán*). See *Gangen*.
- Gore-blod**, *sb.* filthy blood, 10. 85. A. S. *gor*, *fimus* (*Exodus xxix. 14*); Icel. *gor*, in *gor-mánuðr*, gore-month, Oct. 15–Nov. 15, so called from the slaughtering of beasts for winter store, see *Dict.*
- Gost**, *sb.* spirit, 12. 301; 17 a. 266. See *Gast*.
- Gostliche**, *adj.* spiritual, 4 b. 25. See *Gastelich*.
- Gostliche**, *adv.* spiritually, 13. 47, 74. See *Gastlike*.
- Goð**, *pr. s.* goeth, 13. 56; 16. 305; *pl.* 6 b. 85; *imp. pl.* 13. 21. A. S. *gáð*, *pr. s.*, *gáð*, *pl.*, *gáþ*, *imp. pl.* See *Gan*.
- Goulen**, *pr. pl.* yell, 18. 454. Icel. *gaula*, to bellow.
- Grace**, *sb.* God's favour, 9. 352; excellent quality, virtue, 19. 571; mete graces, graces at meals, 9. 301. O. F. *grace*; Lat. *gratia*.
- Gradde**, *pt. s.* cried, screamed, 16. 1662. See *Grede*.
- Gradi**, *adv.* greedy, 17 b. 268. A. S. *grádig*. Cf. *Gredi*.
- Grat**, *sb.* grey fur, prob. badger's. (See Halliwell), 17 b. 365. A. S. *grág*. Cf. *Grey*.
- Grame**, *sb.* vexation, anger, 6. 173; 16. 49; 17 b. 168. A. S. *grama*. Cf. *Grome*.
- Grameð**, *pr. s.* vexes, 17 b. 167. See *Gremien*.

- Grammeund**, *adj.* angry, 5. 1545.
A. S. *gramcund*, *gram* + *cund* (cp. *cynn*), an adjectival suffix. Cp. A. S. *godecund*, divine, *deðfolfund*, devilish.
- Graninde**, *pr. part.* groaning, 3. 37.
A. S. *gránian*, to groan.
- Granti**, *v.* to grant, 6 b. 368;
Grante, *imp. s.* 19. 508; Graunti,
1. *pr. s.* 16. 745; Graunte, *pr. s.*
subj. 15. 2536. Norm. F. *grāanter*,
so in Roland, 3805; O.F. *créanter*;
late Lat. *creantare* (for *creden-*
tare), a deriv. of Lat. *credere*.
- Gras**, *sb. grass*, 19. 130. A. S. *græs*:
Goth. *gras*. Cf. *Gres*.
- Grate**, *adj.* great, 1. 6. See Great.
- Graue**, *v.* to bury, 18. 613; Gra-
uen, *pp.* buried, 15. 2431. A. S.
grafan, to dig, *pp.* *grafen*. Cf.
I-grauen.
- Grauel**, *sb.* pebbly beach, 19. 1503.
Norm. F. *gravele*.
- Graunti**. See Granti.
- Great**, *adj.* big, coarse; Greate, 9.
157. A. S. *græt*; O. S. *grót*.
Cf. Grate, Gret, Gretture.
- Grede**, *v.* to cry out, 16. 308,
1698; Gredep, *pr. s.* 16. 1671.
A. S. *græðan*, *pt.* *græðde*. Cf.
Gradde, I-grede.
- Gradi**, *adj.* greedy, 17 a. 261. See
Gradl.
- Gremien**, *v.* to vex, anger, 8 a.
47; Greme, 18. 442. A. S. *gre-*
mian: Goth. *gramjan*. Cf. Gra-
með, 36-gremed.
- Grene**, *adj.* green, 16. 18, 617;
17 a. 335; 17 b. 343; 18. 470.
A. S. *gréne*: O. S. *gróni*; cp.
O. H. G. *gruani* (Otfried).
- Grene**, *sb.* a green expanse, 6 b.
404; 19. 859.
- Grennen**, *v.* to grin, show the
teeth (as a dog), 9. 69. A. S.
grennian.
- Grennunge**, *sb. dat.* grinning, show-
ing the teeth, 9. 69. A. S. *gren-*
nung.
- Gres**, *sb. grass*, 12. 246. See Gras.
- Gret**, *adj.* great, big, 6. 126; 15.
2098; 2316; 16. 43; 18. 569.
19. 93. See Great.
- Grete**, *v.* to weep, 19. 899; Gret,
pr. s. 16. 1665; *pt. s.* 15. 1975;
2287; 18. 615. A. S. *grætan*,
grétan: O. S. *grætan*; cp. Goth.
grétan. Cf. Grotten.
- Greten**, *v.* to greet, salute, 6 a. 288;
Gret, *imp. s.* 19. 144. 145; Gre-
teð, *pl. 9.* 364; 15. 238; Grette,
pt. s. 6 b. 288. A. S. *grétan*, to
approach (*pt.* *gréte*): O. S. *gró-*
tian; cp. O. H. G. *gruazan* (Otf-
frid). Cf. I-gretter.
- Gretliche**, *adv.* greedy, 4 c. 40;
- Grethuker**, *comp.* 9. 32.
- Gretture**, *adj.* comp coarser, 9.
196. See Great.
- Gretunge**, *sb. dat.* saltation, greet-
ing, 11. 85. A. S. *gétting*.
- Grepped**, *pp.* prepared, 5. 1579.
M. E. *greipen*, to prepare (see
Stratmann); Icel. *greida*. Cf.
I-greifset.
- Greue**, *pr. subj.* may sieve, 9. 226.
Norm. F. *grever*, to bidden, afflict;
Lat. *gravare*.
- Grey**, *sb.* grey fur, 14. 357. See
Grai.
- Greythede**, *pt. s.* prepared, 18. 706;
Greythed, *pp.* 18. 71; Gre3pedd,
5. 1093. See Grepped.
- Grim**, *adj.* fierce, 18. 80; Grimme,
pl. horrible, 5. 143; 9. 69.
A. S. *grimm*, fierce+puel.
- Grimlich**, *adj.* horrie; Grimlych,
17 a. 141. A. S. *gimmlie*.
- Grimliche**, *adv.* terribly, 9. 89.
A. S. *grimmlice*.
- Grin**, *sb.* shackle, . 32. A. S.
grin, *grym*, a noosesnare; M. E.
grene (Wright's Vo); conn. with
A. S. *gearn*, yarn (Leo). See
Skeat (s.v. *yarn*).
- Grip**, *sb.* vulture, 3. 572. Cp.
Trevisa, 3. 57 (Harlan MS.). See
Halliwell (s.v. *gripe*). Icel. *gríp*.

- Gripe**, *v.* to grip, 19. 51, 605. A. S. *grifan*.
- Grislic**, *adj.* horrible, 1. 116; Grislich, 16. 224, 312, 315. See **Grysliche**.
- Grisliche**, *adv.* horribly, 9. 46. A. S. *gryslice*.
- Grīð**, *sb.* peace, 3 *a.* 93; 6. 19; 18. 511; *Grīðe*, *dat.* 3 *a.* 91. A. S. *grīð*, prop. a Norse word; Icel. *grīð*, a domicile, a sanctuary, place of safety (asylum), truce, peace.
- Grīð-bruche**, *sb.* breach of the peace, 16. 1734. A. S. *grīdbryce*, pacis infraction (Schmid).
- Grīð-fulnesse**, *sb. dat.* peacefulness, 9. 130.
- Grome**, *sb.* anger, 6 *a.* 173; 8 *a.* 48. See **Grame**.
- Gromes**, *sb. pl.* boys, 9. 216; 16. 1645. M. E. *grome*, Trevisa, I. 359. O. Du. *grom*, children (Oudemans); cp. Hexham, 'grom, a stripling or a groom.'
- Gros**, *pt. s.* him gros, was afraid, 19. 1336. A. S. *grās*, *pt.* of *grisan*, to shudder, used commonly as a compound, see N. E. D. (*s. v. agrise*).
- Grot**, *sb.* weeping, 15. 1978, 2289. Icel. *grátr*.
- Groten**, *v.* to bewail, 15. 1984. Cf. **Grete**.
- Grotes**, *sb. pl.* atoms, 18. 472. A. S. *grot*, particle.
- Grucching**, *sb.* grudging, grumbilling, 16. 423; *Grucchunge*, *dat.* 9. 252. O. F. *groucher*, to murmur, see Skeat (s.v. *grudge*).
- Grulde**, *pt. s. subj.* were twanging, 16. 142. A. S. *grillan*, provoke, care.
- Grund**, *sb.* ground, 15. 2110; bottom (of a well), 12. 74. A. S. *grund*.
- Grundlike**, *adv.* ravenously, 18. 651. From A. S. *grundan*, *pp.* of *grindan*, to grind.
- Grureful**, *adj.* awful, 9. 46. From A. S. *gryre*, horror.
- Gruselie**, *imp. pl.* munch, 9. 308. See Skeat (s.v. *gristle*).
- Grysliche**, *adj.* horrible, 17 *a.* 279. A. S. *gryslie*, also *gryelic*, from *gryre*, horror. Cf. **Grislic**.
- Gu**, *pron.* you, 15. 2316. 2507. A. S. *ēw*, *dat.* and *acc.* of *gē*, ye. See **Eow**.
- Gulche-cuppe**, *sb.* a toss-cup, 9. 123. See Notes.
- Guldene**, *adj.* golden, 6 *a.* 514; 11. 45. A. S. *gylden*.
- Gult**, *sb.* guilt, 9. 276: *Gulte*, *dat.* 10. 52; *Gultes*, *pl.* faults, 9. 298. See **Gilt**.
- Gulte**, *v. to sin*, 17 *b.* 217; *Gulteß*, *pr. s.* 7. 20; 17 *a.* 90. See **Gilt**.
- Gume**, *sb.* a man; *Gumen*, *pl.* 6 *a. 4.* A. S. *guma*. Cf. **Gomes**.
- Gung**, *adj.* young; *Gunge*, 15. 2281; *Gungest*, *superl.* 15. 2160, 2185; *Gunkeste*, 15. 1909. A. S. *geóng*, comp. *gingra*, superl. *gingst*. Cf. *Iunge*, *Yonge*, *Yunge*, *ȝeunge*, *ȝong*, *ȝung*.
- Gunne**, *pt. pl.* did, 15. 1953; 19. 51, 611; *Gunnen*, 15. 2378, 2492; 19. 858, 890. A. S. *gunnon*. See **Ginnen**.
- Gur**, *poss. pron.* your, 15. 2260; *Gure*, 15. 2178, 2190, 2318. See **Flower**.
- Gurdel**, *sb.* girdle, 9. 188. A. S. *gyrdel*.
- Guðnede**, *sb.* youth, 12. 55. A. S. *geðupháð* (Ps. lxx. 16).
- Gynneþ**, *pr. s.* begins, 19. 729. See **Ginnen**.
- Gyrte**, *pt. s. girt*, 19. 1501. A. S. *gyrðan*, to gird. Cf. **I-gurd**.
- Gyles**, *sb. pl.* hostages, 2. 143. A. S. *gísel*, Icel. *gisl*; cp. O. Ir. *giall*.
- Gystminge**, *sb. dat.* banquet, 6 *b.* 478. See **Gestninge**.
- Gyue**, *sb.* gift, 18. 357. See **Gife**.

Gyuen, *v.* to give, 2. 42; *pp.* 18.
365. See Gifen.

Gyus, *sb. pl.* Jews, 13. 13. See
Geus, Judeus.

H.

Ha, *pron. he*, 13. 21, 69, 141. See
He.

Ha, *pron. she*, 8 a. 45; 7. 10; 10.
56. See Heo.

Ha, *pron. they*, 3 a. 24; 7. 99;
8 b. 189. See Hi.

Habben, *v.* to have, 1. 186; 6 a.
586; 8 a. 45; 8 b. 59; Habbe,
6 b. 586; 16. 281; Haben, 17 b.
53; Habe, 1. 187; Habbeþ, *pr.*
pl. 16. 431; Habeð, 17 b. 179;
Habbet, 2 *pr. pl.* 13. 70; Hab-
bich (for Habeich, 8 b. 172), 8 a.
138. A. S. *habban*, *pt. hæfde*, *pp.*
gehæfd. Cf. Hauen, Hæfde,
Hæfst, Heddle, Hefde, Heuede.

Hac, *conj. but*, 13. 97. See Ac.

Had, *sb. person (of Christ)*, 5. 1361;
pl. ranks, orders (of angels), 1.
161. A. S. *hād*, person (in
theology), rank, order, nature; cp.
O. H. G. *heit*, persona (Tatian).

Hæfde, *pt. s. had*; Hæfden, 6. 427;
pt. pl. 2. 157; Hafde, *pt. s. 6.*
423; 10. 39; Haffde, 5. 1093;
Hafdes, 2 *pt. s. 10.* 8; Hafden, *pl.*
6. 210; Haffdenn, 5. 1047, 1393;
Hade, *s. 1.* 154; Hadde, 1. 10; 2.
3; 15. 2428; *pl.* 19. 468; Had-
den, 2. 12, 32; 4 c. 19; Adde, *s.*
15. 1918, 2212. A. S. *hæfde*,
pt. hæfdon, *pt. of habban*. See
Habben.

Hæfedd, *sb. head*, 5. 1285; Hæfden,
pl. 6. 174. See Hafed.

Hæfst, *2 pr. s. hast*; Hæfuest, 6.
99; Hafst, 14. 198; Hafess, 5.
1212. Hest, 13. 113. A. S. *hæfst*,
from *habban*. See Habben.

Hæh, *adj. high*, 6 a. 128; Hæhne,
acc. m. 6 a. 409; Hæhat, *superl.*

6 a. 310; Hæhste, 6 a. 124, 137.
See Hæh.

Hæhliche, *adv. splendidly*, 6 a. 32;
sumptuously, 6 a. 379. See Hæh-
lice.

Hæhte, *pt. s. called*, 6 a. 449;
Hæhten, *pl. 6 a.* 460. See Haten.

Hæhte, *pt. s. was called*, 6 a. 117,
321, 323. See Haten.

Hæil, *adj. hale, of good health*, 6 a.
525; Hail, 6 a. 547. O. Northumb.
hæl; Icel. *heil*, hale; cp. A. S.
hæl, whole. Cf. Heil.

Hælden, *v. to hold*, 6 a. 26. See
Healde.

Hælf, *sb. side*, 6 a. 234. See Half.

Hændeliche, *adv. courteously*, 6 a.
198. See Hendeliche.

Hændest, *adj. superl. nearest*, 6 a.
190. See Hende.

Hæne, *adj. poor*, 6 a. 408. A. S.
hēan, mean, despised; cp. Goth.
hauns. Cf. Hahne.

Hær, *adv. here*, 2. 145. See Her.

Hærcne, *imp. s. hearken*, 6 a. 294.
See Herone.

Hæren, *v. to obey*, 6 a. 38, 136.
See Heren.

Hærm, *sb. harm*, 6 a. 16; Hærme,
dat. 6 a. 590. See Hearm.

Hærnes, *sb. pl. brains*, 2. 26. Icel.
hjarni, the brain, Goth. *hwairnei*;
cp. Gr. *kpa-vlov*.

Hærre, *sb. dat. lord*, 6 a. 26. A. S.
hearrā: O. S. *hérro*.

Hærzieð, *pr. pl. harry, ravage*, 6 a.
216. A. S. *hergian*.

Hæte, *sb. heat*, 5. 1487, 1567.
A. S. *hētu*, *hēte*. Cf. Hate,
Heat, Hete.

Hætendum, *sb. heathendom*, 5.
1320.

Hætene, *adj. heathen*, 5. 1305;
6 a. 602. A. S. *hēðen*. Cf.
Hæthen, Hætene, Hæðen.

Hæued, *sb. head*, 2. 26. See Hafed.

Hæze, *adv. high*, 6 a. 517. See
Hehe.

Hæze-dæsie, *sb. high-day*, 6 a. 281.

- Cp. A. S. *hedhtid*, Icel. *há-tid*, a festival. See Skeat (s. v. *hey-day* (2)).
- Hafde.** See *Hæfde*.
- Hæfed**, *sb.* head, *i.* 59. A. S. *hedfod*. Cf. *Hæfedd*, *Hæued*, *Heauet*, *Heaued*, *Hefed*, *Heued*, *Heuet*.
- Hafed-men**, *pl.* prelates, headmen, *i.* 124. A. S. *heáfod-mann*.
- Hafð**, *pr. s.* hath, *i.* 175; *Hafð*, *i.* 165. A. S. *hæfð*. See *Habben*.
- Hafst.** See *Hæfst*.
- Hage-faderen**, *sb. pl. dat.* patriarchs, *i.* 163. A. S. *heák-fader*.
- Hagt**, *sb.* care, *i.* 15. 2044, 2082. See *Agte*.
- Hahes**, *adj. gen. s.* high, *i.* 199. See *Heh*.
- Haire**, *sb.* hair-cloth, *i.* 1977. M. E. *hayre*, cilicium, Wright's Vocab.; A. S. *hére*: O. H. G. *hara* (Tatian).
- Hail**, *sb.* good luck, happiness, *6 b.* 526. Icel. *heill*.
- Hail.** See *Hæsil*.
- Hal**, *adj.* whole, *8 b.* 157. A. S. *hál*. Cf. *Hol*.
- Halde**, *pt. s.* inclined, *6 a.* 580. A. S. *hylde*, *pt. of* *hyldan*, *hledan*. See *Helden*.
- Halden**, *v.* to hold, keep, *2.* 177; *7. 52*. See *Healde*.
- Hale**, *sb. dat.* a secret place, *16. 2*. A. S. *hal* (from the Teutonic base *HAL*, to hide, whence A. S. *helan*).
- Hale**, *sb.* health, *17 b.* 377. A. S. *héle*, *hálu*. Cf. *Heale*, *Hele*.
- Halechen**, *sb. pl.* saints, *2. 62*. See below.
- Halego**, *sb.* saint, *i.* 146. A. S. *hálgā*. Cf. *Halejen*, *Halhes*.
- Halen**, *pp.* hid, *17 b.* 161. See *Helen*.
- Halende**, *sb.* Saviour, *i.* 108. A. S. *Héland*. Cf. *Helende*.
- Haleð**, *pr. s.* hales, drags, *12. 248*. O. F. *haler*; Icel. *hala*.
- Halejen**, *sb. pl. dat.* saints, *3 a.* 77. See *Halege*.
- Half**, *sb. side*, *4 a.* 75; *7. 83*; *9. 60*. A. S. *healf*. Cf. *Hælf*, *Hallf*, *Halue*.
- Halhes**, *sb. pl.* saints, *10. 79*; *Halhen*, *7. 130*. See *Halege*.
- Hali**, *adj.* holy, *i.* 119; *Halie*, *i.* 97, 98; *15. 2438*. See *Haliz*.
- Haliche**, *adv.* in a holy manner, *7. 117*. A. S. *hálige*.
- Halidom**, *sb.* holy relics, *2. 143*. A. S. *hálig-dóm*, holiness, holy things; Icel. *helgir dómar*, relics. See Dict. (s. v. *dómr*). Cf. *Haliz*-domess.
- Hali-gast**, *sb.* Holy Ghost, *3 a.* 99; *Halie-gaste*, *dat.* *3 b.* 131. A. S. *Hálig gást*.
- Hali-write**, *sb.* holy writ, *i.* 184; *9. 173*.
- Hali**, *adj.* holy, *5. 1490*; *Halje*, *i.* 118. A. S. *hálig*. Cf. *Hali*, *Halljhe*, *Heali*, *Holi*, *Ali*.
- Halidomess**, *sb. pl.* holy things, *5. 1031*, 1689. See *Halidom*.
- Halidom**, *v.* to hallow, *3 a.* 85. A. S. *hálgiān*.
- Halke**, *sb. dat.* corner, *19. 1099*. Cp. A. S. *hole* (B. T.).
- Halle**, *adj. all.* *15. 2340*. See *Hall*.
- Halle**, *sb. dat.* hall, *6 b.* 518; *19. 71*; Hallen, *6 a.* 518. A. S. *heall*.
- Hallife**, *sb.* o Godess hallfe, on God's behalf, *5. 1028*. See *Half*.
- Halljhe**, *adj.* holy, *5. 1096*. See *Haliz*.
- Hals**, *sb.* neck, *2. 35*; *18. 521*, 670. A. S. *heals*: Goth. *hals*.
- Halst**, *2 pr. s.* holdest, *i.* 41; *Halt*, *pr. s.* *4 c.* 45; *7. 216*; *Halit*, *5. 1299*. See *Healden*.
- Halue**, *sb. side*, *6 a.* 258; *pl.* *9. 45*. See *Half*.
- Haluendel**, *sb.* half, *18. 430*. A. S. *half dæl*, half part.
- Ham**, *i.* *pr. s.* am, *11. 98*. O. Northumb. *am*. See *Am*.
- Ham**, *pron. dat.* them, *i.* 21, 27.

- 65; *ii. 26*; *acc. i. 126*; *ii. 15*.
 A. S. *him*, *pl. dat.*, *hi*, *pl. acc.*
 See *Hi*.
- Ham**, *sb. home*, *i. 157*; *2. 200*;
5. 1608; *Hames*, *pl. 3 b. 39*.
 A. S. *hdm.* Cf. *Hom*, *Om*.
- Hamtun**, *sb. Southampton*, *2. 141*.
- Hand**, *sb. pl. hands*, *i. 16*; *Handes*,
18. 383. A. S. *hand*, *hond*, a
 hand. Cf. *Hend*, *Hond*.
- Handful**, *sb. sheaf*, *15. 1919*. A. S.
handfull.
- Handlen**, *v. to handle*, *18. 347*;
Handel, *18. 586*. A. S. *handlian*.
- Hangen**, *v. to hang (active)*, *18. 612*, *695*. A. S. *hangan* (usually
 contracted to *hōn*), to hang. Cf.
Hengen.
- Hangeð**, *pr. s. hangeth (neuter)*,
17 b. 312. A. S. *hangian*; cp.
 O. S. *hangón*. See *Henge*.
- Hard**, *adj. severe*, *17 b. 159*, *171*;
Hardne, *acc. s. m. hard*, *17 a. 171*;
Harde clothes, sackcloth. A. S.
heard. Cf. *Herde*.
- Harde**, *adv. severely*, *12. 286*.
 A. S. *hearde*.
- Hardeliche**, *adv. bravely*, *16. 402*.
 A. S. *heardlice*.
- Hardi**, *adj. hardy*, *15. 2121*. O. F.
hardi, bold.
- Hardilike**, *adv. boldly*, *12. 239*.
- Hare**, *pron. their*, *i. 98*, *157*; *3 a.*
36; of them, *7. 19*; hares un-
 pances, against their will, *i. 65*.
 See *Heore*.
- Harm**, *sb. injury*; *Harem*, *17 b. 198*;
Harme, *dat. 4 b. 50*. See *Hearm*.
- Harmen**, *v. to harm*, *8 a. 113*.
 A. S. *hearmian*. Cf. *Hearmin*.
- Harpe**, *v. to harp*, *19. 231*. A. S.
hearpiān.
- Harpurs**, *sb. pl. harpers*, *19.*
1509. A. S. *hearpare*.
- Harrdenesst**, *2 pr. s. hardest*, *5. 1487*. M. E. *hardnen*, an exten-
 sion of the more usual *harden*;
 A. S. *heardian*.
- Has** (He *hes*), *he them*, *13. 78*.
 See *Hes*.
- Has**, *sb. command*, *17 b. 91*, *349*.
 A. S. *hæs*. Cf. *Hes*, *Hease*,
Heasne, *Hest*.
- Hasteliche**, *adv. quickly*, *13. 105*.
 Cf. O. Fris. *hast*, speed, and *hastig*,
 speedy.
- Hat**, *adj. hot*, *5. 1564*; *Hate*, *5.*
1203; *Hatere*, *comp. 17 b. 251*;
Hatture, *17 a. 243*. A. S. *hát*.
- Hate**, *sb. dat. heat*, *17 b. 236*. See
Hæte.
- Haten**, *v. to bid*; *Hateð*, *pr. s.*
bids, *7. 52*; *Hat*, *9. 252*; *17 a.*
302; *17 b. 308*. In A. S. there
 were two verbs *hátan*, which are
 confused together in M. E. A. S.
hátan (1), to order, promise, call,
pt. héht, *pp. háten*, and A. S.
hátan (2), to be called, *pr.* and
pt. háitte, *pl. háton*. Cf. *Hæhte*,
Hatte, *Hehte*, *Het*, *Hoot*, *Hot*,
Ihsten, *Hiþote*, *Y-oten*.
- Hatiens**, *v. to hate*; *Hatedh*, *pr. s.*
13. 82; *Hatiet*, *16. 230*; *Hatið*,
pl. 6. 314; *Hatiens*, *9. 259*. A. S.
hatian.
- Hatrede**, *sb. dat. hatred*, *i. 28*.
 The suffix is the A. S. *-rædēn*,
 meaning 'law,' 'mode,' or 'condi-
 tion.' See *Ferredem*.
- Hatte**, *i pr. s. am called*, *6 a. b.*
63; *pr. s. 4 a. 8*; *Hattest*, *2 pr.*
s. 16. 255; *Hatte*, *pt. s. 2. 92*;
6 b. 119, *321*. A. S. *háttie*, *pass.*
pr. and pt. See *Haten*.
- Hatte**, *pt. s. became hot*, *19. 608*.
 A. S. *háttian*, *pt. háttode*.
- Hatterliche**, *adv. savagely*, *8 a.*
94. A. S. *hetelice*, fiercely. Cf.
Heatterliche.
- Haðene**, *adj. heathen*, *6 a. 589*;
17 b. 295. See *Haðen*.
- Havec**, *sb. hawk*, *16. 303*, *307*;
Havekes, *gen. s. 16. 271*. A. S.
hafoc. Cf. *Heaukes*.
- Hauen**, *v. to have*, *2. 112*; *19.*
365; *pr. pl. 4 a. 79*; *10. 59*; *12.*

- 237; Haues, *2 pr. s.* 18. 688; Hauest, *3 a.* 81; *19.* 801; Hauestu, hast thou, *19.* 726; Haued, *pr. s.* *3 b.* 49; *12.* 251; Hauet, *18.* 564; Haued, *2.* 204; *15.* 2038; Hauedc, *pt. s.* *18.* 348, 437; Hauedet, had it, *18.* 714; Haueden, *pl.* *18.* 439. See Habben.
 Hauene, *sb.* haven, *8 a.* 144; *19.* 755. A.S. *hæfene*; cp. Icel. *höfn*.
 Haxede, *pt. s.* asked, *6 b.* 530. See Axen.
Ha;helis, *adv.* becomingly, *5.* 1228; Ha;helike, *5.* 1231; Ha;herrlike, *5.* 1214. Icel. *hagliga*, suitably, meetly, from *hagr*, skilful, handy.
He, *pron.* he, *5.* 1236. A.S. *hē*. Cf. Ha, Hie, Heo, Hi.
He, *pron.* she, *8 a.* 70; *19.* 292, 297, 300, 743. See Heo.
He, *pron.* they, *15.* 2152; *17 a.* 181, 210; *17 b.* 369, 383; *18.* 415. See Hi.
Healde, *v.* to hold, observe, *17 b.* 314. A.S. *healdan*. Cf. Halden, Hælden, Helde, Halst, Hielden, Heold, Hold, Ihalden.
Healden, *v.* to pour, *8 a.* 124. See Helden.
Heale, *sb.* salvation, *7.* 89, 224; *8 a.* 144; *11.* 6, 96. See Hale.
Healen, *sb.* *dat.* heels, *8 b.* 154. See Helen.
Healent, *sb.* Saviour, *8 a.* 126. See Halende.
Heali, *adj.* holy, *10.* 87. See Hali.
Heanen, *v.* to oppress; Heaneð, *8 a.* 136; Heande, *pt. s.* *8 b.* 3; Heaned, *pp.* afflicted, *10.* 29. A.S. *hýnan*, to humble, from *héan*, poor, despised.
Heenan, *8 a.* 138. Text probably corrupt. See Notes.
Heare, *sb.* hair-cloth, *9.* 167. A.S. *háre*. Cf. Here.
Hearm, *sb.* harm, *8 b.* 105. A.S. *hearm*. Cf. Harm, Hærm, Hermes.
Hearmin, *v.* to harm, *7.* 143; Hearmed, *pr. s.* *8 b.* 140. A.S. *harmian*. Cf. Harmen, Hermie.
Heascede, *pt. s.* insulted, *8 b.* 4. A.S. *hyscan*, from *husc*, scoffing; see B.T. (*s. v. husc*): O.S. *hosc*.
Hease, *sb.* *dat.* command, *17 b.* 296. See Hes.
Heat, *sb.* heat, anger, *16.* 167. See Hæte.
Heater, *sb.* clothing, *9.* 159. A.S. *hæteru*. For several exx. of this word in M.E. see Stratmann (*s.v. hatre*), and Piers Plowman, p. 319.
Hatterliche, *adv.* savagely, *8 b.* 117. See Hatterliche.
Heathene, *adj.* heathen, *10.* 33. See Hæthane.
Heaued, *sb.* head, captain, *7.* 37; *9.* 221. See Hafed.
Heaued-sunne, *sb.* a capital sin, deadly sin, *9.* 8; Heaued sunnen, *pl. dat.* *9.* 23. Cp. A.S. *heifod-gylt*, *heifod-leahter*, deadly sin. Cf. Hefed-sunnen, Heued-sunnen.
Heauakes, *sb.* *pl.* hawks, *3 b.* 40. See Havec.
Heauet, *sb.* head, *8 a.* 125; *9.* 175. See Hafed.
Hede, *pt. s.* had, *13.* 44; *17 a.* 139, 153; Heden, *pl.* *13.* *11.*, 116. See Habben.
Heden, *v.* to heed, *8 a.* 33. A.S. *hédan*: O.S. *hodian*; cp. O.H.G. *hüten* (*Otfrid*).
Hefde, *pt. s.* had, *2.* 120; *7.* 702; Hefede, *3 b.* 8; Hefden, *pl.* *2.* 19, 76; *7.* 105. See Habben.
Hefed, *sb.* head, *2.* 24. See Hafed.
Hefed-sunnen, *sb.* *pl.* capital sins, deadly sins, *3 b.* 74. See Heaued-sunne.
Hefene, *sb.* *dat.* heaven, *1.* 189; *3 a.* 93; Hefenen, *pl.* *1.* 41. See Heofen.
Hefig, *adj.* heavy, *5.* 1442. A.S. *heig*. Cf. Heuie.

- Heg, *adj.* high, 4 *a.* 38; 21. 27;
Hege, 4 *a.* 23; Hegest, *superl.* 15.
2142. See Heh.
- Hegge, *sb.* hedge, 16. 17, 59. A. S.
hegg. See Skeat (*s. v.* hedge, p.
810).
- Heglīce, *adv.* sumptuously, 2. 90.
See Hehlīce.
- Heg-settle, *sb.* *dat.* high seat,
throne, 4 *a.* 38. See Hēseotel.
- Heh, *adj.* high, 3 *a.* 79; Hehe, 8 *b.*
56, 149; on heh, on high, 7. 69.
A. S. heāh, *comp.* hērra, *superl.*
hēst. Cf. Hēh, Heg, Hei,
Heih, Hahes, Heye, Hēze,
Hīze, Herre, Hēhhesst.
- Hehde (for hefde), *pt. s.* had, 6 *a.*
137. See Hefde.
- Hehe, *adv.* high, 8 *b.* 153. A. S.
heāh. Cf. Heie, Heye, Hēze,
Hēze.
- Heh-engel, *sb.* archangel, 3 *a.* 51.
. A. S. heāhengel.
- Hehlīce, *adv.* sumptuously, 2. 197.
A. S. heāhlīce, hēdlīce. Cf. Hēh-
liche, Heglige.
- Hehne, *adj.* contemptible, 6 *a.* 204.
See Hēne.
- Heh-reue, *sb.* high reeve, 8 *a.* 27.
A. S. heāh gerēfa, a royal officer of
high rank, see B. T. (*s. v.*)
- Hēseotel, *sb.* high seat, throne,
8 *a.* 121. A. S. heāhsel. Cf.
Hegsettle.
- Hehte, *pt. s.* ordered, 8 *b.* 161;
called, 6 *b.* 449. See Haten.
- Hehte, *pt. s.* was called, 8 *b.* 3. See
Haten.
- Hehze, *adv.* high, 6 *b.* 517. See
Hehe.
- Hehhesst, *adj.* *superl.* highest, 5.
1055. See Heh.
- Hei, *pron.* they, 19. 151. See Hi.
- Hei, *adj.* high, 11. 70; Heic, 9. 34;
16. 1646. See Heh.
- Heie, *adv.* high, 9. 260. See
Hehe.
- Heien, *v.* to extol, 8 *a.* 102; Hei-
ende, *pr. part.* 8 *b.* 11; Heinde,
- 8 *a.* 9. A. S. heān, to heighten:
Goth. haujan. Cf. I-heied.
I-hæzed.
- Heih, *adj.* high, 11. 25. See Heh.
- Heil, *adj.* hale, 12. 75. Icel. heill.
Cf. Hēl.
- Heiris, *sb.* *pl.* heirs, 19. 907; O. F.
heirs, an heir; Lat. heres. Cf. Eir.
- Hei-ward, *sb.* hay-ward, 9. 132.
A. S. hēg-weard, from haga, an
enclosure. See Notes.
- Heldē, *sb.* age, 18. 387. See
Elde.
- Heldē, *sb.* a slope, 17 *b.* 347. Cp.
A. S. heldan, hyldan, to incline,
bend; see Stratmann (*s. v.* held);
cp. O. H. G. hällda, a slope, G.
Halde (Weigand). Cf. Helden.
- Heldē, *v.* to hold, 19. 912; *pt. s.*
2. 175; Helden, *pl.* 2. 146;
Heldenn, 5. 1163. See Healde.
- Helden, *v.* to incline the vessel and
so pour out the contents, 9. 334.
A. S. heldan, hyldan, to tilt, in-
cline. See Skeat (*s. v.* heel, 2).
Cf. Halde, Healden.
- Hele, *sb.* health, 17 *a.* 369; salva-
tion, 4 *b.* 29; safety, 6 *a.* 245.
See Hale.
- Helen, *sb.* *pl. dat.* heels, 8 *a.* 126.
A. S. hēla, a heel. Cf. Healen.
- Heleū, *v.* to conceal, 17 *a.* 166;
Heleū, *pr. s.* 1. 59. A. S. helan.
Cf. Halen, Heolen, Hule,
Hilede.
- Helende, *sb.* Saviour, 1. 189;
Helendes, *gen. s.* 1. 123; 4 *a.* 63.
See Halende.
- Heleōes, *sb.* *pl.* warriors, heroes, 6 *a.*
496. A. S. hælēð, a man, hero:
O. S. hēlēð; cp. O. H. G. helid
(G. held).
- Helifter, *sb.* noose, snare, 3 *b.* 117,
124. A. S. hælfre (Wright's
Vocab.).
- Helle-fur, *sb.* hell fire, 17 *a.* 156,
158. A. S. helle fyr; Helle, *gen.*
of Hel: Goth. halja; cp. O.H.G.
hella-fur (Tatian).

- Helle-muð, *sb.* hell mouth, 1.
175.
- Helm, *sb.* helmet, 18. 624. A.S.
helm; Icel. *hjálmr*.
- Help, *sb.* help, 4 *c.* 37; *Helpē*, 4 *c.*
34. A.S. *help*; O.S. *helpa*; cp.
Icel. *hjálp*.
- Helpen, *v.* to help, 18. 648; Hell-
penn, 5. 1174; *Helpē*, 16. 1719.
A.S. *helpan*; cp. O.H.G. *helfan*
(Otfrid).
- Helpleses, *adj. gen. s.* of the
helpless, 8 *b.* 190.
- Helðe, *sb. dat.* health, safety, 15.
2344. A.S. *háld*.
- Hem, *pron. dat.* them, 4 *b.* 102;
15. 2152; 17 *b.* 62. See Heom.
- Hemself, *pron. reflex.* themselves,
17 *b.* 229. See Heomsself.
- Hend, *sb. pl.* hands, 18. 505. See
Hand.
- Hende, *sb. dat.* district, 6 *b.* 671
See Ende.
- Hende, *adj.* near at hand, handy,
18. 359; near to help, kind,
courteous, 6 *a.* 573; 8 *a.* 126;
19. 371, 1129; *Hendest*, *superl.*
most courteous, 6 *a.* 154. A.S.
gēhende, near, handy, vicinus.
Cf. Hændest, Ihende.
- Hendeliche, *adv.* courteously, 6 *b.*
277. See Hændeliche.
- Henge, *v.* to hang, to be suspended,
10. 63; *Henges*, 2 *pr. s.* 10.
111; *pr. s.* 10. 55; *Hengedes*, 2
pt. s. 10. 17; *Henged*, *pp.* 10.
53. A.S. *hangian*. Cf. Hangeð,
Hongeð.
- Hengen, *pt. pl.* hanged (active), 2.
25, 87. See Hangen.
- Hen[ne], *sb.* hen, 16. 413; *Hennes*,
gen. s. 18. 702. A.S. *hen*,
hen.
- Hennen, *adv.* hence, 6 *a.* 320;
Henne, 17 *b.* 400; 19. 46, 319:
Hennes, 19. 323. See Heonne.
- Heo, *pron. she*, 3 *a.* 30; 6 *a.* 131;
8 *b.* 64; her, 3 *a.* 56; 6 *a.* 571,
578; *Heo-seolf*, *she herself*, 14.
426. A.S. *heō*, she, *hī*, her (acc.).
Cf. Ha, He, Hes, Hi, Hye, Ge,
þeo, þho.
- Heo, *pron. he*, 3 *a.* 111; 6 *a.* 146.
See He.
- Heo, *pron. they*, 3 *a.* 67; 6. 15;
11. 30; 16. 1661, 1662; 17 *a.*
102. See Hi.
- Heofene, *sb. dat.* heaven, 1. 199;
3 *a.* 5; *Heoffne*, 5. 1055, 1267;
Heoffness, *gen. s.* 5. 1394. A.S.
hefon. Cf. Hefene, Heuene,
Heouene.
- Heofene-riche, *sb.* the kingdom of
heaven, 3 *a.* 111. A.S. *heofon-
rice*. Cf. Heuenriche, Heo-
veneriche.
- Heold, *pt. s.* held, 2. 64, 111; 17 *a.*
237; *Heoldon*, *pl.* 2. 127; *Heol-
den*, 2. 14, 16; 17 *a.* 292; *Heolde*,
16. 12; 17 *a.* 172. A.S. *heold*,
pt. s.; *heoldon*, *pt. pl.* of *healdan*.
See Healde.
- Heoldre, *adj. comp.* older, 6 *b.* 374.
See Eald.
- Heclen, *v.* to conceal, 8 *a.* 39. See
Helen.
- Heom, *pron. dat.* them, 1. 6; 2.
56; *acc.* 2. 21. A.S. *him*, *heom*,
dat. pl. Cf. Hom, Hem, Em
in Wexem.
- Heonne, *adv.* hence, 14. 173; 16.
850, 1673; 17 *a.* 388. A.S.
heonan (*hinan*). Cf. Hennen.
- Heorde-monne, *sb. gen. pl.* of the
herdsman, 9. 131. A.S. *heord*,
(1) care, (2) herd, flock, (3) fam-
ily; see Skeat (s.v. *herd* 1).
- Heorden, *sb. pl.* hards of flax, 9.
157. A.S. *heordan*. Cf. Herde.
- Heore, *pron. their*, 2. 116; 16.
305, 740. A.S. *heora*. See
Hire.
- Heoreð, 1 *pr. pl.* obey, 6 *a.* 116.
See Heren.
- Heorte, *sb.* heart, 1. 83; 19. 263.
A.S. *heort*. Cf. Herte, Hierte.
- Heou, *sb.* colour, 16. 619. See
Hiu.

- Heouene**, *sb.* heaven, 17 *a.* 80; *acc.* 7. 183; 17 *a.* 75; *dat.* 3 *a.* 106; 16. 728. See **Heofene**.
- Heouenlich**, *adj.* heavenly, 7. 123; **Heouenliche**, 7. 90. A. S. *heofonlic*.
- Heovene-riche**, *sb.* the kingdom of heaven, 16. 717; 17 *a.* 351; **Heoueriche**, 17 *a.* 66, 176. See **Heofeneriche**.
- Heowe**, *sb. dat.* hue, colour, 3 *a.* 19; 16. 29, 152. See **Hiu**.
- Her**, *adv.* before, 1. 186; 2. 182; 17 *b.* 161. See **Air**.
- Her**, *pron.* of them, their, 2. 25, 139; 15. 2258. A. S. *hira*. See **Hire**.
- Her**, *adv.* here, 1. 144; 3 *a.* 36. A. S. *hér*. Cf. **Hær**.
- Her**, *adv.* (in compounds); **Her-abuten**, hereabout, about this, 9. 366. **Her-among**, in this place, in our midst, 16. 744; **Her-bihonde**, here at hand, 19. 1149; **Her-bisforen**, before this, 15. 2133; **Her-eter**, hereafter, 3 *a.* 54; **Her-inne**, herein, 19. 312; **Her-to**, hereto, 9. 6.
- Herberwe**, *sb. dat.* camp, 6 *a.* 262; **Herboru**, lodging, 18. 742. Icel. *herbergi*, lit. an army-shelter; cp. O. F. *herberge*, an encampment, in Roland, 2488.
- Herborwed**, *pp.* lodged, 18. 742. Icel. *herberga*, to shelter, harbour.
- **Herernen**, *v.* to hearken, 9. 208; **Hercni**, 7. 211; **Hercnið**, *pr. pl.* 7. 61. M. E. *herknen* (Chaucer); A. S. *hyrcnan*. Cf. **Herone**, **Herkne**, **Herronesst**.
- Herde**, *pt. s.* heard, 2. 151; 18. 465; 19. 41. A. S. *hyrde*, *pt.* of *hyran*, *héran*, to hear. See **Heren**.
- Herde**, *sb. pl.* hards, hurds, tow, 9. 157. A. S. *heordan*, see B. T. See **Heorden**.
- Herde**, *adj.* hard, 3 *b.* 55; **Her-dure**, *comp.* more severe, more strict, 9. 342. See **Hard**.
- Herdes**, *sb. pl.* lands, 13. 2. See **Erd**.
- Herdne**, *sb.* errand, message, 15. 2073. See **Hrende**.
- Herdnesse**, *sb.* hardness, 3 *b.* 11, 73. A. S. *heardnes*.
- Here**, *sb.* praise, 17 *b.* 45. A. S. *héra*, dignity (*hérenis*, praise); cp. *hérian*, to praise, and O. S. *hér*, exalted.
- Here**, *sb.* army, host, 16. 1702, 1709, 1790; 17 *b.* 45; 18. 346, 379; **Heren**, 15. 2079. A. S. *hær*.
- Here**, *sb.* hair, 16. 428. A. S. *hár*, *hér*: O. S. *hár*.
- Hire**, *sb.* hair-cloth, 9. 160. O. F. *héra* (Bartsch). Cf. **Heare**, **Halgre**.
- Here**, *adv.* before, 2. 182. See **Air**.
- Here**, *pron.* their, of them, 2. 14; 4 *a.* 21; 4 *b.* 29, 47; 13. 31; 15. 1930; 2209; 19. 66. See **Hire**.
- Hered-men**, *sb. pl.* retainers, 6 *b.* 134. See **Hiredmen**.
- Heren**, *v.* to hear, obey, 3 *b.* 15; 6 *a.* 25; **Hereð**, *imp. pl.* 12. 61. A. S. *héran*, *hyran*: O. S. *hórian*; cp. O. H. G. *hóren* (Otfrid). Cf. **Hiren**, **Heoreð**, **Herde**, **Hieren**.
- Heretocco**, *sb.* leader, (Moses), 1. 92. A. S. *heretoga*; O. S. *heritogo* (Pilate); cp. O. H. G. *herizoh* (Otfrid), G. *herzog*.
- Here-word**, *sb.* praise, 9. 42; **Hereworde**, 4 *a.* 76. A. S. *hérēword*.
- Here-wurðe**, *adj.* praiseworthy, 8 *b.* 192.
- Herien**, *v.* to praise, 7. 177; 8 *a.* 102; **Herieð**, *pr. pl.* 7. 175; **Herien**, 4 *a.* 51; **Heriene**, *pr. part.* 8 *a.* 19. A. S. *hérian*. Cf. **I-heret**.
- Heritage**, *sb.* 19. 1301. O. F. *héritage*.
- Hernke**, *imp. s.* heatken, 19. 814. See **Hermen**.

- Hermes**, *sb. pl.* damages, 9. 133.
See **Hearm**.
- Hermie**, *pr. s. subj.* harm, 9. 135.
See **Hearmin**.
- Hermites**, *sb. pl.* hermits, 18. 430.
O. F. *hermite*; Lat. *heremita*;
Gk. ἑρμῆτης, a dweller in a solitude.
- Hermyne**, *sb.* ermine, 17 a. 357.
O. F. *hermine*; M. H. G. *hermin*;
O. H. G. *harmin*, ermine fur,
from *harmo*, an ermine; cp. A. S.
hearma (Wright's Vocab.). Cf.
Ermine.
- Her-onont**, as regards this, 8 a.
67. See **Onont**.
- Herronesst**, *z pr. s.* hearknest, 5.
1301. See **Herenon**.
- Herre**, *adj. comp.* higher, 16. 1637.
See **Heh**.
- Herte**, *sb.* heart, 17 b. 74, 204;
Hertes, *pl.* 13. 81; 15. 1927.
See **Heorte**.
- Hertedin**, *pt. pl.* cheered, put in
good heart, 15. 1980. See **Hallif-
well** (s. v. *herte*).
- Herteliche**, *adv.* heartily, 10. 48.
- Herting**, *sb.* cheering, heartening,
15. 1982.
- Heruest**, *sb.* harvest, 12. 238. A. S.
hārfest.
- Herunge**, *sb.* hearing, 7. 17.
- Hes**, *pron. f. acc.* her, it, 17 b. 219.
The normal A. S. form is *hī*. Cf.
Hies, **His**.
- Hes**, *pron. pl.* them, 17 b. 186, 314.
The usual A. S. forms are *hī*, *hīg*.
Cf. **His**, **Is**, **Mes**.
- Hes**, (*he + hes*), he + her (it), 17 b.
40, 56.
- Hes**, *sb.* command, 17 a. 90; **Hese**,
pl. 4 a. 81; 17 a. 290; **Hesne**,
1. 113. See **Has**.
- Heasmel**, *sb.* collar, 9. 260. Perhaps
a corrupt form of A. S. *healsmyne*:
O. S. *halsmeni*; cp. Icel. *hálsmen*.
For the change from *n* to *l* cp.
O. H. G. *himil* (mod. *himmel*), and
Goth. *himins*.
- Hest**, *sb.* command, 9. 190; **Heste**,
4 b. 94; **Hestene**, *gen. pl.* 4 b. 94;
Hestes, *pl.* 17 a. 344. See **Has**.
- Hest**, *a pr. s.* hast, 13. 113. See
Hæfst.
- Het**, *pt. s.* commanded, ordered, 3 a.
10; 8 a. 94; 13. 31; promised,
15. 2365; **Hetten**, *pl.* 8 a. 94.
See **Haten**.
- Het**, *pt. s.* was called, 19. 7, 767.
See **Haten**.
- Hete**, *sb.* heat, 4 d. 72; 5. 1404;
12. 72; 17 a. 138, 197, 228. See
Hete.
- Hete**, *sb.* hate, 16. 167. A. S. *hete*,
cp. O. S. *heti*: Goth. *hatis*.
- Hete**, *v.* to eat, 18. 457. See **Eten**.
- Hetelisaste**, *adv.* cruelly, 10. 78.
From A. S. *hētol*, *hētel*, full of
hate, malignant.
- Hethen**, *adv.* hence, 15. 2508; 18.
683, 690. Icel. *hēðan*. Cf. **Eðen**.
- Hethen**, *adj.* heathen, 2. 50; *He-
þene*, 6 b. 15; 8 a. 2. See **Hætene**.
- Heþenesse**, *sb. dat.* heathendom,
13. 7, 38. A. S. *hēðennes*.
- Heued**, *sb.* head, 4 b. 16; 18. 379;
19. 610. See **Hafed**.
- Heued-clop**, *sb.* head-cloth, 9. 259.
A. S. *hēafod clāp*.
- Heuede**, *pt. s.* had; 9. 352; 17 a.
16. See **Habben**.
- Heued-sunnen**, *sb. pl.* capital sins,
deadly sins, 3 b. 34, 74. See
Heaued-sunne.
- Heuegeb**, *pr. s.* bears heavy on,
9. 263. A. S. *hefigian*.
- Heuen**, *v.* to heave, raise; **Heueb**, *pr.*
s. 8 b. 140. A. S. *hebban*. Cf. **Houe**.
- Heuene**, *sb. dat.* heaven, 1. 123;
Heuen kinge, *dat.* king of heaven.
See **Heofene**.
- Heuenliche**, *adj.* 4 c. 22. A. S.
heofonlic.
- Heuen-riche**, *sb.* the kingdom of
heaven, 12. 28; **Heuene-riche**, 3 a.
63. See **Heofene-riche**.
- Heueriche**, *sb.* the kingdom of
heaven, 13. 85; 17 b. 42, 65.
See above.

- Heuet**, *sb.* head, 9. 173. See **Hafed**.
- Heule**, *adj.* heavy, 3 *b.* 71; 9. 228; 19. 1450. See **Hefi**.
- Hew**, *sb.* colour, complexion, 4 *b.* 87. See **Hiu**.
- Heye**, *adj.* high, 17 *a.* 278, 343; *Heye sc.* the high sea, 18. 719. See **Heh**.
- Heye**, *adj.* high, 18. 695. See **Hehe**.
- Heje**, *adj.* high, 3 *a.* 13. See **Heh**.
- Hi**, *pron.* they, 1. 8; 3 *b.* 100; 17 *a.* 379; 17 *b.* 382; them, 16. 854. A. S. *hi*, *hig*, *nom.* and *acc.* *pl.* Cf. **Hy**, **Ha**, **He**, **Hie**, **Hii**, **Hei**, **I**, **Heo**, **Ho**, **Hes**.
- Hi**, *pron.* she, 1. 58; 13. 97. See **Heo**.
- Hi**, *pron.* he, it, 13. 27. See **He**.
- Hic**, *pron.* I, 13. 23, 74. See **Io**.
- Hidenn**, *v.* to hide, 5. 1019, 1678; **Hidd**, *pp.* 5. 1704. A. S. *hidan*, *hy'dan*. Cf. **Hulde**, **Hude**, **I-hud**.
- Hider-to**, *adv.* hither-to, 9. 33. A. S. *hider*: Goth. *hidre*; cp. Lat. *citra*.
- Hiderward**, *adv.* hitherward, 16. 1690.
- Hie**, *pron.* he, 17 *b.* 114. See **He**.
- Hie**, *pron.* they, 4 *a.* 37; 17 *b.* 22, 98, 241, 376; them, 16. 854. See **Hi**.
- Hielden**, *pt. pl.* held, 17 *b.* 172; observed, 17 *b.* 298. See **Healde**.
- Hierte**, *sb.* heart, 17 *b.* 113. See **Heorte**.
- Hies**, *pron.* her, it, 17 *b.* 243. See **Hes**.
- Hi-filled**, *pp.* filled, 6 *b.* 515. See **Fulle** and **Ge-**.
- Hi-funde**, *pp.* found, 13. 22. See **Finden** and **Ge-**.
- Hi-heren**, *v.* to hear, 3 *b.* 16. See **Heren** and **Ge-**.
- Hihten**, *pt. pl.* adorned, 4 *a.* 22. Cp. M. E. *hiȝte*, to adorn, *Trevisa*, 1. 41, 235; 2. 363.
- Hil**, *pron.* they, 6 *b.* 15. See **Hi**.
- Hil**, *sb.* hill, 12. 27; **Hille**, *dat.* 13. 1. A. S. *hyll*; cp. Lat. *collis*, Cf. **Hulle**.
- Hiledede**, *pt. s.* covered, 10. 50. *eo* Helen.
- Hi-makede**, *pp.* made, 6 *b.* 480. See **Macien** and **Ge-**.
- Himselfen**, *pron.* reflex. himself, 17 *b.* 107; **Himsulf**, 9. 348; **Himsealue**, 17 *a.* 184. A. S. *he self*, *acc.* *hine selfne*; but *himsylf*, in *Chron. ann.* 1087.
- Hin**, *sb.* dwelling, camp, 6 *b.* 262. See **Inne**.
- Hin**, *prep.* in, 1. 26. . See **In**.
- Hin**, *pron.* him, 13. 29. See **Hine**.
- Hindene**, *sb.* a snare (?), 3 *b.* 125. Perhaps *hindene* is a scribe's error for A. S. *hindere*, a snare; cp. *hinderhōc*, a snare, in *B. T.*
- Hine**, *pron. acc.* him, 1. 11, 33; 16. 1749; 17 *b.* 385, 391. A. S. *hine*. Cf. **Hin**, **Hyne**.
- Hine**, *sb. pl.* domestics, 18. 620; **Hinen**, 7. 14, 226; 8 *a.* 138. M. E. *hine*; A. S. *hīna*, a gen. pl. in the term *hīna fæder*, paterfamilias. See *B. T.* (s. v.), and Skeat (s. v. *hind*). Cf. *Inhinen*.
- Hird**, *sb.* company, 7. 116; 11. 51; household, 7. 12; retainers at court, 8 *a.* 10; **Hirde**, *dat.* 9. 39. See **Hired**.
- Hirde**, *sb.* shepherd, 12. 48, 49. A. S. *hirde*, *heorde*, from *heord*, herd, flock; cp. Goth. *hairdeis*, from *hairda*, a herd. Cf. **Hurde**.
- Hirdnesse**, *sb.* flocks of sheep under a shepherd's care, 15. 1930. A. S. *hirdnes*, care, custody. Cf. *Heor-de-monre*.
- Hire**, *pron.* poss. her, 1. 58. A. S. *hire*. Cf. **Hure**.
- Hire**, *pron. acc.* her, 2. 122. A. S. *hire* = *ātr̄hv* in *Chron. ann.* 1127.
- Hire**, *pron.* poss. their, 6 *b.* 73; 13. 33; 18. 393. A. S. *hira*, *heora*. Cf. **Heore**, **Hare**, **Hore**.

- Hired**, *sb.* body of retainers, 6 a. 203; *Hirede*, court, 6 a. 308. A.S. *hired*, a family, household, followers of a lord; cp. for form M. H. G. *hirdt* (mod. G. *heirath*), marriage, see Weigand.
- Hired-men**, *sb.* *pl.* retainers, 6 a. 132; *Hiredmonnen*, *dat.* 6 a. 313. A.S. *hiredmann*. Cf. Hered-men.
- Hiren**, *v.* to obey, 6 a. 367. See Heren.
- Hirne**, *sb.* corner, 5. 1677. A.S. *hyrne*, from *horn*. Cf. Hurne.
- His**, *pron. f.* her, it, 1. 93; 17 b. 263. See Hes.
- His**, *pron. them*, 1. 24, 34, 136. See Hes.
- His**, *pron. poss. his*, 1. 118; *Hise*, *pl.* 2. 9; 18. 368. A.S. *his*. Cf. Hyse, Es, Is.
- His**, *pr. s. is*, 1. 183; 6 b. 126. See Is.
- Hit**, *pron. it*, 1. 1; 11. 11; 16. 272; expletive, 1. 32. A.S. *hit*. Cf. It.
- Hit**, *sb.* heat, 17 b. 138. Icel. *hiti*, heat. Cf. Hæte.
- Hiu**, *sb.* colour, 4 b. 86. A.S. *hiw*, hue, colour; cp. Goth. *hiwi*, form, show, appearance. Cf. Heou, Heowe, Hew.
- Hiȝe**, *adj.* high, 19. 327. See Heh.
- Hiȝede**, *pt. s.* hied, hastened, 19. 980. A.S. *higian*, to hasten.
- Hiȝte**, *sb.* delight, joy, 16. 272. A.S. *hyht*, hope, joy.
- Hiȝteþ**, *pr. s.* rejoices, is glad, 16. 436. A.S. *hytan*, to be glad.
- Hlaford**, *sb.* lord, 1. 22; *Hlafordes*, *gen. s.* 1. 100, 199; *Hlaforden*, *pl. dat.* 1. 37. A.S. *hláford*. Cf. Laford, Laferrd, Lauerd, Louerd, Lowerd, Lord.
- Hlest**, *sb.* desire, 17 b. 387. See Lust.
- Hlest**, *v.* to listen, 17 b. 230. A.S. *hlystan*; cp. Icel. *hlusta*. Cf. Lusten, Listen, Leste.
- Ho**, *pron.* they, 17 a. 179, 228. See Hi.
- Hohfulle**, *adj.* anxious, 6 a. 312. A.S. *hōhful*, full of care, from *hogu*, care.
- Hokere**, *sb.* *dat.* scorn, 10. 109; *Hokeres*, *pl.* scoffs, 10. 30. A.S. *hōcor*, insult, derision.
- Hoker-lahter**, *sb.* the laughter of scorn, 10. 113.
- Hokerliche**, *adv.* scornfully, 8 a. 20; 10. 96.
- Hokertringe**, *sb.* *dat.* scorn, contempt, 10. 89.
- Hol**, *adj.* whole, 15. 2243; 19. 149, 1365. A.S. *hál*. See Hal.
- Hold**, *adj.* old, 18. 417. See Eald.
- Hold**, *adj.* friendly, faithful, 1. 5; *Holde*, 6 a. 307; 19. 1269. A.S. *hold*, gracious, from *heald*, inclined. See Helden.
- Holden**, *v.* to hold, keep, 6 a. 286; 9. 329; 19. 670; *Holde*, 6 b. 286; 16. 1680, 1691; *Holden*, *pp.* 15. 2040, 2076. See Healde.
- Holi**, *adj.* 16. 721; 18. 431; *Holie*, 4 a. 21. See Haliȝ.
- Holie**, *sb.* holly, 9. 161. A.S. *holen*; cp. Ir. *cailleann*.
- Holsum**, *adj.* wholesome, 4 c. 51. M.E. *holsum* (Prompt. Parv.); cp. Icel. *heilsamr*.
- Holsumliche**, *adv.* wholesomely, 4 d. 64.
- Hom**, *pron. dat.* 7. 54; 16. 735. See Heom.
- Hom**, *sb.* home, 9. 242; 18. 557, 682, 1751; 19. 219. See Ham.
- Homage**, *sb.* men, retainers, vas-salage, 19. 1535. O.F. *homage*, feudal service (Brachet).
- Homward**, *adv.* homeward, 15. 2376. A.S. *hánweard*.
- Hond**, *sb.* hand, 4 a. 77; 6. 402; 9. 114; *Honde*, *dat.* 16. 1051; *pl.* 4 a. 25; 10. 60, 112, 192; *Honden*, 4 b. 53; 10. 104; *Honden*, 7. 58; *Hondes*, 10. 103; 18. 636. See Hand.

- Hongeð, *pr. s.* hangs, depends, 17 *a.*
306. See Henge.
- Hoot, *pr. s.* bids, 13. 84. See Haten.
- Hopien, *v.* to hope; Hopie, 1 *pr. s.* 9. 350; Hopede, *pt. s.* 19. 1428. A. S. *hopian*; cp. M. Du. *hopen* and G. *hoffen* (Weigand).
- Horde, *sb.* hoard, 17 *a.* 255. A. S. *hord*: Goth. *huzd*.
- Horder-wykan, *sb.* the office of treasurer, 2. 75. A. S. *hordere*, a treasurer, and *wica*, an office, function. See Chron., p. 370.
- Hordom, *sb.* whoredom, 17 *a.* 249. Icel. *hórdóm*.
- Hore, *pron. gen. pl.* of them, their, 9. 247; II. 22; 19. 862. See Heore.
- Horlinges, *sb. pl.* fornicators, 17 *a. b.* 103. Cp. A. S. *hóring*.
- Horn, *sb.* a drinking horn, 19. 1165; Horne, *dat.* 19. 1157; a horn (wind instrument), 16. 318. A. S. *horn*.
- Hors, *sb.* horse, 19. 1248; *pl.* 3 *b.* 40; 18. 701. A. S. *hors*, *s.* and *pl.*
- Hosen, *sb. pl.* hosen (*pl.* of hose), coverings for the legs, 9. 165. A. S. *hosa*, *ocea* (Wright's Vocab.).
- Hoslen, *v.* to administer the Eucharist, 18. 362; Hosled, *pp.* 18. 364. See Hualien.
- Hot, *pr. s.* bids, 13. 99; Hoteð, *imp. pl.* promise, 15. 2510; Hoten, *pp.* called, 15. 2522; 16. 256; Hoteñe, promised, 15. 2508. See Haten.
- Hote, 1 *pr. s.* am called, 19. 773. See Haten.
- Houe, 2 *pt. s.* didst raise, 19. 1287. A. S. *hōſe*, 2 *pt. s.* of *hebban*. See Heuen.
- Houeð, *pr. s.* remains, 12. 69. For exx. of M. E. *houen* (*hoven*) see Skeat (s. v. *houver*).
- Hu, *adv.* how, 6 *a.* 18; 19. 468. A. S. *hū*. Cf. Hw, Hwu, Wu.
- Hude, 1 *pr. s.* hide, 16. 265; Hud, *imp. s.* 16. 164; Hudden, *pt. pl.* 17 *b.* 162; Hudde, *pp.* 19. 1210; See Hidenn.
- Hude, *sb.* hide, 6 *a. b.* 403. A. S. *hýd*; cp. O. H. G. *hút* (Otfried), and Lat. *cutis*, Gr. *κύτος*: *σκύτος*.
- Huide, *v.* to hide, 10. 18. See Hidenn.
- Huire, *sb.* hire, 9. 131, 314. A. S. *hýr*. See Hure.
- Hule, *sb.* owl, 12. 253. A. S. *ále*.
- Hule, *v.* to cover, 10. 18. See Helen.
- Hulle, *sb. dat.* hill, 17 *a.* 343; 17 *b.* 351; *pl.* 19. 208. See Hil.
- Hund, *sb.* hound, 19. 601; Hunde, *dat.* 19. 839; Hundes, *pl.* 3 *b.* 40; 10. 33; 19. 611, 891. A. S. *hund*; cp. Goth. *kunds*.
- Hundredfeald, hundredfold, 17 *b.* 251; Hundredfealde, 17 *b.* 54; Hundredfolde, 17 *a.* 55, 243. Icel. *hundrað*; cp. O. H. G. *hunderit*, see Skeat (s. v. *hundred*).
- Hundred-siðe, a hundred times, 7. 195.
- Hunger, *sb.* hunger, famine, 15. 2150; Hunger, *dat.* 2. 37, 47; Hungre, 1. 32; *acc.* 10. 12. A. S. *hungor*.
- Hungren, *v.* to hunger, 9. 119; us hungreð, *pr. s. impers.* it hunger us, we are hungry, 18. 455; Hungredre, *pt. s.* was hungry, 18. 654. A. S. *hyngran*, to be hungry.
- Hungri, *adj.* hungry, 15. 2136. A. S. *hungrig*.
- Hunne, *pr. s. subj.* grant, 15. 2249. See Unne.
- Hunte, *sb.* hunter, 12. 34. A. S. *hunta*.
- Hunte, *v.* to hunt, 12. 2. A. S. *huntran*.
- Huntinge, *sb. dat.*; an huntinge, i. e. on hunting, a-hunting, 19. 646.
- Huppen, to hop; Hupte, *pt. s.* 16. 1636. A. S. *hoppian*.
- Hur, *pron. poss. our.* 1. 75; Hure, 15. 2495. See Ure.

- Hur**, *adv.* *hur* and *hur*, frequently, 1. 104; *hure* and *hure*, at intervals, 16. 11. A.S. *húru*, at least, at any rate.
- Hurde**, *sb.* keeper, guardian, 14. 10. See *Hirde*.
- Hure**, *pron. poss.* her, 19. 288, 290. See *Hire*.
- Hure**, *pron. dat.* her, 19. 277. A.S. *híre*.
- Hure**, *sb.* hire, 9. 15, 318. A.S. *hyr*; cp. Du. *huur*. Cf. *Huire*.
- Huredē**, *pt. s.* hired, 19. 756. A.S. *hyrian*.
- Hurne**, *sb.* corner, 16. 14. See *Hirne*.
- Hus**, *sb.* house, 7. 6; 16. 623; 18. 740; *Huse*, *dat.* 13. 27; 19. 1006; *Huses*, *pl.* 3 b. 39. A.S. *hús*; cp. O. H. G. *hús* (*Otfried*).
- Hus-berners**, *pl.* house-burners, 13. 124.
- Husbonde**, *sb.* the master or 'good-man' of a house, 7. 43; *Husebonde*, 7. 38, 216; Husband, 19. 739, 1051. Icel. *húsbondi* for *húsbundi*; *bundi*, dwelling, inhabiting, *pres. pt.* of *búa*, to abide.
- Husel**, *sb.* the sacrifice of the Eucharist, 4a. 52; 9. 8. A.S. *húsl*; Goth. *hunsl*, a sacrifice (Mt. ix. 13).
- Huse-lauerd**, *sb.* lord of the house, 7. 9, 35. A.S. *hús hláford*, Lk. xxii. 11. See *Hus* and *Hlaford*.
- Huse-wif**, *sb.* house-wife, 7. 22; 9. 129.
- Hus-lewe**, *sb.* house-shelter, 10. 4. A.S. *hús-hleów*.
- Huslien**, *v.* to administer the sacrament; *Huseled*, *pp.* houseled, having communicated, 4c. 28. A.S. *húslian*. Cf. *Hoslen*.
- Huych**, *adj.* each, 17a. 88. 107. See *Hwilo*.
- Hw**, *adv.* how, 14. 15; 17a. 138, 325. See *Hu*.
- Hwa**, *pron.* who, 1. 77; 3a. 7; 13. 40; any one, 3a. 109. A.S. *hwá*. Cf. *Hwo*, *Wa*, *Wo*.
- Hwam**, *pron. rel. dat.* whom, 7. 44; 8a. 82; *Hwan*, what, 17a. 96, 324; 17b. 95, 330; to hwan, for what reason, 17b. 105. A.S. *hwám*, *dat.*; *hwane* (*hwone*), acc. of *hwá*. Cf. *Hwom*, *Wam*, *Wan*, *Wham*, *Whon*, *Quam*.
- Hwanne**, *conj.* when, 14. 173, 441; *Hwan*, 18. 358, 474. A.S. *hwanne*. Cf. *Hwenne*, *Hwon*, *Quan*, *Quene*, *Quuan*, *Wan*, *Wane*, *Wanne*, *Whane*, *Whanne*, *Won*, *Wone*, *Wonne*.
- Hwar**, *adv.* where, 16. 1727. A.S. *hwár*. Cf. *Hwer*, *Wher*, *Quor*, *War*, *Wer*.
- Hwar-se**, *adv.* wheresoever, 9. 234. A.S. *hwár swá*. Cf. *Ware-se*, *Warsæ*.
- Hwa-se**, *pron.* whoso, 7. 240; 9. 221. A.S. *hwá swá*. Cf. *Hwo-se*, *Wo-so*.
- Hwat**, *pron.* what, 1. 57; 3b. 84; 10. 56; 17a. 78, 114. A.S. *hwæt*. Cf. *Hwet*, *Whæt*, *Whatt*, *Wat*, *Wet*, *Quat*.
- Hwat**, *interj.* what!, 16. 1730. A.S. *hwæt!* (*Beowulf*).
- Hwat . . . wat**, *conj.* both . . . and, 18. 635. Cf. *Wat*.
- Hwate**, *sb.* chance, luck, 4d. 22. A.S. *hwate*, augury (*Leo*). Cf. *Wate*.
- Hwatliche**, *adv.* quickly, 16. 1708. A.S. *hwætlice*. Cf. *Wat*.
- Hwenne**, *conj.* when, 14. 175; 17a. 229; *Hwen*, 8a. 112. See *Hwanne*.
- Hweoles**, *sb. pl.* wheels, 8b. 41. A.S. *hwæol*.
- Hwer**, *adv.* where, 1. 201; 17a. 85. See *Hwar*.
- Hwere**, *conj.* whether, 18. 549. See *Hwefer*.
- Hwer-fore**, *conj.* wherefore, 8a. 51. Cf. *Ware-vore*, *Were-fore*.

- Hwer-se, adv.** wheresoever, 7. 19; 9. 193. A. S. *swe hwer swe*. Cf. *Whær-swa*.
- Hwer-se-cauer, adv.** wheresoever, 7. 180.
- Hwet, pron.** what, 3. 50; 8 b. 75. See *Hwat*.
- Hwet, conj.** wherefore, 1. 20. A. S. *hwæt*.
- Hwete, sb.** wheat, 1. 191. A. S. *hwæte*. Cf. *Wete*.
- Hweſſer, pron.** whether of the two, 17 a. 233; 17 b. 240. A. S. *hwæſſer*. Cf. *Hwere*, *Whar*, *Wheper*.
- Hwi, adv.** why, 3 a. 56; 4 c. 65. A. S. *hwí*, *inst. case* of *hwá*, who. Cf. *Whi*, *Wi*, *Wy*.
- Hwich, adj.** what, 17 a. 138. See *Hwile*.
- Hwider, adv.** whither, 17 a. 122. A. S. *hwider*. Cf. *Wider*.
- Hwider-se, adv.** whithersoever, 7. 127. A. S. *hwider + swá*.
- Hwil, conj.** while, 7. 211; 17 a. 129; 18. 363. From A. S. *hwíl*, a time, space, cp. *ane hwile*, for a while (*Beowulf*, 1763). Cf. *Hwile*, *Hwils*, *Hwule*, *Hwylen*, *Quile*, *While*, *Wile*, *pørquiles*.
- Hwile, pron.** which, 3 b. 22; *Hwilch, adj.* what, 17 b. 138. A. S. *hwile* (= *hwí-lie*). Cf. *Hwich*, *Huyoh*, *Hwuch*, *Quile*, *Wulche*, *Woche*, *Whillo*, *Whulche*, *Wio*.
- Hwile, sb.** while, space of time, 7. 102; 17 a. 234; *ane hwile*, a while, 18. 722; *be hwile*, while, 3 a. 67; 14. 431; 17 a. 24. See *Hwil*.
- Hwilem, adv.** whilom, formerly, 13. 19. A. S. *hwilum*, *inst. pl.* of *hwíl*, meaning ‘at times.’ Cf. *Hwylem*, *Wylem*, *Quilum*.
- Hwils, conj.** whilst, 10. 67. M.E. *hwils*, formed from analogy of A. S. adverbs in -es, this termina-
- tion being originally an instrumental genitive; see Sweet, *Introd.* 89, and Skeat (s. v. *while*). Cf. *Wiles*.
- Hwit, adj.** white, 10. 45; *Hwhite*, 9. 152; 11. 51, 53. A. S. *hwit*. Cf. *Whit*, *Wit*.
- Hwo, pron.** who, 17 a. 135, 142, 366; 18. 368. See *Hwa*.
- Hwom, pron.** dat. whom, 17 a. 237. See *Hwam*.
- Hwon, adv.** when, 9. 62. See *Hwanne*.
- Hwo-se, pron.** whoso, 9. 158; 17 b. 114; *Hwoso*, 9. 166; 17 a. 350. See *Hwa-se*.
- Hwu, adv.** how, 1. 114; 9. 68; 17 b. 138, 396. See *Hu*.
- Hwuch, pron.** which, 7. 5. 45, 133; adj. what, 8 b. 58; 16. 1674. See *Hwile*.
- Hwule, sb.** space of time, 9. 353; *be hwule bet*, the while that, 9. 148; 11. 12. See *Hwil*.
- Hwure.** See *La hwure*.
- Hwych-so, pron.** whichever, 14. 82. A. S. *hwilc + swá*.
- Hwylem, adv.** whilom, 13. 131. See *Hwilem*.
- Hy, pron.** they, 16. 53. See *Hi*.
- Hye, pron.** she, 13. 97. See *Heo*.
- Hyne, pron.** acc. him, 13. 9; 17 a. 379. See *Hine*.
- Hyrtlingburgh,** sb. Irthlingborough, Northamptonshire, 2. 78.
- Hyse, pron.** poss. his, 18. 355.
- I.
- I.** See *Ge*.
- I, pron.** they, 6 b. 243. See *Hi*.
- I, prep.** in, 5. 985; 6. 308; 8 a. 105; 8 b. 52. See *In*.
- Iæde, pt. s.** went, 2. 153. See *Eode*.
- Iaf, pt. s.** gave, 2. 109. See *Gifen*.
- I-armed,** pp. armed, 19. 811, 1231, 1255.

- Iauen**, *pt. pl.* gave, 2. 150; Iafen,
2. 10. See Gifen.
- I-banned**, *pp.* summoned, 16.
1668. A. S. *gebannen*, *pp.* of
bannan; cp. Icel. *banna*, to forbid.
- I-be**, *pp.* been, 17 a. 3. See I-ben.
- I-beaten**, *pp.* beaten, 8 a. 91.
- I-bede**, *sb.* prayer, 17 b. 301; Ibeden,
pl. 17 b. 339. A. S. *gebed*.
See Bede (1).
- I-beden**, *pp.* prayed, 3 a. 81. See
Bidden (1).
- I-ben**, *pp.* been, 17 b. 3; Ibeon, 6.
307; Ibeo, 7. 190. Cf. I-be,
I-bi.
- I-beoð** (for hi beoð), they are, 1. 81.
- I-bere**, *sb.* noise, 16. 222. A. S.
gebére, gesture, cry, in Chron.
ann. 755: O.S. *gibári*, demeanour,
bearing. Cf. Bere.
- I-bete**, *v.* to amend, 17 a. 234;
Ibet, *pp.* 3 b. 67; 17 a. 100, 134;
17 b. 100, 134. A. S. *gebétan*.
See Beten (2).
- I-bi**, *pp.* been, 1. 158. See I-ben.
- I-bidest**, 2 *pr. s.* hast to do with,
14. 430. A. S. *gebídan*.
- I-bie**, (for I bie), I be, 17 b. 4. M.E.
Bie; A. S. *beó*, *subj.* of *beón*.
- I-bite**, *v.* to bite, taste, eat, 1. 30.
O. Northumb. *gebítan*, to bite,
Mk. ix. 18.
- I-blessede**, *pp.* blessed, 7. 65, 98;
Iblessed, 19. 1388. A. S. *ge-*
bletsod. See Blesse.
- I-blessiet**, *pr. pl.* rejoice, 3 a. 6.
A. S. *geblíssian*, to be glad, to
make glad.
- I-blowe**, *pp.* blown, bloomed, 16.
618. A. S. *geblówen*, *pp.* of *ge-*
blówan.
- I-bod**, *sb.* command, 14. 445. A. S.
gebod.
- Ibolze**, *pp.* puffed up, 16. 145.
A. S. *gebolged*, swoln, indignant,
also *gebolgen* (in Mt. ii. 16), *pp.*
of *gebelgan*, to swell, be angry.
- I-bon**, *adj.* prepared, adorned, 6 a.
510. Mätzner takes *ibon* to be
connected with M. E. *boun*; Icel.
báinn, *pp.* of *búa*, to prepare.
- I-boren**, *pp.* born, 11. 23; 14.
210, 448; 19. 510; Iborene, 17 a.
105; Iborenne, 6 a. 517; Iborn,
19. 138, 876; Ibore, 6 b. 517;
11. 13; 16. 716. See Beren.
- I-boreze**, *pp.* saved, 17 b. 167;
Iboruwen, 9. 48; Iborhen, 7.
129. See Bergen.
- I-bred**, *pp.* bred, 16. 1724. A. S.
brédan, to nourish, from *bród*, a
brood, see Skeat (s. v. *breed*,
p. 787).
- I-brocht**, *pp.* brought, 1. 170; 13.
110; Ibroht, 1. 199. A. S. *ge-*
bracht, weak form of *gebrungen*.
See Bringen.
- I-broken**, *pp.* used, 9. 149. A. S.
gebroken. See below.
- I-brucen**, *v.* to enjoy; Ibruce, 1
pr. s. subj. 1. 29. A. S. *gebrúcan*,
to enjoy, eat. See Bruken.
- I-brusted**, *pp.* bristled, rough, 6 a.
512. From A. S. *byrst*, bristle;
cp. Lat. expression, *horrens auro*.
- I-bunde**, *pp.* bound, 19. 1128. See
Bunden.
- I-burep**, *pr. s. (it)* behoves, 14. 75.
A. S. *gebyrian*, to belong, to be
fitting, to behove. Cf. Birrp.
- I-bureze**, *pt. s. subj.* would pre-
serve, 3 a. 41. See Bergen.
- Ic**, *pron. I*, 1. 29; 15. 2133; Icc,
5. 962; Ich, 17 b. 157, 161.
A. S. *ic*. Cf. Ich, Ih, Iho, Hio,
Y, Nich.
- I-cast**, *pp.* cast, 3 b. 73. See
Costen.
- Ich**. See Ic.
- Ich**, 17 a. 241. See Notes.
- I-changet**, *pp.* changed, 9. 193.
See Chaungi.
- Ichim**, (for Ich him), I him, 8 a. 88.
- Ichulle**, (for Ich wule), I will, 8 a.
41, 75; Ich chule, 8 b. 54.
- Ichwer**, *adv.* everywhere, 17 a.
87. A corrupt form of A. S.
éghwær, everywhere.

- I-cleopet**, *pp.* called, 8 *b.* 64; Icleped, 3 *a.* 86; 13. 90; 17 *a.* 104; Iclepede, 3 *b.* 118; 13. 102; Iclepede, 3 *a.* 3. See Cleopien.
- I-cnoven**, *v.* to know, 17 *b.* 163, 386; Icnawe, *pr. s. subj.* 3 *b.* 26; Icnawen, *pp.* acquainted, 8 *a.* 84. A. S. *gecnawan*. Cf. I-knawē, 3e-cnowe.
- I-come**, *pt. pl.* came, 1. 20; *pp.* come, 1. 134; 6 *b.* 3; 19. 1147, 1340; Icome of, descended from, 19. 419; Icomen; 19. 20. See Ioume.
- I-coren**, *pp.* chosen, 11. 67; Icorene, 3 *a.* 77; 17 *a.* 104. A. S. *gecoren*, *pp.* of *ceasan*. See Cheose.
- I-croked**, *adj.* crooked, 16. 1676. Cf. Crokes.
- I-cumen**, *pp.* come, 6 *a.* 3, 54; Icume, 19. 162. A. S. *gecumēn*, *pp.* of *gēcumān*, *pt.* *gēcom*. Cf. I-come.
- I-cundur**, *adj.* cōmp. more akin, 16. 85. A. S. *gecynde*, natural.
- Icowede**, *pp.* spoken, 16. 1653. A. S. *gecwēden*, in Chron. ann. 456, *pp.* of *gecwēban*, to speak. Cf. Owe-ten.
- I-cweme**, *adj.* pleasing, 7. 208. A. S. *gecwēmē*, agreeable. Cf. Vn-yqueme.
- I-cweme**, *v.* to please, 16. 1784; Icwemiet, *pp.* 7. 172. A. S. *gecwēman*. Cf. I-queme.
- I-cwiddet**, *pp.* spoken, 7. 107. A. S. *gecwidod*, *pp.* of *cwidian*, *cwydian*, to speak.
- I-del**, *adj.* idle, 4 *a.* 15; 9. 42, 86; 17 *a.* 9; Idele, *pl.* 9. 86, 255; on idel, in vain, 16. 920. A. S. *īdel*, empty, useless, on *īdel*, in vain; cp. O. S. *īdal*, empty, and G. *eitel*, worthless. Cf. Ydel.
- I-delnesse**, *sb.* idleness, 9. 211; 17 *a. b.* 7. A. S. *īdelnīs*.
- I-demēd**, *pp.* judged, 9. 48; 17 *a.* 106; Idemd, 17 *b.* 106, 173. See Demen.
- I-doddled**, *pp.* cropped, 9. 220. See Halliwell (s. v. *dod*).
- I-doluen**, *pp.* digged, 3 *b.* 49. A. S. *gedolfen*. See Deluen.
- I-don**, *pp.* done, 1. 198; 3 *b.* 65; 17 *b.* 15; disposed (in mind), 6 *a.* 18; wel idon, well disposed, 6 *a.* 126, 360; Idon under, got the better of, deceived, 19. 1463; Idone, done, 19. 446; Ido, put, 13. 56. See Don (1).
- I-dreased**, *pp.* troubled, 11. 58, 82. A. S. *gedredif*, *pp.* of *gedredfan*, to trouble, afflict: O. S. *gi-dréðian*; cp. O. H. G. *druaben* (Otfrid), G. *trüben*.
- I-drunkē**, *pp.* drunk, 13. 108. See Drunken.
- I-dude** (for I duke), I did, 17 *b.* 2. See Duke.
- Ieden**, *pt. pl.* went, 2. 47. See Eode.
- I-eveset**, *pp.* trimmed, clipped, 9. 222. A. S. *ge-efesod*, *pp.* of *efesian* (B. T.); see Skeat (s. v. *eaves*).
- I-falle**, *pp.* fallen, 17 *a.* 196. A. S. *gefællen*. See Fallen.
- I-fare**, *pp.* conveyed, 16. 400. See Faren (3).
- I-faren**, *pp.* fared, gone. 6 *a.* 210; Ifare, 16. 1709; 19. 468. See Faren (1).
- I-fere**, *sb.* companion, 17 *a.* 102; 19. 102; 221, 1141; Iferen, *pl.* 17 *b.* 102, 297. A. S. *gefēra*. Cf. Y-fere, I-uere, 3e-feren.
- I-feren**, *adv.* together, 17 *b.* 233. A. S. *on gefēre*, in company = in comitatu, Lu. ii. 44. Cf. I-uere.
- I-findēn**, *v.* to find, 7. 68, 196; 17 *b.* 243. A. S. *gefīdan*.
- I-flod** (for In flod), in flood, 10. 11. See Flod.
- I-fol** (for In fol), 7. 20. See Fol.
- I-fondēd**, *pp.* experienced, 17 *a.* 153. See Fandie.
- I-foð**, *pr. pl.* take, 16. 1645. A. S. *gefōð*, *pr. pl.* of *gefōn*, to take. Cf. I-vo.

- I-founde**, *pp.* found, 19. 779. A.S. *gefunden*. See *Finden*.
- I-fulde**, *pt. s.* felled, knocked down, 19. 1526. A.S. *gefellede*, *pt. of gefellan*, to cause to fall, kill. See *Fellen*.
- I-fullet**, *pp.* filled, 7. 109. A.S. *gefyllede*, *pp. of gefyllan*, to fill. See *Fullen*.
- I-funde**, *pp.* found, 17 a. 69, 177; 17 b. 179; 19. 967. A.S. *gefunden*. See *Finden*.
- I-garcket**, *pp.* prepared, 7. 199. A.S. *gegearcod*, *pp. of gegearcian*, to prepare. See *Giarkien*.
- I-goded**, *pp.* benefited, 9. 325. A.S. *gégódod*, *pp. of góðian*. See *Goded*.
- I-gon**, *v.* to go, 9. 20; *pp.* 19. 187. A.S. *gégán*, to go.
- I-graten**, *pt. pl.* greeted, 6 a. 36. A.S. *gegréitén*, *pt. pl. of gegréian*, to greet. See *Greten*.
- I-grauen**, *pp.* graven, engraved, 19. 1178; *Igraue*, 19. 566. A.S. *gegrafen*, *pp. of grafan*, to dig, to grave, engrave, carve. See *Grane*.
- I-grede**, *sb.* shouting, clamour, 16. 1643. From A.S. *gréðan*, to cry out. See *Grede*.
- I-greifet**, *pp.* prepared, 7. 105. See *Greppedd*.
- I-gret**, *pp.* magnified, shown to be great. A.S. *gegrétidod*, *pp. of gretian*, to become great.
- I-gult**, *pp.* sinned, 17 b. 11. A.S. *gegylt*, *pp. of gyltan*. See *Giltan*.
- I-gurd**, *pp.* girded, 9. 159. A.S. *gegyrde*, *pp. of gyrdan*. See *Gyrte*.
- Ih**, *pron. I.* 7. 197. See *Io*.
- I-herde**, *pt. s.* heard, 6 a. 527. See *I-heren*.
- I-hæsd**, *pp.* exalted, 6 a. 306. A.S. *geheád*, *pp. of heán*, to heighten. See *Heien*.
- I-halden**, *pp.* held, 6 a. 204, 558. See *Healde*.
- I-haten**, *pp.* called, named, 3 a. 4; 3 b. 56; 6 a. 68; 7. 10; *hate*, 6 a. 133. A.S. *geháten*. See *Haten*.
- I-hec**, *pron. I.* 19. 304, 664. See *Ie*.
- I-healden**, *v.* to hold, 17 b. 56. A.S. *gehealdan*. Cf. *I-holde*.
- I-hende**, *adv.* near, 13. 61, 67. A.S. *ge hende*. Cf. *Hende*.
- I-heorted**, *adj.* hearted, 9. 35. See *Heorte*.
- I-heren**, *v.* to hear, 3 a. 74, 103; 3 b. 29; *Ihere*, 16. 224; 19. 1282; *Ihereð*, *pr. s.* 7. 130; *pl.* 3 b. 19; 9. 62; 16. 222; *Iherde*, *pt. s.* 8 a. 27; 16. 22, 1657; 19. 971; *Ihereð*, *Ihereþ*, *imp. pl.* 13. 119; *Iherd*, *pp.* 3 a. 83; 6 a. 99; 8 a. 85; 16. 1763. A.S. *gehéran*, *pt. gehérde*, *pp. gehéred*. Cf. *Ihure*, *Ihérde*, *Ihorde*.
- I-heret**, *pp.* praised, 8 a. 152. A.S. *gehérde*, *pp. of hérian*. See *Herien*.
- I-hialde**, *pp.* 13. 113. A.S. *gehealden*. See *Healde*.
- I-hoked**, *adj.* hooked, 16. 1675. From A.S. *hóc*, a hook.
- I-hold**, *sb.* fortress, hold, 16. 621. A.S. *geheald*, a holding.
- I-holde**, *v.* to keep, 17 a. 57; *pp.* held, 16. 1723. See *I-healden*.
- I-hondsald**, *pp.* betrothed, lit. made over after a giving of the hand, 8 a. 18. Icel. *handsala*, to stipulate, from *handsal*, a hand-shaking.
- I-horde**, *pt. s.* heard, 6 b. 527, 559. See *I-heren*.
- I-hote**, *pp.* bidden, 19. 1053. See *Haten*.
- I-hote**, *pp.* called, named, 6 b. 68, 133; 19. 201. See *Haten*.
- I-hud**, *pp.* hid, 17 a. 76. See *Hidenn*.
- I-hudeket**, *pp.* hooded, 9. 264. From A.S. *hód*, a hood.
- I-hure**, *v.* to hear, 6 b. 298; 14. 14. See *I-heren*.

- I-hwulen**, *v.* to be at leisure, 9. 208. See *Hwil*.
- I-iuen**, *v.* to give, 2. 128, 144. See *Gifen*.
- I-kindled**, *pp.* whelped (of the lioness), 12. 16. See *Stratmann* (s.v. *cundlen*).
- I-knawen**, *v.* to know, 17 a. 167. See *I-cnoven*.
- I-knotted**, *pp.* knitted, 9. 167. See *Cnotted*.
- I-koruen**, *pp.* cut (of hair), 9. 259. A. S. *gecorfen*, *pp.* of *csorfan*. See *Keoruen*.
- I-kruned**, *pp.* crowned, 11. 52. See *Cruned*.
- I-kud**, *pp.* made known, 17 a. 165. See *Cuben*.
- I-kumen**, *pp.* come, 9. 146. A. S. *gecumen*, *pp.* of *cuman*. See *Cumen*.
- I-laced**, *pp.* laced, 9. 168. Cp. Norm. F. *lace*, a cord, noose; O. F. *lags*; Lat. *laqueus*.
- I-lad**, *pp.* led, 17 a. 5; 17 b. 5; brought, 16. 398. A. S. *geldédded*, *pp.* of *lédan*. See *Leden*.
- I-laste**, *pt. pl.* performed, 17 b. 246; Read *Nilaste*, did not perform. A. S. *geléstæ*, *pt.* of *geldéstan*, to perform, carry out. See *Gelestæ*.
- I-latet**, *adj.* visaged, 8 b. 174. See *Late*, *Laten*.
- Ilc**, *adj.* each, 15. 2355. See *AElc*.
- Ilcœ**, *adj. dat.* same, 2. 86. 193; *Iica*, *dat. pl.* 3 a. 35. A. S. *ilca*, the same (always with the def. art.). Cf. *Ilke*, *Ulke*, *Ilek*.
- Ilich**, *adj.* each, 11. 81. See *AElc*.
- Ile**, *sb.* isle, 19. 1340. Norm. F. *ille*; O. F. *isle*; Lat. *insula*.
- I-leaded**, *adj.* fitted with lead, 9. 161. From A. S. *lead*; cp. Du. *lood*, and M. H. G. *löt* (Weigand).
- I-leaned**, *pp.* lent, 9. 17. A. S. *geldenēd*, *pp.* of *ldenan*. See *Lenen*.
- I-led**, *pp.* led, 9. 4. See *I-lad*.
- I-ledene**, *sb. gen. pl.* of compatriots, 6 a. 73. A. S. *geleddena*, *gen. pl.* of *gelebd*, compatriota, conteraneus.
- I-lef**, *imp. s.* believe, trust, 14. 196, A. S. *geléfan*, *gelýfan*. See *I-leue*.
- I-leid**, *pp.* laid, 17 b. 12. A. S. *gelegd*, *pp.* of *legcan*. See *Leggen*.
- I-leie**, *pp.* lien, lain, 19. 1151. A. S. *gelegen*, *pp.* of *licgan*. See *Ligen*.
- I-leitinde**. See *Leitinde*.
- Ilek**, *Ileke*, 13. 81, 82 (MS.) for *Ilke*, *adj.* same. See *Ilce*.
- I-lenet**, *pp.* given, bestowed, 8 a. 82. See *I-leaned*.
- I-leorned**, *pp.* learned, 16. 216. A. S. *geleorned*, *pp.* of *leornian*. See *Leornen*.
- I-lesed**, *pp.* set loose, released, 17 a. 136. A. S. *lésed* (with prefix), *pp.* of *lésan*, *liesan*, to release. See *Lesen*.
- Ilespiles**, *sb. pl.* hedgehogs, 9. 160. In *Trevisa*, 1. 339, *ispiles* = 'hericíi' (Higden); Lat. *ericii*, hedgehogs. The word properly means the 'quills of the hedgehog,' being from A. S. *īl*, also *igel* (cp. Icel. *igull*) + *píl*, a dart; Lat. *pilum*.
- I-leste**, *v.* to perform, 17 a. 238; to last, continue, 17 a. 313; 16. 341; *Ilest*, *pr. s.* 16. 851; *Ilestebj*, 16. 347. See *Ge-leste*.
- I-lete**, *sb.* face, demeanour, 16. 403, 1715. Cp. Du. *gelaat*, face, countenance. See *Liate*.
- I-leten**, *pp.* let flow, 9. 225. A. S. *geléten*, *pp.* of *létan*, to allow. See *Leten*.
- I-leßered**, *adj.* made of leather, 9. 161. A. S. *leber*, leather.
- I-leued**, *pp.* lived, 6 b. 44. A. S. *gelifod*, *pp.* of *lifian*. See *Liuien*.
- I-leuen**, *v.* to believe, 17 a. 251; 17 b. 49; *Ileue*, 17 a. 50, 174; *Ileueð*, 1 pr. pl. 17 a. 131; 17 & 176. A. S. *geléfan*. Cf. *I-lef*.

- I-leuen, sb. pl.** beliefs, 6 a. 105, 159. A. S. *geleðfa*, belief.
- I-leyd, pp.** laid, 17 a. 12. See I-leid.
- I-lich, adj.** like, 7. 148; 16. 316, 318; 19. 1078; Illiche, 11. 23; 19. 184, 313, 340; Ilk, 19. 502; Ilkest, superl. 7. 120. A. S. *gelic*.
- I-liche, adv.** alike, 7. 133; 16. 718. A. S. *gelice*. See 3o-lice.
- I-liche, sb.** like, equal, 19. 18; Ilke, pl. equals, 16. 157. A. S. *gelica*.
- I-like, sb.** likeness, 19. 289. For A. S. *geliçnes*.
- Ilke, adj.** same, 3 a. 31, 34; 13. 65; 19. 476; Ilken, 6 a. 67; Ilke, 5. 1092. See Ilce.
- Ilkenes, adj.** of every, 12. 244. See *Ælc*.
- Ille, adj.** each, 5. 1561. See *Ælc*.
- Ille, adj.** bad, 17 a. 73; 17 b. 204; pl. the bad, 15. 1916. Icel. *illr*.
- Ille, adv.** badly, 19. 675. Cf. Ylle.
- Ille, sb.** be ille, the evil one, the devil, 16. 421.
- Iloken, v.** to observe, 3 a. 96; Ilokie, pr. s. subj. 3 a. 109. A. S. *gelóian*.
- I-lome, adv.** often, 7. 20; 16. 1765, 1768; 17 b. 125. A. S. *gelóme*, usual, frequent, cp. *gelóma*, utensil, loom. Cf. Lome.
- I-lomp, pt. s.** happened, 6 a. 279. A. S. *gelamp*, pt. of *gelimpian*. See Limpen.
- I-long, adv.** along, 11. 96. A. S. *gelang*.
- I-loten, pp.** befallen, 6 a. 504. A. S. *gehloten*, appointed by lot, pp. of *gehleotan*, from *hlot*. See Lot.
- I-loze, pp.** lied, 16. 847. A. S. *gelogen*, pp. of *lebgan*. See Ligien.
- Iluued, pp.** lived, 6 a. 44. See I-leued.
- I-lyche, adv.** alike, 14. 81; 17 a. 67. See I-liche.
- I-maced, pp.** made, 1. 191; Imaked, 13. 89. A. S. *gemacod*, pp. of *macian*. See Macien.
- I-mantlet, adj.** mantled, 9. 263. From O. F. *mantel*, a cloak; Late Lat. *mantellum*; Lat. *mantelum* (in Plautus).
- I-me=I+me,** 17 b. 6.
- I-meind, pp.** mingled, 16. 18, 428. See Imengd.
- I-melen, v.** to utter, speak, 11. 48. A. S. *gemélan*.
- I-membred, pp.** parti-coloured, 9. 188. O. F. *membré*, membered (in Blason), see Cotgrave. 'Membered' is a technical term in heraldry, used in blazoning a bird with different tinctures. Cf. Du-cange (s. v. *membrare*).
- I-mene, adj.** common, general (heads), 9. 31. A. S. *geméne*, common.
- I-mengd, pp.** mixed, 17 b. 144. A. S. *gemenged*, pp. of *mengan*. See Mengen.
- I-ment, pp.** intended, 19. 801. A. S. *gemynt*, pp. of *gemyrian*, *myntan*, to determine, resolve. See Minten.
- I-meten, v.** to find, 17 b. 241; Imete, 17 a. 233; 19. 950; Imetten, pt. pl. 6 a. 35. A. S. *gemétan*, pt. pl. *geméton*. Cf. Ymete.
- I-middes, prep.** in the midst of, 10. 6. Cp. M. E. *on midden*; A. S. *on middan*, in the middle. The suffix -s, properly the sign of a gen. case, is commonly used to form adverbs. See Skeat (s.v. *amidst*). Cf. Amidden.
- I-mint, pp.** purposed, 4 c. 30. See I-ment.
- I-mong, prep.** among, 6 a. 282. A. S. *gemang*.
- I-munt, pp.** intended, 9. 116. See I-ment.

- In**, *sb.* abode, 8 b. 18. A. S. *inn*, dwelling, house. See *Inne*.
- In**, *prep.* into, 3 b. 81; on, 6 b. 404. A. S. *in*. Cf. *I*, *Hin*.
- Ine**, *prep.* in, 3 b. 36; 9. 102; 16. 1753.
- Ine** (1+ne), I not, 13. 116; 17 b. 16, 225.
- In-hinen**, *sb. pl.* domestics, 3 b. 171. See Notes.
- Innan**, *prep.* in, 3 a. 27. A. S. *innan*. Cf. *Innen*.
- Inn-come**, *pt. s. subj.* should come in, 1. 14.
- Inne**, *prep.* into, 1. 194; in, 3 a. 61.
- Inne**, *adv.* in, 2. 28; 17 b. 249.
- Inne**, *sb. dat.* abode, 6 a. b. 505; *Innen*, 6 a. 223. See *In*.
- Inne-midde-warde**, in the midst of, 3 a. 46. A. S. *middeweard*, middle.
- Innen**, *prep.* within, 2. 194. See *Innan*.
- Innoh**, enough, 1. 177. See *Inoh*.
- Innoθ**, *sb.* womb, 1. 69. A. S. *innop*.
- Inresst**, *adj.* superl. inmost, 5. 1017. A. S. *innera*, inner, *innemest*, inmost.
- Inwarrd**, *adj.* sincere, 5. 1562. A. S. *inneward*.
- Inwarrdlīð**, *adv.* sincerely, 5. 1346. A. S. *inwardlice*.
- In-obedience**, *sb.* disobedience, 9. 6. Lat. *inobedientia*.
- Inoh**, enough, 5. 1442; 8 b. 73; 10. 64; 17 b. 391. A. S. *genōh*; Goth. *ganþhs*; cp. G. *genug*. Cf. *Innoh*, *Ynouh*, *Onoh*.
- I-nouh**, enough, 17 a. 377; 9. 166.
- I-nowe**, abundant, 14. 199; *Inow*, enough, 18. 706.
- Inoθe**, enough, 16. 16; 19. 182, 865, 1017, 1244; *Inoθh*, 17 b. 389.
- Inre**, *adj. comp.* inner, 9. 192. A. S. *innera*.
- Insikt**, *sb.* insight, 16. 195. O. Northumb. *insikt*=argumentum, see Skeat (s. v. *insight*).
- Intil**, *prep.* into, 18. 438, 725. See *Til*.
- Into**, *prep.* unto, 3 b. 9; 18. 535.
- In-wiθ**, *prep.* within, 7. 8; 9. 263.
- I-offred**, *pp.* offered, 13. 72. See *Offrien*.
- Ioie**, *sb.* joy, 18. 662; 19. 1377, 1385. O. F. *joie*, *goie*; Lat. *gaudia*, *pl.* of *gaudium*, joy. Cf. *Joye*.
- I-ordret**, *pp.* ranked, 7. 100. From O. F. *ordre*, *ordene*; Lat. *ordinem*, *acc.* of *ordo*, order.
- I-orne**, *pp.* run, 19. 1158. A. S. *ge-urnen*, *pp.* of *ge-iernan*, to run. See *Eornen*.
- Joye**, *sb.* joy, 19. 414. See *Ioie*.
- I-pined**, *pp.* tormented, 17 b. 189; *lpyned*, 17 a. 187. See *Pinen*.
- I-pluht**, *pp.* plighted, 9. 19. See *Pliȝte*.
- I-queme**, *v.* to please, 17 b. 95; *Iquemeþ*, *pr. s.* 19. 485; *Iquemde*, *pt. pl.* 17 b. 273; *Iquemd*, *pp.* 17 b. 174. See *I-cweme*.
- I-rattes** (for *In rattes*), in rags, 10. 6. See *Rattes*.
- I-readi**, *adv.* readily, 8 a. 38. A. S. *gerēðe*, ready.
- Irelonde**, *sb.* Ireland, 19. 762. A. S. *írlānd*, *íraland*, land of the Irish.
- Iren**, *sb.* iron, 9. 159. A. S. *íren*, *ísen*; O. H. G. *ísern*.
- I-reste**, *sb.* rest, 3 a. 88, 108. A. S. *gerest*.
- Irisse**, *adj.* Irish, 19. 1016, 1390; Irish, 16. 322. A. S. *trisc*. Cf. *Yrisse*.
- Irnene**, *adj. pl.* of iron, 10. 102. A. S. *írenena*, *gen. pl.* of *íren*, adj.
- I-runge**, *pp.* rung, 19. 1028. See *Ringen*.
- Is**, *pr. s.* is, 1. 35. A. S. (West Saxon and O. Northumb.) *is*: Goth.

- rst**; cp. Lat. *est*, Gr. ἐστί, Skt. *asti*. See Skeat (s.v. *are*). Cf. Es, His.
- Is**, pron. his, 15. 2356. See His.
- Is**, pron. them, 12. 12; 15. 2130, 2404. See Hes.
- I-séah**, pt. s. saw, 6 a. 231. See I-seon.
- I-said**, pp. said, 17 b. 141. A.S. *gesægd*, pp. of *secgan*. See Seggen.
- I-sal** (for I sal), I must, 17 b. 141. See Sal.
- I-sceawed**, pp. showed, 3 b. 52. A.S. *gesceawod*, pp. of *sceawian*. See Seawen.
- I-schaven**, pp. shaven, 9. 221. A.S. *gescafen*, pp. of *sceafan*. Cf. Shauen.
- I-schawed**, pp. showed, 7. 107. See I-sceawed.
- I-sched**, pp. shed, 11. 88. See Scheden.
- I-schrud**, pp. clothed, 11. 51. A.S. *gescrýð*, pp. of *gescrýdan*. See Schruden.
- I-schilde**, pr. s. subj. shield, 3 b. 131. A.S. *gescylðan*, to shield. See Schilden.
- I-scote**, pp. shot, 14. 421. A.S. *gescoten*, pp. of *sceutan*. See Scoeten.
- I-scrud**, pp. clothed, 6 b. 199. See Scruden.
- I-secgð**, pr. s. confesses, 1. 172. A.S. *gesecgð*, pr. s. of *gesecgan*, to declare.
- I-segd**, pp. said, 1. 31; Iseid, 3 b. 14; 7. 190; 9. 28; Iseide, mentioned, 7. 169; Ised, 16. 395. A.S. *gesægd*, pp. of *secgan*. See Seggen.
- Iseh**, pt. s. saw, 3 a. 54; 7. 65, 103; 8 a. 122; Ischen, pp. seen, 7. 64. See I-seon.
- I-seih**, pt. s. saw, 17 b. 265; Iseien, pt. pl. 17 b. 99, 102; Iscie, pt. s. subj. 9. 257; 17 b. 118; Iseien, pp. 9. 185. See I-seon.
- Iseldðe**, sb. happiness, 17 b. 15. A.S. *gesælþ*. See Selðe.
- I-send**, pp. sent, 3 b. 42; Isende, 3 b. 78; Isent, 1. 80; 19. 990. A.S. *gesended*, pp. of *sendan*. See Senden.
- I-señe**, v. to see, 16. 275, 624, 846; 19. 92; pp. 16. 116; 17 b. 344; 19. 684. See I-seon.
- I-seon**, v. to see, 8 a. 148; 17 a. 280, 373, 376; Iseonne, ger. 11. 30; Iseo, 1 pr. s. 3 a. 66; 16. 327; Iseob, pr. s. 16. 424; Iseob, pl. 7. 73. A.S. *geseón*, pt. *geseah*, pl. *gesægon* (*gesawon*), pp. *gesegeñ* (*gesewen*) Cf. I-séah, I-séh, I-seih, I-sene, I-seyh, I-seȝð, I-sien.
- I-serued**, pp. served, 13. 107; 19. 1338. See Seruin.
- Iset**, pp. set, 3 a. 93; Isett, 1. 10, 22; Isette, 7. 100; 9. 314. See Setten.
- I-seyh**, pt. s. saw, 17 a. 257; Iseyen, pt. pl. 17 a. 98; Iseye, pt. s. subj. 17 a. 218. See I-seon.
- I-seȝð**, pr. s. sees, 1. 174; Iseȝ, pt. s. 16. 29. I-seȝe, pl. 19. 760. See I-seon.
- I-shote**, pp. shot, poured, 16. 23. See I-scote.
- I-sien**, v. to see, 16. 385; 17 b. 18, 160, 286; Isi, 1. 63, 159; Isiat, 2 pr. s. 9. 182; Ishib, pr. s. 9. 151; Isip, 16. 407. See I-seon.
- I-sihðe**, sb. dat. sight, 6 a. 206. A.S. *gesihð*.
- I-sleiene**, pp. pl. slain, 9. 38. A.S. *geslagen* (*geslagen*), pp. of *sleán*. See Slean.
- I-sliked**, pp. made sleek, smooth, 16. 841. See Stratmann (s.v. *slikien*): 'he can so wel his wordes *slike*' (Gower).
- I-slit**, pp. slit, 6 a. 437. A.S. *geslieten*, pp. of *slitan*.
- I-some**, adj. in harmony, 16. 1735; peaceable, 16. 180. A.S. *gesóm*.
- I-somned**, pp. assembled, 6 a. b. 72. A.S. *gesomnod*, pp. of *gesomnian*.

- I-sofet, pp. verified, 7. 106. A.S. gesodod, pp. of *gesodian*, to prove the truth of.
- I-sozte, pt. pl. sought, 19. 39. A.S. gesökton, pt. pl. of *gesécan*. See Secon.
- I-speken, pp. spoken, 3 b. 83; 7. 195; 17 b. 9; Ispcke, 17 a. 9. A.S. gespren, pp. of *sprecan*. See Specen.
- I-spend, pp. spent, 17 a. b. 12. From A.S. *spendan*. See Spene.
- I-sprunge, pp. sprung, 19. 548. A.S. gesprungen, pp. of *springan*. See Springen.
- I-spused, pp. espoused, 19. 1050. From O.F. *espouser*.
- Israelisse, adj. Israelitish, 4 b. 105.
- I-stihd, pp. stitched, 9. 260. A.S. gesticod, pp. of *stician*, to prick, pierce.
- I-stirret, pp. starred, 7. 92. Cp. 'þe stirrde bur,' S. Marh., 22. See Stratmann (s.v. *steorre*). From A.S. *steorra*, a star.
- I-stonde, pp. stood, 3 b. 8. A.S. gesstanden, pp. of *standan*. See Standen.
- I-storue, pp. dead, 19. 1181. A.S. gestorfen, pp. of *steorfian*, to die. See Sterfen.
- I-strenged, pp. strengthened, 13. 118. See Strengðen.
- I-streonead, pp. procreated, 9. 25; Istriened, descended, 1. 111. A.S. gestreonead, pp. of *gestréónan*. See Streonen.
- I-sturbed, pp. disturbed, 9. 313. From Lat. *turba*.
- I-sundred, pp. scattered, 9. 294. A.S. gesundrod, pp. of *gesundrian*, to separate. See Sundren.
- I-suneged, pp. sinned, 3 b. 61. A.S. gesyngod, pp. of *gesyngian*. See Sinegen.
- I-swechte, pp. tormented, 8 b. 50. A.S. geswenc, pp. of *geswencan*, to afflict, trouble, causal of *swincan*, to toil, labour. See Swenchon.
- I-swinc sb. toil; Iwinch, 17 a. 196. A.S. *geswinc*. Cf. I-swynk.
- I-swink (for In swink), in toil, 10. 69. See Swinc.
- I-swolge, pp. swallowed, 16. 146. A.S. geswolgen, pp. of *swelgan*. See Swolgen.
- I-swoje, pp. swooned, 19. 428, 866. A.S. geswógen, pp. of *swógan*, to sough, to sigh. Cf. Swojning, Y-swoȝe.
- I-swynk, sb. toil, 17 a. 37. See I-swinc.
- It, pron. used pleonastically, 15. 1920, 2109; 18. 591, 664. See Hit.
- I-take, pp. taken, 19. 1452. See Taken.
- I-tauwed, pp. dressed, 9. 154. A.S. getawod, pp. of *getawian*, parare, reducere ad; cp. Goth. *tawan*, to do, make.
- I-tide, v. to betide, 16. 1733. A.S. getídan. Cf. Itit, Ityt.
- I-timien, v. to happen, 3 b. 109, 112. A.S. getímmian.
- I-tit, pr. s. happens, 17 b. 125. See I-tide.
- I-tohen, pp. drawn, 8 b. 43; Itohe, trained; ful itohe, badly trained, undisciplined. See I-toȝen.
- I-told, pp. told, 13. 75. A.S. geteald, pp. of *tellan*. See Tellen.
- I-toȝen, pp. brought up, 16. 1725. A.S. getogen, pp. of *teón*. See Teon.
- I-turnd, pp. turned, 3 b. 100; Iturnde, 9. 270. See Turnen.
- I-tyt, pr. s. happens, 17 a. 125. See I-tide.
- I-panke, sb. dat. intention, 17 b. 69. Ipe = In the, 5. 1709.
- I-penke, pr. s. subj. think, 16. 723. A.S. *geþencan*.
- I-per (for In þer), in the, 1. 143. See In and þære.
- I-bohten (for Hi bohten), they thought, 6 b. 423. See Hi and þohte.

- I-polien**, *v.* to endure, 3 *a.* 45; *Ipolie*, 3 *b.* 11. A.S. *geþolian*. See *Polien*.
- I-poncked**, *adj.* minded, 9. 36. From A.S. *geþanc*, a thought.
- I-prunge**, *pp.* pressed near, 16. 38. A.S. *geþrungen*, *pp.* of *þringan*. See *Pringen*.
- I-usædde**, *pp.* fed, 6 *a.* 200. A.S. *gefæðed*, *pp.* of *þéðan*. See *Feden*.
- I-usæld** (for *Iusæld*), *pr. pl.* lay low, strike down, 6 *a.* 218. A.S. *gefællan*.
- I-uaid**, *pp.* hated, 6 *a.* 349. From A.S. *gefæðgan*, to hate. For forms of the *pp.* of M.E. *ifeozen*, *odisse*: *iuaid*, *iueied*, *ifæied*, see Stratmann.
- Jubiter**, *sb.* Jupiter, 6 *b.* 121. Cp. Wright's Vocab. 801, 'jubiter, a day sterre.'
- Iudas**, *sb.* Judah, 15. 1954. Lat. *Iudas* (Vulg.); Gr. *Iouðas*; Heb. *Yehúdáh*.
- Judeus**, *sb. pl.* Jews, 2. 85. Lat. *Judaëus*, a Jew. Cf. Geus.
- Judewissh**, *adj.* Jewish, 5. 1120, 1168. See below.
- Judisskenn**, *adj.* Jewish, 5. 964, 1107. A.S. *þýdeisc*.
- I-ved**, *pp.* fed, 6 *b.* 200. See *I-usædde*.
- I-ueied**, *pp.* united, 9. 296. A.S. *gefæged*, *pp.* of *gefægan*.
- I-veiped**, *pp.* treated with enmity, 6 *b.* 349. From A.S. *fæhð*, enmity.
- Iuel**, *adj.* evil, 4 *d.* 15. A.S. *yfel*: O.S. *ubil*. See *Ufel*.
- Iuel**; *sb.* evil, 17 *b.* 19. A.S. *yfel*. See *Ufel*.
- I-uel**, *pt. s.* befell, 13. 93. A.S. *gefeóll*, *pt.* of *gefeallan*.
- I-ueleð**, *pr. pl.* feel, 9. 232. A.S. *gefælan*.
- I-uere**, *adv.* together, 16. 1716. See *I-feren*.
- I-uere**, *sb. pl.* companions, 6 *b.* 466, 552; *Iueren*, 6 *a.* 465, 552. See *I-fere*.
- I-uestned**, *pp.* fastened, 9. 136. See *Festnen*.
- Iuglurs**, *sb. pl.* jesters, 9. 54; Norm. F. *juglèor*; Lat. *joculatorum*.
- Iuhan**, *sb.* John, 8 *b.* 155. Lat. *Iohannes*.
- Ivi**, *sb.* ivy, 16. 27, 617. A.S. *ifig*.
- I-uindeð**, *pr. pl.* find, 9. 355. A.S. *gefídan*.
- Iunge**, *adj.* young, 2. 169. See *Gung*.
- Iunglenges**, *sb. pl.* disciples, 1. 124. A.S. *geongling*, a youngling.
- I-unne**, *pp.* granted, 8 *b.* 16. A.S. *geunnen*, *pp.* of *geunnan*, to grant. See *Unnen*.
- I-vo**, *v.* to catch, 16. 612. A.S. *gefón*. Cf. *Ifoð*.
- I-ve**, *sb.* foe, 16. 1716. A.S. *gefí*.
- Iurdon**, *sb.* the river Jordan, 15. 2486.
- I-ureden**, *v.* to feel, experience, 11. 38. A.S. *gefrédan*; *fród*, wise.
- Iustise**, *sb.* justice, 2. 12, 184. Norm. F. *justice*; Lat. *justitia*.
- I-ullled**, *pp.* filled, 6 *a.* 515. See *Fulle*.
- I-vynde**, *v.* to find, 17 *a.* 59. A.S. *gefídan*. See *I-uindeð*.
- I-war**, *adj.* aware, 16. 147; wary, 17 *a.* 328; 17 *b.* 334. A.S. *gewær*.
- I-weddet**, *pp.* wedded, 8 *a.* 76. O. Northumb. *geweddod*, *pp.* of *gewedian*, to betroth, Luke i. 27. Cf. *Ywedde*.
- I-went**, *pp.* turned, 13. 105; gone, 19. 440; Iwente, 19. 923. A.S. *gewended*, *pp.* of *gewendan*, to turn, go.
- I-whillo**, *pron.* every, 5. 1002. A.S. *gehwilo*.
- I-wil**, *sb.* will, 6 *a.* 391; 17 *b.* 14. 346, 352. A.S. *gewill*.
- I-wimblet**, *pp.* veiled, covered with a wimple, 9. 181. From A.S. *wipel*. See Skeat (s.v. *wimple*).

- I-wipet, *pp.* wiped, 7. 119. From A. S. *wipian*.
- I-wis, *adv.* indeed, 4 b. 78; 16. 35; 19. 196; Iwiss, 1. 43; A. S. *gewis*, certain; see Skeat (*s. v. ywis*). Cf. Y-wis.
- I-wisse, *sb.* certainty; mid iwsse, with certainty, 17 a. 232. Cp. O. H. G. *gi-wissi* (Otfrid). Cf. Wisse.
- I-wist, *pp.* guarded, 7. 27. A. S. *gewist*, *pp.* of *gewitan*, to observe. See Wite (2).
- I-wiste, *pt. s.* knew, 17 b. 17.
- I-witen, *v.* to know, 6 a. 51; to protect, 6 a. 467. A. S. *gewitan*, *pt. gewiste*, *pp.* *gewist*. Cf. I-wyten.
- I-woned, *pp.* wont, accustomed, 6 b. 241. See I-wuned.
- I-worþe, *v.* to happen, 6 b. 180; *pp.* become, 16. 660. See I-wurðen.
- I-wraht, *pp.* wrought, 3 a. 90; 8 a. 34. A. S. *geworht*, *pp.* of *gewyr-can*. See Wirchen.
- I-written, *pp.* written, 7. 176; Iwryten, 17 a. 118, 220; Iwrite, 17 b. 118; Iwritene, *pp.* 9. 31. A. S. *gewritten*, *pp.* of *gewritan*. See Written.
- I-wrouchte, *pp.* wrought, made, 9. 153. See I-wraht.
- I-wundet, *pp.* wounded, 8 a. 15. A. S. *gewundod*, *pp.* of *gewundian*.
- I-wune, *sb.* custom, wont, 6. 233. A. S. *gewuna*.
- I-wuned, *pp.* wont, accustomed, 17 a. 58; dwelt, 17 a. 139. A. S. *gewunod*, *pp.* of *gewunian*, to dwell, abide, to be accustomed. Cf. I-woned.
- I-wurðen, *v.* to be, 7. 152. See I-wurðen.
- I-wursed, *pp.* made worse, 9. 325. A. S. *gewiersod*, *pp.* of *wiersian*. See Wursien.
- I-wurðen, *v.* to be, become, 8 a. 92; 9. 105; Iwurðe, 6 a. 180; 14. 435. A. S. *gewurðan*. Cf. I-wurden, I-worþe.
- I-wyten, *v.* to know, 17 a. 374. See I-witen.
- I-zarked, *pp.* prepared, 6 ab. 475. A. S. *gegearcod*, *pp.* of *gegearcian*. See Giarkien.
- I-ȝeten, *pp.* eaten, 6 a. 503. A. S. *geeten*, *pp.* of *etan*. See Eten.
- I-ȝette, *pt. s.* granted, 6 a. 411. From Icel. *játa*, to say yes. See ȝette.
- I-ȝirnd, *pp.* yearned, 8 a. 28. A. S. *gegyrned*, *pp.* of *gyrnian*. See ȝornen.
- I-ȝiue, *pp.* given, 16. 551. A. S. *gegifien*. See Gifen.
- I-ȝolde, *pp.* requited, 19. 460, 643. See Geld.

K.

- Kables, *sb. pl.* cables, 18. 710. O. F. *cable*; Late Lat. *capulum*. a halter.
- Kær, *pt. s.* cut, 6 a. 433. See Karf.
- Kalde, *adj.* cold, 10. 114. A. S. *ceald*. Cf. Chald, Chold, Kold.
- Kam, *pt. s.* came, 18. 451. See Cam.
- Kan, *pr. s.* can, 16. 720. See Cunnen.
- Kandel, *sb.* 18. 585. Lat. *candela*.
- Kanunes, *sb. pl.* canops, 16. 729. O. F. *canunie*, canons, in Roland, 3637; Church Lat. *canonicus*, a canon (of a church), lit. one on the church roll or list (Lat. *canon*). Cf. Chanounes.
- Karf, *pt. s.* cut, 18. 471. A. S. *cearf*, *pt. of ceorfan*. See Keoruen.
- Karien, *v.* to care, be anxious about, 11. 43; Kare, 17 a. 326; 19. 1260. A. S. *cearian* (*carian*), from *caru*, care.
- Kat, *sb. cat*, 9. 128.
- Kaysere, *sb.* emperor, 18. 353.

- A. S. *cdsere* ; Goth. *kaisar*, Cæsar ; Lat. *Caesar*. Cf. Keiser.**
- Kedde, pt. s. shewed, 17 b. 193.** A. S. *cýðde*, pt. of *cýðan*. See Cuðen.
- Keis, sb. pl. stewards, key-keepers, lit. keys, 7. 38.** A. S. *cæg*, a key.
- Keiser, sb. emperor, 8 a. 9 ; 8 b. 11 ; 10. 61 ; Keisers, pl. 7. 111. See Kaysere.**
- Kemben, v. to comb, 9. 222.** A. S. *cemban*.
- Kempes, sb. pl. wærriors, 6 b. 10.** A. S. *cempa*, fighter, warrior, champion.
- Kene, adj. bold, 9. 82 ; 16. 1705 ; 19. 164.** A. S. *céne* ; cp. O. H. G. *kuani* (Otfrid), G. *kühn*.
- Kenne, sb. dat. kin, kind, 17 b. 340 ; 19. 144, 176, 997 ; Kennes, gen. s. 17 b. 363.** See Cun.
- Keoruen, v. to cut; Keorunde, pr. part. 9. 77.** A. S. *ceorfan*. See Kerue, Karf, Kærft, I-koruen.
- Kepen, v. to keep ; Kepe, 19. 115 ; Kepest, 2 pr. s. 19. 1329 ; Kepelþ, pr. s. 5. 1277 ; Kep, imp. s. 19. 750, 1299.** A. S. *cépan* (*cýpan*), to sell, to keep, from *ceap*, price. See Cheap.
- Keppen, sb. pl. caps, 9. 169.** A. S. *cáppe*, a cape, cover.
- Kerue, v. to cut, 19. 233.** See Keoruen.
- Kesse, v. to kiss, 19. 583 ; imp. s. 19. 742.** A. S. *cysstan*, from *coss*, a kiss : O. S. *küssian*, from *kus*. See Cussen.
- Keuel, sb. gag, 18. 547, 637.** Icel. *kefla*, a piece of wood, whence *kefla*, to gag.
- Kidde, pt. s. shewed, 4 b. 61 ; pp. renowned, 10. 61 ; Kid, shown, 15. 2357.** A. S. *cýðde*, pt. s. ; *cýðed*, pp. of *cýðan*. See Cuðen.
- Kides, sb. gen. s. kid's, 15. 1967.** Cf. Dan. *kid*.
- Kime, sb. coming, 6 a. 526.** A. S. *cyme*. See Cume.
- Kin, sb. race, family, 18. 393 ; sele kinnes, of many a kind, 4 b. 27 ; manie kinnes, of many a kind, 4 b. 26 : Kinne, gen. pl. 4 b. 25 ; 5. 1051, 1145, 1159.** See Cun.
- Kinde, sb. natural characteristic, 12. 15 ; family, 15. 2392, 2436.** See Cunde.
- Kinde, adj. native, 15. 2075 ; kindred, proper to kinship, kind, 15. 2254, 2276, 2286.** A. S. *cynde*, natural.
- Kindelike, adv. kindly, like a kinsman, 15. 2500.** See Cundeliche.
- Kine, adj. royal (in compounds). See Kyne.**
- Kine-borne, adj. of royal birth, 6 a. 336.** A. S. *cyneboran*.
- Kine-dom, sb. royal power ; Kinedome, dat. 3 a. 75.** A. S. *cyne-dóm*.
- Kine-lond, sb. kingdom, 6 a. 111, 384.**
- Kine-scrud, sb. royal robes, 11. 34.** See Scrud.
- Kine-stol, sb. royal throne, 11. 25.** A. S. *cyne-stól*.
- Kine-wurðe, adj. royal, 8 a. 60.**
- King, sb. king, 6 a', b. 235 ; Kinges, gen. s. 6 a, b. 584 ; Kinge, dat. 6 a. 265 ; Kingen, dat. pl. 1. 36.** A. S. *cyning*, lit. belonging to the kin or tribe : O. S. *kuning*. Cf. Kyng.
- King-riche, sb. kingdom, 13. 16 ; Kingeriche, dat. 19. 17.** For A. S. *cynericē*.
- Kirke, sb. dat. church, 12. 93 ; Kirke, 5. 1099.** See Cyree.
- Kiste, pt. s. kissed, 15. 2355.** See Cussen.
- Kiðen, v. to show, 12. 53 ; Kiþelþ, pr. s. 5. 1131.** See Cuðen.
- Knaue, sb. boy, 18. 409 ; 19. 950.** A. S. *cnafa, cnafa*.
- Kne, sb. knee, 19. 786 ; Kneon, pl.**

- II. 3; Knes, 18. 451; 19. 805.
See Cneow.
- Knelede**, *pt. s.* kneeled, 18. 482.
M.E. *knen* (in Ormulum, 6138).
Cp. Dan. *knale*, to kneel.
- Knewelyng**, *sb.* kneeling, 19. 787.
See Cnelinng.
- Knewen**, *pt. pl.* knew, 15. 1935;
2162. A. S. *cneōwan*, *pt. pl.* of
cn̄dwan. See Cnawen.
- Knict**, *sb.* knight, 18. 343, 345;
Knictes, *pl.* 18. 366, 371. See
Cniht.
- Knif**, *sb.* knife, 9. 76; 18. 479,
498; Kniue, *dat.* 19. 108. A. S.
cnif (Wright's Vocab.).
- Knif-worpare**, *sb.* knife-thrower,
9. 75. See Worpen.
- Kniȝt**, *sb.* knight, 19. 482; Kniȝtes,
gen. s. 19. 1548; Kniȝtes, *pl.* 19.
49, 1547. See Cniht.
- Kniȝten**, *v.* to knight, 19. 490;
Kniȝte, 19. 435, 491; Kniȝti, 19.
480.
- Kniȝt-hod**, *sb.* knighthood, 19.
440, 545. A. S. *cnihthád*, youth,
boyhood.
- Knyht**, *sb.* knight, 14. 78; Knythes,
pl. 14. 6; 19. 520. See Cniht.
- Kold**, *adj.* cold, 18. 416. See Kalde.
- Kon**, *pr. s.* can, 16. 708. A. S.
cann. See Cussen.
- Konyng**, *sb.* cony, rabbit, 17 a. 357,
O.F. *connin*, *connil*; Lat. *cuniculus*. See Cunin.
- Kope**, *sb.* cope, 18. 429. A. S. *cōp*
(Wright's Vocab.).
- Kouthen**, *pt. pl.* could, 18. 369.
See Cuðe.
- Krike**, *sb.* creek, 18. 708. Icel. *krik*,
a nook; Swed. dial. *krik*, creek,
cove; see Skeat (s. v. creek).
- Krone**, *sb.* crown, II. 52, 55.
Icel. *krúna*; Lat. *corona*. See
Croune.
- Ku**, *sb.* cow, 9. 135; Kues, *gen. s.*
9. 131. A. S. *cū*.
- Kuchene**, *sb. dat.* kitchen, 9. 111.
A. S. *cycen* (*cicen*); Lat. *coquina*.
- Kude**, *pt. pl.* could, 15. 2366. See
Cuðe.
- Kume**, *sb.* coming, 16. 436, 526.
See Cume.
- Kumen**, *v.* to come, 9. 208; 15.
1952; *pr. pl. subj.* 11. 66; Kume,
pr. s. subj. 9. 242. See Cumem.
- Kunne**, *sb. dat.* kin, kind, 6 a. 337;
16. 1674; 17 a. 202; 19. 875;
Kunnes, *gen. s.* II. 92; 17 a.
355; Kunne, *gen. pl.* 11. 9. See
Cun.
- Kunnen**, *v.* to know; Kunne, *pr.*
pl. 16. 911; Kunnen, *pr. pl. subj.*
9. 300; *pr. pl. can*, 9. 54; 17 a.
299. See Cunnen.
- Kunrede**, *sb. dat.* kindred, 16.
1677. See Cunreadnes.
- Kunes-men**, *sb. pl.* kinsmen, 17 a.
257. See Cunes-mon.
- Kuppe**, *sb. cup*, 15. 2047. See
Cuppe.
- Kurt**, *sb.* court, 9. 40. See Curt.
- Kurtel**, *sb.* kirtle, 9. 107. A. S.
cyrtel, palla (Wright's Vocab.).
- Kussen**, *v.* to kiss, 9. 281. See
Cussen.
- Kuð**, *sb.* acquaintance, 9. 266. A. S.
cūða, Ps. liv. 14.
- Kuðe**, *pt. s.* knew, could, 13. 17;
16. 663, 714. See Cuðe.
- Kuuertur**, *sb.* covering, 9. 107.
See Couverture.
- Kwene**, *sb.* queen, II. 57. See
Cwen.
- Kyn**, *sb.* kin, race, 18. 414; 19.
633. See Cun.
- Kyne**, *adj.* royal, 18. 604. A. S.
cyne. Cf. Kine.
- Kyng**, *sb.* king; Kynge, *dat.* 19.
212. See King.

L.

- La**, *interj.* lo! 1. 68. A. S. *Id.*
- Lac**, *sb.* gift, offering, 5. 964, 1002;
17 b. 203; *pl.* 5. 1144; Lakes,
5. 979; Lake, *dat. s.* 5. 1383;

- A.S. *lác*, play, fight, booty, gift, sacrifice; Goth. *laiks*, sport, dance, from *laikan*, to leap for joy. See Skeat (s. v. *lark*, 2). Cf. Loo, Lok.
- Lacchen**, *v.* to seize; A.S. (*ge*)-*laeccan*, *pt.* (*ge*)*lækte*, *pp.* (*ge*)*læht*. Cf. Laucte, Lazte, Lagt.
- Lace**, *v.* to fasten, 19. 719; Lacede, *pt. s.* 19. 850. O. F. *lacier*, from *las*. See Laz.
- Lache**, *sb.* physician, 17 b. 306. A.S. *læce*: O. H. G. *lähhi* (Tatian); cp. O. Ir. *liaig* (Windisch). Cf. Leche.
- Laden**, *v.* to lead, 17 b. 399; Lade, 17 b. 123, 276; Ladeð, *pr. pl.* 17 b. 213, 250; Ladde, *pt. s.* 19. 20, 1445, 1538; *pt. pl.* 6 b. 518; Ladden, 17 b. 93; Lædden, 6 a. 518. A.S. *lædan*, to lead, carry, lift, *pt. lædde*, *pp. læded*. Cf. Leden, Leaden, Læd, Lat, I-lad, I-led.
- Ladlic**, *adj.* hateful, 6 a. 587. A.S. *læðlic*. Cf. Loplich, Lodlich.
- Læd**, *pt. s.* led, 2. 117. See Laden.
- Læfdi**, *sb.* lady, 6 a. 147. A.S. *hlæfdige*. Cf. Leafdi, Lefdi, Leuedis, Lauedi, Læuedi.
- Læfe**, *sb. dat.* belief, 5. 1407. See Lafe.
- Læide**, *pt. s.* laid, 2. 162; Læiden, *pl.* 2. 41. A.S. *legde*, *pt. of lecgan*, to lay. See Leggen.
- Læn**, *sb.* grant, 5. 1518. A.S. *læn*, a loan; cp. O. H. G. *læhan*. Cf. Lone.
- Læredd**, *adj.* the learned, the clergy, 5. 967. A.S. (*ge*)*læred*, *pp. of gelærðan*, to teach. Cf. Lered-men.
- Læt**, *pt. s.* let, 2. 152; caused, 2. 68. A.S. *læt*, *læt*, *pt. of létan*, *létan*. See Leten (A.).
- Læte**, *v.* to leave, 17 b. 345. A.S. *létan*, to let go, to permit. See Leten (A.).
- Læue**, *sb.* farewell; Nom. laue, took leave, 6 a. 183, 413. See League.
- Læuedi**, *sb.* lady, 6 a. 129. See Læfdi.
- Læwedd**, *adj.* the unlearned, the laity, 5. 967. A.S. (*ge*)*læwed*, enfeebled, *pp. of læwan*, to weaken, also, to betray; cp. *læwede man*, laicus (Wright's Vocab.). See Skeat (s. v. *lewd*).
- Laf**, *sb.* loaf, 5. 1470. A.S. *hláf*: Goth. *hláifs*, *hláibs*; cp. O. H. G. *leib* (Otfrid, Tatian). Cf. Lof.
- Lafe**, *sb. dat.* belief, 5. 1537. A.S. (*ge*)*læifa*. Cf. Læfe.
- Laferrd**, *sb.* Lord, 5. 968. See Hlaford.
- Laford**, *sb.* Lord, 1. 13. See Hlaford.
- Lage**, *sb.* law, 1. 82; 12. 293; custom, 12. 23; Lagan, *pl.* 1. 81; Lages, 15. 2446. A.S. *lagu*; O. S. *lag* (*pl. lagu*), a statute, decree; Icel. *lög* (= *lagu*, *pl.*), a law. Cf. Laze, Laawe, Lahe, Laghe.
- Laglice**, *adv.* lawfully, 1. 165. A.S. *lah-lice*. Cf. Lawelyche.
- Laghe**, *sb.* law, 13. 17. See Lage.
- Lagt**, *pp.* seized, 15. 2081. A.S. (*ge*)*læht*. See Lacchen.
- Lah**, *adj.* low, 7. 108; Icel. *lägr*. Cf. Loge, Louh, Lowe.
- Lahe**, *adv.* low, 8 a. 25. Cf. Louwe, Loze.
- Lahe**, *sb.* law, habit, 7. 122; Lahan, *pl.* laws, religion, 8 a. 39. See Lague.
- Lahfulness**, *sb. dat.* lawfulness, 16. 1741.
- Lahhen**, *v.* to laugh; *pr. pl.* 10. 109. A.S. *hléhhán*, *pt. hlóh*. Cf. Lauhwen, Louže.
- Lauhwen**, *sb.* laughter, 10. 111. A.S. *hléaktor*. Cf. Leichtre.
- La hwure**, *adv.* at least, 3 a. 69. A.S. *lá*, *lo* + *hwuru*, at least.
- Lai**, *pt. s.* lay, 4 c. 12; 19. 272; Laie, *subj.* 19. 1272. A.S. *læg*, *pt. of liggan*, to lie. See Liggen.

- Lake.** See **Lac.**
- Lakenn**, *v.* to offer, 5. 973, 1331; Lakesst, *2 pr. s.* 5. 1172. From *lac*, a gift, offering. See **Lac.**
- Land**, *sb.* land, *2. 60*; *dat.* *2. 49*; **Lande**, *2. 48*. A.S. *land*. Cf. **Lond**, **Lont**.
- Lang**, *adj.* long, *1. 13*; *6 b.* 434; *19. 494*; **Lange**, *adv.* *1. 95*; *2. 165*; **Lanne**, *5. 1264*. A.S. *lang*, *comp.* *lengra*, *superl.* *lengest*. Cf. **Long**, **Leng**.
- Lang-fridæi**, *sb. dat.* Long Friday, i.e. Good Friday, *2. 87*; **Langefridai**, *4 b.* 117. Icel. *langi-frjá-dagr*; *langa-fasta*, the long fast, Lent.
- Lappe**, *sb.* lappet, *19. 1217*. A.S. *leppa*, a loosely hanging portion.
- Lare**, *sb.* lore, teaching, *1. 10*; *5. 1207*; *6 a.* 297. A.S. *lár*. Cf. **Lore**.
- Large**, *adj.* liberal, *9. 341*; *L3. 135*. O.F. *large*; Lat. *largus*.
- Lar-peaw**, *sb.* teacher; Larjawses, *pl.* *1. 94*. For M.E. forms see Stratmann. A.S. *lár + þeaw*; cp. *láreów* (Sweet). See **Lare**, **peow**, and **Lor-peaw**.
- Lasse**, *adj. comp.* less, *17 a. 212*, *353*; *adv.* *17 a. 61*. A.S. *læssa*, *adj.*; *læs*, *adv.* Cf. **Leesse**.
- Last**, *adj. superl.* least, *17 b. 61*, *112*, *357*. A.S. *last* (*laest*). Cf. **Lest**.
- Laste** (1), *sb. dat.*; at the laste, at last, *18. 637*. Icel. *á lesti* = *á leisti*, on the track; cp. A.S. *on láſt*: Goth. *laists*, a track, footstep. See Skeat, p. 814.
- Laste** (2), *sb. dat.* fault, *11. 69*. Icel. *löstr*, gen. *lastar*; cp. O.S. *lastar*.
- Lasten**, *v.* to last; **Laste**, *18. 538*; **Last**, *pr. s.* *17 b. 169*; **Laste**, *pt. s.* extended, *19. 6*; **Lastede**, *2. 39*. A.S. *láſtan*, to last (Grein). Cf. **Lesten**, **Lest**, **Leastinde**.
- Lastung**, *sb.* blame, detraction; **Lastunge**, *dat.* *9. 66*. Cp.
- O. H. G. *laſtrón*, to blame (Tatian). See **Laste** (2).
- Lat**, *pr. s.* leads, *1. 144*; *17 a. 336*; *17 b. 342*. A.S. *lat*. See **Laden**.
- Late**, *adj.* late, *18. 691*; **Later**, *comp.* *1. 20*; *adv.* *17 a. 133*; **Latst**, *adj. superl.* latest, last, *1. 9. 80*. A.S. *lat*, slow, *comp.* *laſtra*, *superl.* *latost*.
- Late**, *sb.* behaviour, *5. 1213*; **Lates**, *pl.* gestures, manners, *9. 270*. Icel. *lát*, behaviour, manners, cp. *læti*, manner. See **Lete**, **Lote**, **Laten** (B).
- Laten** (A), *v.* to let; **Late**, in late, to let in, *10. 1058*, *1511*; **Lat**, *pr. s.* let, *16. 308*; **Late**, *2 pr. s. subj.* let, *18. 486*; **Lat**, *imp. s.* *16. 258*, *260*; **Lateþ**, *imp. pl.* *16. 1729*, *1735*. (2) **Laten**, to leave, forsake; **Lateð**, *pr. s.* forsakes, *17 b. 128*; **Late**, *1 pr. pl. subj.* let us leave, *17 b. 341*. See **Leten** (A).
- Laten** (B), *v.* to behave; **Lateþ**, *pr. s.* *5. 1229*. Icel. *látta*, to let, permit, leave, also, to behave oneself. Cf. **Leten** (B), **Ilatet**, **Late** (sb.).
- Laten** (C), *v.* to delay, *17 b. 37*. A.S. *latian*, cunctari (Grein); Goth. *latjan*. Cf. **Leten** (C).
- Latimer**, *sb.* interpreter, *6 a. 6*, *535*. O.F. *latinier*, interpreter, properly one knowing Latin; see Notes. Cf. **Ledenes**.
- Latst**. See **Laste**, *adj.*
- Lattow**, *sb.* guide, leader, *8 b. 179*. A.S. *læteow*, dux (Wright's Vocab.), better spelt *láiþeow*, *láiþeów* (Grein) = *láiþeaw*, cp. *lædþeowas*, guides, in Chron. ann. 1097; from *láið*, a way + *þeaw*, a servant.
- Læð**, *sb.* hatred, *8 a. 150*. A.S. *læð*, injury, enmity.
- Læð**, *adj.* loath, reluctant, *8 a. 47*; **Læðe**, hateful, *6 a. 158*; to *læpe*,

- for evil, 17 a. 62. A. S. *lāð*, hateful, loathsome. Cf. *Loð*.
- Laðes**, *sb. pl.* barns, 15. 2134. Icel. *hláða*, a store house, barn.
- Laðfule**, *adj.* hateful, loathsome, 10. 30.
- Laðsienge**, *sb. acc.* invitation to a feast, 1. 6. A. S. *laðung*, invitation-congregation.
- Laðieres**, *sb. pl.* inviters, 1. 103. From A. S. (*ge*)*laðian*, to summon, invite.
- Laðin**, *v.* to loathe, hate, 8 a. 90. A. S. *lāðian*.
- Laucte**, *pt. s.* took, 18. 744. A. S. (*ge*)*lahte*. See *Lacchen*.
- Lauedi**, *sb.* lady, 13. 5. See *Leefdi*.
- Lauerd**, *sb.* Lord, 2. 116; 3 a. 65, 75; Lord, 6 a. 59; Lauerð, 8 b. 188; Lauerdes, *gen. s.* 3 a. 4, 73; 7. 173; 8 a. III. See *Hlaford*.
- Lauhwēn**, *v.* to laugh; *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 257; Lauhwēð, *pr. s.* 9. 99, 117. See *Lahhen*.
- Lawe**, *sb.* law, 17 a. 307; *pl.* 6 b. 570: Lawes, 6 b. 555. See *Lage*.
- Lawelese**, *adj.* lawless, 17 a. 289. See *Lazelease*.
- Lawelyche**, *adj.* lawful, 14. 77. See *Lagelice*.
- Lay**, *sb.* song, 19. 1575. O. F. *lai*; O. Ir. *láed* (Windisch).
- Laze**, *sb.* law, religion, 3 b. 29: 6 a. 137, 385; 19. 1122; Laže, *pl.* 3 a. 67; 17 b. 172; Lažen, laws, customs, 3 a. 52; 6 a. 570; plots, 6 a. 326; Lazes, 17 b. 313; Lažhess, 5. 1163, 1219. See *Lage*.
- Lazelease**, *adj.* lawless, 17 b. 295. Cf. *Lawelese*.
- Lazte**, *pt. s.* took, 19. 243. A. S. (*ge*)*lahte*. See *Lacchen*.
- Laz**, *sb.* lace, 9. 199. Norm. F. *laz*; O. F. *las, lags*; Lat. *laqueus*, a noose, snare. Cf. *Lace*.
- Leaden**, *v.* to lead, 7. 226; 8 a. 29. See *Laden*.
- Leafdi**, *sb.* lady, 6 b. 129; 8 a. 55; 9. 194. See *Leefdi*.
- Leafen**, *v.* to leave, forsake; Leafde, *pt. s.* 8 a. 5; Leaf, *imp. s.* 8 a. 139. A. S. *læfan*. Cf. *Leauen* (2), *Leuen* (3).
- Leahtrum**, *sb. pl. dat.* vices, 1. 91. A. S. *leahtor*, crime, from *leahan* (*leðn*), to blame (Leo): O. S. *lahan*: cp. O. H. G. *lahan* (Otfrid).
- Lean**, *sb.* reward, 1. 157; 17 b. 64. A. S. *leán*: O. S. *lón*; O. H. G. *lón* (Tatian).
- Learev**, *v.* to teach; Leare, 1 *pr. s.* 6 a. 300; *pr. s. subj.* 7. 50; Leareð, *pr. pl.* 7. 228. See *Leren*.
- Leas**, *adj.* false, deceitful; Lease, 8 a. 143; 8 b. 180; 17 b. 259. A. S. *leás*, false, (also) loose: O. S. *lös*, loose; cp. Goth. *laus*, vain. Cf. *Les*.
- Leas**, *sb.* falsehood, 8 b. 96. A. S. *leás*. See above. Cf. *Les*.
- Leastinde**, *adj.* (*pr. p.*) lasting, 8 b. 180. See *Lasten*.
- Leasung**, *sb.* leasing, falsehood; Leasunge, *dat.* falseness, 11. 75; *pl.* falsehoods, 9. 258. A. S. *leás-ung*, from *leás*. See *Leas*, *Lesing*.
- Leave**, *sb.* permission, 9. 309. A. S. *leáf*. Cf. *Leue*, *Lefue*, *Leue*.
- Leauen** (1), *v.* to believe, 8 a. 100. A. S. (*ge*)*lýfan*: O. S. (*gi*)*lóbian*; cp. O. H. G. (*gi*)*louben* (Otfrid, Tatian), Goth. (*ga*)*laubjan*. Cf. *Leuen* (2), *Lefenn*, *Leue*.
- Leauen**, (2), *v.* to leave, 8 a. 39, 78. See *Leafen*.
- Leche**, *sb.* physician, 17 a. 300. See *Lache*.
- Lecherie**, *sb.* lewdness, 13. 123. O. F. *lecherie*, gluttony. See *Lechur*.
- Lechnunge**, *sb. dat.* healing, 8 a. 16. A. S. *lácnung* (Leo), from *lácian*, to heal.
- Lechur**, *sb.* a lewd person, 13. 134;

- Lechurs, *pl.* 3 *b.* 126. O. F. *lechiere*, an epicure, from *lecher*, to lick; O. H. G. *lechón*.
- Leden, *v.* to lead, 14. 76; 15. 2193; 17 *a.* 346; 18. 379; to behave, 15. 2301; Ledenn, 5. 1612; Lede, 14. 16; 17 *a.* 123, 270, 387; 18. 49, 686; to carry, 19. 1427; Ledes, *pr. s.* 10. 92; Ledeð, *pl.* 6 *a.* 169; 17 *a.* 209, 242; 16. 280; Leden, 4 *a.* 74, 76; Ledde, *pt. s.* 3 *a.* 56; 15. 2257, 2336; Ledden, *pl.* 2. 133; 4 *a.* 20; 10. 79; 15. 1990; Ledenn, 5. 1502. See Laden.
- Ledenes, *sb. pl.* languages, 7. 112. M. E. *leden*, language, speech, Trevisa, 2. 313; see also Stratmann; A. S. *lyden*, language, Ex. xv. 23, properly Latin, cp. *Leden*, John xix. 20. So Dante uses *latino* in the sense of language, see Tommaseo's Dict. s. v. See Chaucer 2. p. 210. Cf. Latimer.
- Leof, *adj.* dear, 10. 28; 17 *b.* 73; 18. 440; 19. 655; Lefe, 1. 111. See Leof.
- Leof, *imp. s.* permit, grant, 8 *a.* 148; 8 *b.* 185; 10. 93. See Leuen (1).
- Leffde, *pt. s.* (there) remained, was left, 19. 1406; Lef, *imp. s.* remain, 19. 780. See Leuen (3).
- Leffdi, *sb.* lady, 7. 218; 9. 364; 11. 2, 17; 19. 335, 350. See Læfði.
- Leffenn, *v.* to believe, 5. 1153, 1349; Lef, *imp. s.* 8 *b.* 80. See Leauen (1).
- Leffful, *adj.* believing, 15. 2524. See above.
- Lefien, *v.* to live; Lefie, 1 *pr. s.* 1. 180; Lefede, *pt. pl.* 1. 180. A. S. *leofian*. See Liuien.
- Leofmon, *sb.* beloved one, 10. 19, 91. See Leofmon.
- Lefue, *sb.* farewell; Nam lefue, 6 *b.* 183, 413. See Leause.
- Leggen, *v.* to lay, Legge, 19. 1069; Leie, 19. 302; Leggeð, *pr. pl.* 8 *b.* 118; 17 *a.* 314; Le-
- ged, 17 *b.* 320; Leide, *pt. s.* laid, 6 *a.* 430; 19. 692; Leyde, 18. 382; Leiden, *pt. pl.* 4 *a.* 21; 19. 90; Leid, *pp.* 15. 2426. A. S. *lecgan*, *pt. legde*, *lede*, *pp. gelegd*, *geled*. Cf. Leyn, Leist, Leyd, Leesseast, Levide, I-leid, I-leyd.
- Leie, *sb.* flame, 8 *b.* 84; 17 *b.* 282; Leies, *pl.* 3 *a.* 19. A. S. *lég*, *lig*, (Beowulf): Icel. *logi*; cp. O. H. G. *long* (Tatian), and O. Ir. *lóche*, lightning. Cf. Leye.
- Leigen, *pt. pl.* lay, 15. 1920. A. S. *lágan*, *pt. pl.* of *licgan*, to lie. See Liggen.
- Leihtré, *sb. dat.* laughter, 9. 57. See Lahter.
- Leire, *sb. dat.* sick-bed, 4 *c.* 44. M. E. *leir*, cp. *leirstowe*, sepulchre; Lazamon, 22874. A. S. *leger*, a lair, couch, from *licgan*, to lie down. See Liggen.
- Leirede, *pp.* laid on a sick-bed, 4 *c.* 50; See above.
- Leist, 2 *pr. s.* layest, 3 *b.* 64; Leið, *pr. s.* lays, 3 *b.* 63; 9. 84, 275. See Leggen.
- Leit, *sb.* lightning, 3 *a.* 34. A. S. *ligeſt* (Grein), *lägt*, in Chron. ann. 1085.
- Leitinde, *pr. p.* flaming, 8 *b.* 84. From A. S. *ligeſt* (see above); cp. Goth. *lauhajan*, to shine as lightning.
- Lemene, *sb. gen. pl.* of lights, 4 *d.* 42. See Leome.
- Lemman, *sb.* beloved one, 19. 433, 442. See Leofmon.
- Lende, *v.* to land, 18. 733. Icel. *lenda*. Cf. Londe.
- Lende, *pr. s. subj.* may cause (us) to arrive, may land us, 17 *a.* 122; 17 *b.* 123. A. S. (*ge*)*lændian*, to land (trans.), from *landian*, to land (Leo), cp. Icel. *lenda*, see above. See Notes.
- Lene, *adj.* lean, 15. 2106. A. S. *hléne*, used of Pharaoh's lean kine, Gen. xli. 3. 27. The original

- sense was probably leaning, stooping, cp. the O. S. *hlínón*, to lean; also A. S. *hlínian*, to lean, *hlænan*, to make to lean. See Skeat (s. vv. *lean* (1), *lean* (2)).
- Lenen**, *v.* to lend, grant; *Lene*, *pr. s. subj.* give, 19. 461; A. S. *lænan*, to lend, grant, from *lén*, *lán*, a loan. Cf. *Lent*, *Llenet*, *Lleaned*.
- Leng**, *adv. comp.* longer, 2. 74; 19. 732, 1115; *Lengere*, 7. 205; *Lengest*, *superl.* 3 b. 49. A. S. *leng*, *comp.*; *lengest*, *superl.* See *Lang*.
- Lengre**, *adj. comp.* longer, 7. 96; 8 a. 39. A. S. *lengra*. See *Lang*.
- Lengten**, *sb.* spring, lent, 2. 102. A. S. *lenten*, Gen. xlvi. 7; cp. O. Du. *lengixin* (whence Du. *lente*), G. *lenz*, see Weigand.
- Lengþe**, *sb. dat.* length, 19. 910. A. S. *lengð*, in Chron. ann. 1122.
- Leode**, *sb. pl.* people, 14. 27; *dat.* 5. 1145, 1155; 6 a. 79; *Leoden*, 6 a. 569. A. S. *leðda*, *pl.* people; O. S. *liudl*, *pl.*; cp. O. H. G. *liut* (Tatian, Otfrid), G. *leute*.
- Leoom**, *sb.* brightness, I. 53. See *Leome*.
- Leof**, *adj.* dear, beloved, 6 a. 139; 8 a. 99; 10. 23; 11. 20; 17 a. 253; 19. 324, 710; *Leofe*, *pl.* 3 a. 83. A. S. *leof*: O. S. *lioð*; cp. O. H. G. *liob* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. *Lief*, *Lif*, *Lef*, *Leue*, *Lieu*, *Leoue*, *Leofue*, *Leuere*, *Louest*.
- Leofliche**, *adj.* dear, precious, 8 a. 96, 125; 8 b. 118, 154; *adv.* with pleasure, 6 a. 25. A. S. *leóflic*, *adj.* (Beowulf); * *leóflice*, *adv.* (Grein). Cf. *Leuelike*.
- Leoflukest**, *adj. superl.* dearest, 8 b. 82. See above.
- Leofmon**, *sb.* dear man, beloved one, 6 a. 81; 8 b. 48; *Leofmones*, *gen. s.* 8 b. 136; *Leofmen*, *pl.* 3 a. 97. A. S. *leof + man*. Cf. *Lefmon*, *Leouemon*, *Lemman*.
- Leofsum**, *adj.* precious; *Leof-* sume, 8 b. 122. See *Lufsum*.
- Leoftede**, *pt. s.* flattered, caressed, 8 b. 87. A. S. *lyffettan* (Leo).
- Leofue**, *adj.* dear, 6 a. 107, 547; 6 a. b. 157. See *Leof*.
- Leome**, *sb.* gleam, light, 4 d. 66; 7. 77; 11. 2; *Leomene*, *gen. pl.* 4 d. 65. A. S. *leóma*. Cf. *Leomem*, *Lemene*.
- Leor**, *sb.* face, 7. 75; 10. 42. A. S. *hléor*, the cheek, also, the face; O. S. *hlíor*, the cheek; cp. Icel. *hlýr*. Cf. *Lure*.
- Leoren**, *v.* to teach; *Leore*, *I pr. s.* 6 b. 300; *Leorde*, *pt. s.* I. 126. See *Leren*.
- Leornin**, *v.* to learn, 8 b. 31; *Leornen*, 8 a. 21; *Leorneþ*, *pr. pl.* 9. 72. A. S. *leornian*. Cf. *Lerneð*.
- Leornin-chnihtes**, *sb. pl.* disciples, I. 122. A. S. *learning-cniht*, Matt. v. I. See *Leornin* and *Cniht*.
- Leosen**, *v.* to lose, 16. 351; *Leose*, 19. 663. A. S. *leósan*, as in *for-leósan*, Lu. xv. 4; cp. Goth. *liusan*, Cf. *Liese*.
- Leoten**, *v.* to permit, let, cause, 8 a. 62; *Leote*, 8 b. 78; *pr. s. subj.* 7. 44. See *Leten* (A).
- Leotre**, *adj.* wicked, I. 196. See *Luther*.
- Leoue**, *adj.* dear, 8 a. 64; 14. 38; 17 a. 45, 389; *Leouere*, *comp.* 8 a. 93; 9. 196; 17 a. 30; *Leouest*, *superl.* 9. 284. See *Leof*.
- Leouemon**, *sb.* a beloved one, lover, 8 a. 36. See *Leofmon*.
- Leoun**, *sb.* lion, 18. 573. O. F. *leon*; Lat. *leonem*. Cf. *Leun*, *Liuns*.
- Leowinde**, *pr. p.* living, 8 a. 100. See *Liuien*.
- lepi*, affix in *Anlepi*; -*lepes*, affix in *Sunderlepes*. A. S. -*lépe*, -*lépig*, -*lýpig*, -*lipig*, -*lige* (Grein).
- Lered-men**, *sb.* learned men, the clergy, 2. 57. See *Læred*.

- Leren, *v.* to teach, 9. 218; Lere, 14. 13; 18. 731; 19. 228, 241; Leren, *pr. pl.* 4 a. 72; Lereð, 4 a. 75; Ler, *imp. s.* 14. 432; Lerede, *pt. s.* 17 a. 304; Lerden, *pl.* 7. 220; (2) Leren, *v.* to learn, 12. 115; Lereð, *pr. s.* 12. 101. A. S. *lérān*, to teach; cp. Icel. *lara*, to teach, also, to learn. Cf. Learen, Leonin.
- Lerneð, *imp. pl.* learn, 4 a. 17. See Leonin.
- Les, *adj.* false; Lese, 17 a. 251. See Leas, Lessere.
- Les, *sb.* falsehood, 8 a. 77. See Leas.
- Leesen, *v.* to set free, redeem, 4 b. 74; 8 a. 86; 17 a. 180; 17 b. 182; Lesenn, 5. 1158; Lesde, *pt. s.* 4 a. 7; Lese, *imp. s.* 10. 37; Lesed, *pp.* 10. 35. A. S. *lésan*, *lysian* (Grein): O. S. *lósan*; cp. O. H. G. *lósen* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Ilesed.
- Leasing, *sb.* leasing, falsehood, 6 b. 100; 16. 848. See Leasung.
- Lesse, *adj.* less, 3 a. 26; *adv.* 4 b. 19; 9. 71. See Lasse.
- Lessere, *adj. comp.* more false, 7. 207. See Les.
- Lest, *adj. superl.* least, 17 a. 349; Leste, 9. 242. See Last.
- Lest, *pr. s.* lasts, 17 a. 169. See Lasten.
- Lest, *a pr. s.* permittest, 14. 437. See Leten (A).
- Leste, *imp. s.* listen, 19. 473. See Hlestén.
- Leste, *pr. s. subj.* (it) may please, 19. 870. See Lusten.
- Leste, *conj.* lest, 3 b. 112. For A. S. *bif las þe* = for the reason less that, see Skeat (s. v. *lest*).
- Lesten, *v.* to last, 17 a. 152; Lested, *pr. s.* 16. 333; 17 a. 385; Lested, *imp. pl.* perform, 15. 2510; A. S. *léstan*, to perform, last; O. S. *léstian*, to follow out, perform. See Lasten.
- Lestinde, *adj.* lasting, 8 a. 144. See above.
- Let, *pr. s.* hinders, 11. 56. See Letten.
- Lete, *sb.* behaviour, 16. 35. See Late (sb.).
- Leten (A), *v.* to let, cause, permit; Let, *pr. s.* lets, 14. 453; 16. 919; *pt. s.* caused, 4 b. 102; 5. 1236; 15. 2195; 19. 1407; Lette, 6 b. 441; 8 a. 29, 120; Lete, *imp. s.* let, 17 a. 154; *imp. pl.* 9. 147; Lateþ, 16. 1699. (2) Leten, to leave, forsake, neglect, 4 a. 80; 14. 166; Lete, 13. 82; 17 a. 159, 270, 339; Leteþ, *pr. s.* 17 a. 128; Leten, *pr. pl.* 4 c. 31; Leteþ, neglect, 16. 1771; Lete, *pt. pl.* left, 19. 1262; Leten, 17 a. 153, 263; 17 b. 270, 352; 19. 136; Lete, *pr. pl. subj.* 17 a. 301. (3) Leten, to let go, 2. 136; Lette, *pt. s.* gave up, 7. 32; 8 a. 87. Cf. Laten (A), Leoten, Lest, Lest.
- Leten (B), *v.* to pretend; Let, *pt. s.* 15. 2168. (2) Leten, to esteem; Let, *pr. s.* 17 a. 73; Letest, *a pr. s.* 8 a. 82; Lete, *pt. pl.* 17 b. 264; *pr. pl. subj.* 4 d. 16. Icel. *læta*, to behave, pretend, value. See Laten (B).
- Leten (C), *v.* to delay (cunctari), 19. 939. A. S. *latian*. See Laten (C).
- Lette, *sb.* delay, 1. 144. For exx. see Stratmann. See above.
- Letten, *v.* to hinder; Lette, *pt. s.* 19. 1216. A. S. *lettan*. Cf. Let,
- Lettunge, *sb. dat.* hindrance, 7. 181. See above.
- Lettres, *sb. pl.* epistles, written messages, 9. 219; 15. 2527. O. F. *lettre*, *letre*; Lat. *litera*, a written character (in the alphabet), *literæ*, an epistle.
- Leue, *adj.* dear, 18. 431; 19. 951, 1362. See Leof.
- Leue, *sb.* belief, 4 d. 54; *dat.* 4 b. 69. See Leauen (1).

- Leue, sb.** farewell, leave, 15. 2200; 19. 463. See **Leave**.
- Leuedis, sb. pl.** ladies, 13. 3. See **Læfdi**.
- Leuelike, adv.** kindly, 15. 2275. See **Leofiche**.
- Leuen (1), v.** to permit, allow, grant; Leue, pr. s. subj. 4 b. 71; 9. 305, 347; 12. 303, 15. 2532; 18. 406; imp. s. 10. 26. A.S. *lýfan* (Grein). Cf. **Lef**.
- Leuen (2), v.** to believe, 8 a. 40; 8 b. 123; 19. 259; Leue, 19. 562; 1 pr. s. 8 a. 65, 88; Leueð, pr. pl. 17 b. 131; 19. 44. See **Leauen (1)**, **Leuunge**.
- Leuen (3), v.** to be left, to remain, 7. 205. See Stratmann (s. v. *læven*). A.S. *læfan*, to leave. Cf. **Lefde**.
- Leuere, adj. comp.** dearer, 17 a. 260; 17 b. 267. See **Leof**.
- Leun, sb.** lion, 12. 1; Leuns, pl. 8 a. 140. O.F. *leon*; Lat. *leō-nem*. See **Leoun**.
- Leuunge, sb.** believing, belief, 9. 7. See **Leuen (2)**.
- Lewe, sb.** shelter, 10. 4. A.S. *hléow*, *hléó*: O.S. *hléo*, protection, covering. See Skeat (s. v. *lee*).
- Lewe, adj.** warm, 18. 498. For M.E. exx. see Stratmann. Icel. *hlær*, *hlýr*, warm; see above.
- Lewse, sb.** pasture, 15. 1948, 2353. A.S. *læsu*, in Chron. ann. 777.
- Leyd, pp.** laid, 18. 408. A.S. *gelegd*. See **Leggen**.
- Leye, sb.** flame, 17 a. 276. See **Leie**.
- Leyen, pt. pl.** lay, 18. 475. A.S. *lægón* (*lágón*). See **Liggen**.
- Leyke, v.** to play, 18. 46g. Icel. *leika*. See **Lac**.
- Leyn, v.** to put, 18. 718; Leyþ, pr. s. lays, 17 a. 255. See **Leggen**.
- Leze, v.** to lie, 19. 1170. See **Liggen**.
- Lezhepp, pr. s.** lies, tells falsehoods, 5. 1183. See **Ligen**.
- ležʒc** (suffix), in **Ormulum**. Icel. -*leikr* or -*leiki*, a Scandinavian suffix used for forming abstract nouns, much as -nes is used in A.S.; cp. A.S. -*lác* (E. -lock) as in *wed-lác* (*wedlock*), see Skeat (s.v. *knowledge*). Cf. **Goddcund-ležʒc**, **Mennissležʒc**, **Meoc-ležʒc**, **Mildherrtležʒc**, **Modiležʒc**, **Schendlac**.
- Ležʒesst, 2 pr. s.** layest, 5. 1302; Ležʒde, pt. s. laid, 5. 1334. See **Leggen**.
- Libben, v.** to live, 7. 128; 8 a. 16; 14. 203; 17 a. 200; 17 b. 33; Libbe, 17 a. 34, 202; 19. 63; Libbeb, pr. pl. 17 a. 204; Libbinde, pr. p. 7. 122. A.S. *libban*: O.S. *libbian*. Cf. **Liuien**.
- Licame, sb.** a body, 1. 147; dat. 1. 148. See **Lic-hame**.
- Liconess, sb.** likeness, 5. 1047. A.S. (*ge)licnis*.
- Lich, sb.** a body, 8 a. 96; Liche, body, 15. 2488, 2515; form, 3 a. 64; see Notes.
- Lic-hame, sb.** a body, 1. 48; 4 b. 50, 74; 4 d. 45; Licham, 12. 301; Lichames, gen. s. 4 b. 91; 17 b. 306. A.S. *líc-hama*; cp. O.S. *lik-hamo*, O.H.G. *lih-hamo* (Otrid), Icel. *likami*. The word means properly 'body-covering'. Cf. **Licame**, **Lycome**.
- Lichamliche, adj.** bodily, carnal, 4 b. 25; 4 d. 7; 17 b. 398; Lichomliche, 17 a. 386. A.S. *lic-hamlic*.
- Licht, sb.** light, 1. 61; 18. 534; Lict, 18. 576; Lichte, dat. 1. 59. See **Liht**.
- Licht, pr. s.** lights, 13. 50; Lict, imp. s. 18. 585. See **Lihten (1)**.
- Lic-wurðe, adj.** pleasing, 7. 208. A.S. *líc-wyrðe* (Grein).
- Lides, sb. pl.** lids (of the eyes), 12. 26. A.S. *hlid*, a cover, Mt. xxvii. 60,
- Lief, adj.** dear, 1. 68; 17 b. 203, 254, 256, 261. See **Leof**.

- Lien, *v.* to lie, 2. 35; *pr. pl.* belong, 2. 74. See Liggen.
- Liese, *v.* to lose, 13. 16; Liesed, *pr. s.* loseth, 13. 127. See Leosen.
- Lieu, *adj.* friendly, 17 b. 44. See Leof.
- Lif, *adj.* dear, 15. 2427. See Leof.
- Lif, *sb.* life, 1. 53; 4 a. 74; 6 a. 140. A. S. *lif*. Cf. Lifue, Lyf, Liue, Lyue.
- Lif-dæg, *sb. dat.* life-time, 6 b. 276. A. S. *lif-dæg*, dies vitae (Grein).
- Lif-lode, *sb.* mode of life, 4 b. 69. A. S. *lif + lād*, a leading, a course.
- Lift, *adj.* left (hand), 4 a. 77. A. S. *lyft*, worthless, weak; O. Du. *luft*. See Luft.
- Lifue, *sb.* life, 6 b. 43. See Lif.
- Ligen, *v.* to tell a lie; Ligeð, *pr. s.* 4 d. 23. A. S. *leðgan*, *pt. leāg*, *pl. lugon*, *pp. logen*. Cf. Lihen, Liȝen, Lye, Leȝheƿ, Luȝen, Lowen, Ilȝeȝe.
- Liggen, *v.* to lie, 9. 159; Ligge, 6 a. 347; 9. 165; 19. 1295, 1308; Liggeð, *pr. pl.* 3 b. 33, 35; 6 a. 164; Ligeð, 4 c. 26; 17 b. 283. A. S. *licgan*, *pt. læg*, *pp. gelegen*. Cf. Lien, Leȝe, Leigen, Leyen, Lai, List, Liȝ, Tolip, Illeie.
- Ligten, *v.* to alight, descend, 12. 32; 15. 1983; Ligt, *pp.* 15. 2252. See Lihten.
- Lihen, *v.* to deceive, 8 a. 78. See Ligen.
- Liht, *sb.* light, 4 c. 61; 7. 75; 11. 5; 17 b. 282; Lihte, *dat.* 17 b. 382. A. S. *leoh*. Cf. Licht, Liȝt, Lyht, Loht.
- Liht, *adj.* easy, light, 9. 309; 17 b. 316; Lihte, 7. 178. A. S. *liht*, *leoh*. Cf. Liȝte, Lyht.
- Lihten, *v.* to enlighten; Lihtede, *pt. s.* 2. 103; Liht, *pp.* 4 c. 58. A. S. *lihtan*.
- Lihten, *v.* to make lighter, less heavy, 9. 221. From A. S. *leoh* (*liht*), levis. See Liht (*adj.*).
- Lihten, *v.* to descend, alight, 8 a. 25. Cp. A. S. *dlihtan*, to jump lightly down from a horse. Cf. Ligten, Liȝten.
- Lihtlich, *adj.* easy, light, 16. 1759; Lihtliche, *adv.* lightly, easily, 3 b. 46; 7. 114; 8 a. 70; 17 a. 151; 17 b. 347. A. S. *leohlitlic*, *adj.*; *leohlitice*, *adv.* Cf. Liȝtliche.
- Lihtschipe, *sb.* swiftness, 7. 136.
- Likken, *v.* to please; Liki, 16. 342; Likeste = Likest þu, 4 b. 44; Likeð, *pr. s.* 4 c. 42; 7. 131; 8 a. 49; liketh, is pleased with, 4 b. 47; Likede, *pt. s.* pleased, 6 a. b. 493; 12. 31; 15. 2299. A. S. *likian*, to please. Cf. Lykken.
- Likinge, *sb.* pleasure, 10. 27. See above.
- Lilie, *sb.* lily, 11. 53; 16. 439. A. S. *lilie*, Mt. vi. 28; Lat. *lilium*; Gr. *λείψιον*.
- Lim, *sb.* limb, 8 b. 83; Limes, *gen.* s. 7. 18; Limen, *pl.* 7. 227; Limes, 2. 31; 10. 5; 12. 57. A. S. *lim*, *pl. leomu*; cp. Icel. *limr*, *pl. limir*, *acc. limu*; *lim*; *pl. limar*, boughs.
- Limel, *adv.* limb-meal, limb by limb, 8 a. 66; M. E. *lim mele*, membratim, Laȝamon, 25618, *lyme meele*, Trevisa, 5. 281. A. S. *lim mēdūm* (Leo), see Skeat (s.v. piece-meal).
- Limpen, *v.* to happen; Limpeð, *pr. s.* 9. 171; belongs to, 3 a. 3; 7. 219. A. S. *limpan*, *pt. lamp*, *pp. gelimpen*. Cf. Ilomop.
- Lincol, *sb.* Lincoln, 2. 9. 111. A. S. *Lindcylne*; Lat. *Lindī colonia*.
- Linde, *sb.* linden-tree, 16. 1750. A. S. *lind*, a lime tree, a shield.
- Line, *sb.* cord, 18. 539. A. S. *line*, a cord; Lat. *linea*, a string of hemp or flax, from *linum*, flax.
- Linene, *adj.* linen, 9. 156. A. S. *linen*, John xiii. 4, from *lin*, flax, linen; Lat. *linum*, flax.

Linnen, *v.* to cease; *Linne*, *2 pr. s. subj.* 19. 1004. A. S. *linnan*; cp. O. H. G. *bi-linnan* (Otfrid, Tatian). Cf. *Lynne*, *Blinnen*.

Linnunge, *sb. dat.* ceasing, 7. 84. See above.

Lipne, *2 pr. s. subj.* trust, 17 *a.* 25, 32. Cp. Northern E. *lippen* (Jamieson).

Lippe, *sb. pl. lips*, 19. 1074. A. S. *lippe*, in Wright's Vocab. (the usual A. S. word for Lat. 'labia' was 'weleras,' see Grein); cp. O. H. G. *leffura* (Tatian).

Lisse, *sb.* ease, rest, 17 *a.* 231; 17 *b.* 239; *dat. 3 a. 4.* A. S. *liss*, ease, pleasure, favour, softness, from *līðe*, gentle. See *Liðe*.

List, *2 pr. s. liest*, 4*c.* 64; 8 *a.* 40. See *Liggen*.

Liste, *sb.* craft, 19. 1495; *dat. 16. 172.* A. S. *list*, art, skill; cp. O. H. G. *lis* (Otfrid).

Liste, *pr. s. subj.* (it) may please, 19. 235. See *Lusten*.

Listen, *v.* to listen, 4 *d.* 48; *Listene*, *pt. s.* 15. 2137, 2222. See *Hlestén*.

Lit, *sb.* stain, 15. 1968. Icel. *litr*, colour, countenance, complexion, dye: Goth. *wlits*, the countenance. See *Wlite*.

Lit, *adj.* little, 4 *d.* 13. See *Lut*.

Lite, *adv.* little, 19. 942.

Litel, *adj.* little, 2. 160, 164; 15. 2041; 18. 481; *Little*, 16. 1776. See *Lutel*.

Litel, *adv.* little, 4*c.* 59; *Litl. I.* 186.

Little-hwile, *adv.* a little while, 17 *b.* 331. See *Lutle-hwile*.

Littl-ær, *adv.* a little before, 5. 1668.

Lið, *sb.* joint, 8 *b.* 83. A. S. *lið*, limb; O. S. *lið*; Goth. *lithus*; cp. O. H. G. *lid* (Tatian, Otfrid).

Lið, *pr. s. lies*, 3 *b.* 71; 4*c.* 39; 5. 1238; 8 *a.* 108; 16. 430; 19. 695.

A. S. *lið*, *pr. s. of liegan*. See *Liggen*.

Liðe, *adj.* gentle, mild, 5. 1177; 9. 331. A. S. *liðe*; Icel. *linr*; O. H. G. *lind* (Otfrid).

Liðe, *v.* to listen; *Liðe*, *imp. s.* 19. 336; *Liðeð*, *imp. pl.* 25. 2077. See *Lyðe*.

Liðelice, *adv.* gently, 9. 330. A. S. *liðelice*.

Liðen, *v.* to go, 6 *a.* 82; *Liðe*, *6 a.* 78, 184; 6 *b.* 463. A. S. *liðan*, Icel. *liða*; cp. Goth. *leithan* and O. H. G. *liðan*, to go through, suffer (Otfrid).

Liðere, *adj.* bad, evil, vile, 9. 36. See *Luðer*.

Liðeri, *pr. s. subj.* lather, 8 *a.* 96; 8 *b.* 119. O. Northumb. *leðrian*, to anoint, John xi. 2, from *leáðor*, lather; cp. Icel. *laúðr*, froth.

Liðien, *v.* to relax; *Liðe*, *pr. s. subj. 4 b.* 21. A. S. *liðian* (Leo), from *liðe*, gentle. See *Liðe*.

Liue, *sb. dat.* life, 9. 32; 17 *b.* 115; *Liuen*, 6 *a.* 50; *Liues*, *gen. s.* 7. 63; 11. 62; *adv.* alive, 18. 509. See *Lif*.

Liue-noðe, *sb.* sustenance, 12. 275. Icel. *lifnaðr*, mode of life: cp. also M. E. *liuelode*, *lyfode*, donativum (Prompt. Parv.).

Liuien, *v.* to live, 2. 74; 15. 2044; 18. 355; *Liue*, 19. 97; *Liue*, I *pr. s.* 11. 12; *Liued*, *pr. s.* 15. 1964; *Liuen*, *pr. pl.* 4 *b.* 80; *Liueð*, 3 *b.* 117; 7. 139; *Liuiende*, *pr. p.* 3 *a.* 47; 8 *a.* 25. A. S. *lifian*, also *libban*. Cf. *Libben*, *Leflen*, *Leowinde*, *Iluued*.

Liuns, *sb. pl.* lions, 8 *b.* 174. See *Leoun*.

Ližen, *v.* to tell lies; *Liže*, 16. 853; *pr. s. subj.* 16. 599. See *Ligen*.

Ližere, *sb.* liar, 3 *a.* 60. A. S. *leðgere*.

- Liht**, *sb.* light, 16. 198, 230; 19. 493; *Lihte*, *dat.* 16. 163, 198. See *Liht*.
- Lihte**, *adj.* light, active, 19. 1015. See *Liht*.
- Lihte**, *v.* to become bright, 19. 386.
- Lihten**, *v.* to alight; *Lihte*, 19. 519, 1431. See *Lihten*.
- Lihtliche**, *adv.* easily, lightly, 16. 854. See *Lihtlich*.
- Loo**, *sb.* gift, offering, 4a. 59; 17 b. 73. See *Lao*.
- Locan**, *v.* to look; Locan on, to observe, 3 a. 102; *Loc*, *imp. s.* 5. 1573. A. S. *lócian*. See *Locien*.
- Lodlesnesse**, *sb.* *dat.* innocence, 4 b. 119. See *Lodlesnesse*.
- Lodlich**, *adj.* hateful, 9. 61, 133; 16. 91; *Lodliche*, 17 a. 277. See *Lodlich*.
- Lof**, *sb.* loaf, 18. 653. See *Laf*.
- Lof**, *sb.* (?) 2. 31.
- Lof**, *sb.* praise, 1. 106; *Lofe*, 5. 1141, 1621. A. S. *lof*; O. S. *lof*; cp. O. H. G. *lob* (*Tatian*, *Otfred*). Cf. *Silof*.
- Lofenn**, *v.* to praise, 5. 1269. A. S. *lofian*; cp. O. S. *lobón*; O. H. G. *lobón* (*Tatian*, *Otfred*).
- Lof-song**, *sb.* song of praise, 11. 8; Loft song, 7. 136; *Lofsongs*, *pl.* 7. 176. A. S. *lof-sang*.
- Loft**, *sb.* praise. See above.
- Lofte**, *sb.* on *pe lofte*, in the sky, aloft, 17 b. 83; 19. 914. *Icel.* *loft*. See *Luft*.
- Lofuięp**, *pr. pl.* love, 6 b. 572. See *Lunien*.
- Loge**, *adj.* low, 4 c. 29. See *Lah*.
- Loht**, *sb.* light, 1. 52. See *Liht*.
- Lok**, *sb.* gift, 17 a. 72. See *Lao*.
- Loken**, *pp.* fastened, locked, 18. 429; *Lokenn*, 5. 1091. See *Luken*.
- Lokien**, *v.* to look, observe, 3 a. 10, 52; *Lokin*, to look, 7. 103; 8 b. 65; *Loki*, to protect, 16. 604; to take heed, 7. 44; *Loken*, to look, 9. 59, 267; to regard, 9. 61; *Loke*, to guard, 8 b. 188; 18. 376; 19. 1112; *Loket*, *pr. s.* 13. 67; *Lokieð*, *pr. pl.* look, 3 b. 125; *Lokede*, *pt. s.* 6 a, b. 494; 18. 679; 19. 883, 1093. A. S. *lócian*, to look; cp. O. H. G. *luagén* (*Otfred*).
- Lokunge**, *sb.* looking, 9. 264; *Lokyng*, *dat.* custody, 19. 342.
- Lome**, *adv.* frequently, 17 a. 11. See *Ilome*.
- Lon**, *sb.* land, 18. 340. See below.
- Lond**, *sb.* land, 6 a. 175; 6 b. 82; 9. 2; *Londes*, *gen. s.* 19. 190; *Londe*, *dat.* 6 a, b. 69, 365; *Londes*, *pl.* 13. 33; *Londe*, *gen. pl.* 6 a. 66. See *Land*.
- Londe**, *v.* to land, 19. 757. Cf. *Lende*.
- Londfolk**, *sb.* countryfolk, 19. 43. A. S. *landfōlc*, in *Chron. ann.* 1066.
- Londisse**, *adj.* native, 19. 634. 966. A. S. *lendist*, see *Skeat* (s. v. *out-landish*).
- Lone**, *sb.* loan, 9. 14. See *Læn*.
- Long**, *adj.* long, 6 a. 434; tall, 19. 94; *Longes*, *gen. s.* 14. 162; *Longe*, *adv.* 1. 180. See *Lang*.
- Longen**, *v.* to belong; *Longest*, 2 *pr. s.* 19. 1332; *Longes*, *pr. s.* 18. 396. Cf. *Bilong*.
- Longenge**, *sb.* longing, 4 d. 55. A. S. *langung* (*Leo*), from *langian*, to yearn for, see *Skeat* (s. v. *long 2*).
- Longis**, *sb.* Longinus, 10. 118.
- Lont**, *sb.* land, 7. 105. See *Land*.
- Lord**, *sb.* husband, 19. 308; *Lordes*, *gen. s.* lord's, 13. 34. See *Hlaford*.
- Lordinges**, *sb.* *pl.* sirs, masters, 13. 33. See *Louerdinges*.
- Lore**, *sb.* teaching, 4 a. 68; 9. 5; 12. 101; 16. 640; 19. 442. See *Lare*.
- Lor-peawe**, *sb.* *dat. s.* teacher, 4 d. 3; *Lor peawes*, *pl.* teachers, 4 a. 67. See *Lar-paw*.

- Lot, sb. lot, 6 b. 75; Loten, pl. 6 a. 74;** Lotes, 6 b. 73. A. S. *hlot*, Mt. xxvii. 35, *pl. hlotu*, Lu. xxiii. 34; also *hlyt* (Grein): Icel. *hluti*, a share, also *hlutr*, a lot; cp. O. S. *hlót*, and O. H. G. *lóz* (Tatian, Otfried).
- Lote, ddt. s. face, look, 15. 2328;** Loten, *pl. gestures, 6 a. 546*; looks, 15. 2258. See Late.
- Loß, adj. hateful, disagreeable, hostile, 4 a. 80; 17 a. 339; 18. 440;** Loðe, 6 b. 158; 11. 93; 19. 1341; Loðere, *comp. 4 b. 39*; Loðest, *superl. 9. 284*. See Laß.
- Loðlesnesse, sb. innocence, 4 b. 31.** Cf. Iodlesnesse.
- Loðlich, adj. hateful, 6 b. 587; 16. 32.** See Ladlic.
- Loueliche, adj. pleasant, lovely, 19. 454; 580.**
- Louerd, sb. lord, 3 a. 68; 15. 2259; 17 a b. 79; Louerdis, *gen. s. 15. 2272*; Louerde, *dat. 13. 106*; 14. 28; Louerdes, *gen. pl. 4 a. 13*. See Hlaford.**
- Louerdinges, sb. pl. sirs, masters, 18. 515.** Cf. Lordinges.
- Louest, adj. superl. most pleasant.** See Leof.
- Louh, adj. low, 9. 264.** See Lah.
- Louien, v. to love; Louieß, pr. pl. 6 b. 114, 134; Louede, pt. s. 18. 349; 19. 248; Loueden, *pl. 19. 1560*.** See Luuien.
- Louwe, adv. low, 9. 275.** See Lahe.
- Louje, pt. s. subj. laughed, 19. 1518.** See Lahhen.
- Lowe, adj. low, 17 a. 168; 19. 417.** See Lah.
- Lowen, pp. concealed by lying, 17 a. 165.** A. S. *logen*. See Ligen.
- Lowerd, sb. lord, 18. 621.** See Hlaford.
- Loje, adv. low, 19. 1091.** See Lahe.
- Lud, adj. loud, 9. 43; 16. 6; Lude,** 4 a. 31; 16. 314; *adv. 3 a. 37; 14. 439; 16. 141; 19. 209, 1314.* A. S. *hlúd*; O. H. G. *lüt* (Otfried).
- Lufe, sb. dat. love, 1. 31, 165; 3 b. 128; 5. 1563.** A. S. *lufu*; cp. O. H. G. *liob* (Otfried). Cf. Luue.
- Lufenn, v. to love, 5. 1218; Lufesß, pr. s. 1. 77.** See Luuien.
- Lufsum, adj. loveable, pleasant, 8 a. 6, 99; Lufsumm, 5. 1547. 1643; Lufsume, 8 b. 137; 10. 42;** Lufsumere, *comp. 9. 187*; Lufsumest, *superl. 8 b. 83*; A. S. *lufsum* (Grein). Cf. Leoftsum.
- Lufsumliche, adv. pleasantly, 8 a. 69; Lufsummlike, 5. 1663.** A. S. *lufsumlice*.
- Luft, adj. left (hand), 9. 60.** A. S. *lyft*, worthless, weak: O. Du. *luft*, *levus*. In A. S. the word 'waster' was used to express 'levus.' See Skeat (s.v. *lef*). Cf. Lift.
- Luft, sb. air, sky; Lufte, dat. 6 a. 97; 8 a. 63; 17 a. 82.** A. S. *lyft*: O. S. *luft*; cp. O. H. G. *luft* (Otfried). Cf. Lofte.
- Luken, v. to close, 12. 25.** A. S. *lúcan*, (*pt. leác, pp. locen*). Cf. Loken.
- Lunden, sb. London; dat. Lundene, 2. 122, 179.**
- Lundenisse, adj. of London, 2. 122.**
- Lure, sb. loss, 9. 12.** A. S. *lyre*.
- Lure, v. to lour, look sullen, 19. 270.** From M. E. *lure*, the cheek; A. S. *hléor*. See Leor.
- Luring, sb. looking sullen, 16. 423.** See above.
- Lust, sb. desire; Lusst, 5. 1628;** Luste, *dat. s. 4 d. 32*; Lusstess, *pl. 5. 1193, 1633*. A. S. *lust*; cp. O. H. G. *lust* (Tatian, Otfried). Cf. Hlestes.
- Lust, sb. the sense of hearing, 9. 63.** A. S. *hlyst*: Icel. *hlust*, the ear.
- Lusten, v. to desire; Luste, 17 a. 375; Lust, pr. s. lust him (used**

- impersonally) it pleases him, 16. 212; Luste, *pt. s.* hire luste, it. pleased her; Luste, *imp. s.* desire, 19. 1283. A. S. *lystan*. Cf. Leste, Liste.
- Lusten, *v.* to give ear, 3 a. 1; 6 a. 298; 14. 28; 16. 1729; 17 a. 222; Luste, *pt. s.* 16. 143; Lust, *imp. s.* 16. 263, 267, 715; 19. 337; Lusteþ, *imp. pt.* 16. 1729. See Hlestén.
- Lusti, *adj.* joyful, 7. 175. From A. S. *lust*; cp. O. H. G. *lustig* (Tatian). See Lust.
- Lustneß, *imp. pl.* listen, 7. 218. M. E. *lustnen*, from *lusten*, to hearken. For the insertion of *n*, see Skeat (s. v. *listen*).
- Lut, *adj.* little, 9. 310; Lute, 9. 191. A. S. *lyt*, a little: O. S. *lut*. Cf. Lit.
- Lutel, *adj.* little, 6 b. 412; 8 a. 82; 9. 215; *adv.* 17 a. 47. A. S. *lytel*: O. S. *luttill*; cp. O. H. G. *luzil* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Litel.
- Luten, *v.* to stoop, bow down, 15. 1926; Lutenn, 5. 1269; Luteð, *pr. pl.* 6 a. 108; Lutten, *pt. pl.* 15. 2163; Lutende, *pr. p.* 9. 275. A. S. *lutan*, *pt. ledt*, *pp. loten*.
- Lutle-hwile, *adv.* a little while, 7. 80; 17 a. 325. Cf. Little-hwile.
- Lutlin, *v.* to diminish, 7. 186; 8 b. 122; Lutlen, 8 a. 99. A. S. *lytlian*, to lessen.
- Lüder, *adj.* bad, evil, vile, 9. 291; Lüdere, 8 a. 120; 9. 258; 10. 111; 19. 498; *adv.* 8 a. 95; 8 b. 174; 9. 36. A. S. *lydre*; cp. Icel. *ljótr*, ugly, bad. Cf. Leoðre, Lütere.
- Lüderliche, *adv.* vilely, 8 b. 118. A. S. *lyðrelice*.
- Lüue, *sb.* love, 19. 750; *dat.* 4 c. 62; 4 d. 72; 15. 2361; 16. 207; 19. 557; Luuen, *pl.* 17 a. 308; Luues, 17 b. 314. See Lufe.
- Luuien, *v.* to love, 8 a. 6; 8 b. 36, 72, 175; 11. 17; Luuen, 15. 2042; Luuieð, *pr. pl.* 6 a. 114, 132; 7. 153; Luuede, *pt. s.* 2. 183; Luueden, *pt. pl.* 15. 2152; Luuiende, *pr. p.* 8 b. 173; Luued, *pp. 2.* 196; 19. 304. A. S. *lufan*. Cf. Louien, Luufenn, Lofuiep.
- Luue-eis, *sb.* fear arising from love, reverence, 9. 337. A. S. *lufu*, love + *ege*, fear. See Eie.
- Luuelich, *adj.* lovely, loving, 9. 331; Luueliche, 10. 84, 110; Luuelike, 10. 113; Luueli, 10. 104. A. S. *luflic*.
- Luueliche, *adv.* lovingly, kindly, 8 b. 87; 9. 87. A. S. *luflice*.
- Luue-wurfe, *adj.* loveworthy, 8 b. 123.
- Luzen, *pt. pl.* concealed by lying, 17 b. 161. A. S. *lugon*, *pt. pl.* of *leðgan*. See Liggen.
- Lycome, *sb.* body, 17 a. 300. See Lic-hame.
- Lye, *v.* to tell a lie, 17 a. 285; Lyep, *pr. s.* deceives, 14. 162. See Liggen.
- Lys, *sb.* life, 14. 44; 17 a. 167, 242. See Lif.
- Lyht, *sb.* light, 17 a. 276; Lyhte, *dat.* 17 a. 75. See Liht.
- Lyht, *adj.* easy, 17 a. 310. See Liht.
- Lyken, *v.* to please, 14. 43; Lyke, *pr. s. subj.* 14. 233. See Likien.
- Lyne, *sb.* net, 19. 681. Cp. Lat. *linea*, a thread, a net.
- Lynne, *imp. s.* cease, 19. 311. See Linnen.
- Lysse, *sb.* 17 a. 229 (probably a mistake for 'Blysse', see text b.)
- Lyp, *pr. s.* lies, 17 a. 277. A. S. *lið*. See Liggen.
- Lype, *v.* to listen; Lype, *pr. pl.* 19. 2. Icel. *hlýða*. Cp. Lipe.
- Lyue, *sb.* *dat.* life, 19. 180, 559; on lyue, alive, 19. 131; Lyues, *gen. s.* 14. 162; 17 a. 376. See Lif.

M.

Ma, *adv.* more, 2. 126. A.S. *mád*.
Cf. *Mo*.

Macien, *v.* to make; *Macod*, *pt. s.* 2. 7; *Machede*, 1. 147; *Maced*, *pp.* 2. 33. A.S. *macian*, *pt. s.* *macode*, *pp. macod*. Cf. *Makien*, *Maden*, I-maked.

Maden, *pt. pl.* made, 13. 70; 15. 1992; *Mad*, *pp.* 15. 2415; *Mad-dim* (*mad + him*), made for him, 15. 1966. See above.

Madmes, *sb. pl.* treasures, 6 a. 268; 14. 198. A.S. *máðum*, *pl.* *máðmas*. O.S. *méðom*, *pl.* *méðmos*: Goth. *maithms*, Corban; cp. Icel. *meiðmar*, *pl.* gifts, and M. H. G. *méðeme*, a gift, fixed tax, G. *meiden*, a horse, see Weigand.

Mæhti, *adj.* mighty, 6 a. 130. A.S. *meahing* (Grein). Cf. *Magt*, *Mihti*, *Michti*.

Mæi, *pr. s.* may, 6 a. 146. A.S. *mæg*, 1 and 3 *pr. s.*; *miht*, 2 *pr. s.*; *magon*, *pl.*; *meahte*, *mihte*, *pt. s.*; *mage*, *mæge*, *subj.* Cf. *Maht*, *Mai*, *Maig*, *Maij*, *Mawe*, *Majie*, *Mei*, *Michte*, *Micte*, *Migte*, *Miſt*, *Mo*, *Moucte*, *Moun*, *Mowen*, *Muee*, *Mugen*, *Muwen*, *Mužen*, *Mwue*, *Myht*. *Mæi*, *sb.* kinsman, 17 b. 29. A.S. *mág*, *pl.* *mágas*: O.H. G. *mág* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. *Mai*, *Mey*, *Wine-maies*.

Mæid, *sb.* maiden, 6 a. 586; *Mæidene*, *dat.* 6 a. 580. A.S. *mægden* (Grein). Cf. *Maidenes*, *Maydnes*, *Maide*, *Meide*, *Mede*.

Mæingde, *pt. s.* confused, muddled, 6 a. 584. See *Mengen*.

Mæn, *pl.* men, 1. 26; *Mænn*, 1. 89. A.S. *men*, *men*, *menn* (Grein), *pl.* of man. See *Man*.

Mære, *adj. comp.* more, 6 a. 84. See *Mare*.

Mæsse, *sb.* mass, the celebration of

the Eucharist, also, a church festival, 2. 69. A.S. *mæsse*, the mass, a festival; Lat. *missa*, the mass. Cf. *Messe*.

Mæsse-dæi, *sb. dat.* mass day, festival, 2. 69. A.S. *mæssedæg*.

Magt, *adj.* mighty, 12. 234. See *Mæhti*.

Maht, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 8 a. 54; *Maht*, 5. 1488; *Mahen*, *pl.* may, 7. 124; 8 a. 79; 8 b. 99; *Mabe*, 7. 126; 8 a. 98; *Mahe*, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 143; *Mahte*, *pt. s.* might, 7. 77, 81; 8 b. 65. See *Mæi*.

Mai, *pr. s.* may, 2. 38; 10. 56; 16. 735; 19. 562, 954. See *Mæi*.

Mai, *sb.* kinsman, 17 b. 187. See *Mæi*.

Maide, *sb. dat.* maid, 19. 1046. From A.S. *mægden*.

Maidenes, *sb. pl.* 19. 72, 391, 1176. See *Mæiden*.

Maig, *pr. s.* may, 12. 80. See *Mæi*.

Main, *sb.* strength, 6 a. 579. A.S. *mægen*; cp. Icel. *megin*.

Maister, *sb.* master, 16. 1746; *Maisteres*, *gen. s.* 19. 621. O.F. *maistre*; Lat. *magistrum*. Cf. *Mayster*, *Meister*.

Maij, *pr. s.* may, 1. 38; 17 b. 88, 124, 217. See *Mæi*.

Make, *sb.* mate, 5. 1276; spouse, 19. 1451. A.S. (*ge)maca*; cp. O.S. (*gi)mako, O. H. G. (*gi)mahhá*, *uxor* (Tatian), and Icel. *maki*.*

Makien, *v.* to make, 9. 43, 280; *Makie*, 7. 183; 8 b. 129; 13. 37; *Maken*, 4 a. 87; 5. 1480; 15. 2134; 18. 463; *Makieð*, *pt. pl.* 7. 104; *Makieð*, 4 a. 69; 16. 1648; *Maken*, 15. 2131; *Makede*, *pt. s.* 4 a. 5; 9. 365; 13. 132; 18. 542; *Makeden*, *pt. pl.* 18. 554; *Makede*, *pl.* 19. 1250; *Maket*, *pt. s.* 2. 91; 13. 136; *Maked*, *pp.* 4 a. 60; 18. 365; *Makie*, *imp. pl.* 9. 196. A.S. *macian*. See *Macien*.

Malisun, *sb.* malediction, 18. 426.

- O. F. *malison*, *maldeceon* (Roquefort); Lat. *maledictionem*.
- Man**, *sb.* man, 18. 344; one, anyone, 2. 44; 12. 267; *pl.* 1. 87. A. S. *man*. Cf. **Mæn**, **Mon**, **Mann**, **Me**, **Men**, **Mannes**, **Menne**.
- Man-áðas**, *sb.* *pl.* perjuries, false oaths, 3 b. 36. A. S. *mán-áð*; cp. O. S. *mén-éð*, and O. H. G. *mein-eid*, juramentum (Tatian). A. S. *mán*, evil, wicked, also, wickedness. See **Mone** and **Ath**.
- Manciple**, *sb.* purveyor, 9. 110. O. F. *mancipe*; cp. O. It. *mancipio*, slave, vassal, *mancipio*, bailiff; Lat. *mancipium*, a slave, orig. possession, property.
- Man-cyn**, *sb.* mankind, 1. 115; **Mancinn**, 1. 200. A. S. *mancyn*. Cf. **Man-ken**, **Man-kin**, **Mon-kin**, **Mon-cun**.
- Manere**, *sb.* a kind, sort, 3 b. 90; manner, custom, 19. 550. Norm. F. *manere*; Late Lat. *maneria*, species, kind, see Brachet.
- Manig**, *adj.* many; **Manige**, 15. 2180, 2278; **Maniȝe**, 1. 63, 127; **Manie**, 2. 80; manie a man, 15. 2392; **Mani**, 2. 31; 16. 1756; 19. 1082; **Manyes**, *gen. s.* 14. 413. A. S. *manig*. Cf. **Moni**, **Mony**.
- Manige-fold**, *adj.* manifold, 15. 2502; **Manifeald**, 1. 53; **Manifold**, 1. 91; **Manifældlice**, *pl.* 2. 92. A. S. *manigfeald*. Cf. **Monifold**.
- Maniȝ-whatt**, *sb.* many a subject, 5. 1028.
- Manke**, *sb.* a mancus, 17 b. 70. See Notes.
- Man-ken**, *sb.* mankind, 13. 45; **Mankenne**, *dat.* 17 b. 307, 340. See **Man-cyn**.
- Man-kin**, *sb.* mankind, 4 b. 61; 4 c. 22; 15. 2406; **Mannkinne**, *gen. s.* 5. 1437; **Mankunne**, *dat.* 16. 849. See **Man-cyn**.
- Mann**, *sb.* anyone, 5. 1179; **Mannes**, *gen. s.* man's, 1. 83; 19. 21; **Manne**, *dat.* 5. 1457; *pl.* *gen.* 12. 39; 16. 604; **Mannen**, 1. 185; *dat.* 1. 178; 4 d. 5, 56; **Manne**, 16. 1641. See **Man**. **Manne**, *sb.* manna, 4 b. 99.
- Manrede**, *sb.* homage, 18. 484; **Manred**, 2. 13. 180. A. S. *man-réðen*, in Chron. ann. 1115.
- Manscipe**, *sb.* homage, honour, 1. 73. Cf. **Monscipe**.
- Man-slechtes**, *sb.* *pl.* homicides, 13. 123. A. S. *mansleht*, in Chron. ann. 793. Cf. **Mon-sleicht**.
- Mantel**, *sb.* mantle, 9. 263. O. F. *mantel*, in Roland, 462.
- Maré**, *adj. comp.* more, 2. 49, 62; *adv.* 3 a. 85; **Mar**, 2. 119; 5. 1715; **Mast**, *adj. superl.* most, 17 b. 112; *adv.* 17 b. 7, 61. A. S. *mára*, *mæst*. Cf. **Mære**, **More**, **Moare**, **Meast**, **Mest**, **Moste**.
- Mare**, *adj.* famous, 6 a. 446. A. S. *mære*. See **Mere**.
- Marke**, *sb. dat.* a mark, the name of a coin, 17 a. 294. A. S. *marc*.
- Maste**, *sb.* mast, 19. 1025. A. S. *mæst*.
- Maðeleð**, *pr. s.* talks, 9. 86, 115. A. S. *mædelian*, to harangue (from *mæbel*, a council, meeting); cp. O. S. *mahlian*; also Icel. *mál*, speech in public; whence Low Lat. *mallum*, parliament.
- Maumez**, *sb.* *pl.* idols, 8 b. 11, 124; **Mawmez**, 8 a. 9; **Mawmex**, 8 a. 101. M. E. *maumet*; O. F. *mahmet*, Mohammed, the prophet of Islam, also, an idol.
- Mawe**, *pr. pl.* may, 14. 14; 17 a. 181. A. S. *magon*. See **Mæsi**.
- Mayot**, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 18. 641. A. S. *mihi*. See **Mæsi**.
- Maydnes**, *sb.* *pl.* maidens, 18. 467. See **Maiden**.
- Mayster**, *sb.* master, 14. 52. See **Maister**.
- Mazie**, *pr. s.* may, 1. 68; **Mæzi**, 5.

- 1040; *Mægen*, *pl.* 3 *a.* 45, 74. See *Mæsi*.
- Me**, one, people, men, 1. 11, 14; 2. 25; 7. 51; 16. 32. See *Men*.
- Me**, *conj.* but, 8 *a.* 81. Cp. Dan. and Swed. *men*, but.
- Meane**, *adj.* common, 7. 133. A. S. (*ge)mæne*; cp. O. H. G. (*gi)-meini* (Otfrid).
- Mearret**, *pr. pl.* mar, 8 *b.* 134. See *Merrien*.
- Meast**, *adj.* greatest, 8 *b.* 171; *Measte*, 10. 60; *Meast*, *adv.* 8 *b.* 26. See *Mare*.
- Measf**, *sb.* moderation, 7. 42. A. S. *maðf*, fitness. Cf. *Með*.
- Mede**, *sb.* maiden, 1. 108, 117. See *Mæiden*.
- Mede**, *sb.* a mead, meadow, 16. 438. A. S. *mdd*.
- Mede**, *sb.* reward, 4 *a.* 83; 8 *a.* 108; 12. 99; 18. 685; 19. 470. A. S. *méd*: O. Northumb. *meord*, John iv. 36 (Rushworth): Goth. *mizdo*.
- Med-zierne**, *adj.* venal, lit. yearning for reward, 17 *b.* 260; *Med-yorne*, 17 *a.* 252. See *zierne*.
- Mei**, *pr. s.* may, 8 *a.* 57; 8 *b.* 73. See *Mæl*.
- Meide**, *sb.* maid, virgin, 1. 162; *Meiden*, *dat. pl.* 1. 164. See *Mæiden*.
- Meiden**, *sb.* maiden, virgin, 3 *a.* 55; 7. 90; 9. 215; a chaste person (St. John), 8 *b.* 157; *Meidenes*, *gen. s. i.* 193; 8 *a.* 13; *pl.* 9. 226; *Meidnes*, 7. 120; *Meidene*, *gen. pl.* 11. 21. See *Mæiden*.
- Meinfule**, *adj.* powerful, 8 *b.* 186. See *Main*.
- Meister**, *sb.* master, 10. 55; *Meistres*, *gen. s.* 9. 217; *pl.* 3 *a.* 26. See *Maister*.
- Meister**, *adj.* chief, 3 *a.* 23.
- Meister**, *sb.* business, 9. 72. O. F. *mestier*, a trade, occupation; Lat. *ministerium*. See *Mester*.
- Meistre**, *sb.* mistress, 7. 49. O. F.
- meistre, maistre* (Bartsch); Lat. *magistra*. Cf. *Scol-meistre*.
- Meistref**, *pr. s.* is master of, 7. 37.
- Meið-háð**, *sb.* virginity, 8 *b.* 33; *Meiðhades*, *gen. s.* 8 *a.* 108; 8 *b.* 133. A. S. *magpháð*.
- Mel**, *sb.* meal, food, 15. 2052, 2412; *Mele*, *pl.* meal times, 9. 308. A. S. *mél*, a stated time; cp. Icel. *mál*.
- Mele**, *sb.* meal, ground grain, 5. 1552. A. S. *melu*; cp. Icel. *mjöł* (*mél*), and O. H. G. *melo*, farina (Tatian, Otfrid).
- Mel-stanent**, *sb. dat. pl.* mill-stones, 1. 197. A. S. *myln*, a mill; Lat. *molina*. See Notes.
- Men**, *sb. pl.* men, 4 *a.* 10; 18. 647. See *Man*.
- Menen**, *v.* to complain, lament, 9. 71; 17 *a.* 170; *Mene*, 17 *b.* 170; *Meneþ*, *pr. s.* bemoans, 14. 236. A. S. *ménan*, to lament, bemoan, from *mán*, evil, see Skeat (s. v. *moan*). See *Man-adas*.
- Menes**, *pr. s.* means, 18. 597. A. S. *ménan*; cp. O. S. *ménian*, O. H. G. *meinen*.
- Mengen**, *v.* to mix; *Menged*, *pp.* 10. 106. A. S. *mengan*: O. S. *mengian*; cp. Icel. *menga*. Cf. *Mæingde*, *Meynde*, *Imengd*, *Imeind*.
- Menne**, *sb. dat. pl.* men, 19. 1390; *Mennes*, *gen. pl.* 5. 1406. See *Man*.
- Mennisscile**, *sb.* humanity, 5. 1380. See -1e330.
- Mennisscresse**, *sb.* humanity, 5. 1373; *dat. s.* 1185, 1359. A. S. *menniscnes*, Bede (Bosworth), from *mennisc*, human.
- Menske**, *sb.* honour, 8 *a.* 109; 10. 27. Icel. *mennska*, humanity, from *mennskr*, human. See above.
- Menskin**, *v.* to honour, 8 *b.* 25; *Mensken*, 10. 62; *Menske*, 10. 58. See above.
- Meoc**, *adj.* meek, 5. 1252. Icel. *mjúkr*, soft; cp. Goth. *mukis* (in *muka-modei*, gentleness).

- Meoaleggō, sb.** meekness, 5. 1170, 1546. Icel. *mjúkleikr*, nimbleness.
- Meocliȝ, adv.** meekly, 5. 1189. Icel. *mjúkliga*.
- Meocnesse, sb.** meekness, 5. 1637; Meoknæsse, dat. 19. 1534.
- Meoster, sb.** service, business, 7. 101. See Mester.
- Meouure, sb.** measure, 7. 51. O. F. *mesure*; Lat. *mensura*.
- Merche-stowe, sb.** boundary-place, 1. 145. A. S. *mearc*, a march, boundary + *stow*, place. But see Notes. See Merk.
- Merci, sb.** mercy, 3 a. 44; 15. 2183; 18. 483, 491. O. F. *merci*, *mercid* (Bartsch); Late Lat. *mercedem* (acc. of *merces*), a gratuity, pity, mercy; in Lat. pay, reward.
- Mere, adj.** glorious, 17 b. 393. A. S. *máre*, *mére*: O. S. *mári*; cp. O. H. G. *mári* (Tatian, Otfried). Cf. Mare.
- Merie, adj.** merry, 19. 1416. A. S. *merg* (Grein), also *mirige*, Gen. xiii. 10; probably of Celtic origin, cp. O. Ir. *mer*, quick, merry; *meraige*, a fool (Windisch). Cf. Miri, Muri.
- Merk, sb.** a mark, sign, 18. 604. A. S. *meare*.
- Merrien, v.** to mar; Merrið, pr. pl. 8 a. 109. A. S. *merran* (in compounds): O. S. *merrian*, to hinder; cp. O. H. G. *merren* (Tatian, Otfried), also *marrjan*. Cf. Mearreð.
- Mershe, sb.** marsh, 16. 304. A. S. *merscē*.
- Mes** (Me + hes), one + them, 17 b. 259. See Me and Hes.
- Mes-aise, sb.** discomfort, 10. 22. O. F. *mesaïse*, *mes* = Lat. *minus* + *aïse*, ease.
- Mes-auentur, sb.** misadventure, 19. 326. O. F. *mesaventure*, *mes* = Lat. *minus* + *aventure*. See Aventure.
- Meashe, v.** to mash, beat into a confused mass, 16. 84.
- Messe, sb.** the celebration of the Eucharist, also, at church-festival. See Mæsse.
- Messe-bok, sb.** mass-book, 18. 391.
- Messe-cos, sb.** mass-kiss, the pax, 4 a. 58.
- Messe-gere, sb.** mass-gear, the sacred vessels, &c., 18. 389.
- Mest, adj. superl.** most, 8 a. 3; greatest, 16. 852; adv. most, 4 b. 106; 17 a. 62, 217. See Mare.
- Mester, sb.** business, art, 9. 40; Mestere, dat. 9. 56; 19. 229, 549. O. F. *mestier*, an occupation; Lat. *ministerium*. Cf. Meoster, Meister.
- Met, sb.** measure, 7. 135; Mete, dat. 7. 54; moderation, 7. 51. A. S. (*ge*)met.
- Mete, sb.** food, 9. 314; 12. 87; 15. 2294; 18. 459; 19. 373; feast, 1. 25; Meten, pl. 15. 2079, 2255. A. S. *mete*: O. S. *mat*; cp. O. H. G. *maz* (Otfried).
- Mete-graces, sb. pl.** graces at meat, 9. 301.
- Meten (1), v.** to dream; Mete, 19. 1450. A. S. (*ge*)*métan* (Grein).
- Meten (2), v.** to paint; Metedd, pp. 5. 1047. A. S. *gemetan*, to paint, in Chron. ann. 1104, and *meting*, a painting, Ælfric's Hom. 1. 186.
- Mete-niðinges, sb. pl.** meat-nigards, 17 b. 234; Mete nyþinges, 17 a. 226. See Niðing.
- Metinge, sb. dat.** dream, 13. 31. A. S. *méting*. See Meten (1).
- Mette, pr. s. met, 19. 1039; Metten, pl. 19. 155. A. S. *métte*, pt. s. *métton*, pl. of *métan*, to meet.**
- Mef, sb.** moderation, 7. 232; Meðe, dat. 15. 2498. See Moð.
- Methes-chele, sb.** marten's skin, 17 b. 366. M.E. Methes for *merðes*, gen. s. of *merð*; A. S. *mearð*, a marten. *Chele*; A. S. *ceole*, the throat; cp. G. *kehle*, see Stratmann (s. v. cheole).

- Messful**, *adj.* moderate, 9. 366. See **Meß**.
- Mey**, *sb.* kinsman, 17 *a.* 30. See **Mæi**.
- Meynde**, *pt. s.* confused, 6 *b.* 584; *Meynd*, *pp.* 17 *a.* 148. See **Mengen**.
- Mi**, *pron. poss. my*, 4 *b.* 5; 8 *a.* 51. A. S. *min.* See **Min**.
- Micel**, *adj.* great, much, 2. 70, 98; *adv.* much, 2. 4, 171. A. S. *micel*. Cf. **Mikel**, **Mycel**, **Mukel**, **Mu-chel**, **Michel**, **Mucele**, **Mo-chele**.
- Michel**, *adj.* great, 15. 2227; 18. 510, 729; *adv.* much, 13. 15. See above.
- Michte**, *pt. s.* might, 13. 25; **Mictē**, 18. 346; **Micten**, *pl.* 18. 516. See **Mæi**.
- Michti**, *adj.* mighty, 1. 37. See **Mæhti**.
- Mid**, *prep. with*, 1. 15; 15. 2423; **Mide**, 3 *b.* 85; 4 *b.* 35; 12. 73; 15. 2478; 16. 1768. A. S. *mid*; O. S. *mid*; cp. O. H. G. *mit*. Cf. **Myd**, **Mit**.
- Mid-al**, *adv.* withal, 8 *b.* 95; **Mid-alle**, altogether, 16. 666.
- Middel**, *sb.* middle, 7. 51. A. S. *middel*.
- Middel-eard**, *sb.* the world, abode of men, 11. 78; **Middelerd**, 4 *d.* 67; 17 *a.* 140, 193. See **Midden-eard**.
- Middel-nijte**, *sb. dat.* midnight, 16. 325, 731; 19. 1317.
- Midden-eard**, *sb.* the world, abode of men, 17 *b.* 140, 200; **Midden-eard**, 17 *b.* 195; **Midden-ard**, 1. 44; **Midden-ardes**, *gen. s.* 1. 133; **Miden-arde**, *dat.* 1. 164. A. S. *middan-eard*, the middle abode, the earth (Grein), more usually *middan-gaard*, middle garth, i. e. the earth, a mythological word common to all ancient Teutonic languages; Goth. *midjungards*; Icel. *miðgarðr*; cp. O. S. *middil* *gard*, O. H. G. *mittila gart* (Tatian), Northern E. *medlert* (Jameison); see Icel. Dict. (s. v.), and Grimm, p. 794. Cf. **Middel-eard**, **Midel-erd**, **Myddel-erd**.
- Midel-erd**, *sb.* earth, 3 *b.* 87. See **Middel-eard**.
- Miden-arde**, *sb. dat.* See **Midden-eard**.
- Mid-iwisse**, *adv.* certainly, 11. 6; 17 *b.* 40, 141, 379. (**Mid-ywisse**, **Myd-iwisse**).
- Mid-morwen**, *sb. dat.* midmorning, mid-day, 9. 312. See **Morwen**.
- Midwinter-dæl**, *sb. dat.* Christmas day, 2. 191. Cp. *midwinter day* = dies natalis Domini, Trevisa, 5. 19. 41, 409.
- Mid-ywisse**, *adv.* certainly, 19. 432. See **Mid-iwisse**.
- Migt**, *sb.* might, 15. 2184. See **Miht**.
- Migte**, *pt. s.* might, 12. 33. See **Mæi**.
- Miht**, *sb.* might, 1. 112; **Mihte**, *dat.* 1. 40; 9. 357; 17 *b.* 76, 215; *pl.* virtues, 3 *a.* 103. A. S. *miht*. Cf. **Migt**, **Mihte**, **Myhte**.
- Miht**, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 17 *b.* 129; **Miht**, 5. 1217; **Mihte**, *pt. s.* might, 1. 102, 139; **Mihtes**, 2 *pt. s.* 10. 14; **Mihten**, *pl.* 1. 99; 17 *b.* 324; **Mihtenn**, 5. 1126; **Mihte**, 17 *a.* 318. See **Mæi**.
- Mihti** (for **Mihte + hi**), might they, 1. 63.
- Mihti**, *adj.* mighty, 1. 43. See **Mæhti**.
- Mikel**, *adj.* great, 18. 478, 646; *adv.* much, 12. 235. See **Mycel**.
- Milce**, *sb.* mercy, 1. 118, 150; 3 *a.* 72; 4 *b.* 44; 11. 79; 17 *b.* 8, 72, 214; **Milche**, 17 *b.* 219. A. S. *milts* (for *milds*). Cf. **Mylce**.
- Milcien**, *v.* to shew mercy, 3 *a.* 71; **Milcenn**, 5. 1041; **Milcie**, *pr. s.* *subj.* 3 *a.* 78; 9. 306. A. S. *miltsian*. See **Milsien**.
- Milde**, *adj.* merciful, gentle, 2. 11;

- 4 a. 18; Mild, 17 a. 27; Mildre, comp. 16. 1775; Mildere, 3 a. 80.
 A. S. *milde*: O. S. *mildi*; cp. O. H. G. *milti* (Tatian). Cf. *Myld*.
- Mildeliche**, *adv.* gently, humbly, 3 a. 68; Mildelike, 15. 2164, 2499. A. S. *mildelices*.
- Mild-heorted**, *adj.* merciful, 4 b. 46. A. S. *mildheart*.
- Mild-heortnesse**, *sb.* dat. mercy, 11. 78; Mild-hertnesse, *sb.* 4 b. 41. A. S. *mild-heartnes*.
- Mild-herrileſjo**, *sb.* compassion, mild-heartedness, 5. 1142, 1476. See -leſjo.
- Mile**, *sb. pl.* miles, 19. 319. A. S. *mil*; Lat. *millia*, a Roman mile, properly 'thousands'.
- Milcoenn**. See *Milcien*.
- Milaten**, *v.* to show mercy on; Milsi, 1. 69. A. S. *miltisan*. Cf. *Milcien*.
- Min**, *pron. poss. my*, 11. 4; 15. 2264; 16. 37; Mines, *gen. s.* 11. 2; Mine, *dat.* 1. 29, 181; 16. 46. A. S. *min*. Cf. *Myn*, *Mi*, *Mire*.
- Minogeþ**, *pr. s.* commemorates, 4 a. 57; admonishes, 4 c. 32. A. S. *myngian*, (*ge*)*mynegian* (Grein).
- Minstre**, *sb.* minster, 2. 91; 4 d. 11; Minnstre, the temple at Jerusalem, 5. 1017, 1060. See *Mynstre*.
- Minten**, *v.* to purpose; Mint, *pt. s.* 2. 75. A. S. *myntan*. Cf. I-mint, I-munt, I-ment.
- Mire**, *pron. poss. dat. f. my*, 1. 28, 31; 6 a. 361; 16. 1741; *gen.* 11. 5. A. S. *mine*, *gen.* and *dat. f.* of *min*. See *Min*.
- Mire**, *sb. ant.* 12. 234. Icel. *maurr*, Dan. *myre*, Sw. *myra*.
- Miri**, *adj.* merry, pleasant, 15. 2258. See *Merie*.
- Mirke**, *adj.* dark, 12. 95; 18. 404. A. S. *mire*: O. S. *mirki*; cp. Icel. *myrkr*.
- Mirre**, *sb.* myrrh, 13. 10. A. S. *myrre*, Mat. ii. 11; Lat. *myrrha*; Gr. *μύρρα*, of Semitic origin.
- Mis**, *adv.* amiss, 9. 55, 64, 115. Icel. *mis*, á *mis*; cp. *missa*, loss.
- Mis-dade**, *sb.* misdeed, 17 b. 132, 166, 275; Misdede, 16. 231; 17 b. 209. A. S. *misded*; cp. O. H. G. *missi-dái* (Otfried). Cf. *Mys-dede*.
- Mis-do**, *v.* to misdo, 13. 69; Misdoð, *pr. pl.* 16. 1770; Mis-duden, pt. pl. 17 b. 194. A. S. *misdon*. Cf. *Mys-duden*.
- Mis-faren**, *v.* to behave amiss, 15. 1911. A. S. *misfaran*; Icel. *misfara*.
- Mis-iteoſeget**, *pp.* mistithed, i. e. having given tithes amiss or dishonestly, 9. 13. A. S. *teóðian*, to tithe.
- Mis-leue**, *imp. s.* believe wrongly, 9. 315.
- Mis-liceð**, *pr. s.* displeases, dislikes, 17 b. 13. A. S. *mislican*, Exod. xi. 8. Cf. *Mislyke*.
- Mislich**, *adj.* various, diverse, 7. 21; Misliche, 9. 142; *adv.* variously, 10. 59. A. S. *mislic*, *mislice* (*adv.*). Cf. *Mistlice*.
- Mislich**, *adv.* miserably, 8 a. 104; Misliche, badly, 16. 1773.
- Mis-lyke**, *v.* to be displeased, 19. 425; Mislikeþ, *pr. s.* displeases, 16. 344. See *Mislicæð*.
- Mis-rede**, *v.* to advise ill, 19. 292. A. S. *misredan*.
- Mis-rempe**, *1 pr. s.* go wide of the mark, am inaccurate, 16. 1787.
- Misse**, *sb.* want, lack, 17 b. 238. Icel. *missa*, a loss. Cf. *Mysse*.
- Missen**, *v.* to be without, 11. 80; Misce, to lose, 19. 122; Mist, 2 *pr. s.* missest, 16. 1640; Mised, *pt. s.* 15. 1961; Miste, *pl.* 19. 1385. Cp. O. H. G. *missen* (Otfried), and Icel. *missa*.
- Mist**, *sb.* mist; Miste, *dat.* 17 b. 18. A. S. *mist*. Cf. *Myste*.
- Mist-lice**, *adv.* variously, 1. 11. A. S. *misllice* (Grein). See *Mislich*.

- Mit**, *prep. with*, 8 *a.* 49; 12. 22; *Mitte*, *with thee*, 19. 628. See *Mid.*
- Mithe**, *v. to conceal*, 18. 652. A. S. *miðan*; cp. O. H. G. (*bi*)*mīdan* (Tatian), see Weigand (s. v. *meid-en*).
- Miſt**, 2 *pr. s.* *mayest*, 16. 221, 601; 19. 191, 700; *Miſteſt*, 2 *pt. s.* 16. 256; *Miſte*, *pt. s.* 19. 8; *Miſten*, *pl.* 19. 57. See *Mæſi*.
- Miſte**, *sb.* 16. 1670. See *Miht*.
- Mix**, *sb.* *dung*, 8 *a.* 101. A. S. *meohx* (*meox*, *mix*), Ps. lxxxii. 8: Goth. *maihtsus*; cp. O. H. G. *mist* (Tatian).
- Mo**, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* *may*, 4 *a.* 86. See *Mæſi*.
- Mo**, *adj. comp.* *more*, 15. 2401; 17 *a.* 336; 19. 816; *adv.* 18. 511. See *Ma*.
- Moare**, *adj.* *greater*, 9. 302. See *Mare*.
- Moche**, *adj.* *many*, 1. 103; 6 *b.* 362. Icel. *mjök*. Cf. *Muche*, *Myche*.
- Mochele**, *adj.* *great*, 6 *b.* 52. See *Mycel*.
- Mod**, *sb.* *anger*, 16. 8; *mind*, 6 *a.* 579; 15. 2209, 2271; *Mode*, *dat. 6 a. b.* 114; 11. 89; 16. 661, 740; *anger*, 19. 1439. A. S. *mód*; *mind*, *courage*, *pride*, O. S. *mód*; cp. O. H. G. *muot* (Tatian).
- Moder**, *sb.* *mother*, 1. 57; 2. 166; 19. 145; *gen. s.* 19. 1411; *Moder*, *sb.* 5. 97. A. S. *módor*.
- Moder-child**, *sb.* *mother's child*, 19. 648.
- Modi**, *adj.* *proud*, 8 *a.* 8; 8 *b.* 10; 19. 704. A. S. *módig*.
- Modileſſe**, *sb.* *pride*, 5. 1544. See -leſſe.
- Modiñnesse**, *sb.* *pride*, 5. 1289. A. S. *módignis*.
- Molde**, *sb. dat.* *earth*, 19. 317. A. S. *molde*; cp. Goth. *mulda*, *dust*.
- Mon**, *sb.* *man*, 3 *a.* 48; 7. 222; 8 *a.* 90; *Monnes*, *gen. s.* 8 *b.* 184; 16. 338; *Monne*, *dat.* 3 *a.* 85; *dat. pl.* 3 *a.* 36; 16. 1725; *gen. pl.* 9. 142, 200; 14. 51; *Monnes*, 9. 143, 183; *Monnen*, *dat. pl.* 6 *a.* 224, 282, 319. See *Man*.
- Mon**, *sb.* *a man, one*, 10. 26; 17 *a.* 286.
- Mon-cun**, *sb.* *mankind*, 3 *a.* 101; 8 *a.* 86. See *Man-cyn*.
- Mone**, *sb.* *complaint*, 9. 134. A. S. *mán*, *evil*. Cf. *Man-aðas*, *Mé-nen*.
- Mone**, *sb.* *companion*, 19. 528. See below.
- Mone**, *sb.* *share*, 19. 1126. See *Stratmann* (s. v. *máne*).
- Mone**, *sb.* *moon*, 1. 54, 168; 4 *d.* 67; *Monenen*, *dat.* 6 *a.* 151. A. S. *móna*.
- Mone-day**, *sb.* *Monday*, 6 *b.* 139; *Monedzi*, 6 *a.* 151; *Monedeis*, *gen. s.* 3 *a.* 82. A. S. *mónan dæg*, *day of the moon*.
- Mone-licht**, *sb.* *moonlight*, 18. 534.
- Moni**, *adj.* *many*, 6 *a.* 185; 16. 1712; *Monie*, 3 *b.* 121; 6 *a.* 251, 260. See *Manig*.
- Monifald**, *adj.* *manifold*, 10. 59; *Monifalde*, 8 *b.* 141; *Monifolde*, 3 *a.* 65; *Moniuold*, 11. 61. A. S. *manigfeald*.
- Monkes**, *sb. pl.* *monks*, 18. 360; *Monekes*, 18. 430. See *Munec*.
- Mon-kin**, *sb.* *mankind*, 10. 34; *Monunne*, *dat.* 17 *a.* 301, 334. See *Man-cyn*.
- Monluker**, *adv. comp.* *in more manly fashion*, 9. 231. A. S. *manlicor*.
- Mon-quellere**, *sb.* *murderer*, 10. 35. A. S. *mancwellerere*.
- Monscipe**, *sb.* *homage*, 6 *a.* 306. See *Manscipe*.
- Mon-slajen**, *sb. pl.* *manslayers*, 3 *b.* 105. A. S. *manslaga*.
- Mon-sleihſt**, *sb.* *manslaughter*, 9. 26. A. S. *mansliht*. Cf. *Man-slechtes*.
- Mon-pewes**, *sb. pl.* *the morality of*

- a grown up man, 14. 432. A. S. *manbedaw*. See *þeaw*.
- Mony**, *adj.* many, 17 *a.* 37, 39, 135; *Monyc*, 14. 2; *Monymon*, many a man, 17 *a.* 201. See *Manig*.
- More**, *adj. comp.* greater, 1. 140; *Mor*, *adv.* more, 13. 37. See *Mare*.
- Moreȝening**, *sb.* morning, 16. 1718. See *Morwen*.
- Mornede**, *pt. s.* mourned, 6*b.* 585. See *Murnen*.
- Morwen**, *sb.* morrow, 15. 2305; to *morwen*, *adv.* to-morrow, 18. 530. A. S. *morgen*, morning.
- Morȝe-mete**, *sb.* morning meat, the first meal of the day, 1. 139, 145.
- Mose**, *sb.* titmouse, 16. 69. A. S. *máss*; cp. G. *meise*.
- Moste**, *adj. superl.* greatest, 18. 423. See *Mare*.
- Mot**, 1 *pr. s.* may, 7. 248; *Mote*, 7. 245; 8 *a.* 148; *Most*, 2 *pr. s.* must, 6 *a.* 219; 7. 137; 19. 101; *Mot*, *pr. s.* can, 16. 1680; must, 9. 130; *Moten*, *pr. pl.* 16. 741; *Mote*, *pr. s.* *subj.* may, 9. 348; *Moste*, *pt. s.* might, 2. 74; was obliged, 16. 665; *pt. pl.* might, 19. 63. A. S. *mót* (may), 1 and 3 *pr. s.*; *móst*, 2; *mótón*, *pl.*; *móste*, *pt. s.*
- Motien**, *v.* to summon before a court, 3 *a.* 53. A. S. *mótian*, from *mót* (*gemót*) a meeting, an assembly, see Skeat (s. v. *moat*).
- Mouote**, *pt. s.* might, 18. 356, 376. See *Mæsi*.
- Moun**, 1 *pr. pl.* may, 18. 460. A. S. *magon*. See *Mæsi*.
- Moveth**, *imp. pl.* moveth to-gidere, draw out (water from vessels), 13. 106. O. F. *movoir*; Lat. *moveare*.
- Mowe**, *sb.* kinswoman, 17 *a.* 30; 17 *b.* 29. See *Moȝe*.
- Mowe**, *v.* to reap, 14. 83. A. S. *máwan*.
- Mowen**, *pr. pl.* may, 17 *a.* 59, 206; *Mowe*, 13. 58; *pr. s.* *subj.* 18. 394. See *Mæsi*.
- Moȝe**, *sb.* kinswoman, 17 *b.* 187. A. S. *máge*. Cf. *Mowe*.
- Mucele**, *adj.* great, 1. 150, 159. See *Mycel*.
- Muche**, *adj.* great, 7. 210; *adv.* much, 16. 1770. See *Moche*.
- Muchel**, *adj.* great, numerous, 6 *a.* 83; 8 *a.* 10; 8 *b.* 12; *Muchele*, 6 *a.* 342; 16. 906; *Mucheles*, *gen. s.* 3 *b.* 108. See *Mycel*.
- Muelien**, *v.* to magnify; *Muci*, 8 *b.* 133; *Muchelin*, 8 *a.* 108. A. S. *myclian*: Goth. *mikiljan*, Lu. i. 46.
- Mudh**, *sb.* mouth, 13. 126. See *Muȝ*.
- Muse**, 2 *pr. pl.* may, 13. 35. See *Mæsi*.
- Mugen**, *v.* to be able, 15. 2090; *Muge*, *pr. pl.* may, 4 *b.* 80; 12. 254; *Muhe*, 9. 262; *Muhte*, *pt. s.* might, 9. 27, 257; *Muhten*, *pt. pl.* 2. 131. See *Mæsi*.
- Mukel**, *adj.* great, 17 *b.* 209. See *Mycel*.
- Munec**, *sb.* monk, 2. 82; *Muneces*, *pl.* 2. 198; *Munekes*, 2. 54; 16. 729. A. S. *munec*, *munuc*; Church Lat. *monachus*; Gr. *μοναχός*, solitary.
- Munegunge**, *sb.* reminding, 7. 62. *Mungunge*, *dat.* remembrance, 9. 176. A. S. *mynegung*. Cf. *Muneȝing*.
- Munen**, *v.* to remind; *Muneȝ*, *pr. s.* 12. 273; is mindful, 15. 2409; *Munc*, *pr. s. subj.* 15. 2422. A. S. (*ge*)*munan*, to remember.
- Muneȝing**, *sb.* commemoration, 3 *a.* 98; *Muneȝing*, 3 *a.* 98. See *Munegunge*.
- Munne**, *v.* to relate, mention, 7. 158; 1 *pr. s.* make mention, 8 *b.* 1; *Munye*, remind, 14. 37. A. S. (*ge*)*mynian*, (*ge*)*mynnian*, memor esse.
- Munt**, *sb.* mount, 4 *a.* 10; *Monte*, *dat.* 10. 92. A. S. *munt*; Lat. *montem*.

- Murhðe**, *sb.* mirth, 7. 101; 8. b. 133; Murchðe, 17. a. 347, 349, 353; Murihðe, 17. b. 396; Muruhðe, 18. 61; Murhðes, *pl.* joys, 8. b. 141. A. S. *mīrhð*, *myrgð*, *myrð*, mirth, from *merg*, merry. Cf. Murðe, Murþe.
- Muri**, *adj.* pleasant, 7. 206; Murie, 7. 135; 16. 345, 728; 19. 1417; *adv.* 11. 27, 54; 19. 594, 1505. See Merie.
- Murne**, *adj.* sad, 19. 704. Cp. A. S. *unmurn*, without care.
- Murnen**, *v.* to mourn, 11. 44; 15. 2053; Murnede, *pt. s.* 6 a. 585. A. S. *murnan*, *meornan*; cp. O. H. G. *mornēn* (Tatian). Cf. Mornede.
- Murcneſſt**, 2 *pr. s.* murmurest, 5. 1263. A. S. *murenian* (Leo).
- Murðe**, *sb.* mirth, 8 a. 108; Murðes, *gen. s.* 7. 62. See Murhðe.
- Murþe**, *sb.* mirth, 16. 341, 718, 725. See Murhðe.
- Mus**, *sb.* mouse, 3 b. 121; 16. 607; Muse, *dat.* 16. 610. A. S. *mús*.
- Muse-stoch**, *sb.* mousetrap, 3 b. 118, 128.
- Muð**, *sb.* mouth, 1. 175; 3 b. 46, 53; Muðe, *dat.* 1. 110; 9. 344; 19. 354; Muðes, *gen. s.* 3 b. 57; *pl.* 15. 2216; Muðene, *gen. pl.* 4 a. 48. A. S. *mūð*: Goth. *munih�*; cp. O. H. G. *mund*. Cf. Mudh.
- Muð-freo**, *adj.* mouth free, 3 b. 53.
- Muwen**, *pr. pl.* may, 9. 59, 202; 17 a. 24, 163, 233, 368. A. S. *magon*. See Mæsi.
- Mužen**, *pr. pl.* may, 4 c. 34; 17 b. 210, 325, 374; Mughenn, 5. 1118; Muže, 1. 56; 4 b. 121; 16. 182. See Mæsi.
- Mwue**, *pr. pl.* may, 17 a. 282. See Mæsi.
- Mycel**, *adj.* great, 2. 66. See Micel.
- Myche**, *adj.* much, 19. 1266. See Moche.
- Myd**, *prep.* with, 17 a. 49. See Mid.
- Myddel-erd**, *sb.* earth, 17 a. 198. See Middel-eard.
- Myd-iwisse**, *adv.* surely, 17 a. 41, 145. See Mid-iwisse.
- Myht**, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 14. 238; Myhte, *pt. s.* might, 2. 35; 17 a. 158; Myhtes, 2 *pt. s.* 2. 43; Myhten, *pt. pl.* 17 a. 200, 234; Myhte, 17 a. 248. See Mæsi.
- Myhte**, *sb.* might, 17 a. 211. See Miht.
- Myloe**, *sb.* mercy, 17 a. 210, 212. See Miloe.
- Mylđ**, *adj.* merciful, 19. 80. See Mildie.
- Myn**, *pron. poss. my*, 19. 306. See Min.
- Mynstre**, *sb.* minster, 2. 69. A. S. *minster*; Church Lat. *monasterium*; Gr. *μοναστήριον*. Cf. Minstre.
- Mys-dede**, *sb.* misdeed, 17 a. 132, 269. See Mis-dade.
- Mys-duden**, *pt. pl.* did amiss, 17 a. 99, 192. See Mis-do.
- Myses**, *sb.* loss, lack, 17 a. 230. See Missee.
- Myste**, *sb. dat.* mist, 17 a. 19. See Mist.
- N.
- Na**, *adv.* not, 1. 64; 3 b. 108; 6 a. 81; *conj.* nor, 6 a. 381. A. S. *ná* (= *ne + a*). Cf. No.
- Na**, *adj.* no, 2. 5; 5. 1625; 7. 125. See Nan.
- Nabben**, *v.* not to have; Nabbeð, *pr. pl.* 17 a. 98, 231; 17 b. 382; Nabbe, *imp. pl.* 9. 188. A. S. *nabban* (= *ne + habban*). Cf. Nadde, Næseden.
- Nabod**, *pt. s.* stayed not, 19. 722. A. S. *ne + ðbád*. See Abiden.
- Nacht**, *adv.* not, 13. 73. See Nawlht.
- Nacnes**, *pr. s.* strips, makes naked, 10. 99. See Skeat (s. v. *naked*), and Halliwell (s. v. *nakned*).

- Nadde**, *pt. s.* had not, 16. 1708.
See **Nabben**.
- Nadder**, *sb.* an adder; **Naddren**,
pl. 17 *b.* 277; **Nadres**, 2. 27.
A. S. *nædre*: Goth. *nadr*; cp.
O. H. G. *natrâ* (Tatian), *nâtara*
(Offrid). Cf. **Neddre**.
- Nadrinke**, *pr. s. subj.* let (it) not
drown, 19. 142. See **Drenchen**.
- Næm**, 1 *pt. s.* am not, 6 *a.* 352.
See **Nam**.
- Næmmie**, *pr. pl. subj.* name, 1.
130. See **Nemnen**.
- Næueden**, *pt. pl.* had not, 6 *a.* 456.
See **Nabben**.
- Nafre**, *adv.* never, 17 *b.* 279;
Næure, 2. 22; **Næuere**, 6 *a.* 352.
A. S. *næfre*. Cf. **Neauer**, **Neure**,
Nauere, **Nefre**.
- Nah**, 2 *pr. s.* possessest not, 17 *b.*
129. A. S. *náhst* (= *ne + áhst*).
See **Ahen**.
- Naht**, naught, 2. 140; **Nahte**, 1.
38; **Naht**, *adv.* not, 17 *b.* 356.
See **Na-wiht**.
- Nahte**, *pt. s.* had not, 4 *d.* 23.
A. S. *ne + áhfe*. See **Ahen**.
- Nal**, *adv.* nay, 9. 172; 15. 2173;
16. 1670. Icel. *nei*.
- Naket**, *adj.* naked, 10. 81. A. S.
nacod; cp. O. H. G. *naccot* (Ta-
tian).
- Nalde**, *pt. s.* would not, 3 *a.* 51;
7. 7; 8 *a.* 24; **Nalden**, *pl.* 3 *a.*
36, 66; 8 *b.* 175. A. S. *ne +*
wolde. See **Wolde**.
- Nam**, *pt. s.* took, 1. 6; 2. 8, 141;
4 *d.* 4; 6 *b.* 183, 413; **Namen**,
pt. pl. 2. 116. See **Nimen**.
- Nam**, 1 *pr. s.* am not, 6 *b.* 352.
M. E. *ne + am*. See **Am**.
- Na-mon**, no man, 8 *a.* 19. See
Nan and **Man**.
- Na-more**, *adv.* no more, 13. 97;
17 *a.* 128; 19. 1207. See **Nan-**
more.
- Nan**, *adj.* none, no, 1. 146; 2. 13,
22, 46; 9. 265; **Nane**, 7. 126;
8 *a.* 69; **Nanne**, 6 *b.* 382. A. S.
- nán** (= *ne + án*). Cf. **Na**, **Non**,
Nenne.
- Nanes-weis**, *adv.* in no way, 7.
174; 8 *b.* 22. A. S. *nánes weges*.
Cf. **Nones-weis**.
- Nan-more**, *adv.* no more, 2. 42.
Cf. **Na-more**.
- Nap**, *sb.* cup, 6 *a. b.* 549. A. S.
hnáp, cyathus (Wright's Vocab.);
cp. O. F. *hanap* (Bartsch); O. H. G.
hnappa. Cf. **Neppe**.
- Nare**, *pt. pl.* were not, 17 *b.* 322;
pt. s. subj. 17 *b.* 201. A. S. *ne +*
wáron, *pt. pl.*; *wáre*, *pt. s. subj.*
Cf. **Neoren**, **Nere**.
- Nareu**, *adj.* narrow, 2. 29; **Narewe**,
17 *a.* 337; 17 *b.* 343. See
Nearowe.
- Nart**, 2 *pr. s.* art not, 16. 407.
A. S. *ne + eart*.
- Nas**, *pt. s.* was not, 1. 88; 19. 18.
A. S. *ne + wes*. Cf. **Nes**.
- Nastu**, thou hast not, 19. 1207.
A. S. *ne + hæfst + þú*. Cf. **Nauestu**.
- Naturelliche**, *adv.* naturally, 13.
128; **Natureliche**, 13. 120. From
O. F. *naturel*; Lat. *naturalis*.
- Næß**, *pr. s.* has not, 1. 146. A. S.
ne + hæsf. Cf. **Naeup**.
- Napeles**, *conj.* nevertheless, 1. 151;
4 *a.* 13. A. S. *ná pé læs*, not the
less. Cf. **Nopeles**, **Neoðeles**.
- Näßer**, *conj.* neither, 17 *b.* 325, 367.
A. S. *náper*, *náwper*, *nd-hwæðer*.
Cf. **Noþer**, **Nouðer**, **Neyper**,
Nowðer.
- Na-ping**, nothing, 3 *a.* 90. Cf.
No-ping.
- Nauedes**, 2 *pt. s.* hadst not, 10. 13.
A. S. *ne + hafdest*. See **Nabben**.
- Nauere**, *adv.* never, 6 *a.* 46; **Nauer**,
6 *a.* 93. See **Nafre**.
- Nauest**, 2 *pr. s.* hast not, 8 *a.* 85.
A. S. *ne + hæfst*. See **Nabben**.
- Nauestu**, thou hast not, 16. 1670.
See **Nastu**.
- Naeup**, *pr. s.* hath not, 16. 1760.
See **Næß**.
- Na-wiht**, nothing, 8 *b.* 139; *adv.*

- not, 6 a. 207; Nawl, 7. 7; 10. 51; nought, 8 b. 90; Naut, not, 9. 175. A. S. *ná wiht*; cp. O. H. G. *nio wiht* (Tatian). Cf. Nacht, Naht, Nocht, Noht, Nouct, Nouht, Nout, No-wiht, Now-wiht, Nowt, Nowt.
- Nayl, *sb.* nail, 18. 712; Nayles, *pl.* finger nails, 19. 232. A. S. *nægel*. Cf. Neiles.
- Nazzredd, *pp.* nailed, 5. 1151, 1441. A. S. *næglian*.
- Ne, *adv.* not, 1. 30, 150; 15. 2112; *conj.* nor, 2. 45. A. S. *ne*.
- Nearowe, *adj.* narrow, 8 b. 187. A. S. *nearo*, *nearu*, *adj.*; *nearwe*, *adv.* Cf. Nareu, Nerewe.
- Neauer, *adv.* never, 7. 26; 8 b. 97; 16. 907. See Nafre.
- Neb, *sb.* face, 9. 179; Nebbe, *dat.* pl. 3 a. 40. A. S. *nebb*, *neb* (Grein); cp. Icel. *nef*, the bone of the nose.
- Neddre, *sb.* an adder, 3 b. 97, 129; 9. 35; Neddrén, *pl.* 3 b. 88; 9. 106. See Nadder.
- Nede, *sb.* need, 12. 306; 19. 48; Ned, 5. 1008; 15. 2241, 2524; Nede, *dat.* 5. 981; *adv.* of necessity, 9. 134. A. S. *nead*. See Neod.
- Neden, *v.* to compel, 4 d. 25. A. S. *neddian*.
- Nedful, *adj.* necessitous, 15. 2130. See Neoful.
- Neet, *sb.* *pl.* cattle, 15. 2097. A. S. *neái*, *s.* and *pl.*; Icel. *naut*. Cf. Net, Nowwt, Niatt.
- Nefre, *adv.* never, 3 a. 34; Nefer, 1. 151, 190. See Nafre.
- Negge, *pr. s.* *subj.* be drawing near, 12. 4. See Stratmann (s. v. *néhen*). See below.
- Neh, *adv.* nigh, 3 a. 47; 5. 1464; 6 a. b. 581. A. S. *neáh*; *comp.* *near*; *superl.* *néhst*. Cf. Neih, Ne, Ney, Nier, Ner, Nest, Next, Nixte.
- Neh-gebur, *sb.* neighbour; Nehgebures, *gen. s.* 4 b. 46. A. S. *neáh-gebur*, John ix. 8.
- Neh-lechen, *v.* to draw nigh, 8 a. 25. A. S. *nedlécān*, from *neáh*. Cf. Neo-lechin.
- Neih, *prep.* nigh, 9. 208. See Neh.
- Neih-hond, *adv.* close at hand, 9. 236.
- Neiles, *sb.* *pl.* nails, 1. 170; finger nails, 10. 79. See Nayl.
- Nekke, *sb.* *dat.* neck, 19. 1256. A. S. *hnecca*, Deut. xxviii. 35.
- Nelle, *pr. s.* will not, 6 b. 381; 16 b. 291; 19. 1143; Nele, 17 b. 123; Nell, 1. 70; Nel, 13. 61; Nelleð, *pr. pl.* 17 b. 374. See Nulle.
- Neltu, thou wilt not, 16. 150. A. S. *ne wilt ðú*.
- Neme, *pt.* *pl.* took, 19. 60. A. S. *námon*. See Nimen.
- Nemmen, *v.* to name; Nemneð, *pr. s.* nameth, 9. 173; Nemned, *pp.* 4 c. 58; Nemmnedd, 5. 1037, 1206; Nemed, *pp.* 4 b. 42. A. S. *nemnan*. Cf. Næmmie.
- Nenne, *adj. acc. no.* 9. 147, 248; 14. 414. See Nan.
- Neod, *sb.* need, 7. 210; 9. 105; *dat.* 9. 141; Neode, *sb.* 9. 148; *dat.* 6 a. b. 342. A. S. *neód*, *nead*: O. S. *nód*; cp. O. H. G. *nót* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Niede, Nede.
- Neod, *adv.* needs, of necessity. A. S. *neóde*.
- Neodeð, *pr. s.* is needful, 9. 154.
- Neodful, *adj.* needful; Neodfulse, *pl.* the poor, 9. 108. A. S. *neód-ful* (Grein). Cf. Nedful.
- Neo-lechin, *v.* to draw nigh, 8 b. 37. See Neh-lechen.
- Neomen, *v.* to take, receive, 8 a. 41; to enter, 7. 174; Neome, to take, 7. 186; 8 b. 55; Neomeð, *imp. pl.* 7. 167. See Nimen.
- Neoren, *pt.* *pl.* were not, 6 a. 276. See Nare.
- Neo-peles, *conj.* nevertheless, 6 a. 165. See Na-peles.
- Neowcoins, *sb.* *pl.* necessities, distresses, 7. 114. Icel. *nauðsyn*, need, necessity.

- Neowe**, *adj.* new, 6 *a.* 212; young, 6 *a.* 56. A. S. *neowe*, *nive*. Cf. **Nywe**.
- Neowelnesse**, *sb.* *dat.* the deep, abyss. A. S. *neowolnes*, from *neowol*, deep.
- Neppe**, *sb.* *dat.* cup, 9. 112. See **Nap**.
- Ner**, *adv.* near, 16. 1657; 19. 364. A. S. *near*, comp. of *neadh*. See **Neh**.
- Nere**, *pt. pl.* were not, 3 *a.* 25; *pt. s. subj.* 3 *b.* 75; 16. 1724; 19. 87; *pl.* 6 *b.* 275. See **Nare**.
- Neruwe**, *adj.* narrow, 9. 343; *Neruwre*, *comp.* 9. 342. See **Nearowe**.
- Nes**, *pt. s.* was not, 3 *a.* 59; 8 *a.* 83; 17 *a.* 290. See **Nas**.
- Nesche**, *adj.* tender, 10. 5. A. S. *hnesce*. Cf. **Nesshe**.
- Nese**, *sb.* nose, 14. 3. M. E. *nese*; A. S. *nōsu*, see Wright's Vocab.
- Nesshe**, *adj.* soft, 5. 995, 1461. See **Nesche**.
- Nesshenn**, *v.* to make soft; *Nesshesst*, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1549; *Nesshedd*, *pp.* 5. 1471. A. S. *hnescian*.
- Nest**, *adj. superl.* next, nearest, 5. 1054; 7. 47, 54. See **Neh**.
- Neste**, *sb.* *dat.* nest, 16. 282. A. S. *nest*; cp. Lat. *nidus* (for *nisdus*), and O. Ir. *ned*, *net* (Windisch).
- Nesten**, *pt. pl.* knew not, 17 *b.* 229, 248, 388. A. S. *ne + wisten*. See **Wiste**.
- Nestfalde**, *adj.* next, nearest, 8 *a.* 136. See **Nest**.
- Net**, *sb.* *pl.* cattle, 18. 700. See **Neet**.
- Nēðen**, *adv.* from below, 4 *d.* 15, 37. A. S. *neoðan*, beneath.
- Nēðer**, *adv.* lower, 4 *c.* 43. A. S. *neoðera*, inferior (Bosworth). Cf. **Niðer**, **Anyper**.
- Neuening**, *sb.* naming, 19. 206. Icel. *nefning*, from *nafn*, name. See **Nemnen**.
- Neuer-pe-later**, *conj.* nevertheless, 9. 299.
- Neues**, *sb.* *pl.* nephews, 2. 10. A. S. *nefa*, a nephew.
- Neure**, *adv.* never, 2. 126; 16. 209; 19. 116; *Neuere*, 6 *b.* 352; 18. 493. See **Nafre**.
- Neure-more**, *adv.* nevermore, 19. 710.
- Neweoð**, *pr. s.* renews, 12. 55. A. S. *niwian* (Grein).
- Nexst**, *prep.* next to, 9. 156. See **Neh**.
- Ney**, *adv.* nigh, 18. 464, 634; *Nez*, 16. 44; 19. 252, 464. See **Neh**.
- Neyper**, *conj.* neither, 18. 458. See **Näder**.
- Niatt**, *sb.* *pl.* cattle, 1. 52. See **Neet**.
- Nich**, no; *nich ne nai*, 16. 266. *Nich=ne + ich*; in the Jesus MS. *nik=ne + ik* (A. S. *ic*). See **Ne** and **Ich**.
- Nicht**, *sb.* night, 1. 62; 13. 30. See **Niht**.
- Niede**, *sb.* need, 17 *b.* 265. See **Neod**.
- Nier**, *adv. comp.* nearer, 19. 777. See **Neh**.
- Nieþe**, *num. ord.* ninth, 17 *b.* 342. A. S. *nigoða*.
- Nigt**, *sb.* night, 12. 63; *pl.* 15. 2483; *Nigtes*, 15. 2445. See **Niht**.
- Nihe**, *num.* nine, 7. 99. See **Nižen**.
- Niht**, *sb.* night, 1. 62; *bi-nihte*, by night, 6 *b.* 45; 11. 8; *be-nihtes*, 2. 20; *bi-nihtes*, 6 *a.* 45; on *niht*, one night, 2. 152; *Niht*, *adv.* by night 3 *a.* 34. A. S. *niki*. Cf. **Nigt**, **Nicht**, **Niȝte**.
- Nile**, *pr. s.* will not, 15. 1963. See **Nulle**.
- Nimen**, *v.* to take, 9. 305; 15. 2362, 2478; 16. 607, 1764; *Nimeð*, *pr. s.* takes, 4 *b.* 15; 7. 57, 170; betakes himself, goes, 12. 93; *Nim*, *imp. s.* take, 6 *a.* 6, 371. A. S. *niman*, O. S. *niman*;

- cp. O. H. G. *neman* (Tatian). See Neomen, Neme, Nam, Nom, Numen, Utname.
- Niminge**, *sb.* taking, receiving, 9. 8; *dat.* capture, 10. 76.
- Nis**, *pr. s.* is not, 1. 43; 16. 206; 18. 462. A. S. *ne + is*. Cf. Nys.
- Ni-seien**, *pt. pl.* saw not, 17 b. 102. See Ne and Iseih.
- Ni-swicst**, *a pr. s.* ceasest not, 16. 406. A. S. *ne + geswican*. See Swicen.
- Niste**, *pt. s.* knew not, 13. 109. A. S. *ne + wiste*. See Wiste.
- Niten**, *pr. pl.* know not, 17 b. 240. A. S. *ne + witen*. See Witen.
- Nifð**, *sb.* envy, 5. 1404; 15. 1915; Niþe, *dat.* 16. 417. A. S. *nifð*, O. S. *nifð*; cp. O. H. G. *nid* (Otfrid).
- Niðer**, *adv.* below, 6 a. 164. A. S. *nider*, *nioðor*.
- Niðer**, *adj.* lower; *aniðer*, in lower, 17 b. 299. See Neßer.
- Niðer-wenden**, *v.* to go down, 12. 6. See Wenden.
- Niðful**, *adj.* envious, 15. 1917; Nið-fule, 17 b. 278. Cf. Nyþfule.
- Niðing**, *sb.* a nithing, 19. 196. Icel. *niðingr*, a nithing, villain, legally the strongest term of abuse for a traitor, a truce-breaker, a cruel man, a coward, see Icel. Dict. (s.v.). Cf. Mete-niðinges.
- Nielen**, *v.* to snivel, 9. 70.
- Nijen**, *num.* nine, 1. 161; Niž-henn, 5. 1051. A. S. *nigon*. Cf. Nihe.
- Nijte**, *sb. dat.* night, 16. 1682. See Niht.
- Niȝte-gale**, *sb.* nightingale, 16. 1711; Niȝtingale, 16. 4. A. S. *niȝtegale*, in Wright's Vocab.; lit. singer of the night.
- Nixte**, *adj. superl.* next, 19. 392. See Neh.
- No**, *adv.* not, 8 a. 41; 15. 2236; 16. 190. See Na.
- Nocht**, *adv.* not, 13. 24. A. S. *náht*. See Na-wiht.
- Noff**, nor of, 5. 977. A. S. *ne + off*.
- Noht**, *adv.* not, 2. 109; 10. 108; *sb.* nothing, 4 c. 59; Nohht, 5. 970; *adv.* not, 5. 1181; Nogt, 15. 1933, 2112. A. S. *nóht*. See Na-wiht.
- No-hwer**, *adv.* nowhere, 7. 53. A. S. *ná hwér*. Cf. No-whar, No-wor.
- No-hwider**, *adv.* no whither, 10. 82. See Hwider.
- Noise**, *sb.* noise, 9. 43. O. F. *noise*, in Roland, 2151.
- Nolde**, *pt. s.* would not, 16. 159, 1742; 17 a. 140, 185; 19. 320; Nolden, *pt. pl.* 17 b. 247. A. S. *ne + wolde*. See Wolde.
- Nom**, *pt. s.* took, 3 b. 9; 8 b. 119; 6 a. 183, 413; Nomen, *pt. pl.* 13. 8; 15. 1965, 2251. See Nam.
- Name**, *sb. dat.* hostage, 15. 2268. A. S. *nám*, a pledge seized (Schmid).
- Name**, *sb.* name, 3 b. 104; 16. 1762; Nomen, *pl.* 6 a. 462; 9. 27. A. S. *nama*.
- Nomeliche**, *adv.* specially, 9. 27, 30, 226. See above.
- No-mon**, *sb.* no man, 17 a. 38, 383. See Na-mon.
- Non**, *adj.* no, 1. 43, 173, 176; 18. 518; Nones, *gen. s.* 17 a. 364; None, *pl.* 4 d. 20. See Nan.
- Non**, *sb.* the hour of none, i. e. the ninth hour, 3 p.m.; also, noon, mid-day, 3 a. 81; 6 a, b. 255; None, 1. 14; 19. 358. A. S. *nón*; Lat. *nona* (*hora*).
- Nones-weis**, *adv.* in no way, 9. 58. See Names-weis.
- Non-tid**, *sb.* noon-tide, 2. 103. See Non.
- Noruic**, *sb.* Norwich, 2. 85. A. S. *Norwic*, in Chron. ann. 1004.
- Not**, *I. 3 pr. s.* know not, knows not, 9. 3; 14. 172; 17 a. 152. A. S. *ndt* (*ne wdt*). See Wat.

- Note**, *sb.* nut, 18. 419. A. S. *knutu*; cp. Icel. *knot*.
- Note**, *sb. dat.* profit, advantage, 11. 88; 16. 330. A. S. *notu*, use.
- Noten**, *pr. pl.* enjoy, 4 a. 49; 4 b. 95. A. S. *notian*.
- No-pe-leas**, *conj.* nevertheless, 16. 149, 401. See **Na-pe-leas**.
- Noðer**, *conj.* neither, 4 a. 12; 17 a. 296. See **Naðer**.
- No-ping**, *adv.* not at all, 16. 616; 19. 274. See **Na-ping**.
- Noðres**, *pron. gen. s.* of neither, 7. 209. See **Naðer**.
- Nou**, *adv.* now, 6 b. 391; 19. 1173. See **Nu**.
- Nout**, *adv.* not, 18. 442, 466, 566; nothing, 18. 648. See **Na-wiht**.
- Nouht**, *adv.* not, 14. 196; 17 a. 67, 180, 319; nothing, 14. 58; 17 a. 134. See **Na-wiht**.
- Nouhtunge**, *sb.* contemptible thing, 9. 291.
- Noð-hwuder**, *adv.* no whither, 9. 242. See **No-hwider**.
- Nout**, *adv.* not, 9. 11, 136. See **Na-wiht**.
- Noðfer**, *conj.* 2. 51; 9. 172, 253; 16. 1732; 17 a. 295, 357. See **Naðer**.
- Nower**, 7. 188. Read perhaps **Nowðer**.
- No-whar**, *adv.* nowhere, 19. 257, 1100; **No-war**, 19. 967, 1108. See **No-hwer**.
- No-wider-wardes**, *adv.* nowhere, 2. 35.
- No-wiht**, *adv.* not, 17 b. 169; nought, 11. 47; 17 a. 76, 98; no wight, no person, 11. 31. See **Na-wiht**.
- No-wiȝt**, *sb.* nought, 16. 340. See **Na-wiht**.
- No-wor**, *adv.* nowhere, 12. 52. See **No-hwer**.
- Nowt**, *adv.* not, 12. 262. See **Na-wiht**.
- Nowðer**, *conj.* neither, 7. 199; 8 a. 78. See **Naðer**.
- Nowwhar**, *adv.* nowhere, 5. 1279. See **No-hwer**.
- Nowwt**, *sb.* cattle, 5. 1298. Icel. *naut*. See **Neet**.
- Noȝt**, *adv.* not, 16. 169; 19. 106. See **Na-wiht**.
- Nu**, *adv.* now, 1. 35; 2. 84; 15. 2133; 16. 213. A. S. *nú*. Cf. **Nou**, **Nv**.
- Nulle**, *1 pr. s.* will not, 6 a. 381; 8 a. 135; 8 b. 84; 16. 1639; **Nule**, 8 b. 51; **Nult**, *2 pr. s.* 8 a. 41; 8 b. 126; **Nule**, *pr. s.* 17 a. 36; **Nulen**, *pl.* 10. 118; **Nulleþ**, 16. 1764. A. S. *nyllan* (=ne willan). Cf. **Nelle**, **Nele**, **Nile**.
- Nullich**, I will not, 8 a. 100; **Nullich**, 8 a. 39, 67. A. S. *ne wille ic*.
- Nultu**, thou wilt not, 16. 905. A. S. *ne wilt bu*.
- Numen**, *pp.* taken, seized, 15. 1936, 2107, 2268; gone, 15. 2128, 2346, 2485. A. S. *numen*, *pp.* of *niman*. See **Nimen**.
- Nurhō**, *sb.* murmuring, 7. 24. Cp. A. S. *gnyrn*, grief (*Grein*).
- Nuste**, *pt. s.* knew not, 6 ab. 528; 8 a. 128; **Nusten**, *pt. pl.* 17 a. 102. A. S. *ne wiste*. See **Wuste**.
- Nuten**, *pr. pl.* know not, 16. 1751; 17 a. 232. A. S. *ne wilon*. See **Witen**.
- Nuðe**, *conj.* now then, 3 b. 85; 7. 104; 17 a. 10. A. S. *nú ðá*.
- Nv**, *adv.* now, 17 a. 13, 240. See **Nu**.
- Nys**, *pr. s.* is not, 14. 168; 17 a. 181, 235. See **Nis**.
- Nyfpule**, *adj.* envious, 17 a. 272. See **Niðful**.
- Nywe**, *adj.* new, 19. 1446, 1478. See **Neowe**.

O.

- O**, *num. one*, 16. 713; 19. 548, 948; 2. 9. 251; 13. 14; 19. 1044. See **An**.
- O**, *prep. on*, 5. 1012; 7. 32; 8 a.

- 48; 8 b. 13; in, 2. 46; 5. 1024. See On.
- O**, prep. of, 10. 14; 15. 2330. See Of.
- O**, adv. ever, 17 a. 53, 179. See A.
- Oc**, conj. but, and, also, 2. 36; 12. 71, 258, 264; 15. 2192, 2210; Occ, 5. 1216. See Ao.
- Oerre**, sb. anger, 17 b. 280. See Eorre.
- Of**, prep. from, by, of, out of, 1. 38, 80, 195; 12. 102, 119; 19. 133, 1096; adv. off, 19. 610. A. S. of. Cf. Off, O.
- Of-drade**, v. to dread greatly, 17 b. 159, 210; Of-drede, 17 a. 163; Of-dradge, pt. s. 19. 1180; Of-drad, pp. 17. 144; 17 b. 288; 19. 573; Of-dradge, pt. pl. 17 b. 94; Of-dred, pp. 13. 16. A. S. of-dreddan.
- Ofen**, sb. oven; Ofne, dat. 1. 198; 5. 993. A. S. ofen; cp. O. H. G. ofan (Tatian): Goth. auhns, see Fick. Cf. Ouen.
- Ofer**, prep. over, above, beyond, 1. 36; 2. 1; Oferr, 5. 1034, 1693. A. S. ofer: O. H. G. ubar (Tatian); cp. Gr. ὑπέρ, Lat. super. Cf. Ouer, Uferr.
- Ofer-com**, pt. s. overcame, 1. 120. See Ouer-cumen.
- Ofer-howep**, pr. s. disregards, 14. 445. A. S. oferhogian, to despise, hogian, to consider, think about.
- Of-fearene**, v. to terrify; Offeare, 2 pr. s. subj. 8 b. 81; Offerd, pp. 17 b. 159; Oferd, 16. 399. A. S. offieran, in Chron. ann. 1131.
- Offer-werrc**, sb. over or upper work, 5. 1035, 1692.
- Offiz**, sb. office, 15. 2071. Norm. F. offyz; O. F. office; Lat. officium.
- Offrendes**, sb. pl. offerings, 13. 11, 29. O. F. offrande (Bartsch).
- Offrien**, v. to offer; Offri, 13. 10; Offrenn, 5. 1011, 1640; Offreth, pr. s. 13. 54; imp. pl. 13. 73; Offredd, pp. 5. 1003. O. F. offrir; Lat. offerre.
- Offring**, sb. offering; Offringes, pl. 13. 70; Offrinke, sb. 13. 37.
- Of-fruhete**, pp. pl. terrified, 7. 65; O-frigt, pp. 15. 2050, 2225. A. S. dfyrht (exteritus, Mat. xxviii. 4), pp. of dfyrhtan (Sweet).
- O-fluht**, in flight, 10. 10. A. S. flyht.
- Of-reche**, v. to obtain, 19. 1303. Cp. A. S. áræcan, to reach.
- O-frigt**. See Of-fruhete.
- Of-serueth**, pr. s. merits, 13. 125; Of-seruet, 13. 78. M. E. of-seruen = deseruen, see Stratmann.
- Of-slen**, v. to slay; Of-slozen, pt. pl. 6 a. b. 238; Of-slazen, pp. 6 a. 325; Of-slage, 6 b. 275; Of-slezzen, 6 a. 276. A. S. of-slein. See Slen.
- Of-spring**, sb. offspring, 4 c. 19; 15. 2182; Of-spreng, 17 a. 196; Of-sprung, 17 a. 196. A. S. of-spring.
- Oftie**, adv. often, 4 c. 11; 7. 214; Ofste, 5. 1026; Ofter, comp. 3 a. 52; Ostere, 9. 222. A. S. oft: Goth. ufta.
- Of-teoned**, pp. irritated, 16. 254. M. E. of-teonen, to vex. See Teone.
- Of-pincen**, v. to be sorry for, repent; Of-pinche, 19. 984, 1068; Of-pinche, 17 a. 366; 19. 106; Of-pincð, pr. s. 4 b. 47; Of-pincheð, 19 b. 166. A. S. of-pynkan.
- Of-punche**, v. to repent, 17 a. 203; 17 b. 132; Of-þuhte, pt. s. 17 b. 275. A. S. of-pynkan, pt. of-puhte. See above.
- Of-purste**, adj. pl. very thirsty, 19. 1132. A. S. of-pyrsted, pp. of of-pyrsstan.
- Of-wundred**, pp. astonished, 2. 104. A. S. wundrian, to wonder, in Chron. ann. 1085.
- Og**, 1 pr. s. owe, 15. 2187; Ogen, pr. pl. are obliged, 12. 293; possess, 15. 2054. A. S. áh, 1 pr. s.; ágan, pl. See Ajen.
- Ogen**, adj. own, 1. 69; 4 b. 45; Oge, 1. 69; Oghe, 13. 125. See Agen,

- Ohht, sb.** anything, 5. 1573. See **Aht.**
- Oht, adj.** brave, 6 a. 226; Ohte, pl. 6 a. b. 168; 6 a. 399. M. E. *aht, oht* (Stratmann). A. S. *āht*, cp. *āhtlice*, viriliter, in Chron. ann. 1066 and 1071. Cf. *āhtene*.
- O-hwider, adv.** anywhere, anywhither, 7. 27. A. S. *āhwider*.
- Old, adj.** old; Olden, dat. pl. 6 a. 374. See **Eald**.
- Olhnunge, sb. dat.** flattery, 8 a. 68; 8 b. 87; cp. A. S. *gleccung*. See below.
- Oluhnun, v.** to flatter, 9. 132.
- Om, sb.** (adverbially), home, 15. 2270. See **Ham**.
- On, pr. s.** grants, allows, 14. 239, 241. A. S. *ann*, pr. s. of *unnan*. See **Unnen**.
- On, prep.** in, on, I. 3; 2. 47; 8 a. 7; 19. 615. A. S. *on*. Cf. **One**, **An**, **Onne**, **O**.
- On, num. one, 4 c.** 10; 15. 2183; 16. 25; 18. 425; 19. 616; *on* and *on*, one by one, 15. 2266; *an*, a, 3 a. 49; 16. 25; 19. 112. A. S. *dn*. See **An**.
- Onde, sb.** hatred, indignation, envy, 9. 13; 16. 419; 17 a. 193. A. S. *anda*. Cf. **Ontful**.
- Onder-fang, imp. s.** receive, 6 b. 376. A. S. *underfón*, to receive.
- Ond-swere, sb.** answer, 8 b. 56. See **Andsware**.
- Ond-swereð, pr. s.** answers, 7. 134. See **Andswarien**.
- One, prep.** on, 4 a. 11; in, 4 a. 9. See **On**.
- One, adj. dat. a,** 6 b. 66, 406; acc. 6 b. 427; 16. 4. See **An**.
- One, adj.** alone, 9. 128, 246, 260; 11. 21; over ones, gen. of you alone, 9. 346. A. S. *dn*. See **An**.
- Ongel, sb.** angel, 13. 30. See **Engel**.
- On-gon, pt. s.** began, 8 b. 86. A. S. *ongan*, pt. of *onginnan*. Cf. **Angun**.
- On-halsien, v.** to entreat, 3 a. 73. Cp. A. S. *hælsian*, to adjure (Leo), *hásian* (B. T.).
- O-nigt, adv.** by night, 15. 2123. Cf. **A-nigt**.
- On-imete, adj.** excessive, 6 b. 508. A. S. *ungebet*. See **Un-imete**.
- On-lepi, adj.** one, single, 13. 53. See **An-lepi**.
- Onlephilic, adv.** only, singly, 13. 73.
- Onliche, adj. dat.** solitary, 9. 32. A. S. *ánlie*.
- On-liue, adv.** alive, 3 a. 72; 15. 2417; 18. 363, 694. A. S. *an lfe*, in life.
- Onne, prep. on,** 18. 347. See **On**.
- Onne, num. acc. one,** 2. 33. See **On**.
- Onn-fop, pr. s.** receives, endures, 5. 1188. A. S. *onfón*.
- Onn-ȝeness, prep.** against, 5. 974. A. S. *ongegn*. See **Skeat** (s.v. *against*). Cf. **Oȝeines**, **Agænes**, **Agen**, **Agenes**, **Aȝeyn**, **Agon**, **Aȝen**, **Aȝeyn**, **Aȝain**, **Aȝean**, **Aȝein**, **Aȝeines**, **Aȝen**, **Aȝenes**, **Aȝeo**, **Aȝien**.
- Onoh, enough,** 2. 33. A. S. *genók*. See **Inoh**.
- Onon, adv.** anon, at once, 15. 2199; 18. 447. See **Anan**.
- On-ond, prep.** as regards, respecting, 9. 288; Onont, 7. 59; 8 b. 84. A. S. *on efen*, near; cp. O. H. G. *eneben* (G. *neben*).
- On-sagen, sb.** (false) affirmations, 15. 2045. A. S. *onsagu*, affirmation (Schmid).
- On-sene, sb. dat.** face, 11. 27; 16. 1706. A. S. *onseón*, *onsyn*.
- On-sihðe, sb. dat.** appearance, 7. 102; 9. 180. See **Sihð**.
- On-swere, sb.** answer, 8 a. 37. See **Andsware**.
- On-swerede, pt. s.** answered, 3 a. 79; 8 a. 55; 8 b. 80; **Onswerde**, 3 a. 65. See **Andswarien**.

- On-tenden**, *v.* to set on fire, kindle; **Ontent**, *pr. s.* 7. 235; **Ontende**, *pp.* enflamed, 9. 297. A. S. *ontendan*, in Chron. ann. 994. Cf. *Atend*.
- Ont-ful**, *adj.* envious, 3 *a.* 60; **Ontfule**, *pl.* 9. 35, 57. See *Onde*.
- Ont-swerede**, *pt. s.* answered, 8 *b.* 71. See *Andswarien*.
- On-uast**, *prep.* fast by, 6 *a.* 263.
- On-uppe**, *prep.* above, 11. 25. A. S. *onuppan*. Cf. *An-uppen*.
- Onuri**, *v.* to honour, 13. 25. O. F. *onurer*, *honorer* (Bartsch); Lat. *honorare*. Cf. *Anuri*.
- On-walde**, *sb. dat.* power, authority; ut of pine onwalde, out of power over thee, 3 *b.* 68; **Onwoide**, 17 *a.* 264. See *An-wald*.
- Op**, *prep.* upon, 19. 1323. A. S. *up*, *adv.*
- Ope**, *adj.* open, 16. 168.
- Opeliche**, *adv.* openly, 16. 853. See *Openlice*.
- Open**, *adj.* open; **Opene**, *pl.* 9. 253. A. S. *open*.
- Open-heaved**, *adj.* bareheaded, 9. 262. See *Heaved*.
- Openin**, *v.* to open, explain, 7. 138; **Openede**, *pt. s.* 4 *c.* 22. A. S. (*ge*)*openian*.
- Openlice**, *adv.* openly, 2. 61; **Openliche**, 8 *b.* 49. A. S. *openlice*. Cf. *Opeliche*.
- Openliche**, *adj.* *pl.* open, manifest, 9. 298. A. S. *openlic*.
- Openunge**, *sb. dat.* opening, 3 *b.* 57.
- Or**, *conj.* ere, before, 12. 91; 15. 2150; 18. 417; or or, or ever, 15. 2306. See *Eirer*.
- Or . . . or**, *conj.* either . . . or, 15. 2045. A contracted form of *either*. See *Eirer*.
- Ord**, *sb.* point, 19. 1401; **Orde**, *dat.* 9. 76; 16. 1712; 19. 624; beginning, 16. 1785; 17 *b.* 85. A. S. *ord*, point, beginning, O. S. *ord*; cp. Icel. *oddr*, point. See Skeat (s.v. *odd*).
- Ore**, *sb.* angury, 9. 7. O. F. *ëure*, luck (Bartsch); Lat. *augurium*, see Diez, p. 31.
- Ore**, *sb.* oar, 18. 718; **Ores**, *pl.* 18. 711. A. S. *dr.*
- Ore**, *num. dat. f.* one, 17 *a.* 207; 17 *b.* 383; a, 16. 17, 1750. A. S. *dnre*. See *An*.
- Ore**, *sb.* mercy, 9. 7, 356; 11. 73; 14. 240; 17 *a.* 54, 125. See *Are*.
- Ore-leas**, *adj.* merciless, 17 *b.* 220; **Oreles**, 17 *a.* 216. A. S. *ârléas*, cruel (Grein).
- Orest**, *adv.* in the first place, 15. 2061. A. S. *ârest*. See *Ærest*, *Or*.
- Orf**, *sb.* cattle, 15. 2352. A. S. *orf*, cattle, in Chron. ann. 1064, also property (Schmid); Icel. *arf*, inheritance, also a bull; Sw. *arf*, inheritance; Dan. *arv*; cp. Goth. *arbi*. Cf. *Errfe*.
- Orgelius**, *adj.* proud, 13. 134. Norm. F. *orgaillus*, cp. Roland, 3175; O. F. *orgoillou*, from *orgoel*, pride (Bartsch).
- Orhel**, *sb.* pride, 9. 44. A. S. *orgel*, in *Ælfric's Hom.*, *orgel-word* (Leo); cp. O. F. *orgoel*, *orgoill*, in Roland, 1941.
- O-right**, *adv.* aright, 15. 2226. M.E. *Origt*=on right. Cf. *Ariste*.
- Or-mete**, *adj.* immense, 2. 93. A. S. *or-méte*; *or-* is privative as in *or-sorg*, careless, see Sweet, lxxxiv. See *Met*.
- Ot**, *sb.* oath, 15. 2498. See *Ap*.
- Oter**, *sb.* otter, 17 *a.* 358. A. S. *otor*, in Wright's Vocab. It means the 'water animal'; cp. for form Gr. *Ὀδρα*, water snake, hydra.
- O-twinne**, in two, 12. 269.
- Op**, *sb.* oath, 18. 439; **Ope**, *dat.* 19. 347; **Opes**, *pl.* 18. 419, 578; 19. 1269. See *Ap*.
- Ot**, *conj.* until, 1. 13. A. S. *ot*. Cf. *A*.
- Oþe** (for on *þe*), in thee, on thee, 11. 96. See *O*.
- Oter**, *adj.* second, other, one of

- two, 4 b. 30, 31; 4 c. 11; 7. 226; 17 b. 116; 19. 187; Oþe, 17 a. 198; Oðere, *pl.* 6 a. 327; Oðre, 4 b. 60; 9. 28, 37; Oðer, 6 b. 327. A. S. oðer: O. S. ððar (also *andar*); Goth. *anþar*; cp. O. H. G. *andar* (Tatian). Cf. Toðer.
- Oðer, *conj.*; Oðer . . . oðer, either . . . or, 1. 143; 7. 20; 16. 328; 17 a. 133; 17 b. 132; or, 12. 3; 17 a. 91. See Ellifer.
- Oðere, on the, 11. 88. A. S. *on ðere*, *dat. f. s.* of the *def. art.*
- Oðerluker, *adv.* otherwise, 4 b. 61; 17 a. 155. A. S. oðerlicor, *adv. comp.*
- Oðerweies, *adv.* in another way, 6 b. 244. M. E. *weies* = A. S. *weges* (*gen. of weg, way*) used adverbially.
- Ou, *pron. dat. pl.* you, 9. 119, 149, 189; 14. 29; 16. 1697; 17 a. 224. See Elow.
- Ouot, *sb.* aught, 18. 703. See Aht.
- Ouh, I *pr. s.* have to, am morally obliged, 11. 7; *pr. s.* 9. 18; Ouhte, *pt. s.* ought, 9. 313. See Aȝen.
- Oune, *adj.* own, 18. 375. See Agen.
- Our, *pron. poss.* your, 9. 230; Oure, 9. 143. See Elower.
- Ou-suluen, *pron. pl.* yourselves, 9. 202. Cf. Ow-seolf.
- Out, *sb.* aught, 9. 61, 364. See Aht.
- Ouelete, *sb.* the oblation, the bread in the Eucharist before consecration, 4 b. 82, 87. A. S. *oflete*, in Ælfric's Hom. (Leo); Church Lat. *oblata, panis ad sacrificium oblatus, hostia nondum consecrata* (Ducange). See Christ. Antiq. (s.v. *oblata*).
- Ouen, *sb.* oven, 3 a. 18. See Ofen.
- Ouer, *adv.* everywhere, 2. 50, 55. A. S. *ðeg-hwær*.
- Ouer, *prep.* above, beyond, 7. 54, 90; 9. 258; 11. 19; 14. 46; *adv.* 9. 35. See Ofer.
- Ouer-al, *adv.* everywhere, 6 a. 392; 7. 13; *prep.* all over, 6 b. 215. O. S. *obar al*, everywhere: O.H.G. *uber al* (Tatian), G. *überall*.
- Ouer-cumen, *v.* to overcome, 6 a. 242; Ouer-come, 6 b. 242; Ouer-cumeð, *pr. pl.* 7. 122; Overkome, *pr. s. subj.* 16. 1743; Ouer-cumen, *pp.* 6 a. 256; 15. 2108; Over-come, 16. 1662. A. S. ofer-cuman. Cf. Ofer-com.
- Ouer-dede, *sb.* excess, 16. 352.
- Ouer-gon, *v.* to go over, 15. 2286. A. S. *ofergán*.
- Ouer-liggeð, *pr. pl.* lie upon, 3 b. 113. A. S. *oferlicgan*.
- Ouer-seon, *v.* to observe, look down upon; Ouersihð, *pr. s.* 17 b. 75; Ouersyhb, 17 a. 74; Over-se, *pr. s.* despised. A. S. *oferseón*. See Seon.
- Ouer-spræden, *v.* to overspread, 6 a. 404; Ouersprede, 6 b. 404. A. S. *ofersprédan*.
- Ouer-tild, *pp.* covered over, 8 b. 42. See Tilden.
- Ouer-tok, *pt. s.* overtook, 19. 1249. See Take.
- Ouer-Sogt, *adj.* over-anxious, 15. 2219. M. E. *oferbunchen* (Stratmann).
- Ouer-wente, *pt. s.* went over, overcame, 15. 2285. See Wan-den.
- Ow, *pron. dat. pl.* you, 7. 207; 8 a. 108; *acc.* 7. 65. See Elow.
- Owel, *sb.* an awl, 16. 80. See Aul.
- Owen, *pr. pl.* are bound, obliged, have to, have, 9. 317; 11. 13, 17; 15. 1944; 17 a. 174. A. S. *ágon*. See Aȝen.
- Owen, *adj.* own; Owene, 14. 440; *pl.* 17 a. 108; Owe, 19. 669; *dat. 6 b.* 402; Owere, *dat. f.* 14. 85; Owune, *gen. pl.* 9. 67. See Agen.
- Ower, *pron. gen. pl.* of you, 9. 346; *pron. poss.* your, 8 a. 100; 8 b. 123; 9. 148; 16. 1736; 19. 918. See Elower.

Ow-seolf, *pron. pl.* yourselves, 8 b. 124; *Owseoluen*, 8 a. 101. Cf. *Ousuluen*.

O-3ines, *prep.* in comparison with, 7. 93. See *Onn-3eness*.

Oȝen, *adj.* own, 17 b. 108, 163, 261; *Oȝe*, 16. 259, 1650; 19. 335, 996; *Oȝene*, *pl.* 16. 1652; 19. 249, 1362. See *Aȝen*.

Oȝeð, *i pr. pl.* owe, 1. 74. See *Aȝen*.

Oȝt, *sb.* aught, 16. 662; 19. 988. See *Aht*.

Oxe, *sb. ox*, 5. 989. A. S. *oxa*; cp. O. H. G. *ohso* (Tatian).

Oxenford, *sb.* Oxford, 2. 8; Oxenford; 2. 150. A. S. *Oxanford*, in Chron. ann. 910 (Laud. MS.).

P.

Fadered, *pr. s.* pokes about, 9. 96. See *Skeat* (s.v. *pother*).

Fades, *sb. pl.* toads, 2. 27. Icel. *padda*. See *Skeat* (s.v. *paddock*).

Paen, *adj.* pagan; *Paene*, 19. 147; *Paens*, *sb. pl.* pagans, heathens, Saracens, 19. 815; *Pains*, 19. 59. O. F. *paien*, in Roland, 22; Late Lat. *paganus*, a heathen, one not believing in Christ (Ducange); Lat. *paganus*, a peasant, villager, a civilian, as opp. to a soldier, hence rustic, unlearned. Cf. *Payn*.

Painime, *sb.* heathendom, pagan countries, lit. paganism, 13. 80. O. F. *paientisme*; Late Lat. *paganismus* (Ducange). Cf. *Paynyme*.

Pais, *sb.* peace, 2. 180; 15. 2535. O. F. *pais*, in Roland, 73; Lat. *pacem*. Cf. *Pes*.

Pal, *sb.* a costly kind of cloth, 8 a. 32. A. S. *pall*, purple cloth; Late Lat. *palla* (Ducange); cp. Icel. *pell*, costly stuff. Cf. *Pelles*.

Palais, *sb.* palace, 19. 1276. O. F. *palais*, in Roland, 151; Lat. *palatium*.

Palefrei, *sb.* palfrey, saddle horse,

4 a. 12. O. F. *palefroi* (Bartsch), *palefreid*, in Roland, 479; Low Lat. *paraveredum*, acc. of *paraveredus*, an extra posthorse. For Low Lat. *veredus*, posthorse (connected with *vereda*, a public high road), see *Ducange*.

Palmere, *sb.* palmer, 19. 1041, 1184. O. F. *paulmier*; Church Lat. *palmarius*, one who bears a palm branch in token of having visited the Holy Land (Ducange).

Palm-sunedai, *sb.* Palm Sunday, 4 b. 116. Cp. Church Lat. *palmum festum* (Ducange).

Pape, *sb. pope*, 2. 72. A. S. *pdpa*, in Chron. ann. 814; Church Lat. *papa*, the pope; Gr. *πάπας*, a word expressive of paternity, a word addressed to fathers.

Pappe, *sb.* breast, 10. 9. Cp. *pappes* = *ubera* (Vulgate) in Tyndale, Luke xi. 27; 23. 29.

Paradis, *sb.* paradise, 4 c. 23. Lat. *paradisus* (Vulg.) = *παράδεισος*, the garden of Eden, in LXX, Gen. ii. 8.

Parlur, *sb.* the conversation room in nunneries, parlour; Parlures, gen. s. 9. 184. O. F. *parleor* (Littré); Church Lat. *parlatorium*, locus colloquiis destinatus in monasteriis (Ducange); from O. F. *parler*, to speak.

Pastes, *sb. pl.* pasties, 18. 644. O. F. *paste*; Late Lat. *pasta*, paste; Gr. *παστή*.

Patriarck, *sb.* patriarch, the chief of a Christian diocese, 18. 428. Church Lat. *patriarcha* (Ducange); in the Vulg. = *πατρίαρχης*, used of David, Acts ii. 29.

Pað, *sb.* path, 17 b. 343. A. S. *pað*; cp. O. H. G. *pad* (Otfrid).

Payn, *sb.* pagan, 19. 41, 78; Payns, *pl.* 19. 1338; Paynes, 19. 76, 81. See *Paen*.

Paynyme, *sb.* heathendom, 19. 811. See *Painime*.

- Pell**, *sb.* the raised floor or dais at the upper end of the hall where the ladies sit ; *Pelle*, *dat.* 19. 401. Icel. *pallr*, see Icel. Dict.; Late Lat. *pallium*, a canopy, a dais (Ducange).
- Pelles**, *sb. pl.* costly brocades, 8 *b.* 43. See *Pal.*
- Pelimage**, *sb.* pilgrimage, 13. 64. O. F. *pelerinage* (Bartsch), from *pelerin*, pilgrim, in Roland, 3687; Lat. *peregrinus*, a stranger, lit. one passing through (*per*) a foreign country (*agrum*). Cf. *Pilegrym*.
- Pelte**, *pt. s.* pushed, 19. 1457. M. E. *peltēn*, to thrust, see Skeat (s. v. *pelt*). Cf. *Pilt*.
- Peni**, *sb.* penny, 17 *b.* 300; 18. 705; *Penye*, 17 *a.* 68. A. S. *pening*, Mk. xii. 15, also *pending*, lit. a little pledge or token ; cp. O. H. G. *pending*, *penthing* (Otfrid). See Skeat (s. v. *penny*).
- Penitence**, *sb.* penance, 9. 275, 282, 299. Church Lat. *pénitentia*, penitential discipline, repentance.
- Peohtes**, *sb. pl.* Picts, 6 *a.* 167, 214, 233, 241; *Peutes*, in text *b.* A. S. *Peohatas*; Lat. *Picti*, the painted men, see Rhys, Celtic Britain, 235.
- Pes**, *sb.* peace, 16. 1730. Norm. F. *pes*. See *Pais*.
- Pharan**, *sb.* Paran, the name of the desert in Arabia, now called Et Tih, 15. 2487. Lat. *Pharan* (Vulg.) = Gr. Φαράω (LXX); Heb. פָּרָן.
- Pharaon**, *sb.* Pharaoh, 15. 2126; *Pharaun*, 15. 2118. O. F. *Pharaon*, Ps. cxxxv. 15; Lat. *Pharao-nem* (Vulg.), acc. of *Pharao*; Heb. *Pharaoh*, representing an Egyptian word, the title of the sovereigns of Egypt, meaning properly 'the great house.'
- Pich**, *sb.* pitch, 17 *a.* 218; 17 *b.* 249; *Pych*, 17 *a.* 241. A. S. *pic*, Exod. ii. 3; Lat. *picem*.
- Pike**, *v.* to pitch, 18. 707. See above.
- Pilche-clut**, *sb.* pilch-clout, a rag of a pilch, 9. 80. M. E. *pilche*, a furred garment, see Halliwell. A. S. *pylce*; Lat. *pellicea*, made of skins. See *Clutes*.
- Pilegrym**, *sb.* pilgrim, 19. 1166. Provençal *pellegrins* (cp. It. *pellegrino*). Lat. *peregrinus*. Cf. *Pelimage*.
- Piler**, *sb.* pillar, 10. 82. O. F. *piler* (Bartsch); Late Lat. *pilare*.
- Pilt**, *pp.* thrust, 15. 2214. See *Pelte*.
- Pine**, *sb.* anguish, torment, 19. 261; *dat.* 8 *a.* 129; 17 *b.* 291; 18. 540; *Pinen*, *pl.* 7. 113; 9. 82; *Pines*, 2. 39; 10. 65; *Pine*, 3 *a.* 44; 17 *b.* 291, 303; *Pinan*, *dat. pl.* 3 *a.* 42. A. S. *pin*, in Chron. ann. 1137: O. S. *pīna*; Late Lat. *pena*; Lat. *pāna*; cp. O. H. G. *pīna* (Otfrid). Cf. *Pyne*.
- Pinen**, *v.* to torment, 3 *a.* 24; *Pinenn*, 5. 1614; *Pineden*, *pt. pl.* 2. 86; *Pined*, *pp.* 2. 21; 19. 1208; *Pinet*, 10. 117. A. S. *pinan*; cp. O. H. G. *pinón* (Otfrid). See above. Cf. *I-pined*.
- Pining**, *sb.* torture, 2. 22, 86. A. S. *pinung*.
- Pipinge**, *sb.* piping, 16. 316; *dat.* 16. 337.
- Pit**, *sb.* pit, 4 *b.* 54. See *Put*.
- Plaid**, *sb.* plea, 16. 1737. O. F. *plaid* (Bartsch). See *Plait*.
- Plaidi**, *v.* to plead, argue, 16. 184, 1639. Norm. F. *plaider*; O. F. *plaider*, in Roland, 2667; from *plaid*. See above.
- Plaizing**, *sb.* pleading, disputing, 16. 12. See above.
- Plait**, *sb.* plea, dispute, 16. 5. Norm. F. *plait*, plea; O. F. *plait*, a trial in the king's court, in Roland, 3704; Late Lat. *placitum*, originally what is pleasing, hence, an opinion, decision, law court, proceedings in a law court, see Ducange; also Skeat (s. v. *plea*). Cf. *Plaid*.

- Plantede**, *pt. s.* planted, 2. 80. Lat. *plantare*.
- Plates**, *sb. pl.* thin pieces of silver, 15. 1956, 2370. O. F. *plate*, flat piece of metal, especially silver.
- Pleie**, *sb. play*, 11. 62. A. S. *plega*. See below.
- Pleien**, *v.* to play, 9. 79, 268; *Pleie*, 16. 213; 19. 23, 186, 345, 361; *Pleieð*, *pr. pl.* 11. 28. A. S. *plegian*, Ps. lxvii, 27, ed. Spelman; cp. O. S. *plegan*, to have to do with, and O. H. G. *plegan* (Otfrid).
- Pleing**, *sb. playing*, 19. 32, 630.
- Pliȝte**, *v.* to pledge, 19. 305; *I pr. s.* 19. 672; *Plist*, *imp. s.* 19. 410. A. S. *plihtan*, to imperil (Schmid). Cf. I-*pluht*.
- Poke**, *sb. bag*, 18. 555. Icel. *poki*; cf. O. F. *poche*.
- Pore**, *adj. poor*, 6b. 408. See **Poure**.
- Portes-hom**, *sb. Portisham in Dorset*, 16. 1752.
- Posse**, *v.* to push, 19. 1023. O. F. *pousser*, *poulser*; Lat. *pulsare*.
- Poure**, *adj. poor*, 7. 108; 9. 200; 15. 2179; 18. 353. O. F. *poure*; Lat. *pauperem*. Cf. **Pore**.
- Prangled**, *pp. pressed*, 18. 639. Teutonic stem *prang*, to press + suffix -el.; cp. Du. *prangen*; Goth. *praggan*; and see Weigand (s. v. *pranger*).
- Preie**, *v. to pray*, 19. 769; **Preide**, *pt. s.* 19. 1200. O. F. *freier*, in Roland, 1132; Late Lat. *precare* (= Lat. *precar*).
- Preie**, *sb. prey*, 19. 1251. O. F. *preie* (Bartsch); Lat. *præda*.
- Preost**, *sb. priest*; **Preostes**, *pl. 2. 54*; 16. 733; **Preostess**, 5. 1064; **Preoste**, *dat. pl.* 16. 913; **Prest**, *sb. 4 a. 56*; 16. 322; 17. 391; **Preste**, *dat. 4 b. 14*; **Prestes**, *pl. 1. 129*; *4 a. 68*; 18. 359. A. S. *preóst*; Church Lat. *presbyter* (Vulg.) = Gr. πρεσβύτερος, elder, in N. T.; cp. O. F. *prestre* and M. E. *prester*, as in *Prester John*.
- Present**, *sb. gift*, 15. 2273. O. F. *present*, from the phrase *faire présent* = *facer presentem*.
- Presumciun**, *sb. presumption*, 9. 10. O. F. *presompcion* (Bartsch); Lat. *presumptionem*.
- Prime**, *sb. the first hour of the day, 6 a.m.*, 9. 311; **Pryme**, 19. 978. Church Lat. *prima* (Ducange).
- Prime-tide**, *sb. dat. prime*, the first hour of the day, 19. 857. Icel. *prima tīð*. See above.
- Primm-se33nessast**, *2 pr. s. signest with the cross*, 5. 1542. Icel. *primsigna*, to give the *prima signatio*, to sign with the cross, among the Northmen an act preliminary to christening. See Icel. Dict.
- Pris**, *sb. price*, 15. 2247; *excellence*, 19. 908. Icel. *príss*, price, praise. O. F. *pris*, *preis* (Bartsch); Lat. *pretium*.
- Prisun**, *sb. prisoner*; **Prisunes**, *pl. 15. 2044*. O. F. *prisun*, a taking, a capture, in Roland, 1886; Lat. *prisionem*, *prehensionem*.
- Prisun**, *sb. prison*, 2. 10, 21; 15. 2040, 2116. O. F. *prison* (Bartsch). See above.
- Prisuner**, *sb. the keeper of a prison, gaoler*, 15. 2042.
- Friuilegies**, *sb. pl. privileges*, 2. 72. Lat. *privilegium*.
- Procession**, *sb. procession*, 4 a. 4. 5; **Processiun**, 2. 202. Lat. *processionem*.
- Prophete**, *sb. prophet*, 3 b. 6; 9. 67; **Profetes**, *pl. 13. 20*. Church Lat. *propheta* (Vulg.) = προφήτης (in LXX).
- Proue**, *pr. s. subj. prove*, 4 b. 9. A. S. *prüfan*; Lat. *probare*; cp. O. F. *prover*.
- Prud**, *adj. proud*, 3 a. 59; 9. 48; 15. 2368; **Prude**, 17 a. 272; *pl. 9. 41*. A. S. *prút*; cp. Icel. *prúðr*, see Skeat (s. v. *proud*).
- Prud**, *sb. pride*, 15. 1966; **Prude**, *dat. 3 b. 36*; *6 a. b. 508*; 9.

- 6, 103. A. S. *þrýte*. See above.
- Pruesse**, *sb.* prowess, 19. 556. O. F. *prouesse* (Bartsch), also *procce*, in Roland, 1731.
- Prut**, *adj.* proud, 19. 1423; Prute, *pl.* 14. 5. A. S. *þrýt*. See **Prud**.
- Puffen**, *v.* to puff, blow, 9. 289.
- Pund**, *sb.* pound; Punde, *dat.* 17 *a.* 63; 17 *b.* 67, 300. A. S. *pund*, Luke xix. 16; Lat. *pondus*; cp. O. H. G. *þlung* (Tatian).
- Punt**, *pr. s.* pounds, puts in the pound, 9. 132. From A. S. *pund*, an enclosure (Schmid).
- Pure**, *v.* to peer, 19. 1104. Low G. *þiren*, *þluren*, see Skeat (s. v. *peer*).
- Purpre**, *sb.* purple, 8 *a.* 31; Purpres, *pl.* purple coverings, 8 *b.* 43. O. F. *purpure* (Bartsch); Lat. *purpura*; Gr. πορφύρα, the murex.
- Purse**, *sb.* purse; Purses, *pl.* 9. 197. Low Lat. *bursa* (Ducange); Gr. βύρση, a skin.
- Put**, *sb.* 17. 3 *b.* 44; Putte, *dat.* 3 *b.* 7. A. S. *þyft*; Lat. *puteus*, a well, pit; cp. O. H. G. *puzzi*, a well (Otfrid). Cf. **Pit**.
- Puten**, *v.* to put, 3 *b.* 100.
- Putifar**, *sb.* Potiphar, 15. 2145. Lat. *Putiphar* (Vulg.).
- Pyne**, *sb.* torment, 17 *a.* 137, 285. See **Pine**.
- Q.**
- Quad**, *pt. s.* spake, quoth, 15. 1939. A. S. *cwæð*. See **Quap**.
- Quam**, *pron. rel. dat.* whom, 15. 2320. See **Hwam**.
- Quan**, *adv.* when, 15. 2136, 2223; *conj.* since, 15. 2241; Quane, *adv.* 15. 1908, 2379; Quanne, 15. 1918, 2253. See **Hwanne**.
- Quarterng**, *sb. dat.* prison, 2. 27. A. S. *cweartern*.
- Quat**, *pron. rel.* what, 15. 2123, 2315, 2380. See **Hwat**.
- Quat**, *pt. s.* spake, 15. 1981, 2329. See **Quap**.
- Quat-so**, *pron. what so*, 15. 2334.
- Quap**, *pt. s.* spake, quoth, 15. 2235; 18. 642; 19. 303, 1185. A. S. *cwæð*. See **Cweðen**.
- Quead-schipe**, *sb. dat.* impurity, 11. 42. See **Cweadschipe**.
- Quelle**, *v.* to kill, 19. 61, 618; Quelde, *pt. s.* 19. 1000. See **Cwellen**.
- Queme**, *adj.* agreeable, 18. 393. See **Cweme**.
- Quemen**, *v.* to please; Queme, 16. 209; 17 *a.* 96; Quemeð, *pr. s.* 12. 259; Quemende, *ger.* 4 *a.* 76, 78. See **Cwemen**.
- Quen**, *sb.* queen, 19. 7, 146, 1129; Quene, 19. 350, 1557. See **Cwen**.
- Quenche**, *v.* to quench, 17 *a.* 156; 17 *b.* 152. See **Cwennkenn**.
- Quene**, *conj.* when, 15. 2302. See **Hwanne**.
- Quēð**, *pt. s.* said, 4 *c.* 69; 6 *a.* 293; 14. 25; Quēðinde, *pr. p.* 4 *a.* 16; See **Cweðen**.
- Quēðer-so**, *conj.* whether so, 15. 2057.
- Quic**, *adj.* alive, 18. 613; Quik, 18. 612; Quicke, *dat.* 6 *a.* 50; Quica, *pl.* 17 *b.* 192; Quike, 17 *b.* 78. See **Cwic**.
- Quilo**, *pron. what*, 15. 2420; Quilke, 15. 2080, 2350. See **Hwilo**.
- Quile**, *conj.* while, 15. 2041. See **Hwil**.
- Quilum**, *adv.* formerly, 15. 2205. See **Hwilem**.
- Quiste**, *sb.* will, testament, 18. 365. Cp. M. E. *biqueste* (Stratmann). See Skeat (s. v. *bequest*).
- Quor-of**, *where of*, 15. 2408.
- Quoð**, *pt. s.* quoth, 7. 131; Quod, 7. 73. See **Quað**.
- Quuan**, *conj.* when, 15. 2311. See **Hwanne**.
- Quuor**, *adv.* where, 15. 2428. See **Hwar**.

Quyke, *adj.* living, 17 a. 190. See **Cwic**.

R.

Rachen-teges, *sb. pl.* chains, 2. 32. A. S. *racenteág*, Mk. v. 3, 4; *racenteh*, catena, in Wright's Vocab.; *racente*, catena + *teág*, vinculum (Grein). Cf. **Raketeie**.

Rad, *adj.* quick, 15. 2481; **Rade**, ready, 16. 423. A. S. *rád*, quick, in Chron. ann. 755 (*radost*).

Raddere, *adj. comp. pl.* readier, 16. 738. See above.

Rado, *sb. dat.* counsel, 17 b. 90. See **Ræd**.

Radén, *v.* to advise; **Radest**, 2 *pt. s.* advisedst, 16. 160; **Rade**, *pr. s. subj.* succour, 17 b. 158. See **Rædan**.

Radén, *v.* to read; **Rade**, 17 b. 228; **Radeð**, *pr. s.* 17 b. 311; **Rad**, *pp. 4 d.* 11. See **Reden** (2).

Ræcohen, *v.* to relate, 6 a. 295. See **Rechen**.

Ræd, *sb.* advice, counsel, 6 a. 595; **Ræde**, *dat.* 6 a. 394. A. S. *réd*: O. S. *rád*; cp. O. H. G. *rát* (Otfried). Cf. **Read**, **Red**, **Ræð**, **Rade**.

Ræden, *v.* to advise, take counsel, 6 a. 219; **Ræde**, 6 a. 341. A. S. *rédan*, *pt.* *rædde* (Grein). Cf. **Radén**, **Readen**, **Reden** (1).

Ræh, *adj.* cruel, 6 a. 582. A. S. *hreóh*, fierce; cp. O. S. *hré*.

Ræueden, *pt. pl.* robbed, spoiled, 2. 43, 54. See **Reuen**.

Ræueres, *sb. pl.* robbers, 2. 57; 6 a. 275. A. S. *réfere*, a robber.

Rake, *v.* to run, 19. 1090 (E.E.T.S.).

Icel. *reika*, to wander, to swagger; cp. Sw. *raka*, to run. See **Stratmann** (s. v. *rakien*), and **Skeat** (s. v. *rake* (2)).

Raken, *v.* to scrape, diminish, 15. 2132. Icel. *raka*, to rake or sweep away, also, to scrape, shave.

Raketeie, *sb.* chain, 17 b. 283; **Raketye**, 17 a. 277. See **Rahenteges**.

Ramesseie, *sb.* Ramsey, 2. 202.

Rano, *adj.* strong, 15. 2105, 2108. A. S. *ranc*; cp. Icel. *rakkr*, straight, upright, bold.

Ransaken, *v.* to search, 15. 2323. Icel. *rannsaka*, lit. to search a house; *rann*, a house: Goth. *razn*.

Rape, *sb.* haste, 19. 554, 1460. Icel. *hrap*, a falling down, *hrapaðr*, hurry. See below.

Rapelike, *adv.* quickly, 12. 240. Icel. *hrapaligr*.

Rapen, *v.* to hasten, 15. 2376; **Rapeð**, *imp. pl.* 15. 2349. Icel. *hrapa*, to fall, to rush headlong, to hurry; cp. O. F. *fraper* (Bartsch).

Rapes, *sb. pl.* ropes, 2. 152; 3 b. 9. A. S. *ráp*, Judges xvi. 9; cp. Icel. *reip*.

Rattes, *sb. pl.* rags, 10. 6. Cp. *ratis*, pieces, shreds, fragments (Halliwell).

Rap, *sb.* counsel, 5. 1414. Icel. *ráð*. See **Ræd**.

Ræðe, *adv.* quickly, 15. 2313; 16. 1700; 18. 358; **Ræðer**, *comp.* earlier, sooner, 17 a. 133; **Ræðeste**, *superl.* soonest, 10. 20. A. S. *hraðe*, *hraðor*, *hraðost*; cp. O. H. G. (*gi)rādo (Tatian). Cf. **Reæðe**, **Redper**.*

Rauing, *sb.* robbery, 17 b. 257. See **Reving**.

Read, *sb.* advice, 8 a. 100; 9. 141; **Reade**, *dat.* 6 b. 595; **Reades**, *pl.* 7. 150. See **Ræd**.

Readen, *v.* to care for, 8 b. 45; **Reade**, to advise, 6 b. 219, 341; 1 *pr. s.* 8 a. 53; **Read**, *imp. s.* 8 b. 167. See **Ræden**.

Reade-sea, *sb.* Red Sea, 8 a. 145.

Readi, *adj.* ready, 10. 9. A. S. *ráðe*; in M. E. *radi*, *rædi*, the A. S. suffix -e has been confused with the suffix -ig. Cf. **Redi**.

Readliche, *adv.* quickly, 9. 213. A. S. *hrædlice*. Cf. **Redliche**.

Ream, *sb.* cry; **Reames**, *pl.* 8.

32. A. S. *kream*: O. S. *króm*, fame; cp. O. H. G. *ruam* (Otfrid). Cf. *Bem*.
- Reæðe**, *adv.* quickly, 8 b. 73; 9. 166. See *Ræðe*.
- Reæðliche**, *adv.* quickly, 7. 23. A. S. *krævlice*.
- Rechelese**, *adj.* careless, 7. 14. A. S. *réceleás* (Sweet).
- Rechen**, *v.* to care, reck; *Reche*, 1 pr. s. 17 b. 225; *Recche*, 16. 58, 60; 19. 366. A. S. *récān*: O. S. *rókian*; cp. O. H. G. *ruachen* (Otfrid). Cf. *Rekp*, *Rohten*, *Rohte*.
- Rechen**, *v.* to explain, 15. 2086, 2212; 19. 965; *Rechede*, pt. s. 15. 2124. A. S. *reccan*: O. S. *rekkan*; cp. O. H. G. *rachón* (Otfrid). Cf. *Ræcchen*.
- Reching**, *sb.* interpretation, 15. 2058. A. S. *recung*.
- Recke-fatt**, *sb.* incense-vessel, censor, 5. 1072. A. S. *récelsfæt*.
- Reckless**, *sb.* incense, 5. 1023, 1683; *Recles*, gen. s. 5. 992. A. S. *récels*, from *réc*, smoke: O. S. *rök*; cp. O. H. G. *rouh* (Tatian).
- Red**, *sb.* advice, 2. 142; 15. 2137, 2523; advantage, 15. 2514; 18. 518; *Rede*, *dat.* 1. 6; 17 a. 89; succour, help, 18. 693; 19. 833; ut of rede, out of patience, 16. 660. See *Ræd*.
- Redegunge**, *sb.* the passage in the book, the reading, 8 a. 8.
- Reden** (1), *v.* to advise; *Rede*, 18. 361; 19. 906; to help, 16. 1697; 18. 687; 19. 183; *Redden*, *pt. pl.* 15. 1938. See *Ræden*.
- Reden** (2), to read, 17 a. 220; *Rede*, 1 pr. s. 12. 54; *Redeð*, *pr. pl.* 9. 351; 13. 3; *Reden*, 10. 12; *Redeð*, *imp. pl.* 9. 349. A. S. *rédan*. Cf. *Radén*.
- Redi**, *adj.* ready, 15. 1932; 19. 1230. See *Readi*.
- Redliche**, *adv.* quickly, 3 a. 73. See *Readliche*.
- Redper**, *adv.* sooner, rather, 3 a. 78. See *Ræðe*.
- Redunge**, *sb.* passage read, 8 b. 10.
- Red-þerde**, *sb. dat.* reed sceptre, 10. 88. A. S. *hredd*, Mt. xxvii. 29, 30; cp. O. H. G. *hriot* (Weigand). See *þerde*.
- Refen**, *v.* to roof in, 2. 68. A. S. (*ge*)*hréfan* (B.T.), from *hróf*, a roof.
- Reflac**, *sb.* robbery, 9. 16. A. S. *réflác*.
- Refschipe**, *sb.* reveship, prefecture, 8 b. 45, 69. A. S. (*ge*)*réfscípe*.
- Rein**, *sb.* rain, 19. 11; *Reine*, *dat.* 11. 58. A. S. *regen* (*rén*). Cf. *Rien*.
- Reine**, *v.* to rain, 4 b. 102. O. Northumb. *regnian*, Mt. v. 45.
- Reiseð**, *pr. s.* raiseth, 12. 211. Icel. *reisa*, to make to rise (causal of *risa*, to rise): Goth. *raisjan*, causal of *reisan*.
- Rekp**, *pr. s.* reck, cares, 17 a. 135. See *Rechen*.
- Religiun**, *sb.* religion, 13. 103. O. F. *religion*; Lat. *religionem*.
- Rem**, *sb.* cry, 12. 22; 15. 1962. See *Ræam*.
- Remen** (1), *v.* to cry, roar; *Remeð*, *pr. pl.* 3 a. 37; *Kemden*, *pt. pl.* 4 a. 31. A. S. *kréman* (Grein).
- Remen** (2), *v.* to quit; *Reme*, 19. 1292. A. S. *rýnan*, locum dare; O. S. *rúmian*; cp. Icel. *rýma*, O. H. G. *rúmen* (Otfrid).
- Reming**, *sb.* crying, 10. 96. See *Remen* (1).
- Rengne**, *sb.* kingdom, 19. 911, 918. O. F. *regne*; Lat. *regnum*.
- Renneð**, *pr. s.* runneth, 12. 240. A. S. *rinnan*, *irnan*. See *Eornnen*.
- Rente**, *sb.* revenue, pay, reward, 8 a. 12; 19. 924; *Rentes*, *pl. 2.* 68. O. F. *rente*; Late Lat. *rendita* (=reddita).
- Rente**, *pt. s.* tore, rent, 19. 727. O. Northumb. *hrendan*, Lu. xiii. 7.

- Reorde**, *sb.* sound, 16. 311. A S. *reord*, voice, language; Goth. *ræzda*.
- Reofðe**, *sb.* compassion, 4 b. 45. See **Reowðe**.
- Reowen**, *v.* to grieve, vex; **Reowe**, 14. 456; **Reowēð**, 4 b. 43; **Reouð**, *pr. s.* 4 b. 46. A. S. *hredwan*; O. S. *hrewan*; cp. O. H. G. *riwan* (Otfrid). Cf. **Bewen**.
- Reowfule**, *adj. pl.* pitiful, 8 b. 32. Cf. **Rewfule**.
- Reowliche**, *adv.* pitifully, sorrowfully, 3 a. 38, 40. A. S. *hredwlice* (*Grein*). Cf. **Rewliche**.
- Reowðe**, *sb.* pity, ruth; *dat.* 10. 74. From A. S. *hreowu*, sad. Cp. **Reoðe**, **Rewðe**, **Euge**.
- Repen**, *pt. pl.* reaped, 1. 196. M. E. *repēn* is sometimes a strong vb., *pt. s.* *rep*, *pl.* *ropen*, *pp.* *ropen*, see Skeat (s. v. *reap*). See **Ripen**.
- Repples**, *sb. pl.* staves, cudgels, 1. 15. A. S. *repel*, a staff (Bosworth). See Notes.
- Rerde**; *pl. s.* raised, 4 b. 63. A. S. *rérān*.
- Reste**, *sb.* rest, 3 a. 78. A. S. *rest*; cp. O. H. G. *resti* (Otfrid).
- Resten**, *v.* to rest, 11. 41; **Reste**, 1. 60; 15. 1986. A. S. *restan*; cp. O. H. G. (*gi*)*resten* (Otfrid).
- Reue**, *sb.* reeve, prefect, minister of state, 8 a. 28, 104; 19. 1344; **Reuen**, *pl.* 17 a. 252; 17 b. 260. A. S. *geréfa*, the summoning or proclaiming officer, *bannitor*, *Kenneble*, Saxons, 2. 151, cp. Schmid, (s. v. *manung*); cp. A. S. *róf*, excellent, famous, lit. proclaimed, O. S. *róf*, notorious; also O. H. G. *ruafan*, to cry, bid, proclaim (Otfrid).
- Reuen**, *v.* to rob, plunder, 18. 480. **Reuede**, *pt. s. 2.* 162. A. S. *redian*; cp. O. H. G. *raubón* (Otfrid). Cf. **Rœueden**.
- Reving**, *sb.* robbery, 17 a. 249. Cf. **Rauing**.
- Rewen**, *v.* to rue, grieve, 17 b. 358; **Rewe**, 18. 497; 19. 378, 1559; **Reweðe**, *pt. s.* 18. 503. See **Reowen**.
- Rewfule**, *adj.* piteous, 10. 117. See **Reowfule**.
- Rewli**, *adj.* piteous, 10. 114; 15. 1968; **Reweli**, 15. 2328. A. S. *hredwlic*.
- Rewliche**, *adv.* piteously, 10. 17; **Rewli**, 10. 105. See **Reowliche**.
- Rewnesse**, *sb.* pity, 18. 502. A. S. *hredwunes*.
- Rewðe**, *sb.* pity, ruth, 15. 2339; 19. 409. See **Reowðe**.
- Ribaus**, *sb. pl.* ribalds, 10. 50. M. E. *ribaud*; O. F. *ribaud*, *ribald*; Low Lat. *ribaldus*.
- Ribbe**, *sb. rib*, 19. 315; **Ribbes**, *pl.* 19. 1089. A. S. *ribb*.
- Rice**, *sb.* kingdom, 1. 28, 30; **Riche**, 4 a. 9; 12. 28; 16. 854; 17 a. 351; 17 b. 328. A. S. *rice*, O. S. *riki*; cp. O. H. G. *rihhi* (Tatian).
- Rice**, *adj.* powerful, rich, 1. 1; 2. 15, 47; **Riche**, 3 b. 37; **Richen**, *dat.* 6 a. 308. A. S. *rice*, powerful, of high rank: O. S. *riki*; cp. O. H. G. *richi* (Otfrid).
- Richeise**, *sb.* wealth, 4 a. 80. O. F. *richese*, power, wealth.
- Richelike**, *adv.* richly, 15. 2442; 18. 421. A. S. *riclice*.
- Richtwise**, *adj.* righteous, 1. 171. See **Bihtwis**.
- Riht**, *adj.* right, 18. 734; *adv.* 18. 420. See **Riht**.
- Riden**, *v.* to ride, 4 a. 12; **Ride**, 19. 34; to ride at anchor, 19. 136; **Riden**, *pt. pl.* 8 a. 30; **Ridend**, *pr. p. 2.* 55. A. S. *rídan*, *pt. rád*. Cf. **Rodt**, **Ryd**.
- Rideres**, *sb. pl.* riders, 6 b. 467; **Rideren**, 6 a. 466. A. S. *rideras* (in Chron. ann. 1090), *pl.* of *ridere*.
- Rien**, *sb.* rain, 1. 54. See **Rein**.
- Rifft**, *sb.* veil, curtain, 5. 1014,

1670. A. S. *riſt* (Grein), *ryſt*, Ps. cii. 7 (Thorpe); Icel. *ripti*, *ripti*, a veil; cp. Low Lat. *repti* (Ducange). See Icel. Dict.
- Rigge**, *sb. dat.* back, 19, 1070. A. S. *hrycg*: O. H. G. *ruggi*. Cf. *Rugge*.
- Rigt**, *adj.* right, straight; *Rigte*, *dat.* 12. 86; *Rigt*, *adv.* right, 12. 68; 15. 2124; close, 15. 2106. See *Riht*.
- Rigten**, *v.* to set straight, 12. 117. See *Rihten*.
- Riht**, *adj.* right; *Rihte*, 9. 15; 16. 1640; *Rihtne*, *acc. s. m.* 16. 1692; *Riht*, *adv.* 16. 1736; *Riht*, rightly, 5. 1012, 1300; *Rihte*, 17 b. 109. A. S. *riht*: O. S. *reht*; cp. O. H. G. *reht* (Tatian). Cf. *Rict*, *Rigt*, *Riſt*.
- Riht**, *sb.* right, justice; *Rihte*, *dat.* 7. 56; mid *rihte*, rightly, 6 b. 40; mid *rihten*, 6 a. 40; *wiþ* *rihhte*, 5. 1395. A. S. *riht*. Cf. *Riſt*.
- Rihten**, *v.* to direct, right, correct, 9. 218; 8 b. 45; *Riht*, *imp. s.* 8 b. 167. A. S. *rihtan*. Cf. *Rigten*.
- Riht-half**, *sb.* the right side, 4 a. 75. See *Half*.
- Riht-lecen**, *v.* to direct, set right; *Rihtlecede*, *pt. s. i.* 119; *Rihtleceden*, *pl. i.* 99. A. S. *rihldēcan*.
- Rihtliche**, *adv.* rightly, 4 d. 63. A. S. *rihtlice*.
- Rihtwīs**, *adj.* righteous, 14. 55; *Rihtwise*, 10. 111. A. S. *rihtwīs*; the suffix *-wīs* is A. S. *wīse*, way, manner, it occurs also in *wrongwise*. Cf. *Richtwise*, *Wrongwise*.
- Rihtwīnesse**, *sb.* righteousness, 7. 42; 17 b. 72; *dat. i.* 46. A. S. *rihtwīnis*.
- Rikenares**, *sb. pl.* reckoners, accountants, 9. 97. See below.
- Rikenen**, *v.* to reckon, 9. 28, 97. A. S. (*ge)recenian*; cp. Du. *rekkenen*.
- Rime**, *sb. dat.* on his rime, in his turn, 19. 1387. A. S. *rim*, number, reckoning; cp. O. Ir. *rím*, number, reckoning, and *rimim*, I count (Windisch). Cf. *Ryme*.
- Rinde**, *sb. dat.* rind, 16. 602. A. S. *rinde*.
- Ringen**, *v.* to ring; *Ringes*, *pr. pl.* 18. 390. A. S. *hringan*, to clang, *ringan*, in Chron. ann. 1131. Cf. *Runge*, *I-runje*.
- Ripe**, *adj.* ripe, mature in mind, 16. 211. A. S. *ripe*, fit for reaping.
- Ripen**, *v.* to reap, 17 b. 22. A. S. *ripan*, *rýpan*. Cf. *Repen*.
- Ripien**, *v.* to ripen; *Ripedē*, *pt. s. i.* 196. A. S. *ripiān*, Gen. xviii. 12.
- Ris**, *sb. a* twig, branch, 16. 1636; *Rise*, *dat.* 16. 19, 53; *dat. pl.* 16. 1664. A. S. *hris*; cp. Icel. *hrís*.
- Risen**, *v.* to rise, 4 c. 37; *Ris*, *imp. s.* 18. 584. A. S. *rísan*. Cf. *Ros*.
- Riuere**, *sb.* river, 19. 230. O. F. *rivièr* (Bartsch); cp. Span. *ribera*, a shore, strand; Late Lat. *riparia*, sea shore, river, bank, also, river (Ducange), from Lat. *ripa*, a bank.
- Riwle**, *sb.* rule, 9. 191, 365; *Rulen*, *pl.* 9. 329. O. F. *riule*, *reule*; Lat. *regula*.
- Riſt**, *adj.* right; *Riſte*, 16. 179; *Riſt*, *adv.* 16. 188. See *Riht*.
- Riſt**, *sb.* right, justice; *Rizte*, 16. 184. See *Riht*.
- Riſt-swa**, just as, 16. 1665.
- Rixan**, *v.* to rule, reign, 2. 165. A. S. *rixian*, *rīcian*, from *rice*, kingdom.
- Rixlien**, *v.* to reign, rule; *Rixleð*, *pr. s. 7.* 84, 237; 17 b. 397. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann.
- Roberie**, *sb.* robbery, 13. 123; O. F. *roberie* (Bartsch).
- Roche**, *sb.* rock, 19. 73. O. F. *rocks* (Bartsch).
- Roche-wall**, *sb. rock-wall*, 19. 1412.

- Rod**, *pt. s. rode*, 4 *a.* 22; 19. 219, 595, 630. See *Riden*.
- Rod**, *sb.* the rood, gallows, cross; Rode, *dat.* 1. 197; 5. 1151; 17 *a.* 187; 18. 431; 19. 328; Rodde, gallows, 16. 1646; Rode-tre, rood-tree, cross, 5. 1374. A. S. *ród*: O. S. *róda*.
- Rodbert**, *sb.* Robert, 2. 99, 114. Norm. F. *Rodbert*; O. H. G. *Ruodperht*, 'fame-bright'; cp. Icel. *Hrōð-bjāstr*. See *Skeat* (*s. v. robin*) and *Icel. Dict.* (*s. v. hrōðr*).
- Bogingham**, *sb.* Rockingham (Northants), 2. 77.
- Rohten**, *pt. pl.* recked, cared, 6 *a.* 20. See *Rechen*.
- Ronenen**, *sb. pl.* whisperings, 6 *a.* 312. See *Rune*.
- Ros**, *pt. s. rose*, 12. 45; 15. 1936; 19. 847, 1117. A. S. *rás*. See *Risen*.
- Rospen**, *v.* to rasp, scape, 15. 2132. O. F. *rasper* (Bartsch); O. H. G. *raspón*, see *Skeat* (*s. v. rasp*).
- Röder**, *sb.* a paddle for rowing as well as steering, 19. 188. A. S. *rōðer*.
- Rouecestre**, *sb.* Rochester, 2. 133. A. S. *Hrofesceaster*, in *Chron. ann.* 604 (Laud. MS.).
- Rouning**, *sb.* secret conference, 6 *b.* 286; *Rouninges*, *pl.* 6 *b.* 296. See *Runinge*.
- Rowe**, *sb. dat.* row, line, 19. 1092. A. S. *rdwe*, Kemble's A. S. Charters, 272.
- Rowe**, *v.* to row, 19. 118, 631, 1108. A. S. *rōwam*, *Lu.* viii. 26.
- Roste**, *pt. s. cared*, 16. 427. See *Rechen*.
- Bude**, *sb. dat.* redness, 16. 443. A. S. *rūdu* (in Wright's Vocab.).
- Rugge**, *sb. dat.* back, 9. 155; Rug, 10. 80. See *Bigge*.
- Bukelen**, *v.* to heap up, 9. 94; *Rukeleð*, *pr. s.* 9. 103.
- Buken**, *v.* to rake, 9. 95.
- Rune**, *sb. secret*, 17 *a.* 88; 17 *b.* 89; *Runen*, *pl. secret discourses*,
- whisperings, 6 *a.* 296; *dat. pl.* 6 *a.* 318; Runes, *pl. mysteries*, 7. 150. A. S. *rún*, mystery, secret conference: O. S. *rúna*; cp. O. H. G. (*gi)rúni, mysterium (Tatian); cp. Goth. *rúna*, a mystery, counsel. Cf. *Ronenen*.*
- Bunien**, *v.* to talk, discourse, 4 *a.* 48. A. S. *rúniān*, susurrare, *Ps.* xl. 8 (Bosworth).
- Runinge**, *sb.* secret conference, 6 *a.* 286. A. S. *rúning* (Leo). Cf. *Rouning*.
- Rupe**, *sb.* pity, ruth, 19. 673. See *Reowðe*.
- Ryd**, *imp. s. ride*, 14. 230. See *Riden*.
- Ryme**, *sb.* rime, verse, 19. 812. See *Rime*.
- Ryue**, *sb.* shore; on ryue, on the shore, 19. 132; O. F. *rive*; Lat. *ripa*. Cf. *Ariue*
- S.
- Sa**, *adv. so*, 1. 63. See *Swa*.
- Sa**, *sb. sea*, 17 *b.* 83. See *Sæ*.
- Sabeline**, *sb.* the sable, an animal of the weasel kind with dark fur, also, the fur, 17 *b.* 366; *Sablyne*, 17 *a.* 357. M. E. *sabeline*, properly an *adj.*; Low Lat. *sabelinus*, sable-fur, from *sabelum*, the sable; O. F. *sable*; of Slavonic origin, Russ. *sobole*; cp. G. *zobel*.
- Sacramens**, *sb. pl.* sacraments, 3 *b.* 81. O. F. *sacrament*; Church Lat. *sacramentum*.
- Sacreſife**, *sb.* sacrifice, 13. 42. O. F. *sacreſife* (Bartsch); Lat. *sacrificium*.
- Sacreð**, *pr. s. consecrates, hallows*, 3 *b.* 81. O. F. *sacer*.
- Sade**, *pt. s. said*, 17 *b.* 157. See *Seggen*.
- Sadel-bowe**, *sb. dat.* saddle-bow, 14. 229. A. S. *sadol*, saddle; cp. O. S. *sedel*, seat.
- Sadelede**, *pt. s. saddled*, 19. 717.

- A. S. *sadelian*, see Skeat (s. v. *saddle*).
Sæ, *sb. sea*, 2. 1, 154; 6 a. 3. A. S. *se*: Goth. *saiws*. Cf. **Sa**, **Se**. See.
Sæclede, *pt. s.* sickened, 2. 194. A. S. *sæclian*, in Chron. ann. 1066 (Laud. MS.). See **Sek**.
Sæd, *adj.* sated, over-full, 17 b. 392. A. S. *sæd*, in Chron. ann. 937: O. S. *sad*; cp. O. H. G. *sat* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. **Sead**.
Sæde, *pt. s.* said, 2. 127; **Sæden**, *pl.* 2. 61. See **Seggen**.
Sægen, *v.* to say, 2. 84, 151. See **Seggen**.
Sæh, *pt. s.* saw, 6 a. 46. See **Seon**.
Sæht, *adj.* at peace, reconciled; **Sahhte**, *pl.* 5. 1535. A. S. *sæht*, in Chron. ann. 1077; cp. Icel. *sættr*. Cf. **Sehte**.
Sæhte, *sb.* concord, 2. 175. See **Sahte**.
Sætleden, *pt. pl.* reconciled, 2. 149. See **Sahtlien**.
Sæin, *v.* to say, 2. 63; **Sæiðe**, *pr. s.* 6 a. 545; **Sæide**, *pt. s.* 6 a. 303, 523; **Sæiden**, *pl.* 6 a. 211. See **Seggen**.
Særes, *sb. pl.* shears, 6 a. 431. See **Schæren**.
Særi, *adj.* sorry, 6 a. 205. See **Sari**.
Sæt, *pt. s. sat*, 6 a. 521. See **Sitten**.
Sætte, *pt. s. set*, 6 a. 290, 459. See **Setten**.
Sætter-dæi, *sb.* Saturday, 6 a. 149; **Saterdai**, 6 b. 144; **Saterdei**, 3 a. 82. A. S. *Sæterdag*. Lu. xxiii. 54, also *Sæterndæg*, Exod. xvi. 23, and *Sæternesdag*, rubric to Mt. xx. 29; Lat. *Saturni dies*, day of Saturnus, 'the sower.'
Sæw, *sb.* juice, 5. 994, 1470. A. S. *seaw* (Grein); cp. O. H. G. *sou* (gen. *souwes*), see Weigand (s. v. *saf?*).
Sæxte, *num. ord.* sixth, 6 a. 125. See **Sixte**.
- Safte**, *sb. pl.* creatures, 17 b. 84. See **Schaft**.
Sag, *pt. s.* saw, 15. 1911, 2253, 2283. See **Seon**.
Sahte, *sb.* peace, reconciliation, 2. 173. Cp. Icel. *sátt* (*sætt*), agreement, peace, concord. Cf. **Sæhte**.
Sahtlien, *v.* to reconcile; **Sahtlede**, *pl. s.* 2. 136; **Sahtleden**, *pl. 2.* 138. Cf. **Sæhtleden**.
Sahtnede, *pp. pl.* reconciled, 4 c. 71. M. E. *sahtnien*, see **Stratmann**.
Sahtnesse, *sb. dat.* peace, reconciliation, 4 a. 55. A. S. *sahtnis*, in Chron. ann. 1066 (Laud. MS.). Cf. **Sehtnesse**, **Seihnesse**.
Sake, *sb.* guilt, 5. 1335; 10. 121; **Sakess**, *pl.* crimes, 5. 1127. A. S. *sacu*, strife, war, Icel. *sök*, crimen: Goth. *sakjo*, strife; cp. O. H. G. *sahha*, causa (Tatian).
Sakeð, *pr. s.* shakes, 12. 264. See **Schaken**.
Sal, *pr. s.* shall, must, ought, 13. 36; 15. 1983, 2388; 17 b. 336; **Salt**, 2 *pr. s.* shalt, 15. 1924. See **Scéal**.
Sale, *sb. dat.* hall, 19. 1119. Icel. *sair*; cp. A. S. *sæl* (gen. *sales*).
Salmes, *sb. pl.* psalms, 3 a. 54. Lat. *psalmus* (Vulg.) = φαλμύς (LXX).
Salt, *sb.* salt; **Salltess**, *gen. s.* 5. 1653. A. S. *sealt*; cp. Lat. *sal*, Gr. ἄλις, O. Ir. *saland*, Wel. *kalen*.
Sam *sam, conj.* whether . . . or, 4 d. 37. So A. S. (see Sweet).
Same, *sb.* shame, 6 b. 171; 12. 265; 17 b. 168. See **Shame**.
Samen, *adv.* together, 18. 467; **Samenn**, 5. 1326. Icel. *saman*; cp. O. H. G. *saman* (Otfrid, Tatian).
Samie, *v.* to be ashamed, 17 b. 165; **Sameð**, *pr. s.* (it) shames, 17 b. 167. See **Schamien**.
Sammatale, *adj. pl.* in harmony, 5.

1535. Cp. Icel. *samtal*, a talking together, colloquy; *samtals*, altogether.
- Samnen**, *v.* to unite; Sammnesst, *a pr. s.* 5. 1540. A. S. *samnian*, to collect.
- Sand**, *sb.* a dish or mess of food; Sandon, *pl.* 1. 34. A. S. *sand*, ferculum, see Wright's Vocab. 126. 36; 330. 3. Cf. Sonde.
- Sanderbodes**, *sb.* *pl.*-messengers, 4 *a.* 18. A. S. *sande*, an emissary, messenger + *boda*, messenger. Cf. Sonde, Sonderemen.
- Sang**, *sb.* song, 19. 3. A. S. *sang*. Cf. Bedesang, Songes.
- Sant**, *adj.* holy, saint; Sante, *dat. fem.* 1. 109. A. S. *sancit*; Lat. *sanctus*. Cf. Seint.
- Sape**, *sb.* soap, 3 *b.* 123. A. S. *sápe*; Lat. *sapo*.
- Sar**, *adj.* sore, painful, 8 *b.* 130. A. S. *sár*, grievous, sad; cp. O. H. G. *sér* (Otfrid).
- Sar**, *sb.* sore, 8 *b.* 137. A. S. *sár*, grief, sorrow; cp. O. H. G. *sér* (Otfrid). Cf. Sor.
- Sarazines**, *sb.* Saracens, 19. 38, 607. O. F. *Sarazins*, *Sarrazins*, in Roland, 269, 410; Lat. *Saraceni* (Ammianus).
- Sare**, *adv.* sore, 3 *a.* 36; 8 *a.* 88; 10. 71; 18. 401. A. S. *sáre*. Cf. Sore.
- Sareze**, *sb.* sorrow, 17 *b.* 373. See Sorge.
- Sari**, *adj.* sorry, 3 *b.* 60. A. S. *sárig*. Cf. Særi, Sori.
- Sariliche**, *adv.* sorilly, painfully, 10. 96.
- Sarni**, *v.* to serve, 6 *b.* 38. See Seruin.
- Sater-dei**. See Sætter-dei.
- Sathanas**, *sb.* Satan, 17 *a.* 281; 17 *b.* 287. Lat. *Satanas* (Vulg.); Heb. *Sádán*, a bitter enemy, persecutor.
- Saule**, *sb.* soul, 17 *a.* 390; *dat. 2.* 6; 19. 1204; *pl. 3 a.* 21, 108; Saulen, 3 *a.* 6, 15. See Sawle.
- Sau**, *i pt. s. saw*, 19. 167. See Seon.
- Sawen**, *v.* to sow; Sawe, 1. 51. A. S. *sáwan*; cp. O. H. G. *sáwen* (Tatian). Cf. Sowen, Seowe, Sewen.
- Sawle**, *sb.* soul, 10. 116; *dat. 1.* 66; *gen. 5.* 981; Sawless, 5. 1117; *gen. pl. 5.* 1405. A. S. *sáwle*, *sáwol*; cp. O. S. *séola* and O. H. G. *séla* (Tatian). Cf. Saule, Sowle.
- Saz**, *pt. s. saw*, 19. 125, 651, 1095. See Seon.
- Seo**, *pron. she*, 2. 122. See Seo.
- Scærp**, *adj.* sharp, 2. 34; Scárpe, *pl.* 2. 30. A. S. *searp*: O. S. *scarp*. Cf. Schärpe, Scherpe.
- Scal**, *pr. s. shall*, 3 *b.* 95; 6 *a.* 76, 78. See Sceal.
- Scandlice**, *adj.* disgraceful, 1. 176. A. S. *scandlic*, *scændlic*, from *scand*, disgrace; cp. O. H. G. *scanda* (Otfrid). Cf. Scenden.
- Scapede**, *pt. s. escaped*, 19. 896. O. F. *escaper*, in Roland, 3955; from Late Lat. *ex cappa*, out of one's cape or cloak.
- Scapeloria**, *sb.* *pl.* scapularies, 9. 262. Church Lat. *scapulare*, a scarf worn by monks and others over the shoulders (*scapulæ*). See Christ. Antiq. (s. v.).
- Scat**, *sb.* treasure, 17 *b.* 367. A. S. *secat*, money, valuables, in Chron. ann. 1070: O. S. *skat*; cp. O. H. G. *scaz* (Tatian).
- Scatered**, *pt. s. scattered*, 2. 4.
- Scaðe**, *sb.* harm, 15. 2298, 2314. Icel. *skaði*; O. H. G. *scado* (Otfrid); cp. A. S. *sceaðan*, to harm, scathe.
- Seawede**, *pt. s. shewed*, 3 *a.* 12. See Sceawen.
- Sceawere**, *sb.* mirror, 3 *b.* 125. A. S. *sceáwere*, a beholder. Cp. Scha-were.
- Sceal**, *i pr. s. shall*, 3 *a.* 71. A. S.

- sceal**, *i* and *3 pr. s.*; **scealt**, *2 pr. s.*; **sculon**, *pr. pl.*; **scyle**, *subj.*; **scolde**, *pt.* Cf. **Sal**, **Scal**, **Scel**, **Sceol**, **Schal**, **Schulen**, **Sculen**, **Shal**, **Sholen**, **Shulen**, **Solle**, **Sulen**, **Sullen**, **Scolde**.
- Scean**, *pt. s.* shone, *3 a. 33*. See **Schinien**.
- Sceappend**, *sb.* creator, *i. 75*; **Sceappende**, *dat.* *i. 107*. See **Sceppend**.
- Sceawen**, *v.* to shew, *3 b. 22*; **Sceawede**, *pt. s.* *3 a. 15*; **Sceaude**, *3 a. 18*. A. S. *scéawian*, to see, behold, also, to make to see, to point out, shew; cp. O. S. *skawón*, to look, sec. Cf. **Shæwenn**, **Scawede**, **Scœwe**, **Schawede**, **Scheauwen**, **Schewi**, **Seawede**, **Schawles**.
- Scel**, *pr. s.* shall, *i. 157*. See **Sceil**.
- Scenden**, *v.* to put to shame, *6 a. 383*. A. S. *scendan*; cp. O. H. G. *skenten* (Tatian). Cf. **Schende**, **Shende**, **Senden**, **Scandlice**, **Schonde** (*sb.*).
- Sceol**, *pr. s.* shall, *i. 171*. See **Sceil**.
- Sceolde**, *pt. s.* should, *i. 8*; *3 b. 13*; **Sceolden**, *pl. i. 14*, *86*. See **Scolde**.
- Sceoten**, *v.* to shoot. A. S. *sceotan*; *pt. s. sceót*, *pl. scuton*; *pp. scoten*. Cf. **Schete**, **Scheot**, **Iscote**, **Ishote**.
- Sceppend**, *sb.* creator, *i. 45*; **Sceppende**, *i. 47*. A. S. *sceppend*, *sceippend*, from *sceippian*, to shape, create. Cf. **Sceappend**, **Sheppendenes**.
- Scowie**, *1 pr. pl. subj.* see (*we*), let us see, *i. 25*. See **Sceawen**.
- Schadewe**, *sb.* shadow, *7. 76*. A. S. *scadu*, *sceadu*: O. S. *skado*; cp. O. H. G. *scato* (Tatian).
- Schærén**, *v.* to shear, *6 a. 432*. A. S. *sceran*; Icel. *skera*. Cf. **Særés**.
- Schaft**, *sb.* creature; **Schafte**, *pl. 17 a. 83*; **Schafte**, *8 b. 8*; *10. 62*. A. S. (*ge*)*sceafit*. Cf. **Safte**.
- Schaken**, *v.* to shake. A. S. *scean*; *pt. sceðc*; *pp. sceacen*: O. S. *skakan*. Cf. **Saked**, **Schok**.
- Schal**, *pr. s.* shall, *7. 23*; *16. 611*; *19. 363*; **Schalt**, *2 pr. s. 8 a. 91*; *19. 95*; **Shaltu**, shalt thou, *7. 205*; *16. 209*. See **Sceal**.
- Schame**, *sb.* shanie, *19. 327*. A. S. *sceamu*: O. S. *skama*; cp. O. H. G. *scama* (Tatian). Cf. **Same**, **Scheome**, **Schome**, **Scome**.
- Schamien**, *v.* to shame; **Schamie**, *imp. s. 16. 161*. A. S. *sceamian*. Cf. **Same**.
- Schapen**; *v.* to form, create. A. S. *sceapan*; *pt. scóp* (*scéop*); *pp. sceapen*, *scepen*. Cf. **Schepies**, **Scop**, **Schop**, **Sop**, **Shapen**.
- Sharpe**, *adj.* sharp, *10. 86*; *16. 1676*; *19. 232*; *adv.* *16. 141*. See **Scearp**.
- Schawen**, *v.* to shew; **Schawed**, *pr. s. 7. 87*; **Schawede**, *pt. s. 7. 115*. See **Sceawen**.
- Schawere**, *sb.* a veil through which one can look, *7. 78*. See **Sceawere**.
- Schawles**, *sb.* scare-crow, *16. 1648*. M. E. *schaw-les* = A. S. *scedw-els*, a spectacle, from *scedwian*, to see. See **Sceawen**.
- Scheape**, *sb.* shape, *9. 268*. A. S. (*ge*)*sceap*, form; cp. Icel. *skap*, state, condition, shape. Cf. **Shap**.
- Scheauwen**, *v.* to shew, *9. 43*. See **Sceawen**.
- Schechep**, *pr. pl.* seek, *17 a. 235*. See **Schen**.
- Scheden**, *v.* to separate, distinguish; **Schede**, *16. 197*; **Schedep**, *pr. pl. 17 a. 342* (but see Notes). A. S. *scéadan*; *pt. sceðd*; *pp. scédden*; cp. O. H. G. *skeidan* (Tatian). Cf. **Shædenn**, **I-sched**, **Je-sceod**.
- Scheld**, *sb.* shield, *19. 513*, *1323*;

- Schelde, *dat.* 16. 1713; 19. 53, 558, 1321. A. S. *sceld, scild*: O. S. *skild*; cp. O. H. G. *scilt* (Otfrid). Cf. *Shield*.
- Schenche**, *sb. dat.* draught, 17 a. 329. Icel. *skenkr*, the serving of drink at a meal. Cf. *Senche*.
- Schenchen**, *v.* to pour out beer or wine, to offer a good thing, 11. 46; Schenche, 19. 370, 1118. A. S. *scencan*, potum infundere (*Grein*); cp. O. H. G. *scenken*, to pour out wine (Otfrid): Icel. *skenkja*.
- Schende**, *v.* to disgrace, abuse, reproach, ill-treat, 11. 92; 19. 680, 1436; 16. 274; Schente, *pt. s.* 19. 322; Schent, *pp.* 8 a. 149; 10. 64. See *Scenden*.
- Schendlac**, *sb.* disgrace, 10. 41. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann.
- Schene**, *adj.* bright, 7. 78, 119; 10. 45; 17 a. 337; Schenre, *comp.* 7. 140. A. S. *scéne, sceónē*: O. S. *skóni*; cp. O. H. G. *scóni* (Otfrid).
- Scheome**, *sb.* shame, 8 b. 111; 9. 176. See *Schame*.
- Scheot**, *pr. s.* shoots, 7. 179. See *Sceoten*.
- Schepieð**, *imp. pl.* shape, 9. 199. A. S. *scéppan*: Goth. *skatjan*. See *Schapen*.
- Scherpe**, *adj.* sharp, 9. 76. See *Scærp*.
- Scherte**, *sb.* shirt, 19. 1502. Icel. *skyrtā*.
- Schete**, *v.* to shoot, 19. 949. See *Sceoten*.
- Schewi**, *v.* to shew, 16. 151; Schewe, 19. 1497. See *Sceawen*.
- Schilden**, *v.* to shield; Schilde, 16. 62; 17 a. 299, 330; Schild, *imp. s.* 15. 2525; 16. 163. A. S. *Scildan*. Cf. *Silden*, I-*scilde*.
- Schille**, *adj.* shrill, 16. 142, 1721; *adv.* 16. 1656. M. E. *schille* in P. Plowman, see Skeat (s. v. *shril*). Cf. *Schulle*.
- Schinien**, *v.* to shine; Schineþ, *pr. s.* 17 a. 273. A. S. *scinan*; *pt. s.* *scán*, *pl.* *scinon*; *pp.* *scinen*; cp. O. S. *skinan* and O. H. G. *scinan* (Tatian). Cf. *Scean, Sinen*.
- Schip**, *sb.* ship, 19. 189; Schipes, *pl.* 19. 37, 892. A. S. *scip*. See *Scip*.
- Schirohest**, *2 pr. s.* screechest, 16. 223.
- Schirmen**, *v.* to skirmish; Schirme, 16. 306. See *Skirmen*.
- Schir-reue**, *sb.* shire-reeve, sheriff, 17 a. 51. A. S. *scír-gerifa*, in Wright's Vocab. Cf. *Syr-reue*.
- Schirt-lappe**, *sb.* shirt-lappet, 19. 1217.
- Schok**, *pt. s.* shook, 19. 591. See *Schaken*.
- Scholde**, *pt. s.* should, 16. 1728; 19. 1370; *pl.* 16. 1691; 19. 100; Scholdest, *2 pt. s.* 16. 54; Scholden, *pl.* 19. 109. See *Scolde*.
- Scholte**, *1 pt. s.* should, 19. 916. See *Scolde*.
- Schome**, *sb.* shame, 10. 31; 16. 167; Schomes, *pl.* 10. 53. See *Schame*.
- Schomeliche**, *adj.* shameful, 10. 29; *adv.* 10. 29. A. S. *scamlic*, Joshua vi. 18.
- Schonde**, *sb.* disgrace, 16. 1652, 1733; 19. 702, 716. A. S. *scōnd, sceand, scand*; cp. O. H. G. *scanta* (Otfrid). Cf. *Scandlice*.
- Schone**, *sb. pl.* shoes, 9. 163. A. S. *seóð*, *pl. scéðs*, in Wright's Vocab. 125. 28, 30. See Stratmann (s. v. *schóð*) for exx. of the M. E. *pl.* in *n.*
- Schonye**, *v.* to shun, 17 a. 158. A. S. *scúrian*. See *Schunien*.
- Schop**, *pt. s.* created, 17 a. 83. See *Schapen*.
- Schotte**, *imp. s.* for *Scholde*, scold (?), 14. 411.
- Schreden**, *v.* to clothe; Schrede, 19. 718; Schredder, *pt. s.* 19. 848. A. S. *scrýdan* (*scrédan*) from

- scrúd*, dress, garment. See *Schru-den*, *Scrud*.
- Schrenchen**, *v.* to make to fall, to deceive, 8 *a.* 149; 8 *b.* 187. A. S. (*ge*)*scren-can*, supplantare, Ps. xviii. 39 (Vulg.), see *B.T.*; cp. O. H. G. *scren-ken*, *biscrenen*, to deceive, catch, outwit (*Otfried*). Cf. *Screnchen*.
- Schrewe**, *s. b. dat. pl.* wicked men, villains, 19. 56. M. E. *schrewe*, *adj.* wicked, bad; for exx. see *Stratmann* (*s. v. schreawe*), cp. *Wycliffe*, *Job v. 13*, ‘the counsel of *schreuis*’ = consilium pravorum (Vulg.).
- Schrifte**, *dat.* shrift, confession, 9. 20. See *Schrift*.
- Schriftes**, *gen. s.* confessor’s, 9. 162, 201. See *Schrift*.
- Schriuen**, *v.* to prescribe penance; *Schriuen*, *pr. pl. subj.*; *schriuen ham*, let (them) confess, 9. 299. A. S. *scrif-an*, to prescribe penance, also, as a preliminary, to receive confessions. Cf. *Shrinen*.
- Schruden**, *v.* to clothe, 9. 108, 202; *Schrudde*, *pt. pl.* 19. 1500. A. S. *scrýdan*, from *scrúd*, dress. Cf. *Schreden*, *Shrut*, *Sred*, *Srid*, *Scruden*, *I-schrud*, *I-scrud*.
- Schulde**, *pt. s.* should, 8 *a.* 34; 16. 1747; *Schuldest*, 2 *pt. s.* 8 *a.* 83; *Schulden*, *pl.* 8 *a.* 137; 17 *a.* 262; *Schuldich*, should I, 8 *a.* 71. See *Scoldes*.
- Schoulder**, *s. b.* shoulder; *Schuldres*, *pl.* 10. 80. A. S. *sculdor*, Gen. ix. 23; cp. O. H. G. *scultira* (*Tatian*). Cf. *Shuldre*.
- Schulen**, *v.* to scowl, 9. 56; *Schule*, *pr. pl.* 9. 62. Cp. Dan. *skule*.
- Schulen**, *pr. pl.* shall, ought, 7. 68, 177, 201; 8 *a.* 117; *Schule*, 8 *b.* 145; *Schullen*, 17 *a.* 171; *Schulle*, 17 *a.* 176; *Schulleþ*, 17 *a.* 264. See *Soeal*.
- Schulle**, *adv.* shrilly, 19. 207. See *Schille*.
- Schunchen**, *v.* to frighten, 8 *a.* 149; 8 *b.* 187. A causal of *shun*, meaning primarily ‘to make to shun.’ See below.
- Schunien**, *v.* to shun, 7. 200; *Schuniet*, *pr. s.* 16. 229. A. S. *scúnian*, see *Skeat* (*s. v. shun*). Cf. *Schonye*, *Sunen*, *Bi-su-nien*.
- Schup**, *s. b.* ship, 19. 119, 1471; *Schupes*, *gen. s.* 19. 113; *Schupe*, *dat.* 19. 103, 1018. See *Scip*.
- Schupeward**, *adv.* shipward, 19. 1144.
- Schuppere**, *s. b.* creator, 10. 62. From A. S. *scyppan*, *sceppan*, to create (*Leo*); cp. O. H. G. *scep-pheri* (*Otfried*), G. *Schöpfer*.
- Schuppte**, *pt. s.* created, 8 *b.* 8. A. S. *scyppan*.
- Schurge**, *s. b.* scourge, 9. 161; *Schurges*, *pl.* 10. 100. O. F. *es-corgie*, properly a thong; Lat. *excoriata*, lit. skinned, hence, a strip of skin or leather. See *Skeat* (*s. v. scourge*).
- Schurteð**, *imp. pl.*; *Schurteð ou*, amuse yourselves, 9. 227. Cp. G. *scherzen*, to jest, see *Weigand*.
- Scip**, *s. b.* ship; *Scipen*, *dat. 6 a.* 184; *pl. 6 a.* 7, 186, 464. A. S. *scip*, O. S. *skip*; cp. O. H. G. *skef* (*Tatian*). Cp. *Schip*, *Schup*, *Sip*.
- Scipen-monnen**, *pl. dat.* shipmen, 6 *a.* 11. A. S. *scipman* (*Bosworth*).
- Scite**, *s. b.* city, 15. 2415. See *Cite*.
- Sclauin**, *s. b.* pilgrim’s robe, 19. 1238; *Sclauyn*, 19. 1069; *Sclayne*, 19. 1066. Cp. Reynard the Fox, 10 (*Arber*); Low Lat. *sclavina*, a long garment, like a military cloak worn in Slavonic countries (*Ducange*); cp. O. F. *esclavine* (*Ducange*), also, in *Cotgrave*, a dress worn by seamen.
- Soale**, *s. b.* basin, dish, 9. 114. Icel.

- skål**, a bowl. See Skeat (s. v. *scale*, the bowl of a balance).
- Scolde**, *pt. s.* should, 3 b. 120; 6 a. 482; Scolden, *pl.* 6 a. 90. A. S. *scolde*. Cf. Scholde, Sceolde, Sholde, Sulde, Solde, Sculde, Schulde, Shulde, Sceal.
- Scole**, *sb.* school, 9. 214. A. S. *scōlū*, in Chron. ann. 815 (Laud. MS.); Lat. *schola*; Gr. σχολή, leisure, a place where lectures are given, a school.
- Scol-meistre**, *sb.* schoolmistress, 9. 213. See *Meistre*.
- Scome**, *sb.* shame, 6 a. 171. See *Shame*.
- Scop**, *pt. s.* made, appointed, 6 a. 448. See *Schapen*.
- Scorrened**, *pp.* scorched, 5. 1474. Cp. Norweg. *skrokna*, to be shrivelled up, see Skeat (s. v. *scorch*, p. 826).
- Scort**, *adj.* short, 2. 29. A. S. *seort*.
- Scotland**, *sb.* Scotland; Scotlonde, *dat.* 16. 908. A. S. *Scotland* in Chron. ann. 933.
- Sored**, *pr. s.* clothes, 1. 48. See *Schreden*.
- Sorenchen**, *v.* to cause to fall, to deceive; Screnche, 17 a. 336; Scrennkenn, 5. 1405. See *Schrenchen*.
- Scrift**, *sb.* shrist, penance, 3 a. 36; 2 b. 65. A. S. *script*, confession, penance (Schmid); Icel. *skript*; Lat. *scriptum*, written, prescribed. Cf. *Schrifte*, *Schrifte*.
- Scrift**, *sb.* confessor; *Scriftes*, *gen. s.* 3 b. 67. A. S. *script* (Schmid). Cf. *Schriftes*, *Schriftes*.
- Scrippe**, *sb.* scrip, bag, 19. 1073. Icel. *skreppa*.
- Scrud**, *sb.* dress, garment; *pl.* 6 a. 509. A. S. *scrúd*. Cf. Shrud, *Shrud*, Schruden.
- Schruden**, *v.* to clothe, 6 a. 380, 507; *Scrude*, 6 b. 380, 507. See *Schruden*.
- Sculde**, *pt. s.* should, 2. 88, 136; *Sculdest*, 2 *pt. s.* 2. 44. See *Scolde*.
- Sculen**, *pr. pl.* shall, 1. 187; 3 b. 22; Scule, 1. 30, 201; Scullen, 6 a. 48, 77, 136. See *Sceal*.
- Scoyft**, *pr. s.* discerns, 1. 136. A. S. *scyfan*, to divide (Schmid).
- Se**, *sb.* sea, 18. 519; 19. 119; *Se-side*, sea-side, 19. 33. See *Sæ*.
- Se**, *imp. s.* see, 19. 452. See *Seon*.
- Se**, *pron. dem. m.* se þe, that (man) that, he who, 1. 190; 17 b. 53, 55, 112; se þet, he that, 13. 107. A. S. se þe.
- Se**, *def. art. m.* the, 1. 13; 13. 13; 17 b. 287. A. S. *se*, the. Cf. *Si*.
- Se**, *adv. so*, 8 b. 153; as, 17 b. 113. See *Swa*.
- Sead**, *adj.* satiated, overful, weary. 11. 30. See *Sæd*.
- Seauinge**, *sb.* manifestation, 13. 6. A. S. *seawung*, contemplation. Cf. *Seywinge*.
- Seawede**, *pt. s.* shewed, 13. 41. See *Seacwan*.
- Sechen**, *v.* to seek, 6 a. 97, 418; 7. 36; Seche, 6 b. 74, 82; 13. 39; *Seð*, *pr. s.* 17 b. 219; *Secheþ*, *pl.* 17 a. 233; Sech, *imp. s.* 8 a. 42; *Secheþ*, *imp. pl.* 13. 22. A. S. *sécan*, *pt. sóhte*, *pp.* *gesóht*: O. S. *sókan*; cp. O. H. G. *suohhen* (Tatian). Cf. *Sekeð*, *Schecheþ*, *Sóhte*, *Sózte*, I-*sózte*.
- Seck**, *sb.* sack, 15. 2309; *Seckes*, *pl.* 15. 2213, 2223. A. S. *sace*, Gen. xlvi. 25; Lat. *saccus* (Vulg.); Gr. σάκκος (LXX); Heb. *saq*.
- Seenesse**, *sb.* sickness, 9. 232. A. S. *seðnes*, Mt. viii. 28. See *Sek*.
- Sed**, *sb.* seed, 12. 244. A. S. *sád*: O. S. *sád*; cp. O. H. G. *sát* (Tatian). Cf. *Seð*.
- Sede**, *pt. s.* said, 13. 95; 19. 407; 16. 33, 449; *Sedes*, 2 *pt. s.* 19. 538; *Seden*, *pl.* 1. 80. See *Seg-gen*.
- See**, *sb.* sea, 6 b. 3; 14. 197; 16. 1754; 19. 1430. See *Sæ*.

- Seen**, *v.* to see, 15. 2438. See **Seon**.
- Se-forð**, *adv.* so far, 8 *b.* 102.
- Segeð**, *pr. s.* descends, 15. 2232. Cp. A. S. *sígan* (Grein), cognate with *sincan*.
- Segge**, *sb. dat.* sedge, 16. 18. A. S. *seg*, in Wright's Vocab. 135. 14. **Seggen**, *v.* to say, 3 *a. 2*; 8 *a. 24*; 8 *b. 49*; 17 *a. 91, 161*; 17 *b. 395*; **Segge**, 17 *a. 383*; **Segen**, 8 *b. 160*; **Seggeist**, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1512; **Seggende**, *pr. p.* 4 *b. 5*. A. S. *secgan*, *pt. séde*, *pp. gesæd*. Cf. **Seien**, **Seigen**, **Seegen**, **Seain**, **Siggen**, **Seyen**, **Sæde**, **Sado**, **Sede**, **Sejen**, **Sehð**, **I-segd**, **I-said**, **3e-sed**.
- Seh**, *pt. s.* saw, 6 *b. 46*; 8 *a. 87*; **Sehe**, 2 *pt. s.* 7. 72; **Seghen**, *pl.* 13. 26; **Seghe**, 13. 117. See **Seon**.
- Sehte**, *adj.* at peace, reconciled, 4 *a. 56*; 4 *b. 70*; 4 *c. 21*. See **Saht**.
- Sehtnesse**, *sb.* peace, reconciliation, 4 *a. 58*; 4 *c. 21, 70*. See **Sahtnesse**.
- Sehð**, *pr. s.* saith, 8 *b. 62*. A. S. *segð*. See **Seggen**.
- Seien**, *v.* to say, 4 *b. 97*; 4 *c. 65*; **Seie**, 19. 770; **Sci**, 18. 570; **Seist**, 2 *pr. s.* 7. 131; **Seið**, *pr. s.* 15. 2350; **Seieð**, 1. 177; **Seid**, 13. 126; **Seit**, 3 *a. 95*; **Seide**, *pt. s.* 19. 379; **Seiden**, *pl.* 15. 2493; **Sciende**, *pr. p.* 4 *b. 8*; **Scien**, 4 *b. 44*. See **Seggen**.
- Seigen**, *v.* to say, 15. 2494. See **Seggen**.
- Seihtnesse**, *sb.* peace, reconciliation, 9. 284. See **Sahtnesse**.
- Seil**, *sb.* sail, 19. 1025. A. S. *segf*: O. S. *segel*; cp. O. H. G. *segel*, Icel. *segf*; see **Kluge**. Cf. **Seyl**.
- Seint**, *adj.* saint, holy, 4 *c. 15*; 19. 665, 1189; **Seinte**, f. 13. 5; **Seynte**, 11. 1; **Sein**, m. 8 *b. 155*. O. F.
- seint**, in Roland, 921; Lat. *sanctus*. Cf. **Sant**.
- Sek**, *adj.* sick, 17 *a. 199*; **Seke**, 9. 229. A. S. *seóc*, John xi. 1: O. S. *síök*; cp. O. H. G. *síoh* (Tatian). Cf. **Sio**, **Sik**, **Seunesse**, **Sæc-lede**.
- Sekke**, *pr. s.* seeks, 12. 62. See **Sechen**.
- Sel**, *sb.* time, occasion, 15. 2051, 2388. A. S. *séł*, prosperity, occasion, opportunity (Sweet).
- Sel**, *adj.* good, 4 *b. 97*; **Sele**, 6 *a. 555*. A. S. *séł* (only in comp. and superl.); cp. Goth. *sels*.
- Selcuðe**, *adj. pl.* wonderful, 6 *a. 4*, 70; **Selcuðes**, *sb. pl.* marvels, 10. 59. A. S. *seld cuð*, rare, literally, seldom known.
- Selde**, *adv.* seldom, 4 *b. 19*; 17 *a. 322*; 17 *b. 46, 328*. A. S. *seld*. Cf. **Seldom**, **Sellio**.
- Seld-hwonne**, *adv.* seldom, 9. 331. A. S. *seldhwonne*.
- Seldorf**, *adv.* seldom, 12. 241; 15. 2181. A. S. *seldum*, rarely; the *-um* originally the ending of the dat. pl.
- Self**, *pron.* self, ipse, 4 *d. 20*; 15. 2181; **Self**, 5. 1022; **Selfen**, 17 *b. 14*. A. S. *self*: Goth. *silba*; cp. O. H. G. *selbo* (Tatian). Cf. **Sulf**, **Selue**, **Seolf**, **Sielfe**.
- Selhðe**, *sb.* happiness, 8 *a. 52, 133*; 8 *b. 67, 165*; 17 *a. 16*. See **Selde**.
- Seli**, *adj.* happy, blessed, 7. 132; 15. 2138, 2412, 2514, 2533; simple, 18. 477, 499. A. S. *sélig*: O. S. *sálig*; cp. O. H. G. *sálig* (Tatian).
- Sellio**, *adj.* wonderful, illustrious, 6 *a. 534*; **Sellich**, 17 *b. 183*; **Selliche**, 6 *b. 4*. A. S. *sellic* (= *seld-líc*): O. S. *seldlik*; cp. Goth. *sildaleiks*. Cf. **Sulliche**, **Seollich**.
- Selðe**, *sb.* happiness, A. S. *séld*: O. S. *salða*; cp. O. H. G. *sálida* (Otfrid). Cf. **Selhðe**, **I-selðe**.

- Selue**, *pron. self*, 4 d. 68. See **Self**.
Seluer, *sb. silver*, 19. 459; *Selure*, *dat.* 13. 72. See *Siluer*.
Semblant, *sb. appearance*, 7. 20;
Semblaunt, *mien, countenance*, 9.
 70. O. F. *semblant*, in Roland,
 270; *simulanter*, *pr. p. of Late*
Lat. simulare, to seem (Bra-
 chet).
Seme, *sb. load*; *Semes*, *pl. 15. 2373*.
 A. S. *seám*; Low Lat. *sauma*,
salma, for *sagma*, a horse-load;
 Gr. *σάγμα*, packsaddle. Cf. **Se-
 men**, below.
Semen (1), *v. to load*; *Semeð*, *pr.
 pl. are a weight*, 4 a. 82. A. S.
séman (for *séamian*), to load,
 (Leo), from *séam*. See **Seme**.
Semen (2), *v. to reconcile*, lit. to
 make two parties the same; *Seme*,
 16. 187. A. S. (*ge*)*séman*, to re-
 concile.
Semen (3), *v. to seem fitting*;
Semet, *pr. s. 15. 2169*. A. S.
séman, *geséman*, to satisfy, con-
 ciliate, hence, to suit, to appear
 suitable, to appear. See above.
Semlike, *adj. seemly*, 10. 45. Icel.
sæmiligr, from *sæmr*, becoming, fit.
Sen, *v. to see*, 4 d. 47; 15. 1960,
 2170; 19. 650; to appear, 15.
 1923; *Sen*, 12. 237; 15. 2130.
 See **Seon**.
Senche, *sb. draught*, 17 b. 335.
 See **Schenche**.
Senchtest, *2 pt. s. didst sink*, 8 a.
 145. A. S. *sencan*, to cause to
 sink.
Senden (1), *v. to send*, 6 a. 358;
 9. 219; *Sende*, 17 a. 52; 17 b. 51;
 19. 1013; *Send*, *pr. s. 8 b. 49*;
Sent, 9. 243; *Sendes*, 10. 116;
Sende, *pt. s. 1. 18. 97*; 19. 394,
 943; *Send*, *pp. 4 d. 41*. A. S.
sendan, *pt. sende*, *pp. gesended*.
 Cf. *I-send*.
Senden (2), *pr. pl. are*, 12. 79;
 17 b. 290. A. S. *sindon*, *syndon*.
 Cf. *Sindenn*.
Senden (3), *v. to reproach*; *Sende*,
 6 b. 383. See **Scenden**.
Sene, *adj. evident*, 18. 656. A. S.
(ge)syne. See **Chaucer** 2.
Senežden, *pt. pl. sinned*, 1. 179;
Senežeden, 1. 178. See **Sunegen**.
Senfullle, *adj. siuful*, 1. 171. See
Sunful.
Senne, *sb. sin*, 17 b. 196, 205; *dat.*
 13. 68; *Sennenn*, *pl. 1. 154*. See
Sonne.
Sent. See **Senden** (1).
Seo, *def. art. f. the, orig. that*.
 A. S. *seō*; Icel. *sjá*; cp. O. H. G.
siu, she (Tatian). Cf. **Sho**, **Seœ**,
Si.
Seofan, *num. seven*, 3 a. 47; *Seofe*,
 3 a. 19. A. S. *seofan*. Cf. **Seouen**,
Seue.
Seofepe, *num. ord. seventh*, 3 a.
 29. A. S. *seofoða*. Cf. **Seoueðe**,
Sonepe.
Seolf, *pron. self*, 6 a. b. 417; 17 a.
 30; *Seolute*, *acc. 14. 207*; *Seoluen*,
 pl. 7. 4. See **Self**.
Sekol, *sb. silk*; *Sekolke*, *dat. 9. 198*.
 A. S. *seolc*, in Wright's Vocab.;
 Russ. *sholk*; Lat. *sericum*; cp.
 Icel. *silki*. See **Skeat**, p. 828.
Seollich, *adj. wonderful*, 17 a. 181.
 See **Sellic**.
Seoluer, *sb. silver*, 6 a. 176; 9.
 100; 17 a. 261. See **Siluer**.
Seon, *v. to see*, 7. 146; 17 a. 164;
Seo, *1 pr. s. 10. 100*; 16. 35;
Seō, *pr. pl. 7. 106*; *Seonne*, *ger.*
 17 a. 380. A. S. *seón*; *pt. s. seak*,
pl. sáwon (*ságón*); *pp. segen*,
sewen. Cf. *Sen*, *Seen*, *Se*, *Sest*,
Sist, *Seð*, *Séh*, *Sag*, *Saz*, *Sauz*,
Sez, *Seh*.
Seon, *pr. pl. subj. may be*, 6 a. 53.
 A. S. *sin*, *pr. pl. subj. of the anom-
 alous v. wesan*.
Seorewe, *sb. sorrow*, 14. 227; 17 a.
 146, 204. 370; *Seoruwe*, 11. 60.
 See **Sorge**.
Seotel, *sb. seat*, 8 a. 121. A. S.
sell; cp. Goth. *sills*. Cf. **Settle**.

- Seoð**, *pr. pl.* are, 6 *a.* 62. A. S. *sind, sindon*. Cf. *Sindenn*.
- Seoððan**, *adv.* afterwards, 3 *a.* 45; 3 *b.* 124; *Seoððen*, 6 *a.* 191, 193; *Seoððe*, 16. 324. See *Síððan*.
- Seoððe**, *conj.* since, 17 *a.* 371. See *Síððan*.
- Seouen**, *num.* seven, 9. 23; *Seoue*, 9. 31; 17 *a.* 146; *Seouene*, 17 *a.* 29. See *Seofen*.
- Seouenfeld**, *adj.* sevenfold, 7. 134; *Seouefald*, 8 *a.* 114; *Seouefalde*, *adv.* 7. 140. A. S. *seofonefald*.
- Seouete**, *num. ord.* seventh, 6 *a.* 127; 7. 136. See *Seofope*.
- Seouewð**, *imp. pl.* sew, 9. 199. A. S. *siwian*, Mk. ii. 21. Cp. Goth. *siujan*.
- Seowe**, *pt. s.* *subj.* sowed, 17 *a.* 23. See *Sawen*.
- Sep**, *sb. pl.* sheep, 12. 49. See *Shep*.
- Sepulcre**, *sb.* sepulchre, 4 *b.* 23. Lat. *sepulcrum*.
- Sereberi**, *sb.* Salisbury, 2. 9. A. S. *Særesbyrig* (dat. of *burh*) in Chron. ann. 1123.
- Serewe**, *sb.* sorrow, 14. 234. See *Sorge*.
- Serganz**, *sb. pl.* servants, 13. 98. O. F. *serjanç*, servants, in Roland, 161, 3957; *sergent*, servus, in Ps. cxvi. 16; Lat. *servientem*.
- Serk**, *sb.* sark, shirt, 18. 603. A. S. *syrc*, Beowulf, 1112; Icel. *serkr*.
- Serrshepp**, *pr. s.* sorrows, 5. 1278. A. S. *sorgian*.
- Seruin**, *v.* to serve, 9. 194; *Serui*, 13. 84; *Seruen*, 9. 54, 319; *Seruīð*, *pr. pl.* 7. 95; *Seruede*, *pt. s.* 13. 98; *Serueden*, *pl.* 17 *b.* 323. O. F. *servir*; Lat. *servire*. Cf. *Sarui*, I-*serued*.
- Seruise**, *sb.* service, 8 *b.* 137; 19. 237, 1002. O. F. *serveise*, in Roland; Lat. *servitium*.
- Sest**, *2 pr. s. seest*, 18. 534. See *Seon*.
- Set**, *pt. s.* sat, 4 *a.* 79; 8 *a.* 121; *Sete*, *pl. 6 b.* 500; 14. 2; *Seten*, *pp.* 4 *c.* 34. See *Sitten*.
- Sete**, *sb.* seat, 4 *c.* 44. Icel. *seti*.
- Setnesse**. See *Asetnesse*.
- Setten**, *v.* to set, place, appoint; *Setis*, *pr. s.* 10. 98; *Sette*, *pt. s.* I. 8, 112; 2. 67; 4 *d.* 3, 19; 15. 2292; 18. 451; 19. 134, 299; Him *sette* on knes, knelt, 19. 383; *Sett*, 1. 83; *Set*, *pp.* 15. 2071. A. S. *settan*: O. S. *settian*: Goth. *saijan*, causal of *sitan*, to sit. Cf. *Sætte*.
- Setten**, *pt. pl.* sat, 6 *a.* 500. A. S. *saton*. See *Sitten*.
- Settle**, *sb.* seat, 4 *a.* 38. A. S. *sett*. Cf. *Seotel*.
- Seð**, *pr. s.* seeth, 12. 65. See *Seon*.
- Seð**, *sb.* seed, 12. 260. See *Sed*.
- Se pe**. See *Se*.
- Seðe**, *adv.* afterwards, 1. 59, 198. See *Síððan*.
- Seþen**, *conj.* since, 17 *a.* 117; *Seðen*, 17 *b.* 117, 209; *Seþe*, I. 87. See *Síððan*.
- Seue**, *num.* seven, 17 *b.* 142; 19. 448. See *Seofen*.
- Seue-niht**, *sb.* sennight, a week; *Seue nihte*, 17 *b.* 142; *Seue niȝt*, 19. 448. Cf. *Souenhyt*.
- Seueðe-siðe**, *adv.* seventhly, 4 *b.* 23. See *Síð*.
- Seuorde**, *sb.* Seaford, 14. 1.
- Sewen**, *pt. pl.* sowed, 17 *b.* 22. A. S. *sewrun*. See *Sawen*.
- Seyen**, *v.* to say; *Seye*, *imp. s.* 14. 228; *Seyþ*, *pr. s.* 17 *a.* 112, 114; 134; *Seyt*, 18. 647; *Seyde*, *pt. s.* 13. 98; 18. 382, 453; *Seyden*, *pl.* 18. 456. See *Seggen*.
- Seyl**, *sb.* sail, 18. 711. See *Seil*.
- Seynte**. See *Seint*.
- Seywinge**, *sb.* shewing, manifestation, 13. 34. See *Seauinge*.
- Seȝ**, *pt. s.* saw, 19. 1100. See *Seon*.
- Seȝen**, *v.* to say; *Seȝð*, *pr. s.* I. 189; *Seȝð*, 5. 1064, 1182; *Seȝde*, *pt. s.* 5. 1325; *Seȝð*, *pp.* 5. 1045. See *Seggen*.
- Sexe**, *num.* six, 12. 66. A. S. *six*. See *Sexe*.

- Sexte, num. ord.** sixth, 6 a. 78.
See *Sixte*.
- Shæd, sb.** discretion, 5. 1210. A. S. *gescead*, power of distinguishing, reason.
- Shædenn, v.** to separate, 5. 1209; Shædessst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1483; Shædepp, pr. s. 5. 1225; Shædenn, pl. 5. 15, 26; Shad, pp. 4 b. 75. See *Scheden*.
- Shæf, sb.** sheep; Shæfess, pl. 5. 1481. A. S. *sceaf*, from *scifan*, to shave; cp. Icel. *skauf*, a fox's brush.
- Shæwenn, v.** to shew, 5. 962, 1041, 1234; Shæwest, 2 pr. s. 5. 1501; Shæwedd, pp. 5. 1085. See *Scawen*.
- Shal, 2 pr. s.** shalt, 18. 685; pr. s. shall, 16. 342. See *Scéal*.
- Shameliche, adv.** shamefully, 4 b. 52. A. S. *sceamlice*.
- Shap, sb.** shape, 4 b. 86. A. S. *gesceap*, form, beauty, from *sceapan*. See *Schapen*.
- Shaped, pp.** formed, 18. 424. A. S. *scippan, scieppan*. See *Sceppend*.
- Shapen, pp.** destined, 4 d. 21. A. S. *sceapan*. See *Schapen*.
- Shauen, pp.** shaven, 15. 2120. A. S. *sceafan, pp. scafen*. Cf. I-schauen.
- Sheld, sb.** shield, 18. 624; Shel, 18. 489. See *Scheld*.
- Shende, pt. s.** disgraced, ruined, 9. 177. See *Scenden*.
- Shep, sheep**, 5. 988; pl. 18. 700. A. S. *scéap* (*scép*) s. and pl.; cp. O. H. G. *scáf* (Tatian). Cf. *Sep*.
- Sheppendes, sb. pl.** creators, 4 d. 20. See *Sceppend*.
- Sheren, v.** to reap, cut, 15. 2347. A. S. *sceran*, pt. *sear*, pp. *scoren*. Cf. *Soren*.
- Shere-Gursdai, sb.** Shere Thursday, Maundy Thursday, 4 b. 116; Shere-Guresdaies, gen. s. 4 b. 20. Icel. *Skíri-porsaigr*, Maundy Thursday, called also *Skírdagr*; from *skírr*, clear, pure, cleansed from guilt, in reference to the washings and reconciliation of penitents on that day, see *Christ*. Antiq. p. 1160; cp. Cotgrave (s. v. *Jeudy absolut*). See *Shir* and *Þorisðai*.
- Shir, adj.** bright, clear, 18. 588. A. S. *scir*; Icel. *skírr*. Cf. *Sker*.
- Sho, pron.** she, 18. 649. See *Seo*.
- Sholde, pt. s.** should, 4 d. 23; 18. 713; Shollde, 5. 983; Sholdenn, pl. 5. 1153. See *Scolde*.
- Sholen, pr. pl.** shall, 18. 621; Shole, 18. 562. See *Scéal*.
- Shop, pt. s.** created, 4 d. 20; 5. 1411. See *Scop*.
- Shrifte, sb. dat.** confession, 4 b. 115. See *Scrift*.
- Shriftes, sb. gen. s.** confessors, 4 b. 120; 4 c. 43. See *Scrift*.
- Shriuen, v.** to receive confessions, to prescribe penance; Shriue, 18. 362; Shriuen, pp. 18. 364. See *Scruðen*.
- Shrud, sb.** clothing, 4 b. 35. See *Scrud*.
- Shrutt, pr. s.** clothes, 4 d. 44. A. S. *scrýt*. See *Schruden*.
- Shulide, pt. s.** should, 18. 586; pl. 18. 442. See *Scolde*.
- Shulen, pr. pl.** shall, 4 a. 82; 18. 731, 747; Shulenn, 5. 1205; 1554; Shulle, pr. s. 16. 445. See *Scéal*.
- Si, pr. s. subj.** let there be, 4 a. 32. A. S. *si*, subj. of *wesan*. Cf. *Silof*.
- Si, art. def. m.** the, 13. 5, 11; f. I. 57, 90, 93. A. S. *se*, m.; *seō*, f. See *Se* and *Seo*.
- Sib, sb.** peace, 2. 175; 11. 60. A. S. *sibb*, peace, relationship: O. S. *sibbia*, blood relationship: Goth. *sibja*, relationship; cp. O. H. G. *sibba*, peace (Tatian), relationship (Otfrid).
- Sibbe, adj.** kindred, related, 15. 2503; 17 a. 35; 17 b. 34; 19. 64. Cp. O. H. G. (*gi*)*sibbo*, cognatus (Otfrid). See above.

- Sic**, *adj.* sick, 17 b. 201. A. S. *seic*.
See **Sek**.
- Sioernesse**, *sb.* security, 1. 148.
See **Sikernesse**.
- Side**, *adv.* far, 1. 2. A. S. *wide and side*, far and wide (Grein), *sid*, *extensus*, latus.
Siden, *sb. dat. pl.* sides, 18. 371.
A. S. *side* : O. S. *sida*; cp. O. H. G. *sīta* (Tatian).
- Sielfe**, *pron. pl.* selves, 1. 56. See **Self**.
- Sigaldren**, *sb. pl.* sorceries, 9. 6.
Icel. *seið-galdr*, enchantment by spells. See Notes.
- Siggen**, *v.* to say, 13. 138; **Sigge**, 13. 58, 97; **Siggeð**, *pr. pl.* 1. 132; II. 72. See **Seggen**.
- Sigefiance**, *sb.* meaning, 13. 70. O. F. *signefiance* (Bartsch).
- Sigefiel**, *pr. s.* signifies, 13. 62; **Sigefied**, 13. 55, 126; **Sigefieth**, 13. 44. O. F. *signefier* (Bartsch).
- Sihð**, *sb.* sight, appearance; **Sihðe**, 7. 17, 108; **Sihhðe**, 5. 1681; **Sihþe**, *dat. 6 b.* 206; 17 b. 286; *bi sihtes*, through sight, 17 a. 280; **Sigte**, *acc. 12.* 107. A. S. *sihð*. Cf. **Sijte**, **Onsaliðe**.
- Sik**, *adj.* sick, 19. 272, 1199; **Sike**, *pl.* 13. 64. See **Sek**.
- Siken**, *v.* to sigh; **Sike**, 19. 426; **Sikeð**, *pr. pl. 3 a.* 38. A. S. *sican*.
- Siker**, *adj.* secure, sure, certain, 7. 198; 12. 288; trusty, 9. 250; **Sikere**, *pl. 7.* 184. O. S. *sikor*; cp. O. H. G. *sithor* (Otfrid); Lat. *securus*.
- Sikerliche**, *adv.* surely, certainly, 7. 129; 8 b. 88; 9. 85; **Sikerlike**, 12. 106; 15. 2319; 18. 422, 625.
- Sikernesse**, *sb.* security, 7. 136. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann. Cf. **Sicernesse**.
- Silde**, *v.* to shield, 12. 50; **Silde**, 17 b. 336; **Sildeð**, *pr. pl.* 17 b. 350. See **Sohilden**.
- Si-lof**, let there be praise, 4 a. 32. See **Si** and **Loſ**.
- Siluer**, *sb.* silver; **Siluere**, *dat. 1.* 106. A. S. *silfor*, *seolfor* : O. S. *silubar*; cp. O. H. G. *silabar* (Tatian). Cf. **Seluer**, **Seoluer**.
- Simle**, *adv.* ever, for ever, 1. 18, 156. A. S. *simle*, *symle* (for *symble*); **symbol**, in compounds = *perpetuus*, also, a feast (Grein); O. S. *sumbal*, a meal, feast, *simbla*, ever; cp. Icel. *sumbl*, banquet, *simul*, ever, and O. H. G. *simbales*, *simbulum*, semper; (Tatian); *simbolon* (Offrid).
- Sin-bote**, *sb.* amendment for sin, 4 b. 31. A. S. *synbōt* (Bosworth). See **Sunbote**.
- Sinegen**, *v.* to sin; **Sinegeð**, *pr. s.* 4 c. 40; **Sinigeden**, *pt. pl.* 15. 2205; **Singed**, *pp.* 4 b. 49; 4 d. 17. See **Sunegen**.
- Sinen**, *v.* to shine; **Sineð**, *pr. s.* 17 b. 279; **Sinen**, *pp.* 12. 19. See **Sohinen**.
- Sinfule**, *adj. pl.* sinful, 10. 32. See **Sunful**.
- Singen**, *v.* to sing, 3 a. 54; 7. 126; II. 14; **Singe**, 16. 39. 47; **Singge**, II. 8; **Singist**, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 849; **Singst**, 16. 907; **Singes**, *pr. s.* 16. 196; **Singes**, 18. 391; **Singeð**, *pl.* 16. 916; **Singunde**, *pr. p.* 9. 240; 14. 230; 16. 855. A. S. *singan*; *pt. s.* *sang*, *pl.* *sung-on*; *pp.* *sungen*; cp. O. H. G. *singan*. Cf. **Song**, **Sungen**.
- Sinken**, *v.* to sink, 8 b. 145; **Sinke**, 19. 104. A. S. *sincan*.
- Sinndenn**, *pr. pl.* are, 5. 1053, 1204. A. S. *sindon*. Cf. **Senden**, **Seð**.
- Sinne**, *sb.* sin, 4 a. 80; 15. 2495; 18. 536; **Sinness**, *gen. s.* 5. 1208; **Sinne**, *pl. 4 b.* 43; **Sinnes**, 2. 63; 4 a. 50; 12. 90; **Sinness**, 5. 1127. See **Sunne**.
- Sinne-bendes**, *sb. pl.* sin-bonds, 4 b. 21. See **Sun-bend**.
- Sip**, *sb.* ship; **Sipe**, *dat. 6 b.* 184; **Sipes**, *pl. 6 b.* 7, 464. See **Scip**.

- Sire**, *sb.* Sir (in addressing knights), 19. 531; Sire (in addressing kings), 19. 915, 920; prince, king, 19. 1544. O. F. *sire*, in Roland (passim), and in Psalms; Lat. *senior*.
- Sist**, *z pr. s.* seest, 8 b. 166. See **Seon**.
- Siste**, *num. ord.* sixth, 3 a. 29. See **Sixte**.
- Site**, *v.* to cite, 18. 366. Norm. F. *citer*; Lat. *citare*.
- Sitten**, *v.* to sit, 2. 35; 7. 91; 9. 165; Sitte, 16. 282; Sit, *pr. s. i.* 161; 4 c. 39; 7. 54; Sitteð, *pr. pl.* 4 c. 26; 19. 392; Sittende, *pr. p.* 2. 45; 7. 130; Sittinde, 19. 1479. A. S. *sittan*; *pt. s. set*, *pl. seton*; *pp. seten*. Cf. **Sæt**, **Set**.
- Sið**, *sb.* time; Siðe, *dat. 4 b.* 19, 21, 22, 23; 5. 1025, 1699; Siðen, *pl. dat. 9.* 220. A. S. *sið*, time (once, &c.); Goth. *sintis*, a journey, hence, a time; cp. Icel. *sinn*; O. H. G. *sind*, via (Otfrid).
- Siððan**, *adv.* afterwards; Siðpenn, 5. 1098, 1710; Siðen, 2. 138, 140; 18. 726; Siðe, 15. 1928. A. S. *siððan*. Cf. **Seððan**, **Suppe**, **Seðe**.
- Siððan**, *conj.* since; Siðen, 15. 2405. A. S. *siððan*. Cf. **Seððe**, **Seððen**.
- Sjæte**, *sb. dat.* appearance, 19. 385. See **Sjæð**.
- Sixe**, *num. six*, 19. 391. A. S. *six*. Cf. **Sexe**.
- Sixte**, *num. ord.* sixth, 4 b. 22. A. S. *sixta*. Cf. **Sexte**, **Sæxte**, **Siste**.
- Skenting**, *sb.* amusement; Skentingge, 16. 446; *dat.* 16. 613. For M. E. *exx*, see Stratmann; from M. E. *skenten*, to amuse; Icel. *skemta*, to amuse, to entertain, to shorten, from *skamr*, short.
- Sker**, *adv.* clean, entirely, 17 a. 159. Icel. *skirr*. See **Shir**.
- Sket**, *adv.* quickly, 5. 1266. Icel. *skjólt*, speedily, *n.* of *skjólt*, swift.
- Skill**, *sb.* reason, 5. 1210; Skile, 9. 193; *dat.* 5. 1246; 16. 186. Icel. *skil*, a distinction, discernment.
- Skinden**, *pt. pl.* hastened, 15. 1989. Icel. *skynda*; cp. A. S. *scyndan*.
- Skirman**, *v.* to fence, 9. 79; Skirmæð, *pr. s.* 9. 74. Cp. O. H. G. *scirmen*, to shelter, protect, from *scirm*, protection (Otfrid). Cf. **Schirmen**.
- Slaen**, *v.* to slay, 6 a. 330. See **Slean**.
- Slakien**, *v.* to make loose, 3 b. 72; to be slack, 17 a. 38. A. S. *slacian*, to become slack, Ex. xvii. 11, from *slæs*, slack: O. S. *slak*.
- Slape**, *sb.* sleep, 19. 1459. A. S. *slép*: O. S. *sláp*; cp. O. H. G. *sláf* (Tatian). Cf. **Slep**.
- Slean**, *v.* to slay, 6 b. 330; Sle, 19. 604, 1211, 1382; Sleað, *pr. s.* 9. 34; *pl. 6 b.* 216; Slage, 3 b. 61; Slajeð, 3 b. 105; Slagen, *pp.* 15. 1962, 2321; Slaine, 4 c. 50. A. S. *sléan*; *pt. s. slóh*, *pl. slógon*; *pp. slagen* (*slágen*). Cf. **Slein**, **Slon**, **Slen**, **Slöh**, I-sleiene.
- Sleateð**, *pr. pl.* trail, hang down, 9. 63. Icel. *slæða* (= *slœða*), to trail, from *slöð*, a track or trail. See **Skeat** (*s. v. slot*). See **Slöð**.
- Sleh**, *adj.* sly, 6 b. 582. Icel. *slægr* (for *slœgr*); cp. Low G. *slou* (Skeat).
- Sleht**, *sb.* sleight, cunning, 4 d. 32. Icel. *slægð*, slyness. See above.
- Slen**, *pr. pl. subj.* slay, 19. 821. See **Slean**.
- Slep**, *sb.* sleep, 7. 223; Slep, *dat. 12. 18*; 13. 31. See **Slape**.
- Slepen**, *v.* to sleep, 2. 36; 12. 24; Slep, 1. 60; Slepeð, *pr. s.* 9. 83; Slep, *pt. s.* 15. 1941; *imp. s.* 18. 661. A. S. *slépan*, *pt. slép*: O. S. *slápan*; cp. O. H. G. *sláfian*.
- Sleðrende**, *adj.* falling like sleet, sleeting, 4 b. 100. See **Skeat** (*s. v. sleet*).

- Sloh**, *pt. s.* slew; **Slou**, 18. 501; **Sloghen**, *pl. 2.* 97. A. S. *sloth*, *pt. s.* of *sledn*, to slay. Cf. **Slod**.
- Slon**, *v.* to slay, 15. 1938; 19. 43; **Slo**, 18. 512; *pr. pl. subj.* 15. 1939. See **Slean**.
- Slod**, *sb.* track, trail, 5. 1194. Icel. *slop*.
- Slouh**, *adj.* slow, 9. 13. A. S. *slaw* = piger, Mt. xxv. 26; cp. Icel. *sljór* (*sljóv*), blunt.
- Slouhðe**, *sb. dat.* sloth, 9. 18. A. S. *sléwð*. See above.
- Slowë**, *sb.* lazy man, 9. 83. A. S. *slaw*. See **Slouh**.
- Sløz**, *pt. s.* slew, 19. 881, 999; **Sløzen**, *pl. 6 a. b.* 252; 19. 181, 891; **Sloye**, 19. 1349. See **Slean**.
- Smaco**, *sb.* taste, flavour, 5. 1653. A. S. *smæc*; cp. Sw. *smak*. Cf. **Smechunge**.
- Smaken**, *v.* to have a savour, scent, 15. 2443; **Smake**, *pr. s. subj. scent*, 12. 4. A. S. *smæccan*, gustare; cp. O. H. G. *gi-smeken* (Otfrid).
- Smal**, *adj.* small, 6 *a. b.* 434; **Smale**, 16. 204, 1661, 1720; *pl. 15. 2107*. A. S. *smæl*, small, thin; Goth. *smals*.
- Smatte**, *pt. s.* smote, 19. 607. See **Smiten**.
- Smællunge**, *sb.* the sense of smelling, 7. 17.
- Smæc**, *sb.* smoke, 17 *a.* 275; **Smech**, 13. 55; 17 *b.* 18, 281. A. S. *sméc*, *sméoc*; cp. Du. *smook*. Cf. **Smoked**.
- Smæchunge**, *sb.* taste, 7. 17. See **Smacc**.
- Smell**, *sb.* smell, 3 *b.* 121; 12. 3. Cf. **Smul**.
- Smellen**, *v.* to smell, 4 *d.* 48; **Smelle**, 3 *b.* 120. Cp. Low G. *smelen*, *smölen*, to smoulder (Bremen).
- Smeorten**, *v.* to smart; **Smeorteb**, *pr. s.* 17 *a.* 114; **Smeorte**, *subj.* 14. 243. Cp. O. H. G. *smerzan* (Otfrid). Cf. **Smerten**.
- Smeren**, *v.* to anoint, 15. 2442; **Smeredd**, *pp. 5.* 994, 1471. A. S. *smerian*, *smyrian*, Ps. lxxxviii. 17 (Grein), from *smeru*, fat, Levit. viii. 25; cp. Gr. *μύρων*, an unguent. Cf. **Smurisë**.
- Smerte**, *adj. pl.* painful, 4 *b.* 18.
- Smerten**, *v.* to smart; **Smerte**, 19. 886, 1424; *pt. s.* 19. 1520. See **Smeorten**.
- Smieri**, *sb.* smart, pain, 17 *b.* 114. Cp. O. H. G. *smerza* (Otfrid).
- Smiten**, *v.* to smite, *pt. pl.* 15. 2109; **Smyten**, 19. 53; **Smot**, *pt. s.* 19. 503, 639, 885, 1519. A. S. *smitan*; *pt. s.* *smdi*, *pl. smiton*; *pp. smiten*; cp. O. H. G. *smízan*, to throw (Otfrid); Goth. *bi-smeti*, to anoint, orig. to rub. Cf. **Smatte**.
- Smoked**, *pt. s.* smoked, suffocated with smoke, 2. 23. See **Smœc**.
- Smorðer**, *sb.* suffocating smoke, 3 *a.* 29. Cp. O. Mercian *smorian*, to choke, stifle, Mt. xiii. 7 (Rushworth).
- Smul**, *sb.* smell, 4 *b.* 87; 7. 127. See **Smel**.
- Smurisë**, *pr. pl.* smear, 3 *b.* 122. See **Smeren**.
- Snaken**, *sb. pl.* snakes, 17 *a.* 271; 17 *b.* 277. A. S. *snaca* (*snaca*); cp. Icel. *snákr*.
- Snað**, *pt. s.* cut, 5. 1338. A. S. *snð*, *pt. of snðan*, to cut, O. S. *snþan*; cp. O. H. G. *snidan* (Otfrid).
- Snow**, *sb.* snow, 3 *a.* 28. A. S. *snáw*; cp. O. S. *snéo* and O. H. G. *snéo* (Otfrid). Cf. **Snou**.
- Snel**, *adj.* quick, 16. 918; **Snelle**, 19. 1499. A. S. *snell*; cp. O. S. *snel*, and O. H. G. *snel* (Otfrid).
- Snepe**, *adj.* foolish, 16. 225. Icel. *snápr*, a dolt.
- Snesien**, *v.* to strike, 9. 81. Icel. *sneisa*, to put on a spit, from *sneis*,

- askewer, spit; cp. A. S. *sndas*, a spit, a dart, in Wright's Voc. 237. 17.
- Sniup**, *pr. s.* snows, 16. 620. A. S. *sníwan* (Grein).
- Snou**, *sb.* snow, 16. 430. See **Snaw**.
- Snute**, *sb. dat.* snout, 19. 1094. Sw. *snut*.
- So**, *conj.* 'also . . . so,' so . . . as, 17 a. 113; 'so . . . so,' as . . . as, 16. 334. See **Swa**.
- Soche**, *adj. pl.* such, 6 b. 46. See **Swile**.
- Softe**, *adj.* soft, 2. 11; 16. 6; Softe, 5. 1307; Softe, *adv.* gently, 19. 389. A. S. *sófie*.
- Sofstliche**, *adv.* gently, 8 a. 63.
- Sohte**, *pt. s.* sought; Sohten, *pl.* 6 a. 19; 8 a. 146; Sogte, *pt. s.* 15. 1947; Sogt, *pp.* 15. 1934, 2119, 2161. See **Sechen**.
- Sol' (= solidos)**, *sb. pl.* 2. 79. Late Lat. *solidus* (= A. S. *scilling*); hence O. F. *sol* (F. *sou*).
- Solde**, *pt. s.* sold, 18. 699. A. S. *sealde*, *pt. of sellan*.
- Solde**, *pt. s.* should, 17 b. 37; Solde, *pl.* 17 b. 270; Solde, 6 b. 90; 13. 32. See **Scolde**.
- Solle**, *pr. pl.* shall, 6 b. 48. See **Scéal**.
- Some**, *sb.* concord, 9. 284. A. S. *sóme*, concordia, pactum (Leo).
- Somed**, *adv.* together, 9. 296; Somet, 7. 23. A. S. *samod*.
- Somnen**, *v.* to join, 14. 34. See **Samnen**.
- Somoni**, *v.* to summon, 13. 17. Norm. F. *sommoner*; Lat. *summonere*, see Skeat (s. v. *summon*).
- Sond**, *sb.* sand, 18. 735; Sonde, *dat.* 19. 817. A. S. *sand*.
- Sond**, *sb.* a sound, i. e. deep water; 18. 708. A. S. *sund*, sea, water; Icel. *sund*, a narrow channel.
- Sond**, *sb.* a dish; Sonde, *dat.* 15. 2295; Sonden, *pl.* 1. 187. See **Sand**.
- Sonde**, *sb.* messenger, embassy,
- 6 a. b. 415; 7. 203; 15. 2313; 19. 265, 271; Sonden, *pl.* 7. 219; Sonden, 7. 207. A. S. *sande*, an embassy, messenger, in Chron. ann. 1135. Cf. **Sanderbodes**.
- Sondere-men**, *sb. pl.* messengers, 15. 1969. A. S. *sandermen*, in Chron. ann. 1123.
- Sone**, *sb. son*, 17 a. 186; 18. 350; 19. 1483; Sones, *pl.* 18. 716; 19. 21, 897. See **Sune**.
- Sone**, *adv.* soon, forthwith, 1. 90; 2. 181; 8 a. 130; 15. 2119; **Sone swa**, as soon as, 6 a. 35. A. S. *sóna*, *sóna swá* (Sweet).
- Sone-dæi**, *sb.* Sunday, 6 a. 150; **Sone day**, 19. 978. A. S. *sunna-dæg* = Lat. 'dies solis,' in edict of Constantine, the heathen name of the first day of the week, cp. ἡ τρῦ ἡλίου λεγομένη ἡμέρα in Justin Martyr, see Christ. Ant. (s. v. *Lord's Day*). Cf. **Sunnendæi**, **Sune-dai**.
- Song**, *pt. s.* sang, 16. 1722. A. S. *sang*. See **Singen**.
- Songes**, *sb. pl.* songs, 16. 722. See **Sang**.
- Sonne**, *sb. sun*, 1. 54. See **Sunne**.
- Sop**, *pt. s.* created, 17 b. 84. See **Schapen**.
- Sor**, *sb.* pain, 15. 1945; 17 a. 203, 370; 17 b. 378. See **Sar**.
- Sore**, *adv.* sore, 4 b. 47; 11. 82; 15. 2202. See **Sare**.
- Soren**, *pp.* reaped, 15. 1919. See **Sheren**.
- Sorfoul**, *adj.* sorrowful, 15. 2326. A. S. *sorgfull*.
- Sorge**, *sb.* sorrow, 15. 2227, 2232; *dat.* 15. 2529; **Sorze**, *sb.* 16. 431; 19. 840; **Sorze**, 1. 121; **Soreze**, 19. 261; *dat.* 19. 1116; **Sorhe**, *dat.* 8 b. 145; 10. 74; **Sorwe**, 15. 1963; 18. 473; 19. 921; **Sorewe**, 17 a. 194. A. S. *sorg*, *sorh*: O. S. *sorga*; cp. O. H. G. *suorgð*, cura (Tatian). Cf. **Sareje**, **Seorewe**, **Serewe**.

- Sori**, *adj.* sorry, 6 *b.* 205; 9. 229; 15. 2130; 18. 477; painful, 15. 1974; *adv.* 15. 2225. See **Sari**.
- Sorinessse**, *sb.* sorrowfulness, 19. 932. A. S. *sárgnes* (Bosworth).
- Sory-mod**, *adj.* sad in mind, 14. 446. A. S. *sárig móð* (Beowulf).
- Sot**, *sb.* a fool, 17 *a.* 31; 17 *b.* 130; **Sottes**, *gen. s.* 14. 421; **Sotte**, *dat.* 14. 412. O. F. *sot*, *soz* (Bartsch).
- Sotlice**, *adv.* foolishly, 2. 4.
- Sotschipe**, *sb.* folly, 9. 233. A. S. *sotscipe*, in Chron. ann. 1131.
- Söß**, *adj.* true, 4 *d.* 56; 5. 1064; 15. 2091; **Söße**, 1. 75; 3 *b.* 71; **Sößen**, *dat.* 6 *a.* 52. A. S. *söð*, O. S. *sóð*: Icel. *sanur* (for *sanðr*).
- Sott**, *sb.* truth, 4 *a.* 55; 6 *a.* 100; 16. 217; 18. 647; **Söðe**, *dat.* 17 *b.* 176. A. S. *söð*. See above.
- Söðfaast**, *adj.* true, 13. 41; **Söpf-fast**, 5. 1445. A. S. *södfast*.
- Söf-riht**, *adv.* truly, 6 *a.* 104.
- Souenyht**, *sb.* a week, sennight; **Souenyhtes**, *gen. s.* 17 *a.* 146. Cf. **Seueniht**.
- Souepe**, *num. ord.* seventh, 6 *b.* 127. See **Seofepe**.
- Sowen**, *v.* to sow, 15. 2347. See **Sawen**.
- Sowle**, *sb.* soul, 15. 2525; *pl.* 17 *b.* 286; **Soule**, *sb.* 4 *b.* 39, 50; **Soulen**, *pl.* 9. 307. See **Sawle**.
- Soste**, *pt. s.* sought, 19. 465; *pl.* 19. 599. See **Sechen**.
- Spæo**, *pt. s.* spake, 6 *a.* 389; **Spac**, 2. 125; 6 *b.* 389; 13. 20; 15. 2341; 16. 1707; 19. 387, 602; **Spak**, 19. 89; **Spake**, 2 *pt. s.* 19. 535. See **Specen**.
- Speche**, *sb.* speech, 5. 1037. A. S. *spáce* (for *spráec*). Cf. **Speche**.
- Spæken**, *v.* to speak; **Spækeð**, *pr.* *pl.* 6 *a.* 317; **Spækenn**, *pt.* *pl.* 5. 1027. See **Specen**.
- Spale**, *sb.* a spell, a turn of work for a short time, 16. 258. Cp. Du. *spelen*, to play, act a part, see **Skeat** (*s. v. spell*, 3). Cf. **Spilen**.
- Spatel**, *sb.* spittle, 10. 44. A. S. *spátli*.
- Spateling**, *sb.* spitting, 10. 50. A. S. *spátlung*.
- Spealie**, *v.* to tell, 7. 159. A. S. *spellian*; cp. Goth. *spillon*. Cf. **Spellen**.
- Specie**, *sb.* species, kind, 9. 9. Lat. *speciem*. Cf. **Spices**.
- Specen**, *v.* to speak; **Spece**, 1 *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 41; **Specð**, *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 4; **Spec**, *pt. s.* 4 *b.* 89. A. S. *sprecan* (later *specan*), *pt.* *spræc*, *pp.* *sprecen*. Cf. **Speken**, **Spæken**, **Spæce**, *I-speken*.
- Speche**, *sb.* speech, 4 *a.* 16; 6 *a.* 531; 13. 36; 16. 1782; 19. 170; **Spechen**, *pl.* 9. 256. See **Spæche**.
- Sped**, *sb.* success, 15. 2138, 2221; despatch, 15. 1950. A. S. *spéd*, haste, success: O. S. *spód*, success; cp. Du. *spoed*, speed; each from a verb represented by A. S. *spówan*, to succeed (Grein).
- Speden**, *v.* to succeed, prosper, speed, 8 *a.* 58; 8 *b.* 73; **Spede**, 19. 1428; **Spedde**, *pt. s.* 2. 160; **Speddestu**, 16. 169. A. S. *spédan*.
- Speken**, *v.* to speak, 6 *a.* 24; **Speke**, 16. 261, 1727; 19. 395; **Spekeð**, *pr. s.* 7. 8; **Spiked**, 3 *a.* 42; **Spakes**, 10. 58; **Spekeð**, *pl.* 17 *a.* 272; **Speket**, 3 *b.* 98; **Speken**, 18. 746; **Spek**, 1 *pt. s.* 19. 329; **Speke**, 2 *pt. s.* 16. 554; *pt. s.* 6 *b.* 532; **Speken**, *pl.* 13. 12; **Spoken**, 18. 372; **Spekene**, ger. 7. 214; **Speokene**, 7. 209. See **Specen**.
- Spell**, *sb.* story, tale, 5. 1496, 1522; **Spelle**, *dat.* long speech, 16. 264, 1794; 19. 1043; **Spelless**, *pl.* 5. 1301. A. S. *spell*.
- Spellen**, *v.* to narrate; **Spellesst**, 2 *pr. s.* preachest, 5. 1543. A. S. *spellian*. Cf. **Spilien**, **Spealie**.
- Spene**, *v.* to use, spend, 16. 165. For exx. see Stratmann (*s. v.*)

- spenden**); A. S. *spendan* (in compounds); Late Lat. *dispendere*, to spend, waste. Cf. I.-*spend*.
- Spere**, *sb.* spear, I. 169; 10. 119; 18. 347; 19. 544. A. S. *spera*, John xix. 34; cp. O. H. G. *sper* (Tatian, Oftrid).
- Speren**, *v.* to fasten, 15. 2194; *Sperd*, *pp.* 15. 2039; 18. 414; *Sperde*, 18. 448. O. Northumb. *sparrian*, to fasten with a bar, to bolt, Mt. vi. 6; cp. O. H. G. *bisperren*, to close (Oftrid).
- Speten**, *v.* to spit, 16. 39. O. Mercian *spittan*, Mt. xxvii. 30 (Rushworth). Cf. Spitted.
- Spicelike**, *adv.* with spices, 15. 2443. 2515.
- Spices**, *sb. pl.* spices, aromatic drugs, 15. 1952. O. F. *espice*, spice (Bartsch); Lat. *speciem*, a kind, species, specimen, also a spice, drug. See Specie.
- Spices-ware**, *sb.* spicery, 15. 1952.
- Spien**, *v.* to spy, 15. 2172. O. F. *espier*, in Roland, 1147; O. H. G. *spiohón* (Oftrid); cp. Lat. *specio* and Gr. *σκοπέω*, see Fick.
- Spilen**, *v.* to play, to pass the time happily, 15. 2532; Spiledē, *pt. s.* 6 a. 32. Icel. *spila*, to play. See Spale.
- Spilien**, *v.* to speak; Spilið, *pr. pl.* 6 a. 318; Spiledē, *pt. s.* 6 a. 532. A. S. *spellian*. See Spellen.
- Spillen**, *v.* to perish; Spille, *pr. pl. subj.* 19. 194. Icel. *spilla*, to be ruined, also, to destroy; A. S. *spillan*, to destroy.
- Spire**, *sb.* tall grass, 16. 18. A. S. *spír*, see Skeat (s. v. *spire* 1).
- Spitted**, *pt. s.* spat, 10. 40, 42. A. S. *spittan*. See Speten.
- Spradden**, *v.* to spread; Spræde, 6 a. 419; Spredē, 6 b. 419; 16. 437; Spredd, *pp.* 5. 1015. 1671. O. Northumb. *sprædan*, Mt. xii. 13; cp. O. H. G. *spreiten* (Tatian).
- Spraledēn**, *pt. pl.* sprawled, 18. 475. Cp. Sw. *sprattla* (also *spralla*).
- Springen**, *v.* to spring; Springe, 16. 437; 19. 130, 211; to dawn, 19. 495; Sprang, *pt. s.* 19. 493; Sprong, sprung, 19. 1237; Sprunge, *pp.* 17 b. 175; 19. 1027. A. S. *springan*; *pt. s.* *sprang*, *pl.* *prungon*; *pp.* *prungon*; cp. O. S. *springan*.
- Spuse**, *sb. f.* spouse, wife, 19. 307, 912. O. F. *espouse*; Lat. *sponsa*, a woman promised (in marriage).
- Squier**, *sb.* squire, 19. 1123; Squieres, *gen. s.* 19. 360. O. F. *esquier*, in Roland, 2437; Late Lat. *scutarius*, literally, shield-bearer, from Lat. *scutum*, shield.
- Srid**, *pt. s.* clothed, 15. 1977. See Schrudēn.
- Srud**, *sb.* clothing, 15. 1966, 2367; 17 b. 367. See Scrud.
- Stæl**, *pt. s.* stole; Stæl ut, 2. 114; Stal ut, 2. 152, stole out; Stalen ut, *pl.* 2. 131; Stalen, 17 b. 162. See Stelen.
- Stale**, *sb.* stealing, 17 a. 249; 17 b. 257. A. S. *stalu*.
- Stamin**, *sb.* tamine, a shirt of wool and linen, 9. 157. O. F. *estamine*, (Cotgrave), from Lat. *stamineus*, thready, from *stamen*, a thread.
- Standen**, *v.* to stand; Standenn inn, *pr. pl.* continue, 5. 1404; Stant, *pr. s.* stands, 4 c. 67; 12. I. A. S. *standan*, *pt. stod*, *pp.* *gestanden*. Cf. Stonden.
- Stane**, *sb. dat.* stone, I. 106; Stanes, *pl.* 2. 30. A. S. *stán*: Goth. *stains*; cp. O. H. G. *stein* (Tatian). Cf. Ston.
- Stanene**, *adj. dat.* made of stone, I. 93. A. S. *stánen*. Cf. Ste-nene, Stonene.
- Stanewig**, *sb.* Stanwick, 2. 79.
- Starc**, *adj.* strong, 16. 5; Stark,

18. 341, 380, 608; Starrc, firm, 5. 999, 1472. A. S. *steare*, rigid, stiff: O. S. *stark*, strong, wicked; cp. O. H. G. *stark*, firm (Otfrid). Starinde, *pr. p.* staring, 18. 508. A. S. *starian*; cp. Icel. *stara*. Steal, *sb.* place, state, 7. 142. A. S. *steal*; cp. O. H. G. *stal* (Otfrid). Steche, *sb.* piece, 17 b. 191. See Stucche. Stede, *sb.* steed, horse, 4 a. 12; 18. 347, 622; 19. 501, 717. A. S. *stéda*, a stallion, from *stód*, a stud, a collection of horses for breeding; cp. O. H. G. *stuot*, a stud (Weigand). Stede, *sb.* place, 4 a. 5; 15. 2414; 16. 1654; 18. 744. A. S. *stede*: O. S. *stedi*; cp. O. H. G. *stat* (Tatian). Cf. Stude. Stedefasst, *adj.* steadfast, 5. 1597. A. S. *stedefast*. Stedefastliche, *adv.* steadfastly, 13. 52. Stef-creft, *sb.* the art of grammar, 1. 102. A. S. *stæfcræfθ*, grammatica, Ælfric (Bosworth); *stæf*, a staff, stick, twig, also a letter of the alphabet written on a twig, in soothsaying, see Weigand (s. v. *buchstab*); cp. Icel. *stafr*, O. H. G. *stab*, *buchstab* (Tatian). Stefne, *sb.* voice, 16. 317; *dat.* 4 a. 31; 16. 314. A. S. *stefn*, *stemna*: Goth. *stibna*; cp. O. S. *stemna*, O. H. G. *stemna* (Tatian). Cf. Steuene. Stelen, *v.* to steal; *pt. pl.* stole, 17 a. 165. A. S. *stelan*; *pt. s.* *stæl*, *pl.* *stélon*; *pp.* stolen; cp. O. H. G. *stelan* (Tatian). Cf. Stel. Stem, *sb.* ray of light, 18. 591. A. S. *stedm*, vapour, see Skeat. Stench, *sb.* stench, 17 a. 141. A. S. *stenc*, a strong smell, sweet fragrance, Gen. xxvii. 27; cp. O. H. G. *stank* (Otfrid). Cf. Stinnoch, Stunch.
- Stenene, *adj.* made of stone, 6 a. 443. See Stanene. Steoren, *v.* to incense, perfume, 11. 45. A. S. *stérán* (Leo), from *stbr*, incense. See Stor. Steoren, *v.* to lead, direct; Steoren, 5. 1559; Steor, *imp. s.* 8 a. 134. A. S. *steóran*, *stýran*, to direct, steer; cp. Icel. *stýra*. Cf. Steren.
- Steorre, *sb.* star, 17 a. 273; Steoren, *pl.* 7. 118; Steores, 4 d. 66. A. S. *steorra*: O. S. *sterro*; cp. O. H. G. *sterro* (Tatian). Cf. Sterre, Storre. Steort-naket, *adj.* quite naked, 8 a. 95; 8 b. 118. See Stert. Steppes, *sb. pl.* steps, 12. 7. A. S. *stæpe*. Stepþ, *pr. s.* steps, 1. 137. A. S. *steppan*. Stere, *adj.* firm, steady, 19. 1368. For M. E. forms, see Halliwell (s. vv. *stere*, *store*, *stour*, *stoure*): Icel. *stórr*, strong, proud. Stere, *sb.* the stern of a ship, 19. 1397. M. E. *stere*, a rudder, steering gear, see Stratmann (s. v. *steor*) and Skeat (s. v. *stern*). Steren, *v.* to use the helm, to go to sea; Stere, 19. 101; *imp. s.* control, 19. 434. See Steorre. Sterfen, *v.* to die; Sterfeð, *pr. s.* 1. 190. A. S. *steorfan*, *pt. s.* *stárf*, *pl.* *sturfon*; *pp.* *storfen*: O. S. *sterban*; cp. O. H. G. *sterban* (Tatian). Cf. Sturuen, Storue, Sterue, I-storue. Sterre, *sb.* star, 13. 5; Sterren, *pl.* 1. 54, 167; Sterres, 15. 1921. See Steorre. Stert, *sb.* tail, 12. 9. A. S. *steort*, Exod. iv. 4; Icel. *stertr*. Sterten, *v.* to start. M. E. *sterien*, see Skeat (s. v. *start*). Cf. Stirte. Steuene, *sb. dat.* voice, 3 a. 80; 16. 727, 915, 1655; 19. 1379; period, 8 b. 23. A. S. *stefn*, voice, a citation, term of military

- service; Icel. *stefna*, a citation (law term); cp. Halliwell (*s. v. steven*). See *Stefne*.
- Steuene**, *sb.* Stephen, 19. 665. Lat. *Stephanus*; Gr. Στέφανος.
- Stilarne**, *adj. pl.* stern, 1. 15. 153; *adv.* severely, 1. 16. See *Sturne*.
- Stif**, *adj.* stiff, 16. 5. 269. A.S. *stif* (Skeat).
- Stike**, *pr. s.* sticks, remains, 9. 110. A.S. *stician*.
- Stille**, *v.* to trickle down, 19. 676. Lat. *stillare*, to fall in drops, from *stilla*, a drop.
- Stille**, *adj.* quiet, silent, 5. 1177; 7. 215; 9. 212; 15. 2263; 16. 261; 17 a. 112; *adv.* secretly, 6 b. 317, 334. A.S. *stille*: O.S. *stilli*, *adj.*, *stillo*, *adv.*
- Stilleliche**, *adv.* secretly, 6 a. 317.
- Stinken**, *v.* to smell, 11. 44. A.S. *stinean*, to rise (of dust, vapour), to stink (Sweet).
- Stinnch**, *sb.* odour, 5. 1192; *Stinnches*, *pl.* 5. 1203. A.S. *stinc*, from *stincan*. See above.
- Stinted**, *pr. s.* ceases, 7. 214. A.S. *styntan*, to make short, see Skeat; cp. Icel. *stytta* (for *stynta*) to shorten.
- Stire**, *pr. s.* stirs, 12. 18. See *Styren*.
- Stirop**, *sb.* stirrup, 19. 764. A.S. *stigrāp*, scansile, in Wright's Vocab. lit. a rope to climb by; *stigan*, to mount, and *rāp*, rope.
- Stirte**, *pt. s.* started, 18. 566; *Stirt*, 18. 398; *Stirten*, *pl.* 18. 599; *Stirt*, *imp. s.* 18. 597. See *Sterten*.
- Stiward**, *sb.* steward, 15. 2255; 18. 666; 19. 226. A.S. *steward*, in Chron. ann. 1093, lit. a steward, from *stigo*, a sty + *weard*, guardian, keeper. Cf. *Stuard*.
- Stoc**, *sb.* stock, trunk of tree, 16. 25; *Stoke*, *dat.* trap, 3 b. 122; *Stokess*, *pl.* pillars, 5. 1049. A.S. *stoce*.
- Ston**, *sb.* stone, 19. 1427; tomb in a rock, 12. 42. Cf. *Stane*.
- Stonden**, *v.* to stand, 6 a. 402; *Stonde*, 6 b. 402; 19. 1193; *Stont*, *pr. s.* 16. 618. See *Standen*.
- Stanene**, *adj.* made of stone, 6 b. 443. See *Stanene*.
- Stonge**, *pt. pl.* stung, 19. 1401. A.S. *stungon*, *pt. pl.* of *stingan*.
- Stor**, *sb.* incense = Lat. *thus*, Mt. ii. 11 (Vulg.), 13. 10, 41, 55, 74; *Store*, *dat.* 13. 55. A.S. *stōr*, incense = *thus*, Levit. ii. 1 (Vulg.), also = *storax*, Gen. xlivi. 11 (Vulg.); Lat. *storacem*, *acc.* of *storax*, also *styrax*; Gr. στύραξ, an aromatic gum; Heb. *tsor*, balsam, balm, Gen. xxxvii. 25.
- Stordy**, *adj.* rash, reckless, 19. 874. O.F. *estourdi*, amazed, heedless, rash (Cotgrave).
- Storre**, *sb.* star, 17 b. 279. See *Steorre*.
- Storue**, *pt. s. subj.* should die, 15. 1958. See *Storfen*.
- Stounde**, *sb. dat.* time, 8 b. 23. See *Stund*.
- Stra**, *sb.* straw, 18. 466. Icel. *strá*; cp. A.S. *strew*, *streá*.
- Strahte**, *pp. pl.* stretched, 10. 110. A.S. *streht*, *pp.* of *strecan*.
- Strang**, *adj.* strong, 1. 1. 37; 10. 72. A.S. *strang*, comp. *strengra*, superl. *strengest*. Cf. *Strong*, *Strengre*.
- Strapoles**, *sb. pl.* fastenings of breeches, 9. 167. M.E. *strapuls*, in Wright's Vocab. 734. 24; A.S. *strapulas*, ib. 125. 2. See Notes.
- Strate**, *sb.* way, street, 17 b. 235, 341, 345. A.S. *stræt*: O.S. *stræta*; Lat. *strata* (*via*). Cf. *Strete*.
- Stream**, *sb.* stream, 17 b. 252; *Strem*, 17 a. 244; *Streme*, *dat.* 3 b. 97; 15. 2096; *Streames*, *pl.* 10. 104; *Stremes*, 3 a. 22. A.S. *stremd*: O.S. *stróm*.

- Strenge, v.** to strengthen; **Streg,** *imp. s.* 8 *a.* 134. A. S. *strangian*, to be strong, to make strong (Leo). See **Strang.**
- Strenge, adj. comp.** stronger, 3 *a.* 20; **Strenge**, 2. 182; **Strengeste**, *superl.* 19. 831. See **Strang.**
- Strenge**, *sb.* strength, violence, 2. 76; 16. 173; 17 *a.* 170, 311; 17 *b.* 317; **Strencē**, 1. 113; 7. 231; 16. 1713; 17 *b.* 170; **Strenē**, 7. 204; 16. 1674. A. S. *strenghū* (Grein).
- Strenge**, *v.* to strengthen; **Strengeō** him, *pr. s. reflex*, endeavours, 3 *b.* 91. Cf. I-strengeōd.
- Strennless**, *sb. pl.* sprinklings, 5. 1095. See Halliwell (s. vv. *strenkle*, *sparkle*).
- Strennkenn**, *v.* to sprinkle, 5. 1099. Cp. M. E. *strenkille*, to sprinkle (Halliwell).
- Streonen**, *v.* to get, beget. A. S. *streónan*, *strýnan* (Leo); cp. O. H. G. (*gr*)*striunen*, to gain (Tatian). Cf. I-streoned.
- Streones**, *sb. pl.* progeny, 9. 5, 32. A. S. *stréon* (Leo), *gistréon*, possessions; O. S. *gistriumi*.
- Strete**, *sb.* street, 4 *a.* 23; 8 *a.* 30; 8 *b.* 42; 10. 6; 17 *a.* 227; **Stret**, 17 *a.* 335, 339. See **Strate.**
- Strif**, *sb.* strife, 9. 278; 15. 2440; 19. 407. Norm. F. *estrif*; Icel. *stríð*, strife; cp. O. S. *strid* and O. H. G. *strít* (Otfrid).
- Striken**, *v.* to strike; **Strike** sail, struck sail, *pt. pl.* 19. 1025. A. S. *striccan*, to proceed; *pt. s.* *strác*, *pl.* *stricon*; *pp.* *stricen*.
- Strive**, *v.* to strive, 19. 729. O. F. *estriver* (Bartsch). See **Strif.**
- Strond**, *sb.* shore, strand; **Stronde**, *dat.* 19. 35, 111. A. S. *strand*, Mt. xiii. 48.
- Strond**, *sb.* stream (?); **Stronde**, 19. 1150. M. E. *strand* (Spec.
- E. E. 2); see Jamieson; in Wycliffe, O. T. *stronde* = *torrens* (Vulg.), see Stratmann.
- Strong**, *adj.* strong, hard, severe. 15. 2057; 17 *a.* 310; 17 *b.* 316; 18. 540; sheer, 9. 16; **Stronge**, severe, 3 *b.* 114; *adv.* strongly, 19. 304. See **Strang.**
- Strupen**, *v.* to strip, 8 *a.* 95. Cp. A. S. *bestýpan*, to plunder, in Chron. ann. 1065.
- Stuard**, *sb.* steward, 19. 275, 393, 1540. See **Stiward.**
- Stucche**, *sb.* piece, 17 *a.* 189. A. S. *styccē*, piece (Sweet), *sticca*, a peg, a small bit of a branch of a tree, a stick; cp. O. H. G. *stuki*, a small distance (Tatian). Cf. **Steche.**
- Stude**, *sb.* place, 3 *a.* 46; 7. 52; 16. 1767; 17 *a.* 43. 85; **Studen**, *pl.* 7. 86. See **Stede.**
- Stunch**, *sb.* stench, 3 *a.* 30. See **Stench.**
- Stund**, *sb.* time, occasion, 5. 996, 998, 1000; period of time, 15. 2041; instant, 15. 2109; **Stunde**, *dat.* 19. 333; a short space of time, 19. 743, 1171. A. S. *stund*: O. S. *stunda*; cp. O. H. G. *stunta*, tempus, hora (Tatian). Cf. **Stounde.**
- Stunden**, *pt. pl.* were for a time, 15. 1987. For *stundeden*, *pt. pl.* of *stunden*. See above.
- Sture**, *sb.* the river Stour, 17 *a.* 244; 17 *b.* 252; 19. 685 (but see Notes).
- Stureō**, *pr. s.* stirs, 9. 212; **Stureō** him, bestirs himself, 9. 94.
- Sturne**, *adj.* stern, 6 *a.* 240; 9. 331; 19. 887. A. S. *styrne*, in Chron. ann. 1070 (Laud. MS.). Cf. **Stiarne.**
- Sturuen**, *pt. pl.* died, 2. 46; **Sturfe**, 1. 32. See **Sterfen.**
- Styren**, *v.* to stir; **Styred**, *pp.* 2. 118. A. S. *styrian*. Cf. **Stireō**, **Stureō**.
- Sua**, *adv. so*, 2. 33, 181. See **Swa.**

- Suddene**, *sb.* Horn's native country, 19. 138, 143; *Suddenne*, 19. 175, 510. A. S. *Sūð-Dene*, the South Danes (*Beowulf*, 463).
- Sueneten**, *pt. pl.* oppressed, 2. 16. See *Swenchen*.
- Suerdes**, *gen. s.* sword's, 19. 1524. See *Sword*.
- Suereth**, *pr. s.* sweareth, 18. 647. See *Swerten*.
- Suete**, *adj.* sweet, 19. 1277, 1568. See *Swete*.
- Sueyn**, *sb.* swain, 18. 343. See *Swein*.
- Suffri**, *v.* to suffer, 13. 45; *Suffred*, *pr. pl.* 9. 360. O. F. *suffrir*; Lat. *suffire*.
- Sugge**, 2 *pr. s.* *subj.* say, 6 a. 104. See *Seggen*.
- Suikes**, *sb. pl.* traitors, 2. 11. See *Swike*.
- Suile**, *adj.* such, 2. 62; *Suilk*, 18. 644; *Suilce*, *pl.* 2. 61. See *Swilo*.
- Suino**, *sb.* labour, toil, 2. 65. See *Swino*.
- Suinde** = *Suhienda* (MS. T.), *pr.* *p.* sounding loud, harsh, 9. 336. A. S. *swógan*, to whistle, sigh (as the winds); cp. O. S. *swógan*, to rustle, see *Skeat* (s. v. *sough*). Cf. *Sweiss*, *Swozning*.
- Suipe**, *adv.* very, 2. 97; 19. 1250. See *Swiße*.
- Sulde**, *pt. s.* should, 15. 2337; *Sulden*, *pl.* 15. 2365. See *Scoilde*.
- Sulen**, *pr. pl.* shall, 12. 280; 15. 2129, 2347, 2354; 17 b. 58; *Sule*, 15. 2188. See *Scœal*.
- Sulf**, *pron.* self, 9. 96; *pl.* 9. 69; *Sulve*, himself, 16. 746. See *Self*.
- Sullen**, *pr. pl.* shall, 17 b. 103, 163, 288; *Sulle*, 17 b. 167. See *Scœal*.
- Sullen**, *v.* to sell, 9. 139. A. S. *syllan*, *sellan*, to give, sell: O. S. *sellian*, to give up; cp. O. H. G. *selen*, tradere (Tatian).
- Sulliche**, *adv.* strangely, 8 a. 46. A. S. *sellice*. See *Sellic*.
- Sum**, *pron.* and *adj.* a certain one, some one; *Sumere*, *dat.* 16. 1; *Sum . . . sum*, one . . . one, 1. 20; *Sume we*, some of us, 4 c. 26; *Sume hi*, some of them, 19. 498; *Sume*, *pl.* some, 16. 709; *Summe*, 3 a. 16; 9. 54; 16. 1648. A. S. *sum*, a certain one, some one, some.
- Sum-chere**, *adv.* some time, 8 a. 14. A. S. *at sumum cyrre*, at some turn or time (B. T.). See *Chere*.
- Sum-del**, *sb.* something, 2. 84; *Summdel*, 5. 963; *Sumdel*, *adv.* somewhat, 7. 65, 137; 9. 65. See *Dal*.
- Sumer**, *sb.* summer, 16. 416. A. S. *sumor*; O. S. *sumar*; cp. O. H. G. *sumar* (Tatian). Cf. *Asumere*.
- Sum-hwet**, *sb.* somewhat, 7. 72, 132.
- Summ**, *conj.* as; *Swa summ*, so as, 5. 1071, 1085. Icel. *svá sem*, so as.
- Summe-hwile**, *adv.* for some time, 8 b. 35; *Sumewile*, sometimes, 1. 65, 94; *Sumwile*, 16. 7; formerly, 2. 47.
- Summes-weis**, *adv.* in some wise, 7. 81; 8 a. 24. *Weis* = A. S. *weges* (gen. of *weg*, way) used adverbially.
- Sun-bend**, *sb.* sin-bond; *Sun-bendes*, *pl.* 3 b. 71. A. S. *syn-bend* (*Bosworth*). Cf. *Sinne-bendes*.
- Sun-bote**, *sb.* penance, 3 b. 61. A. S. *synbot*. See *Sunne* and *Bote*.
- Sund**, *adj.* sound, 12. 75. A. S. *sund*, *gesund*, healthy; cp. O. S. *gisund*, and O. H. G. *gisunt* (Offrid).
- Sunder-lepes**, *adv.* severally, 7. 132, 162. A. S. *sunderlipes*, *syn-deripes*, see *Leo*, 329, and *Grein*, 33. See *-lepi*.
- Sunderliche**, *adv.* separately, 7. 164, 169; 9. 27. A. S. *synderlice*, specially.

- Sundreð, *pr. s.* separates, 9. 287.
A. S. *sundrian*.
- Sundri, *adj.* separate, 15. 2354; 2414. A. S. *syndrig*, Lu. iv. 40.
- Sune, *sb. son*, 2. 100; 7. 80; Sunen, *pl.* 6 a. 209; 15. 2175; Sunes, 15. 2158, 2180. A. S. *sunu*. Cf. Sone.
- Sune, *imp. s.* sound, 19. 209. O. F. *suner*, to sound (of a trumpet) in Roland, 3263; Lat. *sonare*.
- Sune-dai, *sb.* Sunday, 4 b. 116; Sunedci, 3 a. 3. See Bone-dæi.
- Sunegen, *v.* to sin; Sunegeð, *pr. s.* 17 b. 254; *pl.* 9. 326; Sungið, 9. 170; Sunegedan, *pt. pl.* 17 a. 280. A. S. *syngian*; cp. Icel. *syndga*. Cf. Sinegen, Sene-
den.
- Sunen, *v.* to shun, 12. 293; Suneð, *pr. s.* 12. 264. See Schunien.
- Sunful, *adj.* sinful; Sunfule, 9. 176; Sunfulle, *pl.* 3 a. 12; 3 b. 71; Sunefule, 10. 40. A. S. *synnfull*. Cf. Senfulle, Sinfule.
- Sungen, *pt. pl.* sang, 16. 1663; Sungo, *pp.* 19. 1280. See Singen.
- Sunne, *sb. sin*, 3 b. 33; 9. 4; 17 a. 129, 194; Sunnen, *pl.* 3 b. 37; 9. 26; 17 a. 234; Sunnes, 4 c. 65. A. S. *synn*: O. S. *sundea*; cp. O. H. G. *sunta* (Tatian). Cf. Senne, Sinne.
- Sonne, *sb. sun*, 1. 168; 2. 102; 6 a. 150; 19. 1470. A. S. *sunne*: O. S. *sunna*; cp. O. H. G. *sunna* (Tatian). Cf. Sonne.
- Sonne-bem, *sb.* sunbeam, 18. 592. A. S. *sunne-beam*.
- Sonnen-dæi, *sb.* Sunday, 2. 191; Sunnedci, 3 a. 69, 96, 110. A. S. *sunnandæg*. Cf. Sonedæi.
- Sunne-risindde, *sb.* sun-rising, 13. 7.
- Suor, *pt. s.* swore, 2. 125, 143; Suoren, *pl.* 2. 139; *pp.* 2. 13. See Swerien.
- Sur, *adj.* sour, 9. 70; Surest, *superl.* 10. 106. A. S. *sür*.
- Sures, *sb. pl.* showers, 12. 281. A. S. *seir*; Goth. *skura*.
- Suster, *sb.* sister, 2. 159; 7. 48; Sustren, *pl.* 7. 220; 9. 1. A. S. *swuster, sweostor*; cp. O. Ir. *siur* (Windisch).
- Suteliche, *adv.* plainly, 3 a. 2. A. S. *swetolice* (Sweet), from *swetol* (*swutol*), distinct, clear, manifest, public, vulgaris, from *swet*, vulgus, coetus (Grein); cp. Icel. *svetit, svit*, a body of men, corps, squad (military term).
- Sutelin, *v.* to be manifest, 8 a. 103; 8 b. 126. A. S. *swetulian*, manifestari (Grein).
- Suß, *adv.* south, 12. 114; Suth, *sb.* 18. 434. A. S. *suī*: O. H. G. *sundana*, ab austro, *sundarin*, southern (Tatian).
- Supe, *adv.* very, 16. 667. See Swiße.
- Suppe, *adv.* afterwards, 19. 1090, 1168. See Słōđan.
- Suyken, *pt. pl.* betrayed, 2. 117. A. S. *swicon*. See Swiken.
- Syße, *adv.* greatly, 2. 17, 68. See Swiße.
- Swa, *adv.* so, 1. 81; 2. 22; as, 6 a. 302, 403; Swa . . . se, as . . . as, 3 b. 100; swa batt, so that, 5. 1088. A. S. *swā*. Cf. Sua, Sa, Se, Swo, So.
- Swain, *sb.* swain; Swaine, *pl.* 6 a. 201. See Swein.
- Swal, *pt. s.* swelled, 16. 7. A. S. *swæll*, *pt. of swellan*. Cf. To swolle.
- Swano, *pt. s.* tormented, 17 b. 362; 2 *pt. s.* didst suffer, 10. 70. See Swinken.
- Swart, *adj.* black, 3 b. 114; Swarte, 17 a. 276. A. S. *sweart*: O. S. *swart*; cp. O. H. G. *swarz* (Tatian).
- Swat, *sb.* sweat, 10. 72. A. S. *swát*; cp. O. S. *swét*, and O. H. G. *sueiz* (Tatian).
- Swattes, 2 *pt. s.* didst sweat, 10. 71. See Sweten.

- Swefen, sb.** dream; **Swefnes, pl.** 9. 7. A. S. *swefen*, sleep, dream, vision: O. S. *sueban*, dream; cp. O. H. G. *in-suebben*, to make to sleep (Otfrid). Cf. Sweuen.
- Sweieð, pr. pl.** make a melody, 11. 28. A. S. *swégan* (Leo); cp. *swég*, sound, melody (Sweet). Cf. Suinde.
- Swein, sb.** servants; **Sweines, pl.** 6 b. 201; Sweynes, 18. 371. Icel. *sveinn*, a boy, lad, servant. Cf. Swain, Sueyn.
- Swem, sb.** grief, 15. 1961. M. E. *sweem*, tristitia, Prompt. Parv.; Icel. *sweimr*, a stir, bustle.
- Swenchen, v.** to distress; Swenche, 17 a. 246; 17 b. 254. A. S. *swencan*, to afflict, molest. Cf. Suencten, I-swechte.
- Sword, sb.** sword, 9. 76; Swoordes, pl. 9. 75. A. S. *sword*: O. S. *swerd*; cp. O. H. G. *swert* (Tatian). Cf. Swerd, Suerdes.
- Sweore, sb.** neck, 3 b. 50; 17 a. 150. A. S. *sweora*. Cf. Swere, Swiere.
- Sweote, adj.** sweet, 3 b. 121. See Swete.
- Swep, sb.** drift, meaning, 15. 2086, 2112. From A. S. *swápan*, to swoop, drive along.
- Swepe, sb.** whip; Swepen, pl. 1. 15; Sweepes, 10. 83. A. S. *sweopa*, *swipa*; cp. Icel. *svipa*. Cf. Swuppen.
- Sward, sb.** sword, 19. 108; Swerde, dat. 19. 623, 714; Swerdes, pl. 19. 1501. See Swoord.
- Swere, sb.** neck, 19. 404, 748. See Swoore.
- Swerien, v.** to swear, 8 a. 60; Sweren, 18. 494; Swere, 18. 487; **Swieried, pr. pl.** 7. 23; Sweren, pt. pl. 15. 1964. A. S. *suerian*; pt. *swór*, pp. *sworen*, O. S. *suerian*; cp. O. H. G. *sueren* (Tatian). Cf. Suereth, Swor, Suor.
- Swete, adj.** sweet, 4 c. 41; 11. 17; 19. 217; *adv.* 15. 2443; **Swete**, *adj. superl.* 4 b. 108. A. S. *swéte*, sweet: O. S. *swóti*; cp. O. H. G. *suozi* (Tatian). Cf. Swoote, Suet, Swote.
- Sweten, v.** to sweat; Swete, 16. 1716; 19. 1449. A. S. *swétan*. Cf. Swattes.
- Swetapp, pr. s.** sweetens, 5. 1649. A. S. *swétan*, to make sweet.
- Swetlike, adv.** sweetly, 5. 1647; Swetliche, 9. 337; 19. 384. A. S. *swétlice*.
- Swetnesse, sb.** sweetness, 7. 124. A. S. *swétnes*. Cf. Swotnesse.
- Swauen, sb.** dream, 19. 679; Sweiene, 19. 666. See Swefen.
- Swauening, sb.** dreaming, 19. 726. A. S. *swefnung*.
- Swaeð, pr. s.** sends to sleep, 1. 61. Icel. *swæfa*, to lull to sleep; cp. O. H. G. *in-suebben* (Otfrid). See Swofen.
- Swice, adj.** such, 1. 86; Swiche, 4 b. 28; 16. 178; Swihe, 19. 166. See Swiold.
- Swiculle, adj. pl.** treacherous, 6 a. 326. A. S. *swicful* (Leo). See Swike.
- Swicest, a** *pr. s.* ceastest, 16. 406. See Swiken.
- Swi-dages, sb.** pl. still days, days of silence, 4 c. 11. A. S. *swig-dæg*, a day of silence (Leo), from *swige*, silence. Cf. Swi-messe.
- Swideð, pr. s.** singes, scorches, 12. 70. Icel. *svíða*, to singe, burn; cp. Goth. *sauðs*, *sauds*, a burnt-offering. See Skeat (s. v. seeke).
- Swiere, sb.** neck, 17 b. 146. See Swoore.
- Swigien, v.** to be silent; Swiged, *pr. s.* 4 c. 56; Swiede, *pt. s.* 4 c. 13. A. S. *swigian*; cp. O. S. *swigón* and O. H. G. *swígén* (Tatian). Cf. Swi-dages.
- Swike, sb.** traitor, deceiver, 18. 551, 626; Swiken, *pl.* 17 a. 103;

- S**wi**b**. 278. A. S. *swica*, in Chron. ann. 1055. Cf. *Suikes*.
- Swi**k**e**, *sb.* mousetrap. 3 *b.* 119. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann, also Wright's Vocab. 703. 7.
- Swikedom**, *sb.* treachery. 16. 167. A. S. *swicdōm*; cp. Icel. *svikdómr*.
- Swikel**, *adj.* treacherous, 3 *a.* 60; *Swikele*, 17 *a.* 247; 17 *b.* 255. A. S. *swicol*; cp. Icel. *svikall*.
- Swikedom**, *sb.* treachery. 16. 163. **Swikelhede**, *sb.* treachery, 16. 162; *Swikelede*, 16. 838.
- Swiken**, *v.* to cease; *pr. pl.* 3 *a.* 34; *Swikeb*, *pr. s.* 16. 336; *Swike*, 4 *c.* 51. A. S. *swican*, to fail, fall short, to cease (hence, *swician*, to be treacherous), O. S. *swikan*, to leave in the lurch, *biswikan*, to betray; cp. O. H. G. *swīchan*, *biswīchan* (Otfried). Cf. *Swicest*, *Niswicat*, *Suyken*.
- Swilo**, *adj.* such, 3 *a.* 33; 15. 2182, 2339; *Swillc*, 5. 1508; *Swilke*, 15. 2180; *Swillke*, 5. 1636; *Swilch*, 17 *b.* 399; *Swille* and *swillc*, such and such, 5. 1006; *Swile*, as if, 3 *a.* 24. A. S. *swilc*, such, *swilce*, as if. Cf. *Swule*, *Suile*, *Swuch*, *Soche*, *Swice*.
- Swi-messe**, *sb.* a 'still mass,' mass unaccompanied by music, 4 *b.* 84. Cf. *Swi-dages*.
- Swimmen**, *v.* to swim, 3 *b.* 96; *Swymme*, 19. 189; *Swimmed*, *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 92; *Swam*, *pt. s.* 3 *b.* 97; *Swimminde*, *ger.* 3 *b.* 92. A. S. *swimman*, *pt. s.* *swamm*, *pl.* *swummon*. Cf. *Swymme*.
- Swin**, *sb.* a pig; *pl.* 18. 701. A. S. *swin*; cp. O. S. *swin* and O. H. G. *swin* (Tatian).
- Swine**, *sb.* toll. 7. 141; 17 *b.* 320; *Swinnic*, 5. 1616; *Swinch*, 4 *b.* 18; 17 *b.* 57; *Swink*, 10. 72; *Swince*, *dat.* 1. 45. A. S. *swinc*, *geswinc*, from *swincan*, to toil. Cf. *Swynk*, *Suinc*, *Swunche*, *I-swine*.
- Swinden**, *v.* to perish, dwindle away; *Swinde*, 17 *b.* 57; *Swynde*, 17 *a.* 58. A. S. *swindan*, to languish; cp. O. H. G. *saintan*, to perish (Otfried) and Icel. *svina*, to subside.
- Swinken**, *v.* to toil, 9. 232; 11. 43; *Swinkeð*, *pr. s.* 12. 235; *pl.* 11. 50. A. S. *swincan*; *pt. s.* *swanc*, *pl.* *swuncon*; *pp.* *swuncen*; a variant of *swingan*, to swing, to brandish. Cf. *Swane*, *Swone*, *Swunken*.
- Swipte**, *pt. s.* tossed, 6 *b.* 568. A. S. *swipian*; Icel. *svipa*, to move suddenly, to whip.
- Swiße**, *adv.* very, much, 1. 2; 11. 82; 16. 12; *Swythe*, 18. 341; *Swiße*, quickly, 6 *b.* 371; 8 *a.* 124; 19. 273; *Swidere*, comp. more exceedingly, 4 *b.* 43. A. S. *swiße*, comp. *swidor*, from *swid*, strong, severe: Goth. *swinths*, strong. Cf. *Swuße*, *Suße*, *Suyße*, *Süße*.
- Swipeliche**, *adv.* exceedingly, 3 *a.* 102. A. S. *swiðelice*.
- Swo**, *adv.* so, 12. 44; 13. 6; 25, 4 *a.* 29; 4 *c.* 39. See *Swa*.
- Swolgen**, *pp.* swallowed, 15. 1976. A. S. *swolgen*, *pp.* of *swelgan*; cp. O. H. G. *suelgan* (Tatian). Cf. *I-swolze*.
- Swone**, *pt. s.* tormented, 9. 366. See *Swinken*.
- Swor**, *pt. s.* swore, 8 *b.* 76; 15. 2433; 18. 398; *Sworen*, *pl.* 19. 1269; *pp.* 15. 2506; 18. 579. See *Swerien*.
- Swote**, *adj.* sweet, 7. 127; *adv.* 3 *b.* 120. See *Swete*.
- Swotnesse**, *sb.* sweetness, 7. 128. See *Swetnesse*.
- Swoȝnning**, *sb.* swooning, 19. 444. From M. E. *swoȝnien**, to faint, an extension of A. S. *swógan*, to sigh, sough, see Skeat (s. v. *swoon*). See *I-swoȝe*, *Suinde*.
- Swuch**, *adj.* such, 7. 104; 9. 125; 14. 83; *Swuche*, 9. 3; 16.

- 1731; Swucche, 16. 1711. See Swile.
- Swule**, *adj.* such, 3 b. 91; Swulche, pl. 6 a. 46; Swulchere, *dat. f. s.* 6 a. 206. See Swile.
- Swunche**, *sb. dat.* toil, 17 b. 208. See Swine.
- Swungen**, *pp.* beaten, scourged, 10. 83. A. S. *swungen*, *pp.* of *swingan*, to scourge (Grein).
- Swunkent**, *pt. pl.* toiled, 17 a. 250, 354. See Swinken.
- Swupen**, *sb. pl.* whips, scourges, 1. 153. See Swepe.
- Swüse**, *adv.* very, 9. 351; 11. 14; quickly, 6 a. 257. See Swüse.
- Swyho**, *adj.* such, 14. 238. See Swile.
- Sy**, *sb.* victory, 8 a. 52, 132. M. E. *si*, victory, see glossary to Seinte Marherete (E. E. T. S., No. 13). A. S. *sige*: O. S. *sigi*; cp. Goth. *sigis* and O. H. G. *sig* (Tatian). See Skeat, p. 743 (Aryan root, 380).
- Syhte**, *sb.* appearance, 17 a. 361. See Sibb.
- Syr-reue**, *sb.* sheriff, 17 b. 50. See Schir-reue.
- T.**
- Tabide** (to abide), 19. 1482. See Abiden.
- Tacen**, *sb.* token; Tacne, 1. 169. A. S. *tácn*: Goth. *taikns*; cp. O. S. *tékan*, and O. H. G. *zeikan* (Otfrid). Cf. Tocone.
- Tache**, *v.* to teach, 17 b. 305; Tacheð, *pr. s.* 17 b. 310. See Tæchen.
- Tacnenn**, *v.* to betoken, 5. 1639; Tacneþ, *pr. s.* 5. 1202; Tacnenn, pl. 5. 980; Tacnedd, *pp.* 5. 1447. A. S. (*ge*)tacnian.
- Tadde**, *sb.* toad, 3 b. 111; pl. 3 b. 130; Tadden, 3 b. 106; 9. 106. A. S. *tádie*, *tádige*, in Wright's Vocab.
- Tæcen**, *v.* to take, 2. 99, 122. See Taken.
- Tæchen**, *v.* to teach. A. S. *técan*, *pt. téchte*, *pp. téht*. Cf. Tache, Teachen, Techēn, Tahtēn, Tehtēn.
- Tælen**, *v.* to reprove; Tæless, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1509, 1511. A. S. *télan*, to blame, O. Northumb. *telan* = spernere, Lu. vii. 30, from *tálu*, calumny; cp. O. H. G. *zálā*, danger (Otfrid). Cf. Telep.
- Tær**, *adv.* there, 5. 1018, 1152. See Þær.
- Tah**, *conj.* nevertheless, 7. 12; 10. 2. See þah.
- Tahke**, *pt. s.* taught, 4 c. 11; 17 a. 266; Tahhte, 5. 1329; Tahtes, 2 *pt. s.* 10. 20; Taihte, 17 b. 272; Tagte, 15. 2300. See Tæchen.
- Tai**, *pron.* they, 10. 94. See pei.
- Taken**, *v.* to take, 10. 77; 18. 518, 536; Takeð, him, *pr. s. reflex.* betakes himself, 12. 98; Takeþ wiþ, endures, 5. 1516; accepts, 5. 1582. Icel. *taka*, to take, seize, *taka við*, to receive, *taka til*, to take to. Cf. Tæcen, Toc, Tok.
- Talde**, *pt. s.* told, 7. 66; Talden to, *pl.* accounted, esteemed. See Tellen.
- Tale**, *sb.* story, narrative, 15. 2526; the gospel narrative, 4 c. 10; talk, talking, 16. 3, 140; 19. 311; Talen, *pl.* tales, 9. 255. A. S. *talu*, numerus, narratio; cp. O. H. G. *zala*, numerus (Tatian).
- Tanne**, *adv.* then, 5. 1085; when, 12. 306. See panne.
- Tariue**, *v.* (for to ariue), 19. 1543. See Ariue.
- Tat**, *pron. dem.* that, 10. 38, 61; 12. 27, 110; Tatt, 5. 1004; *pron. rel.* 5. 986, 1020. See pat.
- Tavelep**, *pr. s.* plays at tables or dice, 16. 1666. From A. S. *tæfel*, alea, in Wright's Vocab. 150. 21; Icel. *tafl*, *pl. tøfl*, dice; cp. O. H. G.

- zabal**, backgammon (Wackernagel); Lat. *tabula*, cp. *tabularum iudicium*, the game of backgammon (Ducange); hence O. F. *tables*, in Roland, 111; cp. Sp. *tablas*.
- Tawnen** (*for to awnen*), 15. 2126. See *Awwnen*.
- Te**, *art. def.* the, 2. 66, 102, 134; 4 a. 5. See *pe*.
- Te**, *pron. rel.* he who, 17 a. 62. See *pe*.
- Te**, *pron. thee*, 5. 1214, 1230; 10. 40. A. S. *ðe*, acc. of *þú*. See *Ju*.
- Te**, *prep. to*, 4 a. 12; 7. 221; 13. 6; 8 a. 80. See *To*.
- Te**, *adv. too*, 9. 163. See *To*.
- Teachen**, *v. to teach*, 7. 229; *Teache*, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 229. See *Tsochen*.
- Teald**, *pp. esteemed, reckoned*, 17 b. 120. See *Tellen*.
- Tear**, *sb. tear*; *Tearcs*, *pl.* 7. 119. A. S. *teár*: *teagor* (Grein): O. H. G. *zahar* (Tatian); cp. Gr. *δάκρυν*, and O. Ir. *dér* (Windisch). Cf. *Teres*.
- Techen**, *v. to teach*, 9. 21, 215; *Techē*, 16. 1766; *Tech*, *imp. s.* 3 b. 95; 19. 231; *Techēð*, *imp. pl.* 9. 329. See *Tsochen*.
- Teching**, *sb. teaching*, 19. 1546. A. S. *tæcung*.
- Te-gædere**, *adv. together*, 2. 52. See *To-gædere*.
- Tenten**, *pt. pl. taught*, 1. 127. See *Tæchen*.
- Teleþ**, *pr. s. scoffs at*, 14. 237. See *Tælen*.
- Tellen**, *v. to count, tell*, 2. 38; 7. 65, 101; 10. 102; *Telle*, 16. 1783; *Telst*, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 310; *Tely*, *pr. s.* 13. 35; 16. 340. A. S. *tellan*, to count, reckon, esteem, *pt. tealde*, *pp. geteald*: Icel. *tela*, to count, *tela* *til*, to claim. Cf. *Talde*, *Tolde*, *Teald*, *I-tolden*.
- Temen**, *v. to bring forward as witness*, 17 b. 108; *Teme*, 17 a. 108.
- A. S. týman, tieman** (Schmid), from *teám*, a summoning for warranty (Schmid), see B. T. (s. v. *getéman*).
- Ten**, *v. to go*, 15. 1953; *Hem ten, to conduct themselves*, 15. 1913. See *Teon*.
- Tene**, *sb. grief*, 18. 729; 19. 349, 683. See *Téone*.
- Tene**, *num. ten*, 9. 233. A. S. *tén, týn*: Goth. *taihun*; cp. Lat. *decem*, and O. Ir. *deich* (Windisch).
- Teodbald**, *sb. Theobald*, 2. 106. O. H. G. *Theudobald*—very bold: see Icel. Dict. (s. v. *pjöð*).
- Teolunges**, *sb. pl. practices connected with magic*, 9. 7. Cp. ‘wycheart and *telynge*’ in Halliwell (s. v. *tele*). A. S. *teolung, tilung*, tilling, culture, study (Leo), from *tilian*. See *Tilien*.
- Teon**, *v. to draw*, 8 b. 41. A. S. *téon*; *pt. s. teáh, pl. tugon*; *pp. togen*: Goth. *tuhán*; cp. Lat. *ducere*. Cf. *Ten*, *Teð*, *Tuhen*, *Un-tohen*.
- Tene**, *sb. vexation*, 8 b. 102, 110; 9. 320; 11. 61; 16. 50. A. S. *teóna*, accusation, injury, vexation: O. S. *tiono*, injury; *teóna* is from *teón* (*for tihán*), to accuse; cp. O. H. G. *zihán* (Otfried). Cf. *Tene*, *Of-teoned*.
- Teos**, *adj. f. this*, 8 b. 1. See *pes*.
- Teren**, *v. to tear*; *Tereþ*, *pr. pl.* 17 a. 272. A. S. *teran*.
- Teren**, *v. to tar*; *Tere*, 18. 707. From A. S. *teoru*, tar (Skeat).
- Teres**, *sb. pl. tears*, 19. 654. See *Tear*.
- ... *teres*, *sb. (?)*, 2. 118.
- Terme**, *sb. term, period*, 9. 15. O. F. *termes*, in Roland, 54; Lat. *terminus*.
- Terugant**, *sb. Termagant*, 6 a. b. 127. The last of the seven gods of the heathen Hengest, according to Lazamon; generally supposed in the middle ages to be one of

the three gods of the Saracens.
O. F. *Tervagant*, also *Tervagan*, in Roland; cp. It. *Trivigante*, Ariosto, 12. 59.

Teō, *pr. s.* goes, mounts, 12. 64.
A. S. *tiēð*, *pr. s.* of *teōn*, to draw, to go. See **Teon**.

Teōs, *pron. pl.* they, 5. 972, 1057, 1396; *Teōsre*, their, 5. 990. See **bei**.

Ti, *pron. poss. thy*, 8 a. 52, 94; 8 b. 116; 10. 9. See **pin**.

Tid, *sb. time, season*, 1. 89; *Tide, dat.* 16. 709; 19. 1481; *pl. 16. 26*; *Tiden*, 17 b. 139. A. S. *tid*; cp. O. H. G. *zit*, hora, tempus (Tatian).

Tide, *v.* to happen, betide, 19. 204. A. S. *tīdan* (Bosworth). Cf. **Tiðende**.

Tidea, *sb. dat.* the name of one of Hengest's gods, 6 a. 152; *Tydea*, 6 b. 140. Latinised forms of the name of the Teutonic deity called in A. S. *Tiū* (found in *Tiwas dæg*, Tuesday); in Icel. *Týr* (in Edda), and in O. H. G. *ziu*. See Grimm, p. 193. Cf. *Tisðæsi*.

Tidi, *adj.* seasonable, well-grown, 15. 2105. From A. S. *tid*, time, season; with *tidi*, cp. Dan. *tidig*, timely, from *tid*.

Tiding, *sb.* a thing that happens, 15. 2358; *Tydinge*, *pl. tidings*, 6 b. 1, 208. See **Tiðende**.

Tiffung, *sb.* adornment, finery, 9. 178. From O. F. *tiffer*, to trim, adorn (Cotgrave); cp. Du. *tippen*, to trim, to cut off the tips of the hair, &c. See **Toppes**.

Tihte, *pt. s.* persuaded, enticed, 17 b. 272. A. S. *tihstan*, *tyhtan*, to incite (Grein).

Til, *prep. to*, 10. 21; 15. 2487; *conj. until*, 2. 10, 156; 12. 19; 15. 2189; 18. 369. Icel. *til*, to, till, too. Cf. **Till**, **Tyl**.

Tilden, *v.* to set a trap, 3 b. 118. Cp. A. S. *be-teldan*, to cover, sur-

round, from *teld*, a cover, tent; Icel. *tjald*, tent; cp. O. F. *taudis*, the cover of a booth, *taudir*, to cover booths in fairs (Cotgrave).

Tilien, *v.* to cultivate, till, earn, gain; *Tilen*, 12. 80, 118, 274; *Tileō*, *pr. s.* 12. 255; *Tiled*, *pt. s.* 2. 60; *Tiled*, *pp.* 2. 45. A. S. *tilian*, to aim at, strive after, to till land; cp. O. S. *tilian*, to attain, O. H. G. *zilón*, conari (Tatian). Cf. **Tolie**, **Teolunges**.

Till, *prep. to*, 5. 1102; until, 5. 1105. See **Til**.

Tilled, *pp.* drawn, 18. 438. A. S. *tyllan*, to draw (in *for-tyllan*, Grein). See **Skeat** (s. v. *till*, 3).

Tilfe, *sb.* labour, toil, 17 b. 57. A. S. *tilf*, cultivation, crop, in Chron. ann., 1098, from *tilian*. See **Tilien**, **Tylehpe**.

Timbrin, *v.* to frame, build, 8 a. 103; *Timmbredd*, *pp.* 5. 1035, 1693. A. S. *timbrian*, from *timber*, material to build with: Goth. *timrjan*, to build; cp. O. H. G. *zimbrón* (Tatian).

Timen, *v.* to grant, not to grudge, 15. 2361. Icel. *tíma*. See **Spenser**, F. Q. ii, glossary (s. v. *beteeme*), and **Skeat** (s. v. *teem* 2).

Timliche, *adv.* quickly, 8 b. 39. A. S. *timlice*, from *tíma*, time. See **Tyme**.

Tin, *pron. poss. thine*, 5. 1285; 8 a. 49; *Tine*, 5. 1481; 10. 78. See **pin**.

Tined, *pp.* shut, 4 c. 23. A. S. *týnan*, to enclose. See **Tunen**.

Tintreohē, *sb.* torture, 8 b. 125; *Tintreohen*, *pl.* 7. 115; *Tintreow*, *sb.* 8 a. 102. A. S. *tintreg*; cp. O. Northumb. *tintergo* = gehenna, Lu. xii. 5; see **Leo**, p. 620. See **Treize**.

Tirnedēn, *pt. pl.* turned, 18. 603. See **Turnen**.

Tis, *adj. this*, 4 b. 104; 7. 29; 8 a. 1; 12. 88; *Tiss*, 5. 1362. See **Pes**.

- Tis-dæi**, *sb.* Tuesday, 6 *a.* 152; *Tisdei*, 6 *b.* 140. Icel. *Týs dagr*, the day of *Týr*; cp. A. S. *Tiwes dag*, the day of *Tiw*. Cf. Tidea.
- Tiðende**, *pl.* tidings, news, 6 *a.* 1'; *Tiðenden*, 6 *a.* 212. Icel. *tíðindi*, *pl.* tidings, news, an event, from *tíða** = A. S. *tídan*, to happen. Cf. Tiping, Typing, Tiding, Tydinge.
- Tiðende**, *sb.* custom, wont, 6 *a.* 541; *pl.* customs, 6 *a.* 70. Cp. Icel. *tíðka*, a custom, *tíðr*, customary, *tíðka*, to be wont. See above.
- Tiping**, *sb.* tidings, news, 19. 994; *Tipinge*, *pl.* 19. 128, 1246. See Tiðende.
- To**, *art. def.* the, 4 *c.* 58; 13. 64. See þe.
- To**, *prep. to*, 1. 4, 128; at, 16. 731; expressing definition, 5. 969; 19. 307; To that foreward, on that agreement, condition, 2. 142; 18. 486; Escade to, asked of, 3 *a.* 50. A. S. *tó*; O. S. *te*; cp. O. H. G. *zi* (Tatian). Cf. Te.
- To**, *adv. too*, 1. 13; 16. 1694. A. S. *tó*; O. S. *te*. Cf. Te.
- To**, *num. two*, 15. 2345. See Twa.
- To-bar**, *pt. s.* parted, 15. 2146. A. S. *tó-beran*, distrahere (Grein).
- To-bersteð**, *pr. s.* bursts asunder, 9. 99. A. S. *tó-berstan* (Grein).
- To-bilimmpæpp**, *pr. s.* belongs to, 5. 1657. See Be-limpen.
- To-breken**, *v. to break in pieces*; *To-breke*, 10. 56, 90; 16. 1730; *To-brake*, *pt. s. subj.* A. S. *tó brecan* (Grein).
- Toe**, *pt. s.* took, 2. 167; 5. 1070; endured, 5. 1186. Icel. *tók*, *pt. s. of taka*. See Taken.
- Toene**, *sb.* token, 4 *a.* 58. See Tacen.
- Toeninge**, *sb.* signification, 4 *a.* 61. A. S. *tó nung*.
- To-cweme** = to cweme, agreeably, acceptably, 5. 1087. See Cweme.
- To-cyme**, *s. advent*, 1. 100, 115. A. S. *tócyme*.
- To-dælen**, *v. to separate, scatter*; *Todealen*, 11. 95; *Todelen*, 7. 199; *Todzilde*, *pt. s. a.* 168; *Todzledd*, *pp.* 5. 1050; *Todeled*, 2. 146; *Todeld*, 2. 4. A. S. *tó-délan*, to divide.
- To-dai**, *adv. to-day*, 4 *a.* 85. A. S. *tó dæge*, for the day, to-day (Grein).
- To-draȝen**, *v. to draw asunder*; *Todraȝe*, 19. 1530; *Todraȝeð*, *pr. pl.* pull to pieces, 3 *b.* 101; *Todraȝe*, *pt. pl.* drew asunder, 19. 181; *Todrahen*, *pp.* 10. 101. See Dragen.
- To-drif**, *imp. s. drive away*, 8 *a.* 146. A. S. *tó-drifan*.
- To-dunet**, *pp.* struck with a sounding blow, 10. 88. Cp. A. S. *dynnian*, to make a loud noise; Icel. *dynja*.
- To-fore**, *prep. before*, 1. 160; 16. 746; 19. 1470; *To-for*, 1. 26, 166; 13. 12. A. S. *tó-foran*. Cf. To-uore.
- To-ful-in-wis**, *adv. truly*, 15. 2521.
- To-fulle-sop**, *in full sooth*, 5. 1358. See Sod.
- To-gadere**, *adv. together*, 6 *a. b.* 237; 19. 52, 856, 1378; *To gedere*, 4 *b.* 53; 9. 95; *Togedre*, 5. 991, 1485; *Tagederes*, 8 *b.* 14; 9. 227. A. S. *tógædere*. Cf. Te-gædere, To-gider.
- To-geð**, *pr. pl.* go apart, 1. 169. A. S. *tó-gán*.
- To-genes**, *prep. towards*, 4 *a.* 25; 4 *c.* 22, 57; *To-geines*, 3 *b.* 66. A. S. *tó-genes*, *tó-génas*, *tó-gegnas* (Grein). Cf. To-jeines, To-janes.
- Toggen**, *v. to sport, dally*, 9. 267. Cp. mod. E. *tug*, see Skeat.
- To-gider**, *adv. together*, 15. 2352. See To-gadere.
- To-hewe**, *v. to hew in pieces*, 19. 1334. A. S. *tó-héwan*.

- Tohh**, *conj.* though, 5. 1212. See **pah**.
- Tohh-swa-pehh**, *conj.* nevertheless, 5. 978, 1160. A. S. *þedþ* + *swd-pehk* (Grein).
- To-hope**, *sb.* hope, 11. 6. A. S. *tō-hopā*.
- To-hurreð**, *pr. pl.* hurry apart, 9. 292. See Skeat (s. v. *hurry*).
- To-janes**, *prep.* towards, 13. 7. See **To-genes**.
- Tok**, *pt. s.* took, 18. 354, 467, 537; 19. 400, 1498; **Toke**, a *pt. s.* didst entrust, 19. 1111; *pt. s. subj.* took, 19. 1154; **Token**, *pl.* 15. 2200; **Toke to**, took to, 19. 66. See **Taken**.
- Tolden**, *pt. pl.* told, 15. 2221. See **Tellen**.
- Tolie**, *v.* to till, 1. 51. See **Tilien**.
- To-lip**, *pr. s.* pertains to, 5. 1408. A. S. *tōlicgan*, to belong to, in Chron. ann. 675 (Laud. MS.). See **Liggen**.
- To-luken**, *v.* to rend asunder, 8 a. 62; 8 b. 78; **To-loken**, *pp.* 8 a. 66. A. S. *tō-lúcan*, to unclose.
- To-morwen**, *adv.* to-morrow, 18. 530; **Tomoreȝe**, 19. 477, 825. See **Morwen**.
- Ton**: ðe ton - ðet on, the one, 15. 2196.
- Tonge**, *sb.* a pair of tongs, 16. 156. A. S. *tange*, in Wright's Vocab.
- To-nicht**, *adv.* to-night, 18. 533; **To-nijt**, 19. 1465. A. S. *tō-nihtē*.
- Toppes**, *sb. pl.* tufts of hair, 16. 428. Icel. *toppr*, a tuft of hair; cp. G. *zopf*.
- To-rent**, *pp.* rent asunder, 10. 84. A. S. *tō-rendan*, to tear apart (Grein).
- Torney**, *sb.* Thorney, in Cambridgeshire, 2. 203.
- To-samen**, *adv.* together, 15. 2109. A. S. *tō-samne*, *tō-somne*, O. S. *te-samne*; cp. O. H. G. *zi-samane* (Tatian).
- To-schakeð**, *pr. pl.* shake asunder, 16. 1647. A. S. *tōseacan*.
- To-skeþredd**, *pp.* scared away, 5. 1498. From Icel. *skjarr*, shy, timid, see Skeat (s. v. *scare*).
- To-sope**, *adv.* in truth, truly, 3 a. 8; 5. 1275; **To-soð**, 9. 283. See **Soð**.
- To-swolle**, *pp.* swollen up, 16. 145. From A. S. *swollen*, *pp.* of *swellan*. Cf. **Swal**.
- To-teoren**, *v.* to tear in pieces, 8 a. 62; **To-teore**, 8 b. 79; **To-torn**, *pp.* 10. 84. A. S. *tō-teran*.
- To-tose**, *v.* to pull to pieces, 16. 70. A. S. *tō-tðsan* *, cp. *tāsan*, to tease or pull to pieces, see Skeat (s. v. *tease*).
- To-twichet**, *pr. pl.* twitch apart, 16. 1647. A. S. *twiccan*, to twitch, cp. *angel-twicca*, a hook-twitcher, the name of a worm. See Skeat (s. v. *tweak*). Cp. **Tukeſt**.
- Toðer**, the tother (=thet other), the other, 18. 411; ðe toðere, the others, 15. 2340, see Notes. See **Oðer**.
- To-uore**, *prep.* before, 16. 1728, 1783. See **To-fore**.
- Tour**, *sb.* tower, 18. 448. See **Tur**.
- To-ward**, *prep.* towards, against, 8 a. 99; **To meward**, towards me, 17 b. 231; 19. 1130; **Towart**, 7. 103, 193; 8 b. 122; **Touward**, 9. 78. A. S. *tō-weard*.
- To-wrong**, *pt. s.* distorted, 19. 1074; *pp.* 12. 58. From A. S. *wringan*.
- To-ȝenes**, *prep.* against, 6 b. 480; 19. 56; **To-ȝeines**, 3 b. 29; 6 a. 480; 8 b. 185; 9. 182. See **To-genes**.
- To-ȝeodeð**, *pr. s.* separates, 1. 136. A. S. *tō-sceddan*, to divide (Grein).
- Traitor**, *sb.* traitor, 18. 665; **Traytour**, 18. 692; **Treitur**, 10. 37. Norm. F. *traitur*, and O. F. *traitor* (=Lat. *traditorem*), acc.

- of *traître* (=Lat. *traditor*), see Bartsch, p. 500.
- Trayson**, *sb.* treason, 18. 444; Norm. F. *traison*, O. F. *traisun*, in Roland, 178; Lat. *traditionem*. Cf. *Tresun*.
- Trechery**, *sb.* treachery, 18. 443. M. E. *trickerie* (Stratmann); Norm. F. *tricherie*, trickery; O. F. *trecherie* (Bartsch), from *trecher*, *trecher*, to cheat. Cf. *Tricherie*.
- Treiȝo**, *sb.* sorrow, 17b. 375; *Treic*, 11. 61. A. S. *trega*: Icel. *tregi*. Cf. *Tintreoehe*.
- Treo**, *sb.* tree, 16. 438; *Treowe*, *dat.* wood, 1. 106; *Treon*, *pl.* 3 a. 13; 16. 615; *Trewe*, 4 d. 46; *Trewes*, 4 a. 37. A. S. *treō*, *treow*, a tree, wood, timber (Grein): Goth. *triū*, a tree, a piece of wood; cp. Gr. *δρῦς*, an oak, and O. Ir. *dair* (for *daru*).
- Treowe**, *adj.* true, 6a. 55; 7. 200; *Trewe*, 19. 377, 537, 561, 749; *adv.* 19. 1560; *Trewest*, *superl.* 18. 374; *Treweste*, 19. 1010. A. S. *treðwe*; O. S. *triwui*; cp. O. H. G. *gitriwi* (Tatian).
- Treowen**, *v.* to believe; *Trow-*wenn, 5. 1009, 1349; *Trowede*, *pt. s.* 18. 382; *Trewed*, 15. 2385. A. S. *treðwan* (Grein).
- Treowlische**, *adj.* truly, 7. 222; *Treowlisch*, 8 a. 76; *Trewliche*, 8 b. 30. A. S. *treðwlice*.
- Treowðe**, *sb.* truth, troth; *Trewþe*, troth, 15. 2336; 19. 305, 410; *Treuþe*, 19. 672; *Truþe*, 19. 674; *Trewiðe*, 15. 2304; *Trowwþe*, 5. 1347; *Treupþe*, *pl.* 2. 139; *Treothes*, 2. 14. A. S. *treðwðu*; Exod. xix. 5.
- Tresor**, *sb.* treasure, 2. 4; 7. 31, 200; *Treasor*, 7. 232; *Tresures*, *pl.* 7. 200. Norm. F. *tresor*, also in Roland, 602; Lat. *thesaurum* (acc. of *thesaurus*); Gr. *θησαυρός*.
- Tresun**, *sb.* treason, 10. 38. Norm. F. *treson*, *treison*. See *Trayson*.
- Trewage**, *sb.* tribute, 19. 1536. Northern E. *trewage* (Jamieson); O. F. *trüage*, *trüage*, toll, tax, from *treu* (Cotgrave), also *treüd*, tribute, in Roland, 666; Lat. *tributum*. With O. F. *trüage*, cp. Low Lat. *trugium*, vectigal (Ducange), and M. E. *truge*, in Wright's Vocab. 601. 35.
- Tricherie**, *sb.* treachery, 9. 18. See *Trechery*.
- Trof**, thereof, 7. 190. See *Prof.*
- Trone**, *sb.* throne, 7. 91; 11. 22; *Trones*, *pl.* 7. 109. O. F. *trone*; Lat. *thronum* (acc. of *thronus*); Gr. *θρόνος*.
- Trukeneß**, *pr. s.* fails, 8 a. 19.
- Trukie**, *v.* to fail, 3 b. 113; *Truked*, *pr. s.* 8 b. 30; *Trukie*, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 316. A. S. *trucian*, to fail, disappoint, deceive, in Chron. ann. 1090. The word is still used in some dialects, see Halliwell. Cf. *Wan-trukie*.
- Truste**, *pt. s.* trusted, 8 a. 19. M. E. *trusten*, from *trust*; Icel. *traust*.
- Tu**, *pron. thou*, 5. 1004, 1130; 7. 131; 8 b. 50; 10. 68. See *pu*.
- Tueie**, *num. two*, 19. 1369. See *Twegen*.
- Tuhen**, *pt. pl.* drew, 8 a. 30. See *Teon*.
- Tuht**, *sb.* discipline, 7. 52. A. S. *tyht*, *disciplina*, *instructio* (Grein); cp. O. H. G. *zuht* (Otfrid).
- Tuhten**, *v.* to discipline, 7. 228; *Tuhte*, *pt. s. subj.* 7. 25. A. S. *tyhtan*, to train.
- Tukest**, 2 *pr. s.* pluckest, vexest, 16. 63. A. S. *tucian*, a variant of *twiccan*, to twitch, so Grein; cp. O. H. G. *zukken* (Otfrid). Cf. *To-twichtet*.
- Tun**, *sb.* farmstead, town, lit. an enclosure, 2. 56; 6 a. 462; 8 a. 30; *Tune*, *dat.* 2. 44; 9. 134; 15. 2311; 16. 1753; 19. 153,

- 476; Tunes, *pl. 2. 41; 3 b. 41;*
18. 397. A.S. *tún*; cp. O. Ir.
dún, a walled town or fortress
(Windisch). Cf. **Wike-tunes**.
- Tunen, *v.* to enclose, shut; *Tuneð*,
pr. s. 3 b. 28, 46; Tunen, *pr. pl.*
subj. 3 b. 47. A.S. *týnan* (Bos-
worth). Cf. *Tined*.
- Tunge, *sb.* tongue, *3 a. 16; 7. 64;*
17 a. 283. A.S. *tunge*.
- Tunne, *sb. dat.* tun, *9. 112*. A.S.
tunne, a barrel.
- Tun-scpie, *sb.* the people of the
'tun' (farmstead), *2. 56*.
- Tur, *sb.* tower, *2. 151; 19. 1489*;
Ture, *dat.* *19. 685, 1103, 1471*
(see Notes). O.F. *tur*, in Roland,
853; Lat. *turrim*. Cf. *Tour*.
- Tur, *sb.* *8 a. 31*. *Tur = Cure* in
Text B.
- Turnen, *v.* to turn; *4 b. 92; 4 d.*
5; Turnenn, *5. 1116*; Turne, *19.*
1085. A.S. *tyrnan*; Lat. *tornare*,
from *tornus*, a lathe, see Skeat,
p. 832. Cf. *Tirneden*.
- Turrtle, *sb.* turtle dove, *5. 989,*
1270. A.S. *turtle*, in Wright's
Vocab.; Lat. *turtur*.
- Tus, *adv.* thus, *12. 92, 117*; Tuss,
5. 1466. See *Pus*.
- Tutel, *sb.* mouth, beak, *9. 84*.
- Tuteð, *pr. s.* toots, whispers, *9.*
85, 206. See Halliwell (*s. v.*
tuttle).
- Twa, *num.* two, *2. 32; 5. 991;*
10. 53; Twam, *dat.* *6 a. 319;*
17 a. 306; 17 b. 312. A.S. *twá*,
dat. twám. See *Twegen*.
- Tweamen, *v.* to separate, *7. 197*.
A.S. *getwéman* (Grein).
- Twegen, *num.* twain, two; Tweȝ-
jenn, *5. 1049, 1330*; Tweien,
3 a. 9; 4 a. 10; 7. 203; Tweie,
4 a. 43; 19. 24, 301, 346, 897;
Twene, *6 a. 335*; Tweire, *gen.*
4 b. 25. A.S. *twegen*, *m.*; twá,
f. and *n.*; tweȝga, twegra, *gen.*;
twóm, twám, *dat.* Cf. *Twa*,
Two, *To*, *Tueie*.
- Twelf, *num.* twelve, *19. 19, 489;*
497; Tweolue, *9. 234*. A.S.
twelf; Goth. *twalf*, twelve, liter-
ally, two left over (ten), see
Skeat (*s. v. eleven*, p. 801).
- Twengst, *2 pr. s.* twingest, tweak-
est, *16. 156*. See Spec. E.E. 2
(*s. v. tuengde*).
- Twie, *adv.* twice, *19. 1488*. A.S.
twiwa, Orosius, *5. 2, 7*.
- Twig, *sb.* branch, *4 a. 26*. A.S.
twig, John xv. 5; cp. O.H.G.
zwig (Otfrid).
- Twine, *sb.* twine; Twins, *gen.*
6 a. 436. A.S. *twin*, Lu. xvi. 19.
- Twined, *pp.* twisted, *6 b. 436*.
- Twinne, *num.* two apiece, two at
a time, *5. 1355; 15. 2367*. Icel.
twinr, cp. Goth. *tweihnai*. Cf.
O-twinne.
- Two, *num.* two, *6 b. 319*. See *Twa*.
- Tycede, *pt. s.* persuaded, *17 a. 266*.
From O.F. *enticer*, to excite, to
set hounds on (Bartsch); cp. Low
G. *tikken*, to touch slightly, excite,
entice (Bremen). See Halliwell
(*s.vv. tice, tise, ty cement*).
- Tyl, *prep.* to, *19. 762*. See *Til*.
- Tylehðe, *sb.* labour, *17 a. 58*. See
Tilfæ.
- Tyme, *sb.* time, *17 a. 132*. A.S.
tima. Cf. *Timliche*.
- Typyng, *sb.* tidings, *19. 814*. See
Tísende.
- P.
- pa, *art. def. acc. f.* the, *1. 62, 98;*
144; 3 a. 23. A.S. *þá*. See *þe*.
- þa, *art. def. dat. m.* the, *1. 9; 2.*
34; 3 a. 2. A.S. *þám*. See *þe*.
- þa, *art. def. pl. the*, *3 a. 5; 5. 1011;*
demonstr. those, *1. 30; 3 b. 42;*
5. 1152; dat. the, *3 a. 15, 16*;
pron. rel. who, *6 a. 210, 344*.
A.S. *þá, þám*. See *þe*.
- þa, *adv. then*, *1. 3; 6 a. 244; when,*
2. 10; 8 b. 150. A.S. *þá*. Cf. *po*.
- pabbotrice, the abbacy. See *Ab-*
botrice.

- þes, art. def. n. the, 277. A. S.**
þæt. See **þe.**
- þær, adv. there, 2. 71; 5. 1026;**
where, 5. 1180, 1657. A. S. ðær,
þer; Goth. *thar*; cp. O. H. G.
thár (Tatian, Offrid). Cf. **þer,**
þar, þor, þiar, pear, Tær.
- þære, art. def. f. gen. and dat.;**
þare, gen. 16. 28; dat. 14. 8;
17 a. 385; 17 b. 346, 397; þar,
1. 197; þere, gen. 6 a. 234; dat.
6 a. 5; 11. 85; þer, 1. 162; 9.
273. A. S. ðáre. See **þe.**
- þær-fore, conj. therefore, 6 a. 350;**
'þarfore, 17 b. 146; þaruore, 19.
101; þareoure, 16. 274; perfor,
1. 64, 78; perfor, 1. 74; 7. 231;
pereoure, 11. 63. A. S. fore
ðáre (sace), for that cause, þær-
fore.
- þær-inne, adv. therein, 2. 129;**
5. 1651; þerinne, 3 b. 50; 18.
535; þerin, 6 a. 566; 17 a. 177;
Parin, 6 b. 566; þarinn, 2. 52;
17 a. 246; 17 b. 254. A. S. ðáre-
in. See above.
- þær-wiþ, adv. therewith, 5. 1075,**
1331; þarwið, there against, 17 b.
304; þerwið, 3 b. 131; therewith,
18. 640. A. S. wið ðáre. See
þær-fore.
- þawess, sb. pl. habits, morals,**
manners, 5. 985, 1119. See þeaw.
- þah, conj. though, 1. 129; 7. 23;**
16. 1708; 17 a. 4. 352; never-
theless, 3 b. 104; 7. 211. A. S.
þeik, þeh: Goth. *thauk*. Cf.
þauh, þeh, þeȝ, þog, Tah,
Tohh.
- þah, conj. (for þa), when (?), 16.**
1728.
- þah-hweðer, conj. nevertheless, 1.**
70. A. S. þeih-hweðere. Cf.
þeih-hweþere, þoh-wæþhere.
- þai, pron. they, 10. 36. See þei.**
- þaleð, pr. s. suffers, 1. 144.** See
polien.
- þam, art. def. dat. m. the, 3 a. 7,**
46; þan, 1. 138, 184; 3 a. 27, 48;
6 a. b. 2; 16. 1731; þane, 17 b.
362; þam, pl. 3 a. 41, 84; þan,
3 a. 14; 6 a. 11; demonst. those,
1. 164; 16. 1762. A. S. ðám,
dat. s. m. and n. and dat. pl. See
þe.
- þan, adv. then, 1. 144, 182; 12.**
290; 15. 2435; when, 1. 10;
16. 22; 18. 354. See **þanne.**
- þano, sb. thought, 17 b. 90, 108;**
Can þanc, is thankful, 17 b. 71;
þance, dat. thought, 1. 4. A. S.
þanc, thought, favour, thanks;
cp. O. H. G. *thanc*, thought, re-
membrance, gratitude (Offrid).
Cf. þone, þankes.
- þane, art. def. acc. m. the, 6 b. 143;**
6 a. 278; 16. 1771; þan, 6 b.
144. A. S. ðáne. Cf. **þene.**
- þanen, adv. thence, 1. 198. A. S.**
ðanan, ðanon. Cf. **þonne,**
þenne.
- þanken, v. to thank; pr. pl. 4 a.**
52. A. S. þancian. Cf. **þonken.**
- þankes, gen.;** Here **þankes**, of their
own thought, spontaneously, 2.
155. See **þanc.**
- þanne, adv. then, 15. 2145; 18.**
395; when, 1. 158; 4 a. 50; 12.
278; 18. 649; þann, 1. 160;
þane; 16. 165; conj.-after comp.
than, 16. 39; 19. 13. 316; þanne,
2. 62; 12. 267. A. S. ðanne,
ðanne, ðonne, then, than. Cf.
þan, þenne, þeonne, Tanne.
- þar, adv. there, 2. 8, 118; þare,**
2. 134; þar, where, 3 a. 47; 16.
26. See þær.
- þarf, pt. pr. s. need, 17 a. 44; 17 b.**
43. A. S. þearf, pt. pr. of þurfan,
to need.
- þar-mid, adv. therewith, 6 b. 439;**
16. 156; permide, 9. 160. A. S.
mid ðáre (sace). See **þær-fore.**
- þar-of, adv. thereof, 3 b. 109; per-**
of, 3 b. 109.
- þarke, the ark, 5. 1059. See**
Arrke.
- þas, pron. demonst. acc. f. s. this,**

1. 92; 6 a. 429; pl. these, 1. 81; 6 a. 33; A. S. ðás. See pes.
- pas**, art. def. gen. m. of the, 16. 338. A. S. ðæs. See pe.
- pat**, pron. dem. n. that, 1. 84; pron. rel. he pat, 17 a. 112, 152; conj. that, 1. 84; 17 a. 124. A. S. ðat. See pe.
- pauh**, conj. though, 9. 133, 185; 11. 82. See pah.
- pe**, pron. rel. who, which, 1. 30; 2. 47; 15. 2114, 2408; 17 b. 319. A. S. ðe (the indeclinable relative pronoun).
- pe**, pron. dem. m. that (man), 4 b. 11; 17 b. 66, 134, 219; pl. 17 a. 92; def. art. m. the, 3 a. 4; pl. 6 b. 13. A. S. ðe (the form *se* generally used), pl. ðá. Cf. Te, To, peo, pie, pat, þæ, pet, pas, pes, þære, þam, þon, pane, pa, po.
- pe**, conj. that, 17 a. 332.
- pe**, conj. than, 3 b. 26. A. S. pe, quam (Grein).
- pe**, pron. thee, 3 a. 68; 18. 384. A. S. ðé. See pu.
- pear**, adv. there, 7. 93. See þær.
- peau-fule**, adj. pl. moral, virtuous, 9. 227.
- peauien**, v. to permit, 8 a. 107. A. S. þafian.
- peaw**, sb. habit, practice, 7. 34; Peawes, pl. 7. 34; virtues, 7. 41. A. S. þeaw, habit, in pl. manners, morals: O. S. thau. Cf. þæwess, þewed.
- peden**, sb. dat. pl. peoples, nations, 15. 2302. See peode.
- peden**, adv. thence, 15. 2201. See peenn.
- peh**, conj. though, 4 a. 12; 4 c. 29, 42; 17 a. 181. A. S. þéh, beih, 17 b. 165; nevertheless, 17 b. 227. A. S. þéh. See pah.
- pei**, pron. they, 18. 414. Icel. heir, they (Dan. *de*); cp. A. S. ðá, those, nom. and acc. Cf. pai, þe33, Tai, Te33.
- peih-hwepera**, conj. nevertheless, 17 b. 131. See pah-hweßer.
- pein**, sb. thane, knight, warrior, attendant at a king's court; peines, pl. 6 a. 201; peynes, 14. 2; peinen, dat. 1. 24. A. S. þegn, in Chron. ann. 626 (Laud. MS.); cp. Icel. þegn; O. S. þegan, a youth, also, a warrior, knight, disciple; O. H. G. *thegan* (Ötfrid).
- peimperioe**, the empress, 2. 125. See Emperic.
- pen**, def. art. dat. s. 4 c. 57; 16. 1743; pl. 9. 93. See þam.
- penche**, v. to seem, 17 b. 118. See punchen.
- penchen**, v. to think, 7. 222; 9. 131; penche, 16. 46, 74; penched, pr. pl. 3 b. 41. A. S. þencan, to think; cp. O. H. G. *thenkan* (Tatian). Cf. penken, pinchep, pohte, þoste, þuoste.
- pende**, the end, 19. 1406. See Ende.
- pene**, def. art. acc. m. 3 a. 101; 6 a. 143; 9. 132, 276; penne, 3 a. 86; þen, 3 a. 69; 7. 170; 8 a. 146; 8 b. 7. See pane.
- penges**, sb. pl. things, 6 b. 70. See ping.
- penien**, v. to serve; þenið, pr. pl. 1. 165. A. S. þénian; cp. O. S. *thionón*, O. H. G. *thionón* (Tatian, Ötfrid).
- peninge**, sb. pl. services, 1. 54. A. S. þénung.
- penken**, v. to think; þenkste, thinkest thou, 18. 578. See penchen.
- penne**, adv. and conj. then, 3 b. 62; 10. 3; 17 a. 95, 118; when, since, 3 b. 49, 52; 4 a. 56; 17 a. 230; þene, 3 b. 61; þen, 10. 41. See panne.
- penne**, conj. after comp. than, 3 a. 30, 53; þenn, 3 a. 107; þene, 4 b. 98; 6 a. 84, 202; þen, 3 a. 20; 3 b. 41; 7. 140; 9. 17, 129. See panne.

- penne**, *adv.* thence, 17 *a.* 142. See **panen**.
- peo**, *pron. dem. nom. f.* that (woman), 8 *a.* 4, 56; 9. 23; *acc. f.* 3 *d.* 62; 17 *a.* 350; *pl. those*, 3 *b.* 19; 7. 16; 16. 843, 1671; *def. art. f.* 3 *b.* 54, 112; *pl. 9.* 35, 37. A. S. *þeo*, *dem. nom. f.* (see Skeat s.v. *that*); A. S. *þā*, *dem. acc. f. s.* and *nom. acc. pl.* See **þe**.
- peode**, *sb.* people, nation, 16. 905; *pl.* orders (of angels), 5. 1051. A. S. *þeod*; O. S. *thiod*; cp. O. H. G. *thiot* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. *þiode*, *peden*.
- þeof**, *sb.* thief, 7. 6, 233; 10. 38; 19. 323, 709; *þeue*, *dat.* 17 *a.* 44; *þieue*, 17 *a.* 43; *þeofes*, *pl.* 10. 53; *þeoues*, 10. 63. A. S. *þeof*; O. H. G. *thiob* (Tatian).
- þeofte**, *sb.* theft, 9. 15. A. S. *þeóft*, *þeóf* (Schmid, p. 555).
- þeonne**, *adv.* then, 7. 197; 9. 11, 64, 290. See **panne**.
- þeorr**, *sb.* unleavened bread, 5. 997. A. S. *þeorf*, unleavened bread, Exod. xii. 15; cp. Icel. *þjarfr*, *adj.*; G. *derb*, compact, firm. Cf. *perrfling*.
- þeos**, *pron. dem. f.* this, 3 *b.* 87, 113; 8 *a.* 131; 9. 365. A. S. *ðeos*. See **þeos**.
- þeos**, *pron. dem. pl.* these, 3 *b.* 14; 7. 15; 9. 21; 16. 730, 1653; *þeose*, 9. 118. A. S. *ðeos*. See **þeos**.
- þeoster**, *sb.* darkness, 7. 93. A. S. *þeostru*; O. S. *thiustri*. Cf. *þuster*.
- þeosternesse**, *sb.* darkness, 8 *a.* 130; 17 *a.* 275. A. S. *þeostrnis*. Cf. *pesternesse*, *piesternesse*.
- þeostre**, *adj.* dark, 17 *a.* 75, 284. A. S. *þeostré*; O. S. *thiustri*.
- þeoudome**, *sb.* bondage, 11. 98. A. S. *þeowdóm*.
- þeoww**, *sb.* servant, 5. 984, 1565. A. S. *þeów*, servant, slave: Goth. *thewis*. Cf. Lar-paw, Lattow.
- þeowwtenn**, *v.* to serve, 5. 973, 1075, 1283. From A. S. *þeówtan*, service.
- þer**, *adv.* there, 1. 34; 17 *a.* 44, 226; where, 12. 243; *þere*, there, 17 *a.* 99. See **þær**.
- þer-before**, *adv.* before that time, 13. 116.
- þer-after**, *adv.* thereafter, 1. 91; 2. 102; 3 *a.* 13; 9. 231.
- þer-ozeines**, *adv.* in comparison therewith, 7. 93. See **þær-fore**, *Onn-ness*.
- þerrflinng**, *adj.* unleavened, 5. 1590. A. S. *þeorfliing*, see Wright's Vocab., 348. 28. See **þeorff**.
- þer-til**, *adv.* thereto, 18. 396.
- þer-to**, *adv.* thereto, to that (speech), 16. 665; to that (time), 1. 159; to that (sin), 3 *b.* 76. See **þær-fore**.
- þer-toward**, *adv.* against it, 7. 193. See **Toward**.
- þer-uppe**, *adv.* besides, 19. 1138. Cf. *þruppe*.
- þea**, *pron. dem. m.* this, 1. 35, 44; 3 *b.* 32, 38; 7. 5; 11. 78; *f. I.* 103; 17 *a.* 144; 19. 688, 812; *pl. I.* 25, 80; 19. 836; *þese*, 4 *a.* 43; 17 *b.* 312; *dat. s. I.* 55, 137, 190. A. S. *ðes*, *m.*; *ðeos*, *f.*; *ðas*, *pl.* Cf. *þeos*, *þis*, *þos*, *þeser*, *þesses*.
- þea**, *def. art. gen. m.* 1. 83. A. S. *ðæs*. See **þe**.
- þes**; **þes þe** (before comparatives), so much the (more), 3 *a.* 78. A. S. *ðæs ðe*; *ðæs* is gen. of *ðæt*, that, used adverbially. See above.
- þe-self**, *pron.* thyself, 10. 19; *þe-self*, 5. 1190; *þe selue*, 19. 45; *þe suluen*, 11. 64; *þe scoluen*, 6 *a.* 331.
- þeser**, *pron. dem. dat. f.* this, 1. 85; *þesser*, 1. 102; *þesse*, 17 *b.* 328, 383; *þersen*, *pl. I.* 32; *þeses*, 1. 131. A. S. *ðissere*, *ðisse*, *dat. f. s.*; *ðisum*, *dat. pl.* See **þes**.

- passes**, *pron. dem. gen. s. this*, 17 b. 338. A. S. *ðises*. See **pes**.
- pesternesse**, *sb. darkness*, I. 32. See **peosternesse**.
- pestrede**, *pt. s. became dark*, 2. 102. A. S. *bystrian*, cp. *þystrian*, to grow dark, in Chron. aunc. 879 (Laud. MS.).
- pet**, *pron. dem. n. that*, 17 b. 68; *def. art.* 3 a. 28; 4 a. 28; *conj. that*, 3 b. 13. See **pat**.
- pebenn**, *adv. thence*, 5. 1098. Icel. *þaðan*, also *þeðan* (Dan. *deden*); cp. Goth. *thaþroh*, thence; Icel. *þaðra*, there. Cf. **Peden**.
- pewed**, *adj.*; Wel. *pewed*, well mannered, 15. 1914. See **peaw**.
- peh**, *conj. though*, 19. 317, 1052. See **peh**.
- pe33**, *pron. they*, 5. 1047; **pe33re**, *gen. their*, 5. 979; **pe33m**, *dat. them*, 5. 1142. Icel. *þeir*, they; *þeirra*, of them; *þeim*, to them. See **pei**.
- piar**, *adv. there*, 17 b. 165. See **pær**.
- picce**, *adj. thick*; **picke**, 16. 17; *adv.* 16. 430; **picce**, I. 135; **pikke**, 19. 1255. A. S. *picce*, *adj.* and *adv.*; O. S. *thikki*; cp. O. H. G. *thiki*, dense (Otfrid).
- pider**, *adv. thither*, I. 7; 2. 112; 15. 2360. A. S. *ðider*. Cf. **puder**.
- pider-ward**, *adv. thitherward*, 9. 59; 16. 143. A. S. *piderweard*.
- pie**, *pron. dem. acc. f. that*, 4 d. 61. A. S. *ðá*. See **peo**.
- Pietersesse**, *sb. darkness*, I. 17, 155; 17 b. 281. See **peosternesse**.
- pild**, *sb. patience*, 5. 1562. A. S. (*ge*)*þyld*; O. S. *githuld*; cp. O. H. G. *githulf* (Tatian). See **polien**.
- pildili**, *adv. patiently*, 5. 1186. A. S. (*ge*)*þyldiglice*.
- pilke**, the same, 17 a. 348. See **Ilce**.
- pin**, *pron. poss. thine*, 3 a. 68; 8 a. 138; 15. 2135; 19. 462; **pina**, I. 42; **pi**, 8 a. 52; 16. 848. A. S. *ðin*. Cf. **pire**, **Tin**, **Ti**.
- pinche**, *v. to seem*, 16. 346; **pinched**, *pr. s. 4 a. 81*; 4 c. 40; **pinch**, 16. 840, 1787. See **punchen**.
- pinchep**, *pr. s. thinks*, 17 a. 201. See **penchen**.
- ping**, *sb. thing, affair, property*, 16. 312; 17 a. 260; **pt. I.** 38; 9. 258; **pinge**, 16. 309, 664; *dat.* 16. 1772; **pinges**, 9. 246. A. S. *ping*, O. S. *thing*; cp. Icel. *ping*, an assembly, public meeting, an affair, thing. Cf. **penges**, **pinkes**.
- pink**, *v. to seem*, 19. 1163; **pinked**, *pr. s. 15. 2403*; **pinkj**, 16. 1694; 19. 1331; **pinche**=**pinçj** *þe*, appears to thee, 16. 46. See **punchen**.
- pinkes**, *sb. pl. things*, 13. 125. See **ping**.
- piode**, *sb. people*, I. 105. See **peode**.
- pire**, *pron. poss. dat. f. thy*, 16. 429, 1650. A. S. *ðinre*.
- pis** (be is), which is, 17 b. 251.
- pis**, *pron. dem. m. s. this*, 3 b. 91; n. 3 b. 98; 17 a. 237. A. S. *ðes*, *ðis*. See **pes**.
- pisse**, *pron. dem. gen. f. s. this*, 17 a. 265; **pisser**, *dat. f. s. I.* 86; **pissen**, *dat. m. s. 6 a. 570*; **pisse**, 3 a. 35; 9. 349; *dat. pl.* 16. 1789; **pis**, 7. 176. A. S. *ðissere* (*ðisse*), *gen. dat. f. s.*; *ðisum*, *dat. m. s. and pl.* See **pes**.
- pit** (be it), who it, 17 b. 112, 141.
- po**, *pron. dem. and def. art. that*, the, *acc. f. s. I.* 41; 13. 30, 70; 16. 199; *pl. I.* 171; 2. 90; 15. 2136; 17 b. 177, 229, 291. A. S. *ðá*. See **pe**.
- po**, *def. art. dat. n. s. 13. 3, 7; dat. pl. 13. 20*. A. S. *ðám*, *dat. s. and pl.* See **pe**.
- po**, *adv. then*, 18. 395; 19. 50;

- when, 4 a. 8; 4 b. 62; 11. 90; 12. 31; 15. 2108; 16. 1667. A. S. *ða*.
- Pog**, conj. though, nevertheless, 12. 34; 15. 2163; *pohh*, 5. 972, 1712. See *pah*, *Tohh-swa-pehh*.
- Poht**, sb. thought; *pohht*, 5. 1594; *pogt*, 15. 1330; *Pohtes*, pt. 7. 223. A. S. (*ge*)*póht*. Cf. *post*, *puste*.
- Pohte**, pt. s. thought, 8 a. 123; *pogt*, 15. 2432; *Pohten*, pl. 6 a. 243. A. S. *póhte*, pt. of *pencan*. See *penchen*.
- Polian**, v. to suffer, endure, 7. 7. 96; 8 b. 132; *Polyen*, 17 a. 120; *polye*, 17 a. 182; *polie*, 7. 81; *Polen*, 2. 131; *polenn*, 5. 1561; *poledē*, pt. s. 4 c. 6; 17 a. 184; *Poleden*, pl. 7. 113. A. S. *polian*; cp. O. S. *tholón*, O. H. G. *tholén* (Tatian). Cf. *paleð*, *pild*.
- Pon**, pron. dem. dat. m. s. that, 3 a. 5. 99. A. S. *ðám*. See *pe*.
- Ponc**, sb. thought, 4 a. 79; 4 d. 29; 8 a. 71; *ponk*, 4 c. 59; 17 a. 89, 110; *ponke*, dat. 4 d. 17; *ponc*, pl. 7. 22; *Ponk*, thanks, 17 a. 70. See *pano*.
- Pong**, sb. a strip of leather, 6 a. 437. See *Pwang*.
- Ponken**, v. to thank; *ponkede*, pt. s. 8 b. 63; *ponked*, pp. 4 b. 3; *ponkeð*, imp. pl. 9. 355. See *panken*.
- Ponne**, adv. thence, 16. 1726. See *penne*.
- Ponre**, sb. dat. thunder, Thunor (the god), 6 b. 142. See *Puner*.
- Tor**, adv. there, 15. 2183, 2197; *Dore*, 12. 96; 18. 741. See *þær*.
- Poris-dai**, sb. Thursday, 6 b. 142. Icel. *bórsdagr*; *bórs*, gen. of *bórr*, the god Thor, the god of thunder. See *Punres-dæi*.
- Pornes**, sb. pl. thorns, 10. 86. A. S.
- born*; cp. O. H. G. *thorn* (Tatian), Goth. *thaurnus*.
- Porne-wude**, sb. thorn wood, 16. 444.
- por-quiles**, adv. meanwhile, 15. 2211. See *Quile*.
- por-til**, adv. thereto, besides, 15. 2371.
- poru**, prep. through, 18. 627; *porw*, 18. 367. See *þurh*.
- poru-like**, adv. thoroughly, 18. 680.
- pos**, pron. dem. pl. these, 3 b. 102; 4 d. 40; 17 b. 303, 314, 351. A. S. *ðás*. See *pes*.
- poðre**, the others, 17 b. 167. See *Öðer*.
- popwæthere**, conj. nevertheless, 2. 172. See *pah-hweðar*.
- post**, sb. thought; *pouht*, 9. 112; 17 a. 108; *Poste*, dat. 16. 391; 19. 250. See *poht*.
- poðte**, pt. s. thought, 16. 392; 19. 1294; *Hure poðte*, bethought her, 19. 277; *Postest*, 2 pt. s. 16. 157; *pouhten*, pt. pl. 9. 44; *Thoucte*, pt. s. 18. 443; *Thouct*, pp. 18. 447. A. S. *póhte*. See *penchen*.
- præd**, sb. thread, 6 a. 436; *þred*, 6 b. 436. A. S. *þréð*. See *þrowen*.
- pral**, sb. servant, slave, thrall, 18. 527, 684; 19. 424; *pralle*, dat. 19. 419; *pralles*, pl. 17 b. 189. O. Northumb. *þræl*, Mk. x. 44; Icel. *þræll*; cp. Dan. *træl*.
- pral-dom**, sb. slavery, thralldom, 15. 2322. Icel. *þrældóm*.
- pral-hod**, sb. slavery, serfdom, 19. 439.
- pral-shipe**, sb. dat. slavery, 4 c. 70; *þralsipe*, 4 c. 18.
- prasten**, v. to oppress, afflict; *pr*. pl. 10. 94. A. S. (*ge*)*þræstan*, to twist, hurt, torment.
- preatiien**, v. to threaten; *preate*, pr. s. 9. 117; *preate*, 2 pr. s. subj. A. S. *þreditian*; cp. Icel. *þreyta*,

- to struggle, to contend at law. See *prete*.
- þrelles**, *sb. pl.* slaves, 17 a. 187; Eorðe þrelles, slaves upon earth, 3 a. 105. See *þral*.
- þrel-woorkes**, *sb. dat. pl.* thrall-works, 3 a. 105. Icel. *þrælværk*, work fit for a thrall or slave.
- þrengde**, *pt. s.* pressed close, 2. 30. See *þringen*.
- þreo**, *num. three*, 3 a. 103; 6 a. 7; 19. 823; *þre*, 3 b. 74; 18. 348; 19. 821. A.S. *þréo*. Cf. *pri*.
- þreohad**, *sb.* Trinity, 7. 237. Cp. M. H. G. *dr̄heit*.
- þrettene**, *num. thirteen*, 19. 163. A.S. *þred-tíue*.
- þreshen**, *v.* to thresh; *þresshest*, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1481. A.S. *þerscan*. Cf. *þrosshenn*.
- þrete**, *sb.* threat, 16. 58. A.S. *þreat*, tribulatio, castigatio (Grein); Icel. *þraut*, a struggle, labour. Cf. *þrestien*.
- þri**, *num. three*, 1. 114; *þrie*, 13. 6. A.S. *þri*. See *þreó*.
- þridde**, *num. ord. third*, 3 a. 28; 12. 23; 19. 830. A.S. *þridda*.
- þrið**, *adv.* three times, 18. 730; *þrien*, 6 a. 568; *þreoin*, 6 a. 554. A.S. *þriwa*, Exod. xxiii. 14.
- þriðs**, *adv.* thrice, 12. 20; *þriess*, 5. 1149. M.E. *þriā* + adverbial suffix -s. See Sweet, lxxxix.
- þrim-settles**, *sb. pl.* thrones, 1. 41. A.S. *þrym-setl*, glory-seat, thronus, Lu. xxii. 30; *þrymm*, strength, courage, crowd, glory; cp. Icel. *þrymr*, the noise of battle.
- þrin**, *adv.* therein, 7. 173; *þrinne*, 7. 37; 8 a. 130.
- þringen**, *v.* to press; *þringed*, *pr. s.* 1. 135. A.S. *þringan*; *pt. s.* *þrang*, *pl. þrungon*; *pp. þrunge*. Cf. *Dringan*, *þrengde*, I.-*þrunge*.
- þrinne**, *adv.* three at a time, 5. 1144; 18. 594, 716. Icel. *þrinur*, *þrennr*.
- þrist**, *sb.* thirst, 5. 1615. See *þurst*.
- þriste**, *adj.* bold, 16. 171; 17 a. 20. A.S. *þrist*, O.S. *þristi*; cp. G. *dreist*.
- þristen**, *v.* to thrust; *þrist*, *pt. s.* 15. 2110; *þriste*, *pp.* 18. 638. Icel. *þrýsta*, to thrust.
- þristes**, *pr. s.* thirsts, 10. 105. A.S. *þyrstan*; cp. Icel. *þyrsta*; O. H. G. *thursten* (Tatian).
- þrīue**, *v.* to thrive, 18. 514; 19. 620. Icel. *þrīfa*, to grasp, seize, *þrīfask*, to seize for one-self, thrive.
- þrof**, thereof, 7. 37, 185; 8 a. 57; 8 b. 111, 157. Cf. *Trof*.
- þron**, thereon, 8 b. 42. See *þerfore*.
- þrop**, *sb.* village, 4 a. 8. Icel. *þorp*, a farm, hamlet; cp. Goth. *þaurp*, a field, O. H. G. *þorf* (Otfrid), G. *dorf*.
- þrosshenn**, *pp.* threshed, 5. 1530. A.S. (*ge*)*þorscen*, *pp.* of *þerscan*. See *þreshen*.
- þrostile**, *sb.* the song-thrush, 16. 1659. A.S. *þrostile*, merula, in Wright's Vocab.; cp. G. *drossel*. See *þrusche*.
- þrote**, *sb.* throat, 2. 34; 9. 124; 16. 331; *þrotos*, *pl.* 18. 471. A.S. *þrotu*, in Wright's Vocab.; cp. O. Du. *strot*, the gullet, and It. *strozza* (Diez).
- þrowen**, *v.* to throw; *þrowe*, 19. 1528; *þrewe*, 2 *pt. s.* 19. 1186; *þreu*, *pt. s.* 18. 1088, 1172. A.S. *þráwan*, to twist, whirl; *pt. þreow*, *pp. þráwen*.
- þrowen**, *v.* to suffer; *þrowede*, *pt. s.* 4 c. 5. A.S. *þrowian*; cp. O. H. G. *thrwoén* (Tatian).
- þrowunge**, *sb.* suffering, passion; *þrowunge*, *dat. 4 c.* 10; *þrowenge*, *4 c. 12*; *þroweinge*, *4 a. 57*. A.S. *þrowung*, passio, martyrium (Grein).
- þrose**, *v.* to run, 19. 981. A.S.

- þragan** (Grein) : Goth. *thrägjan*; cp. Gr. *τρέχω*.
- þroðe**, *sb.* course, time, 16. 260; 19. 336, 1022. A. S. *þrag* (Grein). See above.
- þruh**, *sb.* coffin, 3 *b.* 64. A. S. *þruk*, often in Bede (Bosworth); cp. Icel. *þró*.
- þrunnesse**, *sb.* Trinity, 7. 79. A. S. *þrines* (Leo).
- þruppe**, therupon, 7. 220. See *þarfere*.
- þrusche**, *sb.* thrush, 16. 1659. A. S. *þrysc*. Cf. *þrostle*.
- þruðe**, thereout, 7. 46.
- þu**, *pron.* thou, 1. 42; 15. 2495; 19. 107. A. S. *þú*. Cf. Tu, Te, þe, *þin*.
- þuder**, *adv.* thither, 19. 1466. See *þider*.
- þuften**, *sb.* handmaid, 9. 194; *þuþten*, 9. 239. A fem. derivative of A. S. *geþofta*, a comrade; lit. one who sits on the same rowing bench; from *þofta*, *transtra*, in Wright's Vocab., 166, 17; cp. Icel. *þofta*, a rowing bench.
- þuhte**, *pt. s.* appeared, 8 *b.* 159; 10. 43, 65; 16. 1661. A. S. *þuhte*, *pt.* of *þyncan*. Cf. *þuoste*.
- þulli**, the like, such, 7. 184, 234. A. S. *þyllie*, Mk. ii. 12.
- þunchen**, *v.* to seem, 17 *a.* 63; *þunche*, 17 *b.* 62; *þunchþ*, *pr. s.* 16. 1649; *þuncþ*, 16. 1672. A. S. *þyncan*: O. S. *þunkian*; cp. O. H. G. *thunkēn* (Tatian). Cf. *þenche*, *þinche*, *þinke*, *þuhte*.
- þunchess**, *pr. s.* thinks, 17 *b.* 205, 237. See *þenchen*.
- þuner**, *sb.* thunder; *þunres*, *gen. s.* 3 *a.* 64; *þunre*, *dat.* 3 *a.* 34; the god Thunor, 6 *a.* 145. A. S. *þunor*, thunder, also, Thunor, the thunder-god; cp. Icel. *þórr* (= *þenor*), the god Thor.
- þunres-dæi**, *sb.* Thursday, 6 *a.* 145. A. S. *þunresdæg*, the day of the god Thunor. See above.
- þurh**, *prep.* through, 1. 82, 150; 16. 1757; *þurh*, by, 5. 982; **þurch**, through, 2. 142; 4 *a.* 59; 13. 124; *þurg*, 12. 119; 15. 2523; *þuruh*, 9. 66; *þurez*, 19. 885. A. S. *þurh*; cp. O. H. G. *thuruh* (Tatian). Cf. *þora*, *þurh*.
- þurh-faren**, *v.* to pass through, 4 *a.* 24. A. S. *þurh-faran*.
- þurh-lesede**, *pt. s.* continued, lived through, 1. 117. See *lesfen*.
- þurh-sihþ**, *pr. s.* perceives, 17 *b.* 90; *þurh syhþ*, 17 *a.* 89. A. S. *þurh-seón*.
- þurl**, *sb.* a hole, aperture for admitting light, window, 9. 184. A. S. *þyrel*, a hole, Mk. x. 25, also, an adj. bored, pierced = *þurk + el*, *through-el*; for the adjectival suffix -el (-ol), see Sweet lxxxvi. See Skeat (s. v. *thrill*).
- þurles**, *pr. s.* pierces, 10. 119. A. S. *þyrlan*, also spelt *þirlan*, Exod. xxi. 6; from *þyrel*. See above.
- þurst**, *sb.* thirst, 17 *a.* 197; 17 *b.* 325. A. S. *þurst*, *þyrst*, *þirst*. See *þriast*.
- þurh** = *þurh*, 3 *b.* 57.
- þuruht-ut**, *adv.* wholly, 11. 70.
- þuruht-ut**, *adv.* throughout, 9. 81; 11. 54.
- þus**, *adv.* thus, 6 *a.*, *b.* 333. A. S. *ðus*, O. S. *thus*; cp. Du. *dus*. Cf. *Tus*.
- þusend**, *num.* thousand, 17 *b.* 356; 19. 319; *þusende*, 2. 36; *þusende*, 5. 1316. A. S. *þusend*: Goth. *thusundi*.
- þuster**, *sb.* darkness, 16. 198, 232. See *þeoester*.
- þut** (*þu + it*), thou it, 5. 1573.
- þuvele**, *sb.* pl. twigs, 16. 278. A. S. *þyfel*, a shrub, bramble, in Wright's Vocab.
- þuoste**, *pt. s.* seemed, 19. 278, 494, 1128. See *þunchen*.
- þuoste**, *pt. s.* thought, 16. 31. See *þenchen*.

puzte, sb. dat. thought, 19. 1128; See **poht**.

pwang, sb. strip of leather, 6 b. 433; **pwong, 6 a.** 433. A. S. *pwang*, John i. 27; cp. Icel. *þvengr*. See **pong**. **Pwerrt-ut, adv.** throughout, 5. 1183. M. E. *þwert*, across, transversely; Icel. *þvert*, n. of *þverr*, adj. transverse; cp. A. S. *þweorh*, perverse: Goth. *þwairhs*, angry.

U, V (Vowel).

Vdas, sb. Judah, 15. 1949. See **Judas**.

Ufel, adj. evil; Ufle, pl. 3 b. 101. A. S. *yfel*: O. S. *ubil*; cp. O. H. G. *ubil* (Tatian). Cf. **Iuel**, **Iuel**, **Vuel**, **Yuele**.

Ufel, sb. evil; Vfel, 6 a. 156; Vfele, dat. 6 a. 102. A. S. *yfel*. Cf. **Euel**, **Iuel**, **Vuel**.

Uferr, adv. above, 5. 1715; Icel. *yfir*: Goth. *ufar*. See **Ofer**.

Ulche, adj. each, 17 a. 227; Ulcne, acc. m. 3 b. 70; Vch, adj. 17 a. 28; Vich, 17 a. 298. See **Uwilo**.

Ulke, adj. same, 19. 1213. See **Iloe**. **Umbe, prep.** about, 6 a. 71; 9. 285; Ümmbenn, 5. 1538. A. S. *ymbe*, about, around: O. S. *umbi*, O. H. G. *umbi* (Tatian); cp. Icel. *umb* (*um*), Gr. *δύπτι*, O. Ir. *imb*. (*imm*). (Windisch).

Umbe-while, adv. some time, 6 a. 473; Umwile, at times, 2. 41.

Ummbe-pennkenn, v. to meditate, 5. 1240; Ummbe-pennkesst, 2 pr. s. 5. 1216, 1248. See **Umbe** and **Penken**.

Un-anemned, pp. unnamed, impossible to name on account of number, innumerable, 3 a. 31. Cp. A. S. *genemnod*, pp. of *nemnan*, to name. See **Nennen**.

Un-berrmedd, adj. unleavened, 5. 1591. See **Berme**.

Un-bicomelich, adj. unbecoming, uncomely, 19. 1077; Un-bicum-

liche, 4 b. 56. See **Bi-cume-lich**.

Un-bihefre, adj. comp. more unprofitable, 7. 207. See **Bi-heue**. **Un-bileffulle, adj.** unbelieving, 4 d. 16. See **Bi-leffulle**.

Un-bind, pr. s. unbinds, 17 a. 386; Vnbint, 17 b. 398; Unbond, pt. s. 17 a. 188; Unbounden, pt. pl. 18. 602.

Un-bishped, pp. unconfirmed, 9. 20. A. S. *biscopian*, to administer the rite of confirmation (B. T.), from *biscop*, bishop. Cf. Dryden, Cymon and Iphigenia, ‘*bishop'd by the fair*’ (Richardson).

Un-bisorzeliche, adv. pitilessly, 3 a. 55. See **Sorge**.

Un-boht, pp. unatoned for, 17 b. 59; Vnbouht, 17 a. 60. See **Bugen**.

Un-buhsum, adj. disobedient, 14. 450. See **Buhsum**.

Vn-clothede, pt. s. unclothed, 18. 659. See **Clapen**.

Un-cūð, adj. strange; Uncuðe, dat. pl. 6 a. 80; 19. 733; Uncode, acc. pl. 1. 26. A. S. *uncūð*, unknown, foreign, strange; *cūð*, known, pp. of *cunnan*, to know. See **Cunnen**.

Un-dep, adj. not deep, 2. 29. See **Deep**.

Under, prep. during; Vnder þan, during these things, interea, meanwhile, 6 a. b. 1, 463; Under, adv. underneath, 1. 59. A. S. *under*: Goth. *undar*; cp. O. H. G. *untar*, under, among: cp. Lat. *inter*, among. Cf. **Vndren**.

Under-fangen, v. to receive; Underfonge, 19. 916; Underfangð, pr. s. 1. 148; Underfangeð, pl. 1. 153; Unnderfanngenn, 5. 1523; Underfangen, pp. 2. 2, 72.

Under-fon, v. to receive, 4 b. 50; Under fo, 1. 155; 4 b. 29; Under foð, pr. s. 4 b. 28, 40; Under fo, imp. s. 4 b. 35; Under fon, pp. 6 a.

- 482; 7. 213. A. S. *underfón*, Gen. xxxvii. 35. Cf. *Under-uon*.
- Under-gæton**, *pt. pl.* perceived, 2. 11. A. S. *undergáton*, *pt. pl.* of *undergitan*. See *Undergiten*.
- Underlinges**, *sb. pl.* subjects, 3 a. 53.
- Under-nimen**, *v.* to receive, 1 *pr. pl.* 4 b. 68; *Under-numen*, *pp.* taken unawares, 15. 2135; *Under-nimende*, *ger. 4 c.* 51. See *Ni-men*.
- Under-standen**, to receive, under-stand; *Understonde*n, 3 b. 70; 4 a. 72; 11. 31; *Vnderstonde*, 17 a. 191; *Understandeð*, *pr. s.* 4 b. 112; *Understant*, 4 b. 113; *Understondeð*, 4 a. 57; *Understont*, 4 b. 107; *Understonde*n, 1 *pr. pl.* 4 b. 81; *Understonde*, *pt. pl.* 4 a. 29; *Understande*, *pp. I.* 135. A. S. *understanan*.
- Under-stondingnesse**, *sb.* faculty of understanding, 4 d. 70.
- Under-tok**, *pt. s.* undertook, 18. 664; *Undertoke*, *pt. s. subj.* would receive, 18. 377. M. E. *undertaken* (Stratmann).
- Under-peod**, *pp.* subject; *Under-peoden*, *sb. pl.* 1. 3; *Underpeode*, 1. 77; *Underpeod*, 1. 7; *Under-piede*, 1. 160. A. S. *underpeod*, subject; *underpeodan*, to subject.
- Under-uon**, to receive, 9. 219; to contain, 7. 168; *Underuon gest*, 2 *pr. s.* 3 b. 65; *Underuoð*, *pr. pl.* 9. 87; *Underuo*, *imp. pl.* 9. 144; *Vnderuonge*, *pp.* 17 a. 348. See *Under-fon*.
- Under-gjiten**, *v.* to learn, discover, *Underseite*, 1. 4. A. S. *undergítan*, to understand, Lev. iv. 28. Cf. *Under-gæton*.
- Un-don**, *v.* to undo, open; *Undude*, *pt. s.* 19. 985; *Undone*, *pp.* 19. 1254. A. S. *undón*, Exod. ii. 6.
- Vndren**, *sb.* undern, mid-forenoon, or mid-afternoon, 9 a.m. or 3 p.m., 15. 2269. A. S. *undern*, in Chron. ann. 538, lit. the intervening period, from *under* (=G. *unter*), between; cp. Icel. *undorn*, and Goth. *undaurni*.
- Unduhti**, *adj.* unworthy, 8 a. 10. A. S. *undyhtig*; *dyhtig*, strong.
- Un-eaðe**, *adj.* uneasy, 17 b. 183; *adv.* scarcely, 17 b. 191. A. S. *uneaðe*, with difficulty. Cf. *Vne-neþe*.
- Un-eðes**, *adv.* with difficulty, 15. 2341.
- Un-forȝolden**, *pp.* unrequited, 17 b. 59. A. S. *forgolden*, *pp.* of *forgildan*, to recompense. Cf. *Un-vorgulde*.
- Un-freme**, *sb.* disadvantage, 17 b. 230. A. S. *unfremu*, res pemiciosa (Grain). See *Frame*.
- Unhele**, *sb.* sickness, 17 a. 199. See *Hele*.
- Un-helþe**, *sb.* sickness, 17 a. 321, 369; *Unhalþe*, 17 b. 16, 377. See *Helþe*.
- Un-hersamnesse**, *-sb. dat.* disobedience, 1. 96. A. S. *unkýrsumnis*.
- Vn-hillen**, *v.* to disclose, 15. 1912. See *Helen*.
- Un-hol**, *adj.* sick, 17 a. 114. See *Hol*.
- Un-holde**, *adj. pl.* ungracious, ungrateful ones, 17 a. 37; 17 b. 36 (see Notes). See *Hold*.
- Un-iliche**, *adj.* unlike, 17 b. 360; *Vnyliche*, 17 a. 352; *Unliche*, 8 a. 77. A. S. *ungeltic*.
- Un-imete**, *adj. dat.* immeasurable, 6 a. 508; *adv.* extraordinarily, immensely, 7. 84; *Unimeð*, 8 b. 12; *Unmeð*, 8 a. 10. A. S. *un-gemæt*, in Chron. ann. 1115. Cf. *On-imete*.
- Un-imeteliche**, *adv.* immensely, infinitely, 10. 70. A. S. *ungemetlice*.
- Un-iredlice**, *adv.* sharply, vehemently, 1. 152. A. S. *ungeryde-lice*, from *ungeryde*, asper, Lu. iii. 5. Cf. *Un-rideli*.

- Un-isalþe, sb.** unhappiness, 17 b. 378. **Vn-yscelyþe,** 17 a. 198. A. S. *ungeselð*, in Chron. ann. 1009. See *Iseλðe*.
- Un-iselie, adj. pl.** unhappy, 9. 56. A. S. *ungesēlig*.
- Un-itald, pp.** unnumbered, hence, innumerable, 1. 55. A. S. *unge-teald*. See *Tellen*.
- Un-iwasse, pp.** unwashen, 1. 143. See *Waschen*.
- Unk, pron. dual, dat.** to us both, 16. 1733; **Unker, gen.** of us both, 16. 151, 1689. A. S. *unc*, *dat.* *acc.*; *uncer*, *gen.*
- Un-keueleden, pt. pl.** ungagged, 18. 601. See *Keuel*.
- Un-kuð, adj.** unacquainted with, 12. 112; strange, unknown (person), 9. 266. See *Un-ouð*.
- Un-lede, adj.** wretched, accursed, 16. 1644. A. S. *unlæd*; cp. Goth. *unleds*, poor.
- Vn-mecð, sb.** want of moderation; *Wið vnmeð*, immoderately, 7. 53. See *Mead*.
- Unn-clænnesse, sb.** uncleanness, 5. 1385.
- Unn-clene, adj.** unclean, 5. 1105, 1712.
- Unn-cweme, adj.** displeasing, 5. 1527. See *Cweme*.
- Unnderr-preost, sb.** under-priest, priest under the bishop, 5. 1146.
- Unnen, v.** to grant; **Unne, pr. s.** *subj.* 2. 204. A. S. *unnar*; *ann*, 1 and 3 *pr. s.*; *unne*, 2 *pr. s.*; *unnon*, *pl.*; *üðe*, *pt.* Cf. *An*, *Hunne*, *On*, *I-unne*.
- Unn-epe, adv.** scarcely, with difficulty, 17 a. 189, 343. See *Un-eæfe*.
- Vnn-iføðe, adj. pl.** countless, innumerable, 6 a. 260. A. S. *ungeføg*, immensus; *ungeføge*, excessively.
- Un-nit, adj.** useless, 4 d. 15. 29; **Unnet**, 17 b. 5; **Unneð**, 17 a. 5. A. S. *unnytt*. Cf. *Un-nut*.
- Unn-sellpe, sb.** misfortune, 5. 1561; **Unnseolþe**, 5. 1569. See *Un-selðe*.
- Unn-skapefull, adj.** harmless, 5. 1176. Icel. *skaði*, scathe, harm, damage; cp. A. S. *sceaða*, an enemy, *sceaðan*, to harm.
- Unn-skapijnesse, sb.** harmlessness, 5. 1171.
- Un-nut, adj.** useless, 4 d. 34. See *Un-nit*.
- Un-orne, adj.** old, decrepit, plain in appearance; **Unorn**, 19. 330, 1564; **Unorne**, old, 9. 238; plain, 9. 153. A. S. *unorne*, old, worn out (*Grein*); cp. *unornlic scrûd*, vetera vestimenta, Jos. ix. 5; see Halliwell (s. v. *unourne*).
- Un-pinedd, pp.** untouched by pain, 5. 1367. See *Pinen*.
- Un-rede, sb.** bad counsel, folly, mischief, 16. 212. A. S. *un-ræd*.
- Un-rideli, roughly, 10. 80.** See *Un-iredlice*.
- Vn-riht, sb.** injustice, wrong, 17 a. 209; **Vnryht**, 17 a. 93; **Unrihte, dat.** 17 b. 213. A. S. *unriht*.
- Unrihtfulnessse, sb.** unlawfulness, 16. 1742. Cp. *unriȝtfulnesse*, Wycliffe, Ps. xciii. 4.
- Vn-seheliche, adj.** invisible, 7. 33. A. S. *unsewēlīc* (Bosworth).
- Un-sele, adj.** unhappy, 17 b. 201. A. S. *unselīg*.
- Un-selðe, sb.** unhappiness, 4 b. 47. A. S. *unsælð*. Cf. *Unn-sellpe*.
- Un-spurne, v.** to kick open, 19. 1086. From A. S. *speornan*, to kick, spurn.
- Un-stæðluest, adj.** without a firm foundation, 9. 5. From A. S. *stæðol*, foundation.
- Un-stedefast, adj.** not firm in one's place; **Unstedefaste**, 17 b. 320; **Vustudeneste**, 17 a. 314. A. S. *unstedefæst*.
- Un-strong, adj.** feeble, 12. 59. A. S. *unstrang*, in Wright's Vocab.

- Un-tellendlice, adj.** indescribable, 2. 21. See Tellen.
- Un-tiffed, pp.** unadorned, 9. 187. See Tiffung.
- Un-todealet, pp.** undivided, 7. 80. See To-dælen.
- Un-toheliche, adv.** unrestrainedly, 7. 20.
- Un-tohen, pp.** undisciplined, unrestrained; Untohe, 7. 25, 227; Untohene, pl. 7. 14. Cp. A. S. *togen*, pp. of *teón*, to draw, to bring up. See Teon.
- Un-treowe, adj.** untrue, 10. 32; Untrewe, not straight, 12. 77. A. S. *untreowē*.
- Vn-trewnesse, sb.** untruth, 17 a. 263; 17 b. 269.
- Un-pano, sb.** dislike; Hares unpances, against their will, 1. 65; Vponkes, 7. 47. A. S. *unþanc*, dislike (Grein); gen. used adverbially, *his unþances*, against his will.
- Un-peaw, sb.** immorality, vice, 7. 60; Unþeu, 16. 194; Unþeawe, dat. 17 b. 350; Vnþewe, 17 a. 342; Unþeawes, gen. 7. 221; pl. 1. 153; 7. 193, 234. A. S. *unþedew*.
- Un-vorgulde, pp.** unrequited, 17 a. 60. See Un-forȝolden.
- Un-weaxed, pp.** unveiled, 9. 261. A. S. *wéfan*; cp. *bewéfan*, to cover, wrap round, Gen. xxiv. 65.
- Un-welde, adj. pl.** weak, 12. 57. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann; cp. *weldy*, active, strong (Chaucer); from M. E. *welden*, to have power over; A. S. *geweldan*.
- Un-wemmed, pp.** unstained, immaculate, 1. 162; Unwemmet, without injury, 8 b. 158, 177; Unwemmet, 8 a. 22, 127, 141. A. S. *ungewemmed*, pp. of *wemman*, to defile, from *wamm*, a stain: O. S. *wam*, wickedness, crime.
- Un-wenne, sb.** sadness, 17 b. 212. See Un-wunne.
- Un-werget, pp.** unwearied, 7. 175; Unwerges, 7. 99. A. S. *ungewerigad*; *gewergian*, to weary (B. T.). See Werl.
- Un-wiht, sb.** monster, devil, 7. 4; Unwiȝt, an uncanny monster, 16. 33, 90; Unwiȝtes, pl. evil spirits, 16. 218; Unwiȝt, adj. uncanny, 16. 339. See Wiht.
- Un-wille, sb.** displeasure; dat. 16. 347; Unwillies, gen. used adverbially, Hire unwillies, against her will, 8 a. 19. A. S. *unwilla* (Grein).
- Un-williche, adj.** unwilling, 4 a. 81.
- Un-wine, sb.** enemy, 7. 193; 8 b. 190; Unwines, pl. 3 b. 104; 8 a. 151. A. S. *unwine*, in Chron. ann. 1075 (MS. D.). See Wine.
- Un-winne, sb.** joylessness, 17 b. 250. See Un-wunne.
- Un-wræst, adj.** infirm, weak, base, bad; Unwrest, 1. 116, 151; Unwreaste, pl. 1. 91; 7. 33; Unwraste, 1. 27; 6 a. 159; 18. 547; Unwreste, dat. s. 10. 113; adv. 17 a. 242. A. S. *unwrest*, insecure, in Chron. ann. 1052, see Earle's note, p. 346; *wræst*, firm, stable, durable, strong (Grein), lit. tightly twisted or strung, as the strings of a harp; cp. *wræstan*, to twist, to wrest. See Skeat (s. v. *wrest*).
- Un-wrenche, sb. dat.** evil design, 16. 169. A. S. *unwrenc*, Gen. xxxix. 16. See Wrench.
- Un-wreón, v.** to discover, reveal; Unwreo, 7. 137; Unwroȝen, pp. uncovered, 16. 162; Unwroȝe, 16. 848. A. S. *unwreón*, pl. *unwreáh*, pp. *unwroȝen* *.
- Un-wrien, pp.** uncovered, revealed, 17 b. 162. A. S. *wrihan* (an older form of *wreón*), pp. *unwriȝen*.
- Un-wunne, sb.** misery, 17 a. 208. See Wunne, Un-wenne, Un-winne.
- Un-wurð, adj.** unworthy, 8 a.

- 74; 8 b. 94; *Unwurðe*, *pl.* displeasing, 3 b. 30; *Unwurðere*, *comp.* more unacceptable, 4 b. 38; *Unwurðeste*, *superl.* meanest, 4 a. 14. A. S. *unwurð*, *unwearð*.
- Un-wurði**, *adj.* unworthy, 10. 50, 68. M. E. *wurði*; cp. *Ormulum*, 2705, *wurrþi*. See Skeat (s.v. *worth*).
- Un-wurðliche**, *adv.* unworthily, 4 b. 113. A. S. *unwurðlice*, Mk. x. 14.
- Vn-yqueme**, *adj.* displeasing, disagreeable, 14. 444. See *I-cweme*.
- Up-breiden**, *v.* to reproach; *Up-breide*, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 276. A. S. *bregdan*, to lay hold of, to drag; Icel. *bregða*, to move anything swiftly, to blame, upbraid.
- Uppard**, *adv.* upward, 4 d. 16.
- Upp-cumenn**, *v.* to ascend, 5. 1267.
- Uppen**, *prep.* upon, 4 a. 80; 4 d. 18; 6 a. 75; *Uppe*, 4 a. 79; 4 d. 22; 6 a. 186; *Upc*, 1. 154; 16. 733; *Uppo*, 5. 1046. A. S. *uppen*, *uppan*.
- Up-risinge**, *sb. dat.* rising up, 19. 852.
- Up-riste**, *sb. dat.* rising (of the sun), 19. 1470. M. E. *uprist* (Stratmann).
- Up-stige**, *sb.* ascension, 1. 123. A. S. *upstige*.
- Ure**, *pron.* our, of us, 1. 35; 12. 29; 17 a. 187; 17 b. 57, 189, 320; *Ur*, 1. 26; *Ures*, of our, 1. 99, 123. A. S. *ûre*. Cf. *Hur*.
- Ureisuns**, *sb. pl.* orisons, prayers, 3 b. 80. Norm. F. *ureizuns*, *pl.*; O. F. *ureisun*, *oraison* (Bartsch); Lat. *orationem*, a prayer, from *orare*, to pray.
- Vres**, *sb. pl.* hours (ecclesiastical), 9. 252. O. F. *ure* (in Roland), *eure*, *heure*; Lat. *hora*.
- Urne**, *v.* to run, 19. 888; *Urnen*, *pl. pl.* 3 a. 22; *Urne*, *pt. s. subj.*
- 8 a. 125. A. S. *irnan*, *pt. pl.* *urnon*. See *Eornen*.
- Vrre**, *sb.* wrath, 14. 205. See *Eorre*.
- Us-self**, *pron. acc. pl.* ourselves, 17 b. 310; Vs *seolſ*, 17 a. 304. A. S. *us*, *silfe*.
- Ut**, *adv.* out, 17 b. 300; 2. 114; 6 a. b. 458; 9. 238; *Ut of*, *prep.* 2. 48; *Ute*, *adv.* 19. 245; *Uten*, *prep.* away from, 15. 2406; without, 17 b. 371. A. S. *ut*, *ûte*, *utan*. Cf. *Uttere*.
- Ute**, *1 pr. pl. subj.* (optative), let us, 16. 1779; 17 a. 331; 17 b. 337. A. S. *uton*, let us, orig. subj. of *utstan*, let us go; cp. the use of *allons* (*alum*, *aluns*), in Roland.
- Utheste**, *sb.* the hue and cry, 16. 1698. A corruption of Low Lat. *uthesium*, *hutesium*, *huesium*, the hue and cry in pursuit of a criminal (Ducange). See Schmid (s.v. *uthesium*).
- Ut-lagen**, *sb. pl.* outlaws, 6 a. 275. A. S. *ûtlaga*, ex lex (Schmid); Icel. *ûtlaga*, outlawed, *ûlagi*, an outlaw.
- Ut-lete**, *sb. dat.* outlet, a place for putting out to sea, 16. 1794. Icel. *ûldat*.
- Ut-nume**, *adv.* exceptionally, 8 a. 15; *Utnumne*, 8 b. 19. A. S. *ûtnumen*, *pp.* of *ûtniman*, to take out. See *Nimen*.
- Ut-ride**, *v.* to outride, 19. 858.
- Uttere**, *adj. dat.* outer, 9. 191. A. S. *ûtór*, *uttor*, outer, utter, comp. of *ut*. See *Ut*.
- Utward**, *adv.* outward, 9. 42. A. S. *ûteweard*.
- Upe**, *sb. pl.* waves, 3 a. 28. A. S. *ÿg*, a wave; Icel. *uðr*, later form of *unnr*, the waves, sea; O. H. G. *unda*, a wave (Otfrid, Tatian); a nasalised form allied to Gr. *úðap*; cp. O. Ir. *usce*, water (Windisch).
- Vuel**, *adj.* evil, 7. 28; 17 a. 121; **Vuele**, *pl.* 17 a. 247; *Uuele*, 7.

- 68; Vuele, *adv.* badly, 9. 332; 16. 63; 17 *a.* 92, 172, 292. See Ufel.
- Vuel, *sb.* evil, harm, 9. 63; 17 *a.* 20, 60, 128; Uueles, *pl.* 7. 51. See Ufel.
- Uwilo, *adv.* every, each, 3 *a.* 94; Uwilche, *dat.* 3 *a.* 85; Vych, *adj.* 17 *a.* 33, 297; Vyche, *gen.* 17 *a.* 363. A. S. *gehwile*, each, every. Cf. Ulche.
- Usten, *sb. dat.* the last part of the night just before daybreak, 19. 1400. A. S. *uhwe*: O. S. *uhta*: Goth. *uhwo*; cp. Icel. *óta*.
- V, U (consonant).**
- Vader, *sb.* father, 17 *a.* 186. See Fader.
- Usen, *adj.* fain, glad, 6. 526. See Fagen.
- Vaire, *adj.* fair, 16. 15. See Fæger.
- Ualde, *sb. dat.* field, 6. 406. See Feld.
- Vale, *adj.* many, 14. 418. So in Halliwell. See Fele.
- Uallen, *v.* to fall, 9. 116; Ualleb, *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 49; 9. 6. See Fallen.
- Valuwen, *v.* to become pale, yellow, to fade, 11. 39. A. S. *fealu-wian*, to grow yellow, fallow.
- Vamen, *sb. pl.* foemen, 8 *b.* 183. See Famen.
- Uan, *sb. pl.* foes, 8 *b.* 182. See Fa.
- Uaren, *v.* to go, 6. 76; 9. 333; Vare, 17 *a.* 176. See Faren.
- Uaumpej, *sb. pl.* vamps, (of hose), 9. 165. O. F. *vant pie*, the forepart of the foot; in Cotgrave *avant-pied*. See Skeat (s. v. *vamp*).
- Veale, *adj.* many, 16. 1663, 1767. See Fele.
- Ueat, *sb.* vessel, vat, 8 *b.* 156. See Fat.
- Vecche, *v.* to fetch, 17 *a.* 144. See Fechen.
- Ueden, *v.* to feed, 6. 379; 9. 108. See Feden.
- Veder, *sb.* father, 9. 303. See Fader.
- Ueiles, *sb. pl.* veils, 9. 170. O. F. *veile*; Lat. *velum*, sail.
- Ueir, *sb.* fairness, beauty, 11. 30. Cp. Fæger.
- Uelde, *sb. dat.* field, 6. 422. See Feld.
- Vele, *adj.* many, 19. 56. See Fele.
- Uelles, *sb. pl.* skins, 9. 153. See Felles.
- Uenie, *sb.* supplication for pardon on one's knees, 9. 273. Church Lat. *venia* (Ducange) = the *perdovia* of the Greek Church. See Christ. Antiq. p. 1593, col. 1.
- Uenne, *sb. dat.* mud, 3 *b.* 7. A. S. *jenn*, fen.
- Veole, *adj.* many, 17 *a.* 9, 97, 284; A ueole kunne wise, in modes of many kinds, 11. 9. See Fele.
- Ueond, *sb.* fiend, devil, 9. 86; 17 *a.* 277. See Feond.
- Ueor, *adv.* far, 11. 94. See Feor.
- Ueorb, *num. ord.* fourth, 9. 22. See Feorse.
- Uerado, *sb.* company, troop, 19. 166. See Ferreden.
- Uerde, *pt. s.* went, 19. 625; Uerden, 6. 95. See Ferde.
- Uerden, *sb. pl.* troops, 16. 1790. See Ferd.
- Uere, *sb.* companion, 9. 250; *pl.* 17 *a.* 291. See Fere.
- Ueree, *sb.* fire, 13. 56. See Fir.
- Verray, *adj.* true, 13. 43. O. F. *verai* (in Roland, 3368); Late Lat. *veracuus** (see Diez, p. 700), from Lat. *verus*.
- Verrene, *adj. pl.* distant, 13. 38. A. S. *feorr*, longinquus. Cp. Feor.
- Ueste, *adv.* fast, 9. 168, 267, 294. See Feste.
- Uestimenz, *sb. pl.* vestments, 9. 144. O. F. *vestemenz*, in Roland, 1613, *pl.* of *vestement*; Lat. *vestimentum*.
- Uet, *sb. pl.* feet, 7. 110; 9. 168. See Fot.

- Uihte**, *sb. dat.* fighting, 11. 60. See **Fæhte**.
- Vinden**, *v.* to find, 17 a. 53; **Vynde**, 17 a. 55. See **Finden**.
- Virst**, *sb.* delay; Don a virst, to make a delay, 17 a. 38. See **Furst**.
- Uiue**, *num. five*, 6. 209. See **Fif**.
- Vluttan**, *v.* to subsist, 9. 315. Icel. *flyja*, to entertain, support.
- Uode**, *sb.* food, 9. 236; 16. 606. See **Foda**.
- Volde**, *sb. pl.* folds, 16. 602; In monie volde, in manifold ways, 16. 72. A. S. *feald*, a fold, plait.
- Ulkes**, *sb. gen. s.* people's, 9. 347. See **Folo**.
- Uondē**, *pr. pl.* try, attempt, 9. 33. See **Fandie**.
- Vor**, *prep.* for, 6. 349; *conj.* 11. 9; 16. 1705. See **For**.
- Vor-beren**, *pr. pl. subj.* forbear, 9. 271. See **Fer-bere**.
- Vor-donne**, *ger.* to destroy, ruin, 9. 33. See **For-don**.
- Vor-drunknen**, *adj.* drunken, 9. 115.
- Vore-ward**, *sb.* agreement, 16. 1689. See **Foreward**.
- Vor-leosen**, *v.* to lose wholly; **Vorleost**, *pr. s.* 16. 619; **Vor-loren**, *pp.* 17. 74. See **For-leosen**.
- Vor-nout**, for nought, 9. 207. See **Na-whit**.
- Vor-saken**, *v.* to forsake; **Vor-sakestu**, thou forsakest, 8 a. 51; **Vorsoc**, *pt. s.* forsook, 11. 99. See **For-saken**.
- Vort**, *prep.* until, 9. 311; 11. 64. See **Fort**.
- Vorte**, for to, 9. 21. See **Forte**.
- Vorð**, *adv.* forth, 6. 82; So vorð so, as far as, 9. 202; Se vorð ase, as far as, 9. 340. See **Forð**.
- Vorpan**, *conj.* therefore, 16. 1661. See **Forpan**.
- Vorð-farinde**, *sb. pl.* farers forth, pilgrims, 9. 33. Cf. **Forð-fareð**.
- Vorþi**, *conj.* therefore, 16. 721;
- 17 a. 126, Uorði þet, because that, in order that, 9. 151. See **For-pl.**
- Vor-wurðen**, *v.* to perish, 9. 25. See **For-wurðen**.
- Vor-ȝete**, *pr. s. subj.* forget, 16. 725. See **For-geten**.
- Vor-ȝineð**, *imp. pl.* forgive, 9. 338. See **For-gifen**.
- Uote**, *sb. dat.* foot, 16. 51. See **Fot**.
- Uour**, *num. four*, 9. 45. See **Feower**.
- Uresonden**, *v. reflex*; Uorte ureonden ou mide, to gain friends with, 9. 179.
- Ureondes**, *sb. pl.* friends, 11. 33. See **Freond**.
- Urom**, *prep.* from, 9. 254; 11. 43. See **Fram**.
- Urommard**, *prep.* from, 9. 292. See **Frommard**.
- Uul**, *sb.* a goblet full of drink, especially a toast at a heathen feast, 6a. 551, 553. A. S. *ful*; Icel. *full*; cp. O. S. *ful*. See Icel. Dict. s. v., and Grimm, p. 60.
- Uuluelden**, *pt. pl.* filled full, 13. 104. See **Fulfellp**.
- W.**
- Wa**, *sb. woe*, 5. 1400; 7. 198; 10. 26; 18. 465. A. S. *weā*. Cf. **Wo**.
- Wa**, *adj.* sorrowful, 3 a. 73. Cf. **Wo**.
- Wa**, *pron. rel.* who, 1. 4, 77; 16. 1782. See **Hwa**.
- Wæl**, *adv.* well, 2. 71. See **Wel**.
- Wærð**, *pt. s.* became, 2. 165. A. S. *wearð*, *pt. of weordan*. See **Wurðen**.
- Wæren**, *pt. pl.* were, 2. 22; **Wæ-renn**, 5. 1032. A. S. *wéron*. See **Wæs**.
- Wærse**, *adj. comp.* worse, 2. 142; *adv.* 2. 111. A. S. *wiersa*; *adv. wiers*. See **Wurse**.
- Wæs**, *pt. s.* was, 2. 46. A. S. *wæs*, 1 and 3 *pt.*; *wære*, 2; *pl. wæron*; *subj. s. wære*; *pl. wæren*. Cf. **Wærenn**, **Weoren**, **Wer**,

- Were, Weren, Wes, Ware, Weron.**
- Wes, imp. s. be, 6 a. 525, 547.** A. S. *wes*, imp. of *wesan*, to be.
- Wes-hail, be hale, in good health and prosperity, 6 a. 547; Wes-hail, 6 a. 525.** See *Wæs* and *Hæil*.
- Wæx, pt. s. waxed, 2. 108.** A. S. *wæk*, pt. of *weaxan*, to grow. See *Waxen*.
- Wah, sb. wall, 5. 1015, 1671; 9. 184; Wahes, pl. 7. 36.** A. S. *wdg.* Cf. *Waʒhe*, *Wawe*, *Woʒe*.
- Waholes, adj. without walls, 10. 5.**
- Wailawai, interj. an exclamation of great sorrow, 16. 220; Wailaway, 19. 969.** See *Walawai*.
- Wain, sb. wagon; Waines, pl. 15. 2362.** A. S. *wægn* (*wén*): O. H. G. *wagan* (*Otfrid*).
- Waiten, v. to watch, 18. 512.** Norm. F. *wayter* (mod. F. *guetter*), from O. F. *waite* (mod. F. *gues*), a watchman, sentinel; O. H. G. *wahta*, a guard, watch. See below.
- Wakien, v. to watch, 7. 6; Wakie, to keep vigil, 13. 64; Waken, to watch, 18. 630; Wakede, pt. s. awoke, 19. 444; Waked, pp. watched (of funeral observances), 15. 2516. A. S. *wacian*, to awake, watch, pt. *wacode*, cp. O. H. G. *wakhén*, to be awake, whence *wahta*, a watching. See above.**
- Wal, sb. wall, 6 a. b. 443; Wallen, pl. 17 b. 41; Wallies, 17 a. 42.** A. S. *weall*, wall, rampart; Lat. *vallum*, properly a row of palisades, stakes.
- Walawai, interj. an exclamation of great sorrow, 19. 968; Walaway, 19. 1516.** A. S. *wá lá wá*, woe! lo! woe! See *Skeat* (s. v. *well-away*). Cf. *Wailawai*, *Weilawai*, *Wolawæi*.
- Wald, pr. s. controls, wielda, 17 a. 83.** A. S. *weald*, *wealdeð*, pr. s. of *wealdan*. See *Wealden*.
- Walde, pt. s. would, 3 a. 52; 3 b. 99; 7. 6; 16. 1678; Walden, pl. 6 a. 23, 84; 8 a. 53.** See *Wolde*.
- Walden, sb. ruler, 6 a. 141.** A. S. *wealdend*. See *Wealdent*.
- Wal-hat, adj. boiling hot, 8 b. 153.** See *Wallen* and *Hat*.
- Walke, v. to walk, 19. 1100; Walkēð, pr. pl. 17 b. 241; Walke, pp. 19. 963.** A. S. *wealcan*, to roll about.
- Wallen, v. to boil; Wallēð, pr. s. 17 b. 241, 249; Wallinde, pr. p. boiling, 8 a. 124; 8 b. 159; 17 b. 222; Wallynde, 17 a. 218.** See *Weallen*.
- Wam, pron. dat. whom, 1. 56.** See *Hwam*.
- Wan, pron. dat. whom, 6 b. 75; To wan, for what (purpose), 16. 716.** See *Hwam*.
- Wan, conj. when, 6 b. 365.** See *Hwanne*.
- Wan, pt. s. won, obtained, 2. 77, 78, 171.** A. S. *wan*. See *Win-nan*.
- Wand-reðe, sb. misery, 9. 90 (MS. C.).** See *Halliwell* (s. v. *wand-rethe*). Icel. *vand-ræði*, difficulty, from *vandr*, difficult. Cf. *Wondrede*, *Wontreade*, *Wan-rede*.
- Wane, sb. want, loss, misery, 17 b. 153, 359, 372, 373.** A. S. *wana*, defectus (Grein). Cf. *Wone*.
- Wane, conj. when, 6 b. 546; 16. 420, 623, 734.** See *Hwanne*.
- Wanene, adv. whence, 6 b. 54.** A. S. *hwanon*. See *Whanene*, *Whænnenen*.
- Wanes, sb. pl. buildings, abodes, 9. 262.** Connected with M. E. *wonien*; A. S. *wunian*, to dwell. Cf. *Woanes*.
- Wanne, conj. when, 12. 16; 13. 22; 16. 430; 19. 923.** See *Hwanne*.
- Wan-reðe, sb. distress, destitution, 4 b. 48.** See *Wandreðe*.

- Wanst**, *2 pr. s.* weenest, supposest, 16. 1644. See **Wene**.
- Wante**, *pr. s. subj.* may be lacking, 15. 2244; **Wantede**, *pt. s.* was lacking, 15. 2155; 18. 712. Icel. *vanta*, to lack.
- Wan-truce**, *sb. dat.* fail, failure, See **Trukie**.
- Wapne**, *sb. pl.* weapons, 17 b. 340. A. S. *wépen*; cp. Icel. *vápn*, a weapon. See **Wepne**.
- War**, *adj.* cautious, wary, 6 a. b. 42, 102; 7. 191; 12. 282; 15. 2150; 16. 170, 192. A. S. *wær*, cautious. Cf. **Wear**.
- War**, *adv.* where, 16. 906, 1749. See **Hwar**.
- Ward**, *pt. s.* became, 2. 181. See **Wérd**.
- Warde**, *sb.* warder, 7. 57. A. S. *weard*, guardian.
- Warden**, *v.* to guard, 7. 221. A. S. *weardian*, to keep.
- Ware**, *sb.* merchandise, 15. 1990; 17 a. 69; 17 b. 68. A. S. *ware*, see Skeat (s. v., p. 833); cp. Du. *waar* and G. *waare*.
- Ware**, *pt. s. subj.* were, 2. 174; 17 b. 150. A. S. *wére*. See **Wæs**.
- Waren**, *pt. pl.* were, 2. 18; 17 b. 100, 102, 171; **Ware**, 13. 102; 18. 400. A. S. *wéron*. See **Wæs**.
- Waren**, *v.* to provide, 15. 2154. A. S. *warian*. See **Warien**.
- Ware-se**, *adv.* wheresoever, 2. 161. See **Hwarse**.
- Ware-vore**, *conj.* wherefore, 16. 267, 715. See **Hwer-fore**.
- Wart-hreo**, *sb.* the gallows (used of the cross of Christ), 10. 98. O. S. *warag-treō*; cp. Icel. *varg-tré*, the gallows, from *várg* (A. S. *wearg*, *wearh*), (1) a wolf, (2) an outlawed felon, + *tré*, a tree. Cp. A. S. *weark-ród*, the cross, the gallows (Leo).
- Warien**, *v.* to curse; **Warie**, *pr. s. subj.* 18. 433; **Waried**, *pp.* 18. 434. A. S. *wergian*: O. S. (*gi*)-*waragean*. Cf. **Weregede**.
- Warien**, *v.* to be on the watch. A. S. *warian*. Cf. **Waren**.
- Warliche**, *adv.* cautiously, 7. 44; 9. 270. A. S. *wærlice*. Cf. **Wearliche**.
- Warnien**, *v.* to warn; **Warnin**, 17 b. 230; **Warni**, *1 pr. s.* 16. 330, 739; **Warny**, 17 a. 222; **Warneð**, *pr. s.* 7. 39; **Warni**, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 48. A. S. *warnian*, *wearnian*, from *wearn*, a refusal, denial; cp. Icel. *varna*, to warn off, refuse. See **Wernen**.
- Warp**, *pt. s.* threw, cast, 3 a. 18; 16. 45; **Warrp**, 5. 1095, 1706; **Warpe**, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 48; **Warpeð**, *imp. pl.* 7. 202. See **Werpen**.
- War-sæ**, *adv.* wheresoever, 2. 60. See **Hwar-se**.
- Warschipe**, *sb.* prudence, 7. 41, 131; **Warschipes**, *gen. s.* 7. 47. A. S. *wærscipe* (Leo).
- Wart**, *pt. s.* became, 4 b. 106; 8 a. 127; **Wart**, 2. 101. A. S. *wearð*, *pt. of weorðan*. See **Wurðen**.
- Was**, *2 pt. s.* wast, 10. 24. M. E. *was*, a dialectal form, probably Northern; A. S. *wére*. See Skeat (s. v. *was*).
- Waschen**, *v.* to wash; **Wasche**, 10. 45; **Wasched**, *imp. pl.* 9. 234. A. S. *wascan*. Cf. **Wasse**, **Weschen**, **Weis**.
- Wassail**, *interj.* a salutation used in drinking, 6 b. 547; **Wassayl**, 6 b. 525. See **Wæs-hail**.
- Wassen**, *v.* to wash, 15. 2291, 2442; **Wassc**, 1. 12; **Wasshen**, 9. 266. See **Waschen**.
- Wast** = was it, 15. 1957.
- Waste**, *adj. dat.* solitary, 16. 17. Norm. F. *wast*; O. H. G. *waste*, a waste; Lat. *vastus*; cp. A. S. *wéste*: O. S. *wósti*, O. H. G. *wuosti* (mod. *wüst*). Cf. **Wesste**.
- Wastm**, *sb.* form, personal appearance; **Wastime**, *dat.* 15. 1910.

- A.S. *wæstm*, (1) growth, stature, form, (2) fruit. Cf. *Westm*.
- Wat**, *pt. s.* quoth, 18. 595. See *Cwæden*.
- Wat**, *1 pr. s.* know, 3 a. 70; *pr. s.* 1. 62; 9. 133. A.S. *wæt*, 1 and 3 *pr. s.* of *wilan*, to know. See *Witen*.
- Wat**, *adv.* soon, quickly, 4 c. 28, 60. A.S. *hwæt*, sharp, quick, brave. Cf. *Hwatliche*.
- Wat**, *interrog.* what, 1. 27; 12. 110; 13. 96. See *Hwat*.
- Wat**, *pron.* what, that which, 16. 735; 19. 277.
- Wat . . . se**, *adj.* whatsoever, 4 b. 106.
- Wat . . . wat**, *conj.* both . . . and, 1. 134. See *Hwat*.
- Wat**, *conj.* until, 1. 96; 13. 113; 19. 277. Cp. *Alwat*.
- Wate**, *sb.* luck, 4 d. 22. See *Hwate*.
- Water**. *sb.* water; *Watere*, *dat.* 17 a. 81; *Wateres*, *gen. s.* 17 a. 148. A.S. *water*. Cf. *Weater*.
- Wawe**, *sb.* *dat.* wall, 18. 474. See *Wah*.
- Wax-bred**, *sb.* a writing tablet; Wax-bredene, *dat. pl.* tables (used of Moses' tables of stone), 1. 93. A.S. *wæx-bred*, cp. *Ælfric's Hom.* 2. 196, 'stænene *wæxbredu*' (Leo). The word means properly a board covered with wax, from A.S. *wæxa*, wax + *bred*, a plank; cp. G. *brett*.
- Waxen**, *v.* to grow, 8 a. 53; *Waxe*, 19. 95; *Waxen*, *pp.* full grown, 15. 2060. A.S. *weaxan*, *pt. weðx*, *pp. weaxen*. Cf. *Wæx*, *Wexen*.
- Way**, *interj.* an exclamation of grief, woe! 17 a. 105. Icel. *vsi*; cp. Goth. *wai*. Cf. *Wi*, *Wei*.
- Wa;he**, *sb.* *dat.* wall, 5. 1015, 1671. See *Wah*.
- Wa;he-rifft**, *sb.* veil (of the temple), 5. 1014, 1018, 1084, 1670. A.S. *wákréft*, *wákryft*, Mt. xxvii. 51;
- *wákh*, (*wíg*), a wall + *ryft*, a veil, curtain, Lev. iv. 17.
- We**, *pron. we*, 6 a. b. 65; *Vve*, 17 a. 167. A.S. *wé*.
- Weaden**, *sb.* *pl.* garments, 9. 268. A.S. *wæd*, dress. See *Wede*.
- Wealden**, *v.* to wield, rule, control, possess, 8 b. 89; 17 b. 55; *Wealde*, 1 *pr. s.* 17 b. 2; *Wealdeð*, *pr. s.* 17 b. 84, 391. A.S. *wealdan*. Cf. *Welden*, *Wald*, *Wolde*.
- Wealdent**, *sb.* ruler, wielder, 8 b. 155. A.S. *wealdend*, ruler, king. Cf. *Walden*.
- Weallen**, *v.* to boil; *Weallinde*, *pr. p.* boiling, 9. 123. A.S. *weallan*, *pr. part. weallende*. Cf. *Wallen*.
- Wear**, *adj.* wary, cautious, 16. 1638. See *War*.
- Wearliche**, *adv.* warily, prudently, 7. 3. See *Warliche*.
- Weater**, *sb.* water, 8 b. 160. See *Water*.
- Wecche**, *sb.* vigil, watch, 5. 1451; *Wecche*, *pl.* 4 b. 18; *Wecchess*, 5. 1617. A.S. *wæcce*.
- Wed**, *sb.* a weed, 12. 245. See *Weode*.
- Wedde**, *pt. s.* was madly in love, 19. 300. A.S. *wéddé*, *pt. s.* of *wédan*, to rage, to act like a madman, used sometimes of the madness of love, like Lat. *insanire*. See *Grein*, and *Mätzner*, ii. 9. 13. See *Wod*.
- Wedde**, *sb.* *dat.* pledge, 15. 2198. A.S. *wedd*: Goth. *wadi*.
- Wedden**, *v.* to engage by a pledge, to marry (said of the man), 19. 1444, 1554; *Wedde*, 19. 959. A.S. *wedðian*, to pledge, engage, Lu. xxii. 5. Cf. I.-*weddet*, Y.-*wedde*.
- Weddinge**, *sb.* *dat.* wedding, 19. 1030. A.S. *weddingung*.
- Wede**, *sb.* garment, 4 b. 13, 39; 15. 1972; 19. 1064; *Weden*, *pl.* 4 b. 56; 15. 2369; *Wedes*, 4 a.

- 24; 4 b. 26. A. S. *wéde*, also *wéd*: O. S. *wádi*. Cf. Weaden.
- Weder**, *sb.* weather, 12. 236. A. S. *weder*.
- Wedlac**, *sb.* wedlock, 8 a. 53; Wedlak, 19. 1274; Wedlackes, gen. s. 8 b. 93; Wedlakes, 8 a. 73. A. S. *wedlác*, a pledge.
- Weg**, *sb.* way, 17 b. 341. A. S. *weg*. Cf. Wei, Wey.
- Wei**, *interj.* woe! 8 b. 143. Icel. *wei*. See Way.
- Wei**, *sb.* way, 4 a. 35; 17 b. 343; 17 a. 345; Weie, 4 a. 64; Weie, dat. 19. 1019; Weies, gen. s. (used *adv.*) 6 a. 404; pl. 17 b. 72. See Weg.
- Weilawei**, *interj.* an exclamation of great sorrow, 15. 2088; 18. 462, 570. See Walawai.
- Weis**, *pt. s.* washed, 15. 2289; A. S. *wócs*, *wóhs*, *pt.* of *wascan*. See Waschen.
- Weizen**, *v.* to weigh, 17 b. 63. A. S. *wegan*, to carry. Cf. Weyen, Wig, Wiht.
- Wel**, *sb.* a spring, fountain of water, 16. 917. A. S. *wella*, *wyll*, from *weallan*, to well up, boil. See Weallen, Welle.
- Wel**, *adv.* well, 1. 146; 3 a. 109; 15. 2387; 17 a. 22; very, 1. 33; 3 b. 52; 11. 97; 15. 2124, 2227; too, 17 a. 127; 17 b. 128. A. S. *wel*; O. S. *wel*. Cp. O. H. G. *wula* (Otfrid). Cf. Wæl, Welle, Wol.
- Wel-cume**, welcome, 7. 71. Icel. *velkominn*, from *vel*, well + *kominn*, pp. of *koma*, to come. Cf. Wolumep.
- Wel-dede**, *sb.* *pl.* good deeds, 4 a. 71. A. S. *wel-dæd*, a good deed (Grein).
- Welden**, *v.* to rule, control, possess, 8 a. 70, 107; 15. 2143; Welde, 19. 481, 911; 14. 32. 437. See Wealden.
- Wele**, *sb.* weal, prosperity, 4 b. 65; 10. 26; 17 a. 200, 359; 17 b. 155, 319, 367, 373. A. S. *wela*, *wela*. Cf. Weole.
- Welefulle**, *adj.* blessed, 10. 42. See Weoleful.
- Weli**, *adv.* richly, 15. 2528. A. S. *welig*, rich. Cf. Weoli.
- Welkede**, *pp.* *pl.* withered, 15. 2107. M. E. *welken*, to fade, Trevisa, I. 77 = marcescere (Higden); cp. G. *welken*, to wither, from O. H. G. *wělc*, moist, damp, soft. See Wolone.
- Welle**, *adv.* very, 12. 27. See Wel.
- Welle**, *sb.* a spring, fountain, 3 a. 22, 23; 12. 62, 74; A. S. *wella*. Cf. Wel.
- Welle-sprung**, *sb.* well-spring, source, 11. 72. A. S. *wel-spreng* = latex, in Wright's Vocab., *wylle gespring* (Grein).
- Welße**, *sb.* wealth, 15. 2386; Welþe, dat. 15. 2374. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann. See Wele.
- Wen**, *imp. s.* suppose, fancy, 8 a. 64. See Wenens.
- Wenden**, *v.* to turn, go, depart, 6 a. 27; 8 a. 68, 71; 12. 6; Wende, 6 b. 76; 13. 32; 14. 175. 434; 17 a. 142; 17 b. 400; 19. 679, 921; Of wenden, to depart from life, 12. 278; Wende, *pt. s.* turned, went, 2. 81; 6 a. 189; 19. 367, 1227; pl. bb. 187; Wenden, pl. 2. 154; 4 a. 24; 6 a. 187; Wend, *imp. s.* 19. 711; Wende, 19. 372, 1130. A. S. *wendan*, (1) trans. to turn, (2) intrans. to turn oneself, go, *pt.* *wende*. *Wendan*, causal of *windan*, meaning originally 'to make to wind': Goth. *wandjan*, to turn. Cf. Went.
- Wendes-dei**, *sb.* Wednesday, 6 b. 141. A. S. *Wódnesdæg*, day of Wóden; with Wóden, cp. O. H. G. *Wuotan* and Icel. *Óðins*; perhaps connected with Lat. *vates*, a

- prophet, poet, one inspired. See *Corpus Poeticum Boreale*, I. 104 (introd.).
- Wenen**, *v.* to ween, suppose; *Wene*, 14. 161, 231; 17 *b.* 342; *Wenes*, 2 *pr. s.* 18. 598; *Wenst*, 16. 47; *Wenest*, 16. 259; 19. 1145; *Wenað*, *pr. s.* 12. 267; *pl.* 844; *Wenenn*, 5. 975; *Wende*, *pt. s.* 2. 159; 15. 1962; 18. 374, 524; 19. 297; *Wendest*, 2 *pt. s.* 19. 1293; *Wenden*, *pt. pl.* 2. 2, 56, 88; 19. 121; *Wende*, 15. 2209. A. S. *wénan*: O. S. *wánan*. Cf. *Wanst*, *Wen*.
- Wengen**, *sb. pl. dat.* wings, 7. 201. Icel. *vængi*; cp. Dan. and Sw. *wings*.
- Went**, *pr. s.* turns (with transitive meaning), 9. 343. See *Wenden*.
- Wenten**, *imp. s.* go, 19. 325; *Wente*, *pt. s.* turned, rolled, 19. 610; *Wenten*, *pl.* turned about, went, 13. 26; 15. 1967, 2200; 19. 71, 1414; *pt. s.* 19. 71; *Went*, *pp.* gone, 15. 2201, 2489. See *Wenden*.
- Weode**, *sb. dat.* plant, 16. 320. A. S. *weód*, *wiód*: O. S. *wiod*. Cf. *Wed*.
- Weolane**, *sb. dat. pl.* sky, clouds, 16. 1682. See *Wolcne*.
- Weole**, *sb.* weal, prosperity, 8 *a.* 74; 17 *a.* 144, 159, 365; *Weolen*, *pl.* benefits, 8 *a.* 52; 8 *b.* 67. A. S. *weola*, *wela*. Cf. *Wele*.
- Welefulef**, *adj.* joyous, 7. 92. Cf. *Welefulle*.
- Weoli**, *adj.* powerful, 6 *a.* 120. A. S. *welig*, wealthy. Cf. *Weli*.
- Weopen**, *v.* to weep, 11. 44; *Weop*, *pt. s.* 3 *a.* 62; 19. 69, 675, 759, 1048. See *Wepen*.
- Weopmone**, *sb. gen.* of a man, a male, 9. 182. See *Wepmen*.
- Weord**, *sb. word*; *pl. 3 a.* 74; 3 *b.* 14; *Weordes*, 3 *b.* 16. See *Word*.
- Weordes**, *sb. pl.* hosts, 7. 90; *Wordes*, 7. 99. A. S. *werod*, *wedorod*.
- Weorelldlike**, *adj.* worldly, 5. 1628. A. S. *woruldlic*. Cf. *Worldlich*.
- Weorelldshipess**, *sb. gen. s.* of worldliness, 5. 1633. A. S. *woruld-scipe*, worldly business.
- Weoren**, *pt. pl.* were, 6 *a.* 3, 263, 531. A. S. *wéron*. See *Wæs*.
- Weorlde**, *sb.* world; *Weorlde*, *dat.* 3 *b.* 98; *Weorldes*, *gen. s.* 3 *b.* 108. See *Worlde*.
- Weorre**, *sb.* work, 5. 1408; *Weorr-kess*, *pl.* 5. 1511; *Weorkes*, 2. 81; 3 *a.* 77. A. S. *worc*, *wore*, *were*. Cf. *Wero*, *Werk*.
- Weorred**, *pr. s.* warreth, 7. 193. A. S. *werrien*, in Chron. ann. 1135, from *werre*. See *Werre*.
- Wep**, *sb.* weeping, 15. 2328. See *Wop*.
- Wepen**, *v.* to weep, 3 *a.* 62; *Wep*, *pt. s.* 19. 1440; *Wepen*, *pl.* 18. 401. A. S. *wépan*, *pt. weóp*, *pp.* *gewépen*. Cf. *Weopen*.
- Wepinge**, *pr. p.* weeping, 19. 1079.
- Wepmen**, *sb. pl.* men, males, 3 *a.* 105; 11. 20. A. S. *wépmán*, a male, Wright's Vocab.; *wépned-mán* (Grein). Cf. *Weopmone*.
- Wepne**, *sb.* weapon, 18. 490; *Wep-nen*, *pl. dat.* 17 *a.* 334. A. S. *wépán*: O. S. *wápan*; cp. Du. *wapen*. Cf. *Wapne*.
- Wer**, *adv.* where, 1. 73; 13. 13, 103. See *Hwar*.
- Wer**, *pt. pl.* were, 1. 80, 103. See *Wæs*.
- Werbi**, *adv.* whereby, 13. 81.
- Wero**, *sb. work*, 9. 205; 17 *a.* 239; 17 *b.* 247. See *Weorre*.
- Werchep**, *1 pr. pl.* work, do, 6 *b.* 136. A. S. *wyrean*. See *Wurchen*.
- Were**, *sb.* man, husband, 8 *a.* 81; 17 *a.* 32; 17 *b.* 31. A. S. *wer*: Goth. *wair*; cp. Lat. *vir*; O. Ir. *fer*.

- Were**, *imp. s. wear*, 19. 569. See **Werien** (1).
- Were**, *imp. s. guard, defend*, 8 b. 178. See **Werien** (2).
- Were**, *sb. company, host*, 11. 71; *pl. II. 21*. Cp. M. H. G. *wer* (mod. *wehr*), a warrior-host.
- Were**, *2 pt. s. wast*, 8 a. 153; 16. 53; *2 pr. s. subj.* 19. 107. See **Wæs**.
- Wærefo**, *conj. wherefore*, 13. 77. See **Hwefore**.
- Werede**, *pp. pl. accursed*, 1. 152. See **Warien**.
- Wereld**, *sb. world*, 17 b. 334; **Werelde**, *gen. s. 17 b. 271, 319, 367*. See **Woreld**.
- Weren**, *pt. pl. were*, 3 a. 19; 15. 2219, 2395. See **Wæs**.
- Weron**, *v. to guard, defend*, 15. 2083; 2090; **Werenn**, 5. 1406. See **Werien** (2).
- Werest**, *adj. superl. worst*, 17 b. 221. A. S. *wierrest*. Cf. **Werste**.
- Werde**, *pr. s. keeps off*, 12. 102. See **Werien** (2).
- Weri**, *adv. warily*, 17 b. 244. A. S. *wérig*, tired: O. S. *wórig*, weary. See **Wori**.
- Werien** (1), *v. to wear*, 9. 156, 172; **Werie**, 9. 262. A. S. *werian*, Gen. xxviii. 20: Goth. *wasjan*, to clothe. Cf. **Were**.
- Werien** (2), *to defend, protect*, 8 b. 35; 17 b. 325; **Weryen**, 17 a. 319; **Werie**, 17 a. 331. A. S. *werian*, to defend, O. S. *werian*; cp. O. H. G. *werren* (Otfrid). See **Were**.
- Werk**, *sb. work*, 14. 20; 17 a. 116, 177; **Werkes**, *pl.* 13. 55, 76. See **Wearro**.
- Werke**, *sb. dat. building, fortification*, 19. 1446. A. S. (*ge)*weorc*, in Chron. ann. 878; cp. Icel. *virki*, an entrenchment.*
- Werld**, *sb. world*, 10. 13; 12. 277; **Werlde**, *gen. s. 4 d. 46; 15. 2440*; **Werle**, *dat. s. 10. 34; 15. 2334*. See **Woreld**.
- Werm**, *sb. worm, reptile*, 13. 61, 67. See **Wurm**.
- Wernen**, *v. to refuse*; **Werne**, 19. 706, 926, 1422; **Werneden**, *pt. pl. 15. 2207*. A. S. *wyrnan*, to refuse (Grein), from *wearn*, refusal. Cf. **Wurne**, **Warnien**.
- Wernen**, *v. = 3ernen (?) to desire*, 16. 614. (Printed *yernen* in Wright's edition.) See **3eornen**.
- Weron**, *pt. pl. were*, 2. 58. See **Wären**.
- Werpen**, *v. to throw*; **Werpeð**, *pr. s. 1. 165; 4 d. 18; 6 b. 73*; **Werpð**, casts, brings forth, 1. 52. A. S. *weorpan*, *pt. wearp*, *pp. worpen*. Cf. **Warp**, **Worpen**.
- Uuerre**, *sb. war*, 2. 108; **Werre**, *dat. strife*, 17 b. 250; O. F. *werre* (mod. *guerre*), war; O. H. G. *werra*, strife, cp. *giwerri*, a tumult (Otfrid), O. Du. *werre*, war.
- Werse**, *adj. comp. worse*, 4 d. 35; 17 b. 299; *adv. 2. 50*; **Wers**, 16. 34; 17 b. 240. See **Wurse**.
- Werste**, *adj. superl. worst*, 19. 28. See **Wurste**.
- Wes**, *pt. s. was*, 1. 1; 3 a. 57; 14. 12; 17 a. 1, 187, 382; *2 pt. s. 10. 53*. See **Wæs**.
- Wes**, *sb. manner, wise*, 16. 748. See **Wis**.
- Weschen**, *v. to wash*, 9. 222; **Wesch**, *pt. s. 10. 121*; **Wessh**, 5. 1103, 1711; **Wesse**, *pt. pl. 13. 103*. See **Waschen**.
- Wesste**, *sb. wilderness*, 5. 1337. A. S. *wéstén*, a desert, from *wéstle*, desolate; so O. S. *wóstun*, from *wóstí*. Cp. **Waste**.
- Weste**, *adj. west*, 19. 1101; **Westene**, 19. 758. A. S. *west*.
- Westi**, *adj. desolate*, 10. 2. O. Mercian *wéstig*, Mk. vi. 35 (Rushworth).
- Westm**, *sb. fruit*, 1. 52. See **Wastm**.
- Wet**, *pron. what*, 13. 46. See **Hwat**.

- Wete**, *sb.* wheat, 12. 258. See **Hwete**.
- Wexen**, *v.* to grow; **Wexe**, 19. 252, 296, 1437; **Wex**, *pt. s.* 1. 195; 15. 2157; *pl.* 15. 1917; **Wexen**, 15. 2104, 2502; **Wexem** = **wex**, *pt. s. + hem*, to them, 15. 1915. See **Waxen**.
- Waxynde**, *pres. p.* growing, 14. 168, 433. A.S. *weaxende*.
- Wey**, *sb.* way, 18. 664; **Weye**, *dat.* 13. 32. See **Weg**.
- Weyen**, *v.* to weigh, 17 *a.* 64. See **Weijen**.
- Whænnenen**, *adv.* whence, 6 *a.* 54. A.S. *hwanon*. Cf. **Wanene**.
- Whær-sitt** (*Hwær swá + hit*), wheresoever it, 5. 1574. See **Hwer-se**.
- Whær-swa**, *adv.* wheresoever, 6 *a.* 543. See **Hwerse**.
- Whær-wipp**, *adv.* wherewith, 5. 1718.
- What**, *adj.* what, 6 *a.* 53. See **Hwat**.
- Whætte**, *pt. s.* whetted, 6 *a.* 431. A.S. *hwettan*, to sharpen.
- Wham-so-euere**, *pron. dat.* whomever, 19. 352. See **Hwan**.
- Whane**, *adv.* when, 19. 359, 826. See **Hwanne**.
- Whanene**, *adv.* whence, 6 *a.* 62. A.S. *hwanon*. Cf. **Wanene**.
- Whanne**, *adv.* when, 19. 1433. See **Hwanne**.
- Whannes**, *adv.* whence, 19. 161. See Skeat (s.v. *whence*).
- Whannse**, *adv.* whensoever, 5. 1466.
- Whar**, *conj.* whether, 6 *a.* 55. For A.S. *hwæðer*; cp. Icel. *hvárr*, for *hváðarr*. See **Hweðer**.
- Whatt**; For **whatt**, wherefore, 5. 1398. See **Hwat**.
- Wher**, *adv.* where, 19. 416. See **Hwar**.
- Wheper**, *pron.* which of two, 16. 151. A.S. *hwæðer*. See **Hweðer**.
- Whi**, *adv.* why, 19. 377. See **Hwi**.
- While**. See **Umbe-while**.
- Whille**, *pron. rel.* which, 5. 1132. See **Hwile**.
- Whit**, *adj.* white, 19. 15, 501. See **Hwit**.
- Whon**, *pron. dat.* for which, 17 *a.* 202. See **Hwam**.
- Whulche**, *pron.* which, 3 *b.* 85. See **Hwile**.
- Wi**, *adv.* why, 4 *c.* 64; 16. 218, 905; 17 *b.* 90, 104; 19. 656. See **Hwi**.
- Wi**, *interj.* woe! 17 *b.* 105. See **Way**.
- Wic**, *pron.* which, 1. 165. See **Hwile**.
- Wicce**, *adj.* false, evil, 2. 141. With the phrase *wicce ræd* we may perhaps compare *wiccan ræd* in Deut. xviii. 11, which means 'the counsel of a witch.' Cp. **Wicke**.
- Wichhe-creftes**, *sb. pl.* witchcrafts, 9. 7. A.S. *wicce-craeft*, Lev. xx. 27, from *wicce*, a witch, fem. of *wicca*, a wizard.
- Wichen**, *sb. pl.* 17 *b.* 103. See Notes.
- Wicke**, *adj.* wicked, false, 18. 665, 688. See Skeat (s.v. *wicked*). Cf. **Wicce**, **Wike**.
- Wict**, *adj.* active, serviceable for war, 18. 344; Icel. *vigr*, in fighting condition, from *vig*, war; cp. A.S. *wig*, war.
- Wid**, *prep.* against, 2. 96; together with, 15. 2490. See **Wid**.
- Wid**, *adj.* wide, 9. 64. A.S. and O.S. *wid*.
- Wide**, *adv.* widely, 1. 2; 16. 710; far, 19. 963. A.S. *wide*.
- Wider**, *adv.* whither, 16. 724. See **Hwider**.
- Wider-wardnesse**, *sb.* opposition, 1. 28. A.S. *wiðerweardnes*, from *wiðerweard*, rebellious.
- Widuten**, *adv.* outside, 2. 132. See **Wibuten**.
- Wif**, *sb.* wife, 2. 163; 6 *b.* 358; 17 *b.* 261; 18. 348; 19. 408;

- Wifue, *dat.* 6 b. 372; 586; Wif, *pl.* 6 a. 85; Wifes, 3 b. 39; Wifues, 6 b. 85. A. S. *wif* (*pl. wif*). Cf. Wiue, Wyue.
- Wif-man, *sb.* woman; Wifmen, *pl.* 3 a. 105. A. S. *wifmann*. Cf. Wiman, Wimman, Wymman, Womman, Wummon.
- Wig, *sb.* a beast of burden, 4 a. 11. A. S. *wicg*, horse (*Grein*): O. S. *wigg*; cp. Icel. *vigg* (in poetry). The word is derived from *wegan*, to carry. See *Weßen*.
- Wigeleō, *pr. s.* staggers, 9. 115. A. S. *wicelian*, to reel, stagger. So *stagger* is a weakened form of M. E. *stakeren*.
- Wiht (1), *sb.* creature, thing, wight, 16. 1642; 17 b. 253, 371; Wihte, *pl.* 17 b. 78; Wihthen, 17 b. 285. A. S. *wiht*, a creature, animal, person, thing, cognate with *wegan*, to move, to carry. Cf. *Wist*. *Wyht*.
- Wiht (2), *sb.* weight; Wihte, *dat.* 17 b. 216, 384. A. S. (*ge*)*wiht*, Gen. xxiii. 16, from *wegan*, to weigh. Cf. *Wyht*.
- Wike, *adj.* false, 18. 425. See *Wicke*.
- Wike, *sb. dat.* week, 6 a. 143; 9. 323. A. S. *wice*, or *wicu*, also *wucu* (*Grein*).
- Wike, *sb. pl.* offices, services, 4 a. 49; 16. 603, 605; Wikenn, 5. 1113. Probably connected with Lat. *vicem*, change, regular succession, office, service.
- Wike, *sb. pl.* dwellings, 16. 604. A. S. *wic*, a dwelling-place; cp. Goth. *weiks*, a town, village, and Lat. *vicus*.
- Wike-tunes, *sb. pl.* courts, 16. 730. A. S. *wic-tūn*, atrium (*Grein*). See *Tun*.
- Wiket, *sb.* a small gate, 19. 1086. Cp. O. F. *viquet* (mod. *guichet*); O. Du. *wicket*, from *wicken*, to shake. The word means properly a small door made within a large one, easily opened and shut.
- Wil, *sb.* will, 7. 214; 8 a. 49; 17 a. 14. 339; Joy, 11. 62. See *Wille*.
- Wilo-so, *pron.* whichsoever, 12. 5. A. S. *hwilc + swd.*
- Wil-cweme, *adj.* content, 8 a. 139; 8 b. 172. A. S. *wel-gecwéme*, beneplacitus, Ps. cxlvii. 11. See *Cweme*.
- Wild, *adj.* madly in love, 19. 252, 296; Wild, untamed, 6 a. b. 86; 17 a. 149; 17 b. 145; uncultivated, desert, 5. 1337. A. S. *wild*, self-willed, violent, untamed, uncultivated, savage, desert. Cf. *Wille* (3).
- Wile, *sb.* a trick, wile, 19. 643. A. S. *wil* or *wile*, in Chron. ann. 1128. Cf. *Giled*.
- Wile, *sb.* a space of time, a while, 4 b. 37; 19. 1419; 4 c. 48; bi on wile, after a time, 6 b. 473. A. S. *hwil*. See *Hwile*.
- Wile, *conj.* while, as long as, 2. 40, 174; Wiles, 12. 103. See *Hwil*, *Hwils*.
- Wile, *adv.* sometimes, 4 d. 22; formerly, 16. 202. Cf. *Hwilem*.
- Wile, *pr. s.* will, 1. 76; 4 a. 87; 5. 962; 12. 5; 18. 485; 19. 819; Wilen, *pl.* wish, desire, 15. 2531. See *Wille* (2).
- Wiles. See *Wile* (*conj.*).
- Wilfulliohe, *adv.* willingly, 10. 22.
- Wille (1), *sb.* will, 1. 39; 6 a. 49; 11. 84; Joy, 11. 46; A wille, with pleasure, willingly, 16. 1722. A. S. *willa*; cp. Icel. *vili*, desire, will, also, delight, joy: Goth. *wilja*. Cf. *Wil*.
- Wille (2), 1. *pr. s.* will, 16. 262; 17 a. 224; Willen, *pl.* 2. 84; Willeō, 17 a. 35; 17 b. 34, 230. A. S. *wile*, *wille*, *pr. s.* 1 and 3; *willaō*, *pl.* Cf. *Wile*, *Wule*, *Wulle*, *Wole*, *Wolde*.

- Wille** (3), *adv.* astray, 12. 52. Cf. Icel. *villr* (for *vildr*), wild. See **Wild**.
- Willeliche**, *adv.* willingly, 3 a. i. A. S. *willice*.
- Willelm**, *sb.* William, 2. 76, 92. Icel. *Vilhjalmr*.
- Willes**, *adv.* willingly, 8 a. 112. A. S. *willes*, gen. of *wille* (Schmid).
- Willesful**, *adj.* wilful, 7. 215; *Willesfule*, 7. 50. Cf. A. S. *wil-ful* (Leo).
- Wilnen**, *v.* to desire; *Wilnin*, 8 a. 70; *Wilni*, 8 b. 89; *Wilnest*, 2 *pr. a.* 7. 139; *Wilneb*, 1 *pr. pl.* 17 b. 319; *Wilnede*, *pt. t.* 8 b. 59. A. S. *wilnian*.
- Wiltu**—*Wilt* *þu*, wilt thou, 18. 681; *Wilte*, 18. 528.
- Wiman**, *sb.* woman, 1. 68. See **Wifman**.
- Wimlunge**, *sb. dat.* nun's veil, 9. 170. See **Wimplunge**.
- Wimman**, *sb.* woman, 2. 164; 19. 418; *Wimmon*, 6 a. 359; *Wimmonen*, gen. *pl.* 6 a. 540. See **Wifman**.
- Wimpel**, a nun's veil, 9. 172. A. S. *winpel*, a covering for the head and neck; cp. O. F. *guimble* (Bartsch), also Norm. F.: Icel. *vimpill*.
- Wimpel-leas**, *adj.* wimple-less, 9. 168.
- Wimplin**, *v.* to cover with a wimple (nun's veil), 9. 175.
- Wimplunge**, *sb. dat.* wimpling, 9. 185. Cf. **Wimlunge**.
- Win**, *sb.* joy, 6 b. 126. A. S. *wynn*. See **Winne**.
- Win**, *sb.* wine, 1. 34, 201; 4 b. 82; 9. 334; 15. 2067. A. S. *win*; Lat. *vinum*. Cf. **Wyn**.
- Winckeð**, *pr. pl.* *wink*, 9. 60. A. S. *wincian*, in Wright's Vocab.
- Wind**, *sb.* wind; *Winde*, *dat.* 17 a. 236. A. S. *wind*: Goth. *winds*; cp. Lat. *ventus*. Cf. **Wynd**.
- Windi**, *adj.* rid of, 8 b. 55. Cf. **Wundi**.
- Wine**, *sb.* friend; *Wines*, *pl.* 17 b. 223. A. S. *wine*, friend; cp. Icel. *vinr*. Cf. **Un-wine**.
- Wine-males**, *sb. pl.* kinsmen, 6 a. 364. A. S. *wine-mágas*, *pl.* of *wine-mág*, a friendly kinsman. See **Mæl**.
- Win-iérd**, *sb.* vineyard, 2. 80. A. S. *winegard*. See **Win**.
- Winnan**, *v.* to win, 2. 94; *Winnenn*, 5. 971, 1175; *Winne*, 1 *pr. s.* 19. 1298. A. S. (*ge*)*winnan*, to obtain by fighting, *winnan*, to fight. Cf. **Wunieð**.
- Winndweast**, 2 *pr. s.* winnowest, 5. 1482, 1530. A. S. *windwian*, Ps. xlili. 7 (ed. Spelman), from *wind*, *ventus*.
- Winne**, *sb.* joy, 4 d. 46; *dat.* 6 b. 376; 18. 660. A. S. *wynn*. Cf. **Win**, **Wunne**.
- Winter**, *sb.* winter; *pl.* years, 18. 417; *Wintre*, 2. 40; 17 b. 212, 356. A. S. *winter*. Cf. **Wynter**.
- Win-tre**, *sb.* vine, 15. 2050. A. S. *wintrew*. See **Win**.
- Wirchen**, *v.* to work, 18. 510; *Wirche*, 16. 722. A. S. *wyrcan*. See **Wurchen**.
- Wirm**, *sb.* insect (the ant), 12. 266. See **Wurm**.
- Wis**, *adj.* wise, 6 b. 102; 17 a. 126; *Wisne*, *acc. m. s.* 6 a. 427. A. S. *wis*. Cf. **Wyse**.
- Wis**, for *Iwis*, 4 b. 77. See **I-wis**.
- Wis**, *sb.* mode, manner, *wise*, 4 d. 36; *Wise*, 4 b. 13; 10. 36; 19. 360; condition, state of affairs, 14. 232, 233; *pl.* modes, 4 c. 25; 5. 1063; *ani wise*, in any wise, 17 b. 273. A. S. *wise*, manner, also, business, affair. Cf. **Wes**.
- Wisdom**, *sb.* learning, 16. 1756. A. S. *wisdom*.
- Wisi**, *v.* to direct, guide, 16. 915. A. S. *wisan*. Cf. **Wisse**.

- Wialiche, adv.** wisely, 9. 229.
A. S. *wislice*.
- Wisse, v.** to direct, guide, 18. 361;
Wisseð, *pr. s.* 8 a. 7; 4 c. 9; *pl.* 4 a. 70; Wissede, *pt. s.* 8 b. 33. A. S. *wissan*. Cf. *Wisi*, *Wyasye*.
- Wisse, sb.** 17 b. 240. See *I-wisse*.
- Wissung, sb.** instruction; Wissunge, *dat.* 3 b. 67; 7. 35, 216; Wissinge, 4 b. 16; 4 c. 43; Wissenge, 4 b. 120. A. S. *wissung*.
- Wiste (1), pt. s.** knew, 17 a. 18; 18. 358; 19. 1386; *pl.* 17 b. 141; Wisten, *pl.* 15. 2217; 17 a. 145. A. S. *wiste* (*wisse*), *pt. of witan*, to know. See *Witen* (1), *Wuste*.
- Wiste (2), pt. s.** kept, 8 a. 127; 8 b. 155; Wistest, *a pt. s.* 8 a. 140. See *Witen* (2).
- Wit, sb.** wisdom, intelligence, 7. 11, 135; 17 b. 2; 19. 174; Wites, *pl.* senses, 7. 59. See *Witt*.
- Wit, adj.** white, 4 b. 35. See *Hwit*.
- Wit, prep.** with, 18. 700. See *Wit*.
- Wite, v.** to blame, 18. 625. A. S. *witan*, to see, to blame (Grein); cp. Icel. *vita*, to fine. Cf. *Witeð*.
- Witen (1), v.** to know, 7. 161; 12. 33; 19. 288; Wite, 6 b. 51; 16. 1673; 18. 367; Witen, *pr. pl.* 7. 149; 17 b. 294; Wite, *pr. s. subj.* God it wite, let God know it, 18. 517; *imp. s.* 8 a. 38; *imp. pl.* 1. 146. A. S. and Goth. *witan*, to know. Cf. *Wat*, *Wiste* (1), *Witt*, *Wot*, *Wute*, *Wyten*.
- Witen (2), v.** to keep, guard, preserve, 3 a. 66; 8 a. 22, 142; Wite, 8 b. 179; *imp. s.* 8 a. 150; 18. 559; *pl.* 9. 142; Witeð, *imp. pl.* 3 b. 128; 9. 229. Goth. *witan*, to watch, observe. Cf. *Wiste* (2).
- Witere (?)**, 8 b. 178. See Notes.
- Witerliche, adv.** truly, 7. 189; 10. 12; Witerlike, 18. 671; Wi-
- terlike, 5. 1131; Witterlike, 15. 2425; Witelice, 1. 141. Icel. *wirliga*; cp. A. S. *witodlice* (Sweet).
- Witeð, imp. pl.** depart, 1. 180. A. S. (*ge)witað*, *imp. pl.* of (*ge)witan*, to go away, a derivative of *witan*, to see, observe, reprove, direct one's steps. Cp. *Wite*.
- Witiga, sb.** a wise man, a prophet; Witige, *pl.* 1. 97; Witige, *s.* 1. 39; Witeȝe, 3 a. 42; Witjin, *dat. pl.* 1. 103; Witien, 1. 163; Witie, *dat. s.* 1. 66, 72. A. S. *witiga*, *witega*, from *witan*, to see; cp. O. H. G. *wizago*, from *wizan*, to see (Otfried).
- Witniase, sb.** witness, 1. 173; Witnesse, 17 a. 113; 17 b. 116. A. S. *gewitnes* (Schmid).
- Wit-sunne-del, sb.** Whitsunday, 3 a. 100. A. S. *Hwita Sunnandæg*, literally White Sunday; cp. Icel. *kvitasunnudagr*.
- Witt, sb.** intelligence, wisdom, 5. 1211; Wittes, *gen. s.* 7. 35, 216; *pl.* senses, 7. 16; Ut of witte, out of his senses, 8 a. 127; 19. 652. A. S. (*ge)witt*. Cf. *Wit*, *Wyt*.
- Witt, imp. s.** know, 5. 1004. See *Witen* (1).
- Witter, adj.** wise, skilful, 15. 1910, 2330. A. S. *witol*, wise.
- Witterlike.** See *Witerliche*.
- Witunge, sb.** *dat.* a charge, caretaking, 9. 146. See *Witen* (2).
- Wit, prep.** towards, 17 b. 220; against, 3 b. 128; 4 c. 23; 7. 4; 8 b. 177; 17 b. 230. A. S. *wið*. Cf. *Wid*, *Wit*.
- Wip-draȝe, v.** to withdraw, 19. 867; Wip-droȝe, *pt. s.* 19. 1433; With-drow, 18. 498. See *Dragen*.
- Wipere, adj.** hostile, 6 b. 174. A. S. *wiðer*, *prep.* against, opposite to.
- Wiperling, sb.** enemy, 19. 148. A. S. *wiðerling*. Ex. xv. 7.
- Wið-innen, prep.** within, 11. 26. *adv.* 6 a. 12; 11. 91; Wið-inne, *prep.* 11. 24; 19. 1315; Wip-

- Þinnenn, 5. 1084; *Wifinna*, *adv.*
 3 *a.* 48. A. S. *wifinnan*.
Wif-segge, 1 *pr. s.* contradict, 19.
 1296. A. S. *wif + segan*, to
 say.
Wif-pan, *conj.* provided, 17 *b.* 154;
Wif-dan, *dat.* provided that, 15.
 2335, 2406; *Wif-hon-hat*, 17 *a.*
 216; *Wif-po-pe*, 17 *b.* 220.
Wif-pat, *conj.* provided that, 8 *a.*
 70; 88. 89; 17 *a.* 158, 160.
Wipprepp, *pr. s.* opposes, 5. 1181.
 A. S. *wifrian* (Leo).
Widuten, *prep.* without, 4 *b.* 49;
 8 *a.* 76; 15. 2534; outside, 15.
 2094; besides, 6 *a.* 11; except,
 18. 425; *Wibb-utenn*, 5. 1022,
 1284; *Wif-uten*, *adv.* without, 7.
 15; 11. 91; *Wifute*, *prep.* 1. 45;
 7. 135; 17 *a.* 363; 19. 188;
Wif-ut, 1. 141. A. S. *wif-utan*.
 Cf. *Widuten*, *Wyputen*.
Wiue, *sb. dat.* wife, 2. 169; 6 *a.*
 358. See *Wif*.
Wiuuen, *v.* to take to wife, 8 *a.* 58;
Wiue, *pr. s. subj.* 8 *a.* 59. A. S.
wifian (Leo).
Wiwes, *sb. gen. s.* wife's, 15.
 2037. See *Wif*.
Wist, *sb.* creature, person, thing,
 16. 434; 19. 503; *Wiste*, 16.
 204; 19. 671, 896; *Wistes*, *pl.*
 16. 431, 598. A. S. *wiht*. See
Wiht.
Wlech, *adj.* warm, 8 *b.* 159. A. S.
wlæc.
Wlf, *sb.* wolf, 18. 573. M. E.
wlf in Wright's Vocab.; Icel.
ulfr: A. S. *wulf*. See *Wulf*.
Wlite, *sb.* face, 7. 92; 10. 42;
 15. 2288, 2342; *Wliten*, 15.
 2289; *Wlite*, glory, beauty, 7.
 77, 118; hue, 16. 439. A. S.
wlīte, beauty, splendour, face,
 form: O. S. *wliti*, Goth. *wlits*,
 face; cp. Icel. *litr*, colour. Cf.
Lit.
Wivine, *sb.* she-wolf, 18. 573.
 Cf. M. Du. *wulvinne*.
- Wo**, *pron. interrog.* who, 16. 187.
 See *Hwa*.
Wo, *sb.* woe, misery, 9. 320; 15.
 2100; 17 *a.* 181; 17 *b.* 142,
 153. A. S. *weā*. See *Wa*.
Wo, *adj.* sorrowful, 18. 115. See
Wa.
Woanes, *sb. pl.* buildings, 9. 147.
 See *Wanes*.
Woc, *adj.* weak, 11. 40. A. S. *wde*.
Woc, *pt. s.* awoke, 15. 2111. A. S.
wōc, *pt. of* *wacan*, to cease from
 sleep. Cf. *Wok*.
Woche, *pron. rel.* which, of what
 sort, 6 *b.* 105. See *Hwile*.
Wod, *adj.* mad, raging, 8 *a.* 127;
Wode, 8 *a.* 140; 10. 36. A. S.
wód; cp. Goth. *wods*. Cf. *Wede*.
Wode, *sb.* woad, 16. 76. A. S.
wād.
Wode, *sb.* wood; *Wodes*, *pl.* 18.
 397. A. S. *wudu*. See *Wude*.
Woden, *sb.* 6 *a. b.* 119. Cf.
Wendes-dei.
Woh, *sb.* wrong, 5. 1507; *Wohe*,
dat. Mid *wohe*, with wrong, wrong-
 fully, 3 *a.* 53. A. S. *wōh*, crooked,
 also, iniquity. Cf. *Wowe*, *Woze*.
Wok, *pt. s.* awoke, 19. 1459.
Wol, *adv.* very, 15. 2330. See
Wel.
Wolawo! *interj.* an exclamation of
 great sorrow, 16. 412. See *Wala-
 wai*.
Wolone, *sb. pl.* the clouds, the sky;
 1. 160. A. S. *wolcn*, pl. of *wolc-
 en*, a cloud; cp. O. S. *wolkan*.
 Cf. *Weolne*, *Welkede*.
Wolcumep, *pr. s.* welcomes, 16.
 440. A. S. *wilcumian*, Mt. v. 47.
Wold, *sb.* power, 15. 1958; mean-
 ing, force, 15. 1944, 2122. A. S.
(ge)weald.
Wold, *sb.* wold, open country;
Wolde, *dat.* 16. 1724. A. S.
weald, a wood, forest: O. S. *wald*.
Wolde, *v.* to possess, 17 *a.* 56; 19.
 308. See *Wealden*.

- Wolde**, *pt. s.* would, 1. 6; 16. 1692; 18. 354; 19. 772; **Wolde**, 5. 1382; **Woldes**, 2 *pt. s.* 6 b. 355; **Wolde**, *pl.* 6 b. 37; **Wolden**, 6 a. 37; 18. 456. A. S. *wolde*, *pt. s.* of *willan*. Cf. **Walde**, **Wulde**, **Nalde**.
- Wole**, *pr. s.* will, 17 a. 330; 19. 730; **Wolt**, 2 *pr. s.* 6 b. 298; **Wolleb**, *pl.* 6 b. 173, 367. See **Wille** (2).
- Wolle**, *sb. dat.* wool, 18. 700. A. S. *wull*.
- Wombe**, *sb.* belly, the receptacle of food, 9. 116; 17 a. 151; 17 b. 147. A. S. *wamb*.
- Woman**, *sb.* woman; **Womanne**, *pl. dat.* 6 b. 540. See **Wifman**.
- Won**, *adv.* when, 16. 324. See **Hwanne**.
- Wonde**, 1 *pr. s.* fear, 19. 337; *imp. s.* hesitate, 19. 740. A. S. *wandian*, to turn aside, to fear, to hesitate.
- Wonder**, *adj.* wonderful, 6 b. 70. A. S. *wundor*, a wonder.
- Wondreda** = **Wandreda** (MS. C.), *sb.* misery, 9. 90. See **Wandreda**.
- Wone**, *sb.* custom, 6 b. 233, 541. A. S. (*ge*)*wuna*. See **Wune**.
- Wone**, *adv.* when, 16. 327, 848. See **Hwanne**.
- Wone**, *sb.* want, loss, misery, 10. 11; 14. 57; 17 a. 351, 364. See **Wane**.
- Wonges**, *sb. pl.* meadows, 18. 397. A. S. *wang*, a plain, field.
- Wonien**, *v.* to dwell; **Wонie**, 6 b. 347; **Wone**, 18. 406; **Wonede**, *pt. s.* 19. 927; **Woned**, *pp.* accustomed, 19. 34. A. S. *wunian*, to dwell; *gewunian*, to stay, to be in the habit of. See **Wunian**.
- Woning**, *sb.* lamentation, 16. 311; 17 b. 235. A. S. *wánung* (Leo). Cf. **Wonyng**.
- Wonne**, *adv.* when, 16. 38. See **Hwanne**.
- Wonted**, *pr. s.* is wanting, lacking, 11. 73. Icel. *wanta*, to lack.
- Wontreade**, *sb.* misery, 8 b. 98. See **Wandreda**.
- Wonung**, *sb.* waning, diminution; **Wonunge**, *dat.* 7. 143. A. S. *wonung*, *wanung* (Bosworth), *waniung* (Leo).
- Wonyng**, *sb.* lamentation, 17 a. 227. See **Woning**.
- Wonynges**, *sb.* dwellings, 17 a. 352. See **Wunieng**.
- Wop**, *sb.* weeping, 17 b. 235. A. S. *wóp*. Cf. **Wep**.
- Wopnedea**, *pp.* armed with weapons, 15. 2479. A. S. *wépnian*.
- Word**, *sb.* word; *pl.* 4 d. 83; 4 d. 10; 16. 1653; 17 b. 160; **Wordes**, 4 d. 6; 16. 839, 841; 19. 375; **Wordess**, 5. 1513; **Worden**, *dat. pl.* 1. 66; **Word**, 17 a. 306. A. S. *word* (*s.* and *pl.*). Cf. **Weord**.
- Wordliche** (= **Worldliche**), *adj.* worldly, 17 a. 378. See **Worldlich**.
- Wore**, *pt. s. subj.* were, 15. 2192; 18. 504; **Woren**, *pt. pl.* 15. 2046, 2380; 18. 448; **Wore**, 18. 414, 717. See **Wæs**.
- Woruld**, *sb. world*, 4 d. 9; **Woreldes**, *gen. s.* 17 b. 226, 338. A. S. *woruld*, *weoruld*, *world*: O. S. *werold*; O. H. G. *weralt* (Tatian). Cf. **Werold**, **Werld**, **World**, **Wurld**, **Weworld**, **Worlt**.
- Worl**, *adj.* turbid, dirty, mire-be-daubed, 17 b. 144; **Worie**, 17 a. 148. A. S. *wérig*, weary, lit. be-daubed with mire, draggled with wet: O. S. *wérig*, weary. A. S. *wérig* is from *wór*, a swampy place = *wós*, ooze, mire. Cf. Icel. *vergr*, dirty. See **Skeat** (*s. v.* *wearly*). Cf. **Weri**.
- World**, *sb.* world, 17 a. 328; from 'worlde' into 'worlde', for ever and ever, 7. 178. See **Woruld**.
- Worldlich**, *adj.* worldly, 8 a. 77;

9. 229. A. S. *woruldlic*. Cf. *Weorelldlike*, *Worltliche*, *Wordliche*.
- Worlt**, *sb.* world, 8 *b.* 92. See *Woreld*.
- Worltliche**, *adj.* worldly, 8 *b.* 97. See *Worldlich*.
- Worm**, *sb.* worm; *Wormes*, *pl.* 16. 601. See *Wurm*.
- Worpares**, *sb.* thrower, 9. 75.
- Worpen**, *v.* to cast, throw; *Worpē*, *pr. s.* 9. 77; *Worpen*, *pp.* 4 *b.* 53. See *Werpen*.
- Worse**, *sb.* the devil, 6 *b.* 581, 583. See *Wurse*.
- Worsipe**, *sb.* honour, 6 *b.* 52, 136. See *Wurhsipe*.
- Worlchic**, *adv.* honourably, 6 *b.* 380. See *Wurhliche*.
- Wo-so**, *pron.* who so, 13. 54; 18. 473. See *Hwase*.
- Wot**, 1 *pr. s.* know, 18. 653; *pr. s.* 4 *a.* 43; 15. 2408; *Wost*, 2 *pr. s.* 4 *c.* 36; 18. 527, 582; *Wostu* = *Wost + ðu*, 16. 716. A. S. *wdt*, 1 and 3 *pr. s.*; *wist*, 2 *pr. s.* See *Witen*.
- Wounded**, *pp.* wound, 18. 546. See *Wunden*.
- Wowe**, *sb. dat.* wrong, 4 *b.* 114; 16. 414; On *wowe*, wrongfully, 17 *a.* 73. See *Woh*.
- Wōze**, *v.* to woo, 19. 546, 799, 1421. A. S. *wōgian*, to bend, incline another to one's own wishes, from *wōh*, a bending aside. See *Woh*.
- Wōze**, *sb.* wrong, 16. 164, 198; *Wipp wōzhe*, wrongfully, 5. 1187; *Wōzhe*, *adj.* wrong, 5. 1375. See *Woh*.
- Wōze**, *sb. dat.* wall, 19. 982. See *Wah*.
- Wrache**, *sb.* vengeance, 17 *b.* 209; *Wrache*, 5. 1465. A. S. *wracu*. Cf. *Wrache*.
- Wräken**, *v.* to avenge, 6 *a.* 328. See *Wreken*.
- Wrahtes**, 2 *pt. s.* didst make, 10. 13. A. S. *worhts*, *pt.* of *wyrcan*. See *Wrohte*.
- Wrang**, *pt. s.* squeezed, 10. 78. A. S. *wrang*, *pt.* of *wringan*. See *Wringe*.
- Wranne**, *sb.* wren, 16. 1717, 1723. A. S. *wrænna*, *wrenna*.
- Wrate**, *pt. s.* wrote, 1. 93. A. S. *wrdit*, *pt. s.* of *wrlan*. See *Written*.
- Wrap**, *adj.* wroth, 5. 1129. A. S. *wrād*, angry, cruel, fierce. Cf. *Wrop*.
- Wraðer-heale**, *sb.* To *wraðer-heale*, to evil fortune, with ill success, 8 *a.* 47, 92, 118; *Wraðerheale*, 8 *b.* 145. See *Wrap* and *Hele*.
- Wrappe**, *sb.* anger, 5. 1467; To *wrappe*, in anger, 6 *a.*, *b.* 299. O. Northumb. *wræðo*.
- Wreadin**, *v.* to get angry, 8 *b.* 100; *Wreaðe*, *imp. s.* 8 *b.* 50; *Wraðdi*, 8 *a.* 38. Cf. *Wreden*.
- Wrecce**, *sb.* wretch, 1. 174; *adj.* wretched, 2. 17, 39, 42. A. S. *wrecca*, an outcast, an exile. Cf. *Wrecche*.
- Wrecce-hed**, *sb.* wretchedness, 2. 49.
- Wrecche**, *sb.* a wretch, 16. 1669; *Wrecche*, 16. 1696; *Wrecchen*, *pl.* 11. 63; *Wrecches*, 8 *a.* 117; *Wrecche*, *adj.* wretched, 3 *a.* 8; 4 *b.* 47; 16. 335; *Wrecche*, 4 *c.* 26. See *Wrecooe*.
- Wrecched**, *adj.* wretched, 10. 2. From A. S. *wrecca*. See *Wrecce*.
- Wrecche**, *sb.* vengeance, 17 *a.* 205; 19. 1304. See *Wrache*.
- Wreken**, *v.* to avenge, 6 *b.* 328; *Wrake*, 6 *b.* 173. A. S. *wrecan*, to drive out, to persecute, to avenge. Cf. *Wräken*.
- Wrench**, *sb.* a twist, trick, deceit; *Wrenches*, *pl.* 7. 5; *Wrenchen*, *pl. dat.* 17 *b.* 255; *Wrenche*,

- 17 a. 247; A. S. *wrenc*, *wrence*. Cf. Un-wrenche.
- Wrenchen**, *v.* to turn, 9. 55; Wrenche, 10. 82; Wrencheð, *pr.* pl. 9. 66. A. S. *wrenkan*.
- Wrengðe**, *sb.* distortion, 12. 85.
- Wreon**, *v.* to cover; Wreo, *pr. s.* *subj.* 9. 179. A. S. *wreón*, *wigan*, *wrihan*. See Wrihen.
- Wreðen**, *v.* to get angry, 8 b. 57; Wreðen, 8 a. 80; to make angry, 9. 272; Wreðede, *pt. s.* became angry, 8 a. 43. See Wreadðin.
- Wreðful**, *adj.* wrathful, 3 a. 60; 9. 74.
- Wrichede**, *adj.* wretched, 13. 66. See Wrecked.
- Wrien**, *pr. pl.* cover, 17 a. 166. See Wrihen.
- Wrigte**, *sb.* worker, 13. 2077. A. S. *wyrhta*.
- Wrigtleslike**, *adv.* causelessly, without any charge or accusation, 15. 2076. See below.
- Wrightful**, *adj.* guilty, 15. 2204. From A. S. *wrót*, an accusation, from *wrégan*, to accuse (Leo).
- Wriheles**, *sb.* a covering, veil, 9. 173. A. S. *wrygels* (Leo).
- Wrihen**, *v.* to cover, 9. 175; Wrihe, 10. 16; Wriheð, *pr. s.* 9. 183. A. S. *wrihan*. Cf. Wrien, Wreon.
- Wringe**, *v.* to wring, 19. 992; Wrингide, *pr. p.* 19. 112. A. S. *wringan*; *pt. s.* *wrang*, *pl.* *wringon*; *pp.* *wrunge*. Cf. Wrang, Wrong, To-wrong.
- Writ**, *sb.* writ, writing, 4 d. 9; 7. 240; 15. 1974; 19. 940; Write, *dat.* 4 d. 10; 17 b. 101; *pl.* 1. 98; Writes, 19. 1013. A. S. *writ*, *gewrit*. Cf. Wryt.
- Writelinge**, *sb. dat.* trilling (of the nightingale), 16. 48.
- Written**, *v.* to write, 9. 219; *pp.* 10. 36; Write, 17 b. 228. A. S. *writan*. Cf. Wrot, Wrate.
- Wrohte**, *pt. s.* wrought, 2. 67; Wrog, *pp.* 15. 1940. A. S. *pt.* *worhte*; *pp.* *geworht*. See Wurchen.
- Wrong**, *pt. s.* squeezed, 15. 2064; *pp.* twisted, 12. 78. A. S. *pt.* *wrang*; *pp.* (*ge*)*wrunge*. See Wringe.
- Wrong**, *sb.* wrong, injustice; Wtonge, 17 a. b. 170. A. S. *wrang*, in Chron. ann. 1124.
- Wronge**, *adv.* wrong, 16. 196.
- Wrongwise**, *adj.* wrongfully, unjust, 17 a. 49, 252; 17 b. 48, 260. Cp. *wrongous*, in Halliwell. For suffix -wise, see Rihtwis.
- Wrot**, *pt. s.* wrote, 9. 366; 15. •2524; 17 a. 390. A. S. *wrát*, *pt.* of *wrltan*. See Writen.
- Wrop**, *adj.* angry, 16. 1642; Wrope, *pl.* 19. 348, 1232; *adv.* angrily, 16. 63, 415. See Wrap.
- Wroste**, *pt. s.* wrought, 19. 1293. See Wrohte.
- Wrse**, *adj. comp.* worse, 17 a. 293. See Wurse.
- Wrst**, *adj. superl.* 17 a. 217. See Wurst.
- Wrþ**, shall be, 17 a. 355. A. S. *wyrð*, *pr. s.* of *weorðan*. See Wurðen.
- Wryt**, *sb.* writ, writing, 17 a. 390; Wryte, *dat.* 17 a. 101. See Writ.
- Wrythen**, *pt. pl.* twisted, 2. 26. A. S. *wriþon*, *pt. pl.* of *wriþan*, to twist.
- Wu**, *adv.* how, 4 b. 97; 12. 31; 16. 846. See Hú.
- Wude**, *sb.* wood, tree, 1. 54; 12. 245; 16. 444, 615; 19. 361, 949; Wude, *gen. s.* 19. 1228. A. S. *wudu*; cp. O. Ir. *fid* (Windisch). Cf. Wode.
- Wude-boȝe**, *sb. dat.* wood-bough, 19. 1243.
- Wude-side**, *sb.* wood-side, 19. 1036.
- Wude-wale**, *sb.* wood-wale, a bird,

16. 1659. A. S. *wudu + wealth*, wood-stranger.
- Wule**, *pron.* which, 3 b. 21; *Wulche*, 6 a. 105. See *Hwile*.
- Wulde**, *pt. s.* would, 15. 1946, 2430; *pl.* 12. 89. A. S. *wolde*. See *Wolde*.
- Wule**, 1 *pr. s.* will, 3 b. 118; 19. 690; *Wult*, 2 *pr. s.* 6 a. 298, 355; 16. 1696; *Wule*, *pr. s. subj.* 3 a. 7; 19. 1333. See *Wille* (2).
- Wulf**, *sb.* wolf; *Wulues*, *gen. pl.* 'wolves', 10. 36. A. S. *wulf*. Cf. *Wlf*.
- Wulle**, 1 *pr. s.* will, 6 a. 51; 11. 12; 19. 542; *Wullen*, 6 a. 367; *pl.* *Wulles*, 9. 221; *Wulle*, *pl.* 19. 856, 1381. See *Wille* (2).
- Wummon**, *sb.* woman, 11. 23; *Wummons*, *gen. s.* 8 b. 114; *gen. pl.* 9. 330; *Wummen*, *pl.* 9. 237; 11. 19. See *Wifman*.
- Wund**, *sb.* wound, 19. 1366; *Wunde*, *dat.* 10. 120; *pl.* 19. 640; *Wunden*, 7. 86; 9. 334; *Wundes*, 19. 1465; *Wundess*, 5. 1443. A. S. *wund*.
- Wunden**, *pp.* wound, wrapped up, 10. 6. A. S. (*ge*)*wunden*, *pp.* of *windan*, to wind. Cf. *Wounden*.
- Wunder**, *sb.* wonder, 9. 186; 12. 266; 16. 852; 19. 1163; *pl.* awful wickednesses, 2. 12, 38; To *wundre*, wrong, 7. 10. A. S. *wundor* (*s.* and *pl.*).
- Wunderlice**, *adj.* wonderful, 2. 91; *Wunderlicheste*, *superl.* 17 a. 69; *Wunderlukeste*, 17 b. 68. A. S. *wundorlice*.
- Wunderliche**, *adv.* wonderfully, 3 a. 62. A. S. *wundorlice*.
- Wundi**, *adj.* rid of, 8 a. 42. Cf. *Windī*.
- Wundren**, *v.* to bring ruin on (?), 10. 97. Cf. *Wunder* (7. 10).
- Wundrien**, *v.* to wonder; *Wundri*, 1 *pr. s.* 16. 228; *Wundrede*, *pt. s.* 8 b. 60. A. S. *wundrian*.
- Wune**, *sb.* custom, practice, 4 a. 4; 15. 1910; 16. 272; *pl.* 4 d. 4;
- Wunes**, 15. 2293. A. S. (*ge*)-*wuna*. Cf. *Wone*.
- Wune**, *adj.* accustomed, 15. 2066, 2080. See *Stratmann*.
- Wunian**, *v.* to dwell, 1. 185; *Wunies*, 17 b. 153, 181, 249; *Wunyen*, 17 a. 179; *Wunye*, 17 a. 157, 181; *Wune*, 19. 735; *Wunieð*, *pr. s.* 7. 177; 19. 1347; *pl.* 6 a. 320; *Wuneð*, 3 b. 98; *Wuniens*, 4 a. 9; *Wunen*, 12. 277; *Wunedē*, *pt. s.* 15. 2417; *Wunedēn*, *pl.* 4 c. 25; *Wuned*, *pp.* dwelt, 4 c. 19; wont, 17 b. 57; *Wuniende*, *pr. p.* 3 a. 13, 61. A. S. *wunian*. Cf. *Woniens*.
- Wunieng**, *sb.* abode; *Wunienge*, *pl.* 16. 614; *Wunienges*, 17 b. 360. A. S. *wunung*. Cf. *Wonynges*.
- Wunieð**, *pr. pl.* win, gain, 7. 123. See *Winnan*.
- Wunne**, *sb.* joy, 7. 210; 8 a. 70, 74; *Wunnen*, *pl.* 8 a. 52. See *Winne*.
- Wurchen**, *v.* to work, 8 a. 35, 49; 8 b. 99; *Wurche*, 17 a. 326; 19. 1407; *Wurcheð*, *pr. s.* 9. 140; *Wurch*, *imp. s.* 8 a. 94. A. S. *wyrcan*, *pt. worhte*, *pp. geworht*. Cf. *Wirchen*, *Wercheþ*, *Wrohte*, *Wrahtes*, *Wrohte*, *I-wraht*.
- Wurdeð** (= *Wurð*), *pr. s.* becomes, 12. 75. See *Wurðen*.
- Wurdliche** (= *Wurðliche*), *adj.* precious, 3 a. 103.
- Wurld**, *sb.* world; *Wurldes*, *gen. s.* 1. 88. See *Woreld*.
- Wurldlic**, *adj.* worldly, 1. 64. A. S. *woruldlic*.
- Wurm**, *sb.* reptile; *Wurmes*, *pl.* 9. 3, 107. A. S. *wurm*, serpent, worm, insect: Goth. *waurms*; cp. Lat. *vermis*. Cf. *Wirm*, *Werm*, *Worm*.
- Wurne**, *v.* to restrain, 19. 1098. A. S. *wyrnan*, to refuse, hinder. See *Wernen*.

- Wurðp**, *adj.* worth, 5. 1156. A.S. *worð*. See **Wurð**.
- Wurðp**, *sb.* honour; **Wurþe**, *dat.* 5. 1141, 1621. A.S. *worð*.
- Wurppenn**, *v.* to be, 5. 1382. See **Wurßen**.
- Wurppenn**, *v.* to honour, 5. 1378. See **Wurðien**.
- Wurpplike**, *adv.* honourably, 5. 1033, 1691. See **Wurþliche**.
- Wurshipe**, *sb.* honour, 11. 13, 41. See **Wurðscipe**.
- Wurse**, *sb.* the devil, 6 a. 161, 581, 583. Cf. **Worse**.
- Wurse**, *adj. comp.* worse, 9. 66; 17 a. 382; **Wurs.** 19. 116. A.S. *wyrſa*. Cf. **Wærſe**, **Werſe**.
- Wurse**, *adv.* worse, 3 a. 30; 9. 17; 17 a. 232. A.S. *wyrs*. Cf. **Wærſe**, **Werſe**.
- Wursien**, *v.* to become worse, take hurt, 3 b. 13; **Wursin**, 7. 186. A.S. *wyrsian*, in Chron. ann. 1085.
- Wurst**, *adv.* worst, 19. 68. A.S. *wyrſt*.
- Wurſte**, *adj. superl.* worst, 19. 648. A.S. *wyrſta*. Cf. **Werſte**.
- Wurstu** (*Wyrſt ðu*), thou shalt be, 19. 324, 710. See **Wurðen**.
- Wurtſcipe**, *sb. dat.* honour, 2. 70, 180. See **Wurðscipe**.
- Wurð**, *adj.* worth, 4 b. 98; **Wurðe**, worthy, 4 b. 10; 7. 45. A.S. *worð*. Cp. **Wurpp**.
- Wurð**, *sb.* fate; **Wurðes**, *pl.* fates, destinies, 8 a. 117. A.S. *wyrd*, *pl.* *wyrsa*; see Skeat (s.v. *weird*).
- Wurßen**, *v.* to become, happen, be, 15. 2411, 2427; 16. 408; **Wurþe**, 16. 846; **Wurð**, *pr. s.* is, becomes, shall be, 1. 88, 143; 11. 68; 15. 1943, 2332; 19. 460; **Wurð** to, becomes, 4 b. 91; **Wurðeð**, *pl.* 1. 125, 182; **Wurðen**, 17 b. 334; **Wurðe**, 17 a. 328; **Wurð**, *pt. s.* became, was, 15. 2062, 2138, 2358; **Wurðen**, *pl.* 2. 132; 15. 2050, 2297. A.S. *weorðan*, *pt. s.*
- wearð**, *pt. pl.* **wurdon**. Cf. **Wærð**, **Ward**, **Ward**, **Wrþ**, **Wurdeð**, **Wurppenn**, **Wurstu**.
- Wurðien**, *v.* to honour, 3 a. 86, 102; **Wurðie**, 11. 7; 14. 60; **Wurðeð**, *pr. s.* 11. 74; *pl.* 11. 21; **Wurðeden**, *pt. pl.* 15. 1922; **Wurðed**, *pp.* 15. 1924. A.S. *wurðian*, *weorðian*. Cf. **Wurppenn**.
- Wurðing**, *sb.* honour, 15. 2140. A.S. *wurðung*, Lev. ii. 2, also *weorðung* (Sweet).
- Wurþliche**, *adv.* honourably, **Worthily**, 4 b. 122; 6 a. 380. A.S. *wurðlice*, *weorðlice*. Cf. **Worþliche**, **Wurpplike**.
- Wurthmint**, *sb.* honour, 1. 75; **Wurthminte**, 1. 107. A.S. *wurð-mynt*, *weorðmynd*.
- Wurðscipe**, *sb.* worship, honour, 6 a. 142; **Wurðscipen**, 6 a. 52. A.S. *weorðscipe*. Cf. **Wurtſcipe**, **Wurſchipe**, **Worsipe**.
- Wuste**, *pt. s.* knew, 16. 10. See **Wiste**.
- Wute**, *imp. pl.* know, 9. 283. See **Witen** (1).
- Wy**, *adv.* why, 17 a. 89. See **Hwi**.
- Wyht**, *sb.* creature; **Wyhte**, *pl.* 17 a. 78; **Wyhtes**, 17 a. 279. See **Wiht** (1).
- Wyht**, *sb.* weight; **Wyhte**, *dat.* 17 a. 212. See **Wiht** (2).
- Wylem**, *adv.* formerly, 13. 42. See **Hwilem**.
- Wymman**, *sb.* woman; **Wymmanne**, *dat. pl.* 19. 67. See **Wifman**.
- Wyn**, *sb.* wine, 17 a. 355; 19. 370; **Wyne**, *dat.* 17 a. 148. See **Win**.
- Wynd**, *sb.* wind, 17 a. 138. See **Wind**.
- Wynter**, *sb. pl.* winters, years, 17 a. 208. See **Winter**.
- Wype**, *v.* to wipe, 19. 606. A.S. *wipian*.

- W**yse, *adj.* wise, 17 a. 327. See *Wisa*.
Wyssye, *v.* to direct, 14. 29. See *Wisse*.
Wyt, *sb.* wisdom, intelligence, 17 a. 2. See *Witt*.
Wytēn, *v.* to know, 17 a. 383. See *Witen* (1).
Wypvten, *prep.* without, 17 a. 141. See *Witbuten*.
Wyne, *sb. dat.* wife, 17 a. 25; 19. 560. See *Wif*.
- Y.**
- Y-**. See *Ge*.
Y, *pron. I.* 18. 494; 19. 1116. See *Ic*.
Yaf, *pt. s.* gave, 18. 419, 466. See *Gifen*.
Ydel, *adj.* useless, empty, 16. 917. See *Idel*.
Y-demēd, *pp.* judged, 17 a. 119. See *Demen*.
Ydres, *sb. pl.* waterpots, 13. 102. Lat. *hydriæ*, Johu ii. 6 (Vulg.) = Gr. *ὕδριαι*.
Yede, *pt. s.* went, 13. 12, 27, 91. A. S. *eode*. See *Eode*.
Yef, *conj. if*, 13. 25; 17 a. 317, 330. See *Gif*.
Yef, *imp. s.* give, 17 a. 121; *Yeft*, *pr. s.* 13. 37. See *Gifen*.
Yefte, *sb.* g.f.t., 17 a. 46; *Yefte*, 13. 40; *Yeftes*, *pl.* 17 a. 71. See *Zeftē*.
Yelde, *sb.* requital, 17 a. 46. A. S. *gyld*, payment.
Yemen, *v.* to take care of, 18. 630; *Yeme*, 18. 368, 392. See *3emēn*.
Yemer, *adj.* sad, miserable, 13. 127. A. S. *geómor*; cp. O. S. *jámar*; and O. H. G. *jámar*, misery (Otfried). Cf. *3omer*, *3omere*.
Yemernesēs, *sb. dat.* sadness, 13. 62.
Yeorde, *sb.* rod, 14. 451. See *3arden*.
Yer, *sb. pl.* years, 17 a. 146. See *Ger*.
Yerd, *sb.* yard, enclosure, 18. 702. A. S. *geard*: O. S. *gard*; cp. Gr. *χópros* and Lat. *hortus*.
Yete, *conj. yet*, 18. 495. See *Get*.
Yeuen, *v.* to give, 17 a. 65; 18. 531; *Yeue*, 17 a. 257; 18. 485; *Yeueþ*, *pr. pl.* 17 a. 59; *Yeuen*, *pp.* 17 a. 334. See *Gifen*.
Yf, *conj. if*, 18. 513. See *Gif*.
Y-felde, *pt. s.* felled, 19. 54. A. S. *gefelde*, *pt. of gefellan*, to cause to fall.
Y-fere, *sb. pl.* companions, 19. 242, 497. See *I-fero*.
Yif, *conj. if*, 18. 377, 509. See *Gif*.
Yif, *imp. s.* give, 18. 674. See *Gifen*.
Ylle, *adv.* badly, 19. 1338. See *Ille*.
Y-mete, *v.* to meet, 17 a. 133. See *I-meten*, *3e-mete*.
Y-mone, *sb.* company, 19. 842. A. S. *gémána*.
Y-nouh, *adj.* sufficient, 17 a. 231; *Ynou*, 18. 562. See *I-noh*.
Yonge, *adj.* young, 14. 452; *Yonger*, *comp.* 17 a. 320. See *Gung*.
Yonghede, *sb.* youth, 17 a. 369. M. E. *ȝunghede*, see *Stratmann*; cp. A. S. *geȝunghēd*.
Y-oten, *pp.* called, 15. 2416. A. S. *geháten*, *pp. of hátan*. See *Háten*.
Yow, *pron. dat. pl.* you, 18. 453. See *How*.
Yrisse, *adj.* Irish, 19. 1310. See *Iriasse*.
Y-swoȝe, *pp.* swooned, 19. 1517. See *I-swoȝe*.
Yuele, *adj. dat.* evil, 2. 64. See *Ufel*.
Yueþ (for *Yeueþ*), *pr. s.* giveth, 17 a. 70. See *Yeuen*.
Yunge, *adj.* young, 18. 368, 715. See *Gung*.

- Y-wedde**, *pp.* wedded, 19. 1485.
See *Wedden*, I-weddet.
- Y-wis**, *adv.* truly, 19. 517, 682, 1249; *Wel ywisse*, 19. 121. See *Iwisa*.
- 3.
- 3a**, *adv.* yea, 10. 60. A.S. *ged*.
See *3e*.
- 3earred**, *pp.* prepared, 1. 181. A.S. *gearcod*, *pp.* of *gearcian*. See *Giarkien*.
- 3æf**, *pt. s.* gave, 6 a. 267. See *Gifen*.
- 3æn**, *prep.* against, 5. 1463; in comparison with, 5. 1397. Icel. *gegn*.
- 3af**, *pt. s.* gave, 19. 640, 865, 1425. See *Gifen*.
- 3are**, *adj.* ready, 6. 447; 19. 1379; *adv.* soon, 19. 467, 902. A.S. *gearo*, ready. Cf. *3arowe*.
- 3are**, *adv.* formerly, 8 a. 85. A.S. *geðra*, properly gen. pl. of *geðr*, a year, so that the sense was 'of years,' i. e. in years past, see Skeat (s. v. *yore*).
- 3arowe**, *adj. ready*, 7. 110; *3aru*, 6. 447. A.S. *gearo*. Cf. *3are*.
- 3arrkenn**, *v.* to prepare, 5. 1493; *3arkedd*, *pp.* 5. 1063, 1519, 1579. See *Giarkien*.
- 3ates**, *sb. pl.* gates, 19. 1254. See *Gat*.
- 3e-**, see *Ge-*.
- 3e**, *adv.* yea, 3 b. 17; 7. 183. A.S. *geā*. Cf. *3a*, *3ie*.
- 3e**, *pron.* ye, 1. 135; 9. 127; 16. 1734. See *Ge*.
- 3earceon**, *v.* to prepare, 1. 6. See *Giarkien*.
- 3e-arnede**, *pt. pl.* earned, 1. 31. A.S. *ge-earnode*, *pt. of ge-earnian*, to earn.
- 3eat**, *pt. s.* poured, 8 b. 120. A.S. *geðt*, *pt. of geðtan*. See *3eot*.
- 3eate**, *sb. dat.* gate, 9. 245. See *Gat*.
- 3e-bugon**, *pt. pl.* were obedient to,
1. 29. A.S. *gebugon*, *pt. pl. of gebúgan*, *pt. s. gebedh*.
- 3e-cas**, *pt. s.* chose, 1. 92. A.S. *geceds*, *pt. of ge-cebsan*.
- 3e-cende**, *adj.* natural, 1. 82. A.S. *gecynde*.
- 3e-clepien**, *v.* to invite, 1. 7. A.S. *geclypian*.
- 3e-onowe**, *pp.* known, 1. 82. A.S. *gecnáwen*. See *I-onowen*.
- 3ede**, *pt. s.* went, 1. 110; 5. 1098; 19. 588, 1034; *3eden*, *pt. pl.* 19. 587, 1503. A.S. *eode*. See *Eode*.
- 3ef**, *conj.* if, 1. 11, 142; 7. 5; 19. 87, 143. See *Gif*.
- 3efen**, *v.* to give; *3efe*, 16. 1710; *3ef*, *imp.* s. 6. 401; 19. 1131; *3ef*, *pt. s.* 6 a. b. 266. See *Gifen*.
- 3e-fored**, *sb.* company, 1. 161; . *3eferede*, *dat.* 1. 23. A.S. *geferræden*, companionship.
- 3e-feren**, *sb. pl.* companions, 1. 17. A.S. *geféra*. See *I-fere*.
- 3efo**, *sb. pl.* foes, 1. 26. A.S. *gefá*, a foe.
- 3e-folged**, *pp.* followed, 1. 141. A.S. *gefylged*, *pp. of gefylgau*, to follow. See *Folgen*.
- 3eftes**, *sb. pl.* gifts, 6 b. 266. A.S. *gyft*, see Skeat (s. v. *gift*). Cf. *Yefte*.
- 3efue**, *pr. s. subj.* give, 6 b. 594. See *Gifen*.
- 3e-gadered**, *pp.* gathered, 1. 18. A.S. *gegaderod*, *pp. of gegaderian*. See *Gaderen*.
- 3e-geng**, *sb.* company, 1. 129, 181. A.S. *gegang*, *gegæng*.
- 3e-gremed**, *pp.* vexed, 1. 174. A.S. *gegremod*, *pp. of gegrænuian*. See *Gremien*.
- 3eie** (so in MS.) = *Eiße*, awe, 1. 49. See *Eie*.
- 3eien**, *v.* to cry out, 8 a. 97; *3eizeð*, *pr. pl.* 3 a. 41. Icel. *geyja*, to bark.
- 3eiet**, *conj.* yet, 1. 65. See *Get*.
- 3eirkest**, *2 pr. s.* preparest, 11. 49. See *Giarkien*.

- 3elamp**, *pt. s. befell*, I. I. A. S.
gelamp, *pt. of gelimpian*. Cf.
Belamp.
- 3e-lasie**, *v. to invite*, I. 90; **3elaſed**,
pp. I. 78. A. S. *gelaſien*. See
Ge-lasie.
- 3e-lasieres**, *sb. pl. inviters*, I. 94.
- 3elden**, *v. to requite, yield*, 7. I. 56;
 9. I. 32; **3elde**, I. 9. 482. A. S.
gildan, to pay. Cf. *Gildes*.
- 3e-leſte**, *v. to last*, I. 1. 57; *pt. s.*
 I. 93. See **Ge-leſte**.
- 3e-lice**, *adv. alike*, I. I. 21. A. S.
gelice. Cf. **I-liche**, **I-lyche**.
- 3elpa**, *sb. boasting*, 9. 42. A. S.
gilp, *gelp*: O. S. *gelp*.
- 3elpeſt**, *a pr. s. boastful*, I. 6. I. 641,
 1650. A. S. *gylpan*.
- 3eluwe**, *adj. yellow*, 3 b. 89. See
3eoſewe.
- 3eme**, *sb. heed*, 9. 324; I. 6. 727.
 A. S. *gýme*. See **Geme**.
- 3emeleas**, *adj. careless*, 9. 87;
3emeles, 7. 19. A. S. *gémelás*,
gýmelás.
- 3emeleaste**, *sb. negligence, carelessness*, 9. 18, 326; **3emeleſte**,
 9. II. A. S. *gémelást*, *gýmelást*.
- 3emeles**, *sb. carelessness*, 7. 223.
- 3emēn**, *v. to heed*, 9. 217; **3emmde**,
pp. pl. 5. 1033; **3emedd**, *pp. 5.*
 1691. A. S. *gémān*, *gýmān*: O. S.
gómean. Cf. *Yemen*, **3iemēn**.
- 3emetē**, *v. to meet*, I. 15; **3emet**,
pr. s. I. 154. See **I-meten**.
- 3ene**, *v. to answer, reply to*, I. 6. 845.
 Icel. *gagna*, to answer, reply.
 See *3ainen* in Stratmann.
- 3eo**, *pron. she*, 6 b. 133. See **Heo**.
- 3eo**, *pron. ye*, 6 b. 53, 54. See **Ge**.
- 3oode**, *pt. s. went*, I. 9. 381. See
Eode.
- 3eoſewe**, *adj. yellow*, 3 b. 115;
3eluwe, 3 b. 124. A. S. *geolo*,
geolu, *acc. geolwe*. Cf. **3eluwe**,
3oſewe.
- 3omer**, *adj. sad*, I. I. 40. A. S.
gebomor. See **Yemer**.
- 3eond**, *prep. through*, 6 a. 417;
- 3eon**, 8 b. 41. A. S. *geond*. Cf.
3ont.
- 3eorne**, *adv. eagerly, earnestly, diligently*, 3 a. 41, 56; 8 b. 19; 9.
 355; I. I. 80; I. 6. 661. A. S.
georne. Cf. **3erne**, **3ierne**.
- 3orneliche**, *adv. diligently*, 9.
 328. See **3ornliche**.
- 3ornen**, *v. to desire*; **3ornesst**, *a*
pr. s. 5. 1266; **3ornebj**, *pr. s.*
 5. I. 363. A. S. *geornan*, *gyrnian*.
 Cf. **3erne**, **3ornde**, **3irnde**, **I-**
3irnd, *Wernen*.
- 3ornliche**, *adv. diligently*, 7. 94.
 211; 8 a. 21. A. S. *geornlice*.
 Cf. **3orneliche**.
- 3ornfull**, *adj. desirous*, 5. I. 631.
 A. S. *geornfull*.
- 3oot**, *imp. s. pour*, 9. I. 23. A. S.
geotan, to pour. Cf. **3at**, **3t**.
- 3ouen**, *v. to give*, 8 a. 62; **3oue**,
 8 b. 79. See **Gifen**.
- 3or**, *sb. year*, 5. I. 24; *pl. 6 a. b.*
 71; I. 9. 524; **3eres**, 8 b. 15; **3ere**,
dat. 9. 220. See **Ger**.
- 3erde**, *sb. a rod*, I. 10. 88; **3erden**,
pl. dat. 8 a. 97. A. S. *gierd*; cp.
 O. H. G. *gerita* (Otfrid): Goth.
gazds, a goad; cp. Lat. *hasta*, a
 spear. Cf. **Yeorde**.
- 3e-redie**, *adj. ready*, I. I. 52. A. S.
ge-rede.
- 3erne**, *adv. eagerly*, I. 9. I. 364. See
3orne.
- 3erne**, *v. to desire*, I. 9. I. 421; **3erndes**,
2 pt. s. 10. 10. See **3ornen**.
- 3erne**, *v. to run*, I. 9. 705. A. S.
ge-iernan. See **3ornen**.
- 3e-sawen**, *pp. sown*, I. 193. A. S.
gesáwen, *pp. of gesáwan*.
- 3e-sceaſte**, *sb. dat. creature*, I.
 107. A. S. *gesceaſt*.
- 3e-sceod**, *sb. distinction, difference*,
 I. 9. A. S. *gescead*, *gescád*, separation,
 discernment, reason; O. S.
gisked. Cf. **3escood**.
- 3e-scoop**, *pt. s. created*, I. 38, 44.
 See **3e-scop**.
- 3e-sope**, *pp. created, ordained*, I.

65. A. S. *gesceapen*, pp. of *gesceappan*, to shape, create, pt. *gescop* (*gesceóp*). See above.
- 3e-scod**, sb. reason, discrimination, I. 85. See **3e-sceod**.
- 3e-scop**, pt. s. created, I. 62. See **3e-sceope**.
- 3escung**, sb. covetousness, I. 63. See **3iscunge**.
- 3e-secōe**, sb. sight, I. 156, 182. A. S. *gesihð*.
- 3e-sed**, pp. said, I. 132, 186. See **I-segd**.
- 3e-stapeled**, pp. established, I. 87. A. S. *gestaðelod*, pp. of *gestaðelian*.
- 3e-strenð**, pr. s. begets, I. 130. A. S. *gestriðan*, to obtain.
- 3et**, conj. yet, moreover, 6 a. b. 129; **3ete**, 9. 328; 16. 747; **3ette**, 3 a. 21; 9. 179; 10. 87. See **Get**.
- 3et**, pt. s. poured, 8 a. 97. See **3eat**.
- 3ettien**, v. to grant; **3ettið**, pr. s. 7. 95; **3ettiede**, pt. s. 8 a. 18; **3etede**, 8 b. 28; **3ette**, 6 a. 483. Icel. *játa*, to say yea.
- 3eu**, pron. you, I. 27, 132. A. S. *éow*, dat. and acc. pl. See **Elow**.
- 3euen**, v. to give, 6 a. 175; **3eue**, 6 b. 175. See **Gifen**.
- 3eunge**, adj. young, I. 10; **3eunger**, comp. I. 17 b. 326. See **Gung**.
- 3eour**, pron. poss. your, I. 178. See **Elower**.
- 3ew**, pron. you, I. 138. See **3eu**.
- 3e-wasse**, pp. washed, washed, I. 143. A. S. *gewæscen*, pp. of *gewascan*, to wash.
- 3e-wer**, adv. everywhere, I. 3. A. S. *gehūwēr*.
- 3e-winne**, v. to contend, I. 29. A. S. *gewinnan*, to make war.
- 3e-wold**, pr. subj. pl. control, I. 64. A. S. *gewealdan*. See **Wealden**.
- 3ho**, pron. she, 5. 1278, 1315. See **Heo**.
- 3iaf**, pt. s. gave, I. 112. See **Gifen**.
- 3ie**, pron. ye, I. 28; 17 b. 49. See **Ge**.
- 3ie**, adv. yea, I. 57. See **3e**.
- 3ief**, conj. if, I. 70, 135; 17 b. 121, 166. See **Gif**.
- 3iefe**, v. to give, I. 12; **3ief**, I. 139; **3iefð**, pr. s. 17 b. 146. See **Gifen**.
- 3iele**, sb. dat. requital, I. 17 b. 45. A. S. *gild*, a payment. See **Gilde**.
- 3iemelð**, pr. s.areth for, I. 17 b. 80. See **3emen**.
- 3ierles**, sb. pl. earls, I. 17 b. 324. See **Elorl**.
- 3ierne**, adv. eagerly, I. 17 b. 49. See **3eorne**, **Med-jierne**.
- 3iet**, conj. yet, I. 17 b. 5, 293. See **Get**.
- 3ietceres**, sb. pl. covetous ones, I. 17 b. 271. O. Northumb. *gitsere*, Lk. xvi. 14. Cf. **3iscare**.
- 3ieu**, sb. gift, I. 17 b. 74, 204. See **Gife**.
- 3ieu**, v. to give, I. 17 b. 64; **3ieu**, I. 17 b. 265. See **Gifen**.
- 3ieuð**, sb. youth, I. 17 b. 377. See **3uhedðe**.
- 3if**, conj. if, 6. 19. See **Gif**.
- 3ife**, sb. grace, I. 126. See **Gife**.
- 3ifenn**, v. to give, 5. 1239; **3ifejj**, pr. s. 5. 1230; **3ifuen**, pr. pl. 6 a. 144; **3if**, imp. s. 9. 124. See **Gifen**.
- 3iff**, conj. if, 5. 1128. See **Gif**.
- 3immes**, sb. pl. gems, 7. 92. A. S. *gimm*; Lat. *gemma*, a swelling bud, a gem.
- 3im-stones**, sb. pl. jewels, II. 55. A. S. *gimstán*, a precious stone.
- 3irnde**, pt. s. desired, 6 a. 412. See **3eornen**.
- 3iscare**, sb. a covetous person, 9. 93. A. S. *gitsere*. See **3ietceres**.
- 3iscunge**, sb. covetousness, 9. 14. A. S. *gitsung*. Cf. **3escung**.
- 3iu**, pron. dat. pl. you, I. 136, 186. See **Elow**.
- 3iuen**, v. to give, 6 a. 594; **3ive**, 16. 1692; **3iuen**, pp. 10. 21. See **Gifen**.
- 3iure**, adj. greedy, 9. 110, 125. A. S. *gífre*.

- 3iure, *pron.* of you, 1. 60. See Eower.
 3olewe, *adj.* yellow, 3 b. 130. See 3eolewe.
 3ollest, 2 *pr. s.* yellest, hootest, 16. 223. Icel. *gjalla*, to yell.
 3ollinge, *sb. dat.* yelling, clamour, 16. 1643.
 3omere, *adv.* in piteous strains, 16. 415. A. S. *geómor*, sad. See 3oomer.
 3ong, *adj.* young, 6 b. 374; 3onge, 19. 127, 279, 547, 566, 1425. See Gung.
 3ont, *prep.* through, 8 a. 30. See 3eond.
 3ornde, *pt. s.* desired, 6 b. 412. See 3eornen.
- 3ou, *pron.* you, 19. 3, 105; 3ou-selue, yourselves, 19. 346. See Eow.
 3oure, *pron. poss.* your, 6 b. 52; 19. 822. See Eower.
 3ozelinge, *sb. dat.* gurgling noise, 16. 40.
 3uhedø, *sb. dat.* youth, 7. 247. A. S. *geóghwð*. Cf. 3ieud.
 3ung, *adj.* young, 5. 1212; 10. 15; 3ungre, *comp. pl.* 9. 249. See Gung.
 3ure, *pron. poss.* your, 5. 1719. See Eower.
 3ut, *conj.* yet, 19. 794, 1384; 3ute, 19. 70. See Get.
 3uw, *pron.* you, 5. 962. See Eow.

THE END.

English Language and Literature.

BOOKS FOR THE USE OF STUDENTS.

BOSWORTH. An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, by JOSEPH BOSWORTH, D.D. *A New Edition.* Completed by T. N. TOLLER, M.A. Parts I and II (A—hwistlian.) 4to. price 15s. each.

SKEAT. An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language, arranged on an Historical basis. By W. W. SKEAT, M.A. *Second Edition.* 4to. cloth, 2l. 4s.

Concise Etymological Dictionary of the English Language. By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

MURRAY. A New English Dictionary, on Historical Principles; founded mainly on the materials collected by the Philological Society. Edited by JAMES A. H. MURRAY, LL.D., sometime President of the Philological Society; with the assistance of many scholars and men of science. Part I. A—ANT; Part II. ANT—BATTEN. Imperial 4to. 12s. 6d. each.

EARLE. A Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon. By JOHN EARLE, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

SWEET. An Anglo-Saxon Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By HENRY SWEET, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

An Anglo-Saxon Reader. In Prose and Verse. With Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By HENRY SWEET, M.A. *Fourth Edition, Revised and Enlarged.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.

EARLE. Two of the Saxon Chronicles parallel, with Supplementary Extracts from the Others. With Introduction, Notes, and a Glossarial Index. By J. EARLE, M.A. 8vo. cloth, 16s.

SWEET. First Middle English Primer, with Grammar and Glossary. By HENRY SWEET, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

WHITE AND HOLT. The Ormulum; with the Notes and Glossary of Dr. R. M. WHITE. Edited by Rev. R. HOLT M.A. 1878. 2 vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 21s.

SKEAT. The Tale of Gamelyn. Edited, with Notes, Glossary, etc., by W. W. SKEAT, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

MORRIS AND SKEAT. Specimens of Early English. A New and Revised Edition. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By R. MORRIS, LL.D., and W. W. SKEAT, M.A.

Part I. From Old English Homilies to King Horn (A.D. 1150 to A.D. 1130). *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 9s.

Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1298 to A.D. 1393). *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

SKEAT. Specimens of English Literature, from the 'Ploughmans Crede' to the 'Shephearde's Calender' (A.D. 1394 to A.D. 1579). With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By W. W. SKEAT, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

LANGLAND. The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman, by William Langland. Edited, with Notes, by W. W. SKEAT, M.A. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

CHAUCER. The Prologue to the Canterbury Tales; The Knightes Tale; The Nonne Prestes Tale. Edited by R. MORRIS, LL.D. *Sixth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

— The Prioresses Tale; Sir Thopas; The Monkes Tale; The Clerkes Tale; The Squieres Tale, &c. Edited by W. W. SKEAT, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

— The Tale of the Man of Lawe; The Pardoneres Tale; The Second Nonnes Tale; The Chanouns Yemannes Tale. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

EARLE. The Philology of the English Tongue. By J. EARLE, M.A. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

WYCLIFFE AND PURVEY. The New Testament in English, according to the Version by JOHN WYCLIFFE, about A.D. 1380, and Revised by JOHN PURVEY, about A.D. 1388. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, 6s.

— The Books of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes and the Song of Solomon: according to the Wycliffite Version made by NICHOLAS DE HEREFORD, about A.D. 1381, and Revised by JOHN PURVEY, about A.D. 1388. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.